

The Seventh Book of

# YISRAYL

*He who rules as Yahweh*



*Teachers Of  
Righteousness*

2007  
Part II

The Seventh Book Of Yisrayl  
Teachers Of Righteousness  
Part II

A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2008  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

*Printed and bound in the United States of America*

All Rights Reserved

---

## **The House of Yahweh**

*The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15*

P.O. Box 2498

Abilene, Texas 79604

325-893-5899 325-672-5420

1-800-613-9494

[www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com)

[hoy@bitstreet.com](mailto:hoy@bitstreet.com)

# Table Of Contents

Dedication.....	Page i	Chapter Ten.....	Page 89
Chapter One.....	Page 1	Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #1—Reaching All Nations With A Warning Of The Sudden Destruction And The Place Of Safety	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #16—Nuclear War And Famine In The Next Few Weeks		9/27/07	
7/14/07		Feast of Tabernacles	
Chapter Two.....	Page 11	Chapter Eleven.....	Page 99
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #17— <b>YAHWEH</b> Withdraws From His People To Observe And To Test Them		Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #2— <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Plan To Stop Sin	
7/21/07		9/28/07	
Chapter Three.....	Page 22	Feast Of Tabernacles	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #18—We Are Being Tested On How We Perform In Unity With Our Brothers And Sisters		Chapter Twelve.....	Page 110
7/28/07		Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #3— <b>YAHWEH</b> Will Do Away With Sinners, He Will Make An End Of Iniquity	
Chapter Four.....	Page 31	9/29/07	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #19—Wars Are Being Held Back To Give Us Time To Love		Feast Of Tabernacles	
8/04/07		Chapter Thirteen.....	Page 120
Chapter Five.....	Page 41	Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #4—Making Reconciliation For Or Because Of Iniquity	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #20—The Mother of Zabdyah's Sons		9/30/07	
8/11/07		Feast Of Tabernacles	
Chapter Six.....	Page 51	Chapter Fourteen.....	Page 129
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #21—The Pollution Of Water, Soil, Air And Unclean Foods Are All Working Together To Bring Down The Strength Of Mankind To Destroy It		Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #5—Abolish The Enmity To The Laws	
8/18/07		10/01/07	
Chapter Seven.....	Page 61	Feast Of Tabernacles	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #22—When You See The Abomination Of Desolation--It's Time To Head To The House Of <b>YAHWEH</b>		Chapter Fifteen.....	Page 139
8/25/07		Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #6— <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Saints Are Going To Receive Authority To Bring In Everlasting Righteousness	
Chapter Eight.....	Page 71	10/02/07	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #23—"Abomination That Makes Desolate" Spoken Of By Daniyl The Prophet		Feast Of Tabernacles	
9/01/07		Chapter Sixteen.....	Page 148
Chapter Nine.....	Page 80	Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #7—Bringing In <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Plan, Bringing In <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Everlasting Righteousness	
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The Sabbath #24—The "Little Horn"—The Religion Working With Governments Devouring The Earth With Mysticism Through Music		10/03/07	
9/08/07		Feast of Tabernacles	
Chapter Ten.....	Page 89	Chapter Seventeen.....	Page 158
Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #1—Reaching All Nations With A Warning Of The Sudden Destruction And The Place Of Safety		Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #8—The Land Of Zebulun Was Given The Light Of <b>YAHWEH</b> By Prophecy	
9/27/07		10/04/07 am	
Feast of Tabernacles		The Last Great Day	

Chapter Eighteen ..... Page 166	Chapter Twenty-Six ..... Page 250
Visions Of <b>YAHWEH</b> To Do Away With And To	Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #1—
Stop Sin #9—Land Was Allotted To Zebulun For	November 27 Peace Summit In Prophecy—Will
The Purpose of Bringing Forth Yahshua	It Bring Peace?
10/04/07 pm	12/01/07
The Last Great Day	
Chapter Nineteen ..... Page 172	Chapter Twenty-Seven ..... Page 260
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The	Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #2—
Sabbath #25—If You Deny The Way The Savior	Understanding The Prophecies Of The One Who
Kept The Sabbath, You Accuse Him Of Sin	Is Leading
10/13/07	12/08/07
Chapter Twenty ..... Page 183	Chapter Twenty-Eight ..... Page 270
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The	Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #3—“The
Sabbath #26—The Test Of <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s People,	Deceivableness Of Sin” Is What Is Brought Forth
The Persecution Of <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s People, And	By All Religions Of Today, Except The House Of
The Trials Of <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s People—Are Making	<b>YAHWEH</b>
Us Worthy Of	12/15/07
The Great Kingdom Of <b>YAHWEH</b>	Chapter Twenty-Nine ..... Page 286
10/20/07	Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #4—Actions
	Of The Gods In “Peace” Today
	12/22/07
Chapter Twenty-One ..... Page 198	Chapter Thirty ..... Page 295
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps The	Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #5—The
Sabbath #27—Be Strong, Be Brave, Man Can	Inspired Writings Show The World Then And
Only Destroy What <b>YAHWEH</b> Allows Him To	Now—“How Long?”
Do In Reference To <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s Work	12/29/07
10/27/07	Chapter Thirty-One ..... Page 311
Chapter Twenty-Two ..... Page 207	Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #6—The
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps	Break Between The Trying Of <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s
The Sabbath #28—As In Yahshua’s Day—	People And The Nuclear Wars Held Back—Many
False Witnesses Are The Same And Will Come	Were Tried And They Endured
Against <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s House	1/05/08
11/03/07	Pope John Paul II
Chapter Twenty-Three ..... Page 219	& His Prophetic Role Series ..... Page 329
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps	Chapter Thirty-Two ..... Page 331
The Sabbath #29—We Must Use <b>YAHWEH</b> ’s	Pope John Paul II & His Prophetic Role #1
Judgments In Judging Today, We Must Not	11/10/90
Revert To The Babylonian System	Chapter Thirty-Three ..... Page 345
11/10/07	Pope John Paul II & His Prophetic Role #2
Chapter Twenty-Four ..... Page 228	11/17/90
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps	Chapter Thirty-Four ..... Page 357
The Sabbath #30—The House Of <b>YAHWEH</b>	Pope John Paul II & His Prophetic Role #3
Is Being Persecuted But Don’t Hate Your	11/24/90
Enemies	The Prophecies For
11/17/07	The Middle East Gulf War ..... Page 371
Chapter Twenty-Five ..... Page 237	The Middle East (maps) ..... Page 372
Keeping The Sabbath As <b>YAHWEH</b> Keeps	Chapter Thirty-Five ..... Page 373
The Sabbath #31—A Special Blessing On	The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War
Those Who Waited And Came To November	#1—Israel, Iraq & Jordan
27, 2007	1/12/91
11/24/07	

Chapter Thirty-Six .....	Page 385	The Testimony Of	
The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War		The Great Last Days' Witness Yisrayl .....	Page 423
#2—The “New World Order” Is Not “New”			
1/19/91			
Chapter Thirty-Seven.....	Page 397	Chapter Thirty-Nine.....	Page 425
The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War		The Testimony Of The Great Last Days' Witness	
#3—The Tree of Life; The Fiery Flying Serpent		Yisrayl	
Of War For Our Time Period		My First Vision—Goldflakes Falling.....	433
1/26/91			
Chapter Thirty-Eight.....	Page 409	Chapter Forty .....	Page 435
The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War		My First Vision—Goldflakes Falling	
#4—The Tree Of Life; The Expansion Of The			
Borders Of Israel			
2/02/91			

---

# Books Of The Holy Scriptures

## As Written In *The Book Of Yahweh*

### And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

<b>Part One of The Book of Yahweh (Old Testament)</b>					
Genesis	<i>Genesis</i>	II Chronicles	<i>II Chronicles</i>	Daniyl	<i>Daniel</i>
Exodus	<i>Exodus</i>	Ezrayah	<i>Ezra</i>	Hosheyah	<i>Hosea</i>
Leviticus	<i>Leviticus</i>	Nehemyah	<i>Nehemiah</i>	Yahyl	<i>Joel</i>
Numbers	<i>Numbers</i>	Hadassah	<i>Megilla Esther</i>	Amosyah	<i>Amos</i>
Deuteronomy	<i>Deuteronomy</i>	Iyyob	<i>Job</i>	Obadyah	<i>Obadiah</i>
Yahshua	<i>Joshua</i>	Psalms	<i>Psalms</i>	Yahnah	<i>Jonah</i>
Judges	<i>Judges</i>	Proverbs	<i>Proverbs</i>	Micahyah	<i>Micah</i>
Riyyah	<i>Ruth</i>	Ecclesiastes	<i>Ecclesiastes</i>	Nechumyah	<i>Nahum</i>
I Samuyl	<i>I Samuel</i>	Song of Songs	<i>Song of Songs</i>	Habakkuk	<i>Habakkuk</i>
II Samuyl	<i>II Samuel</i>	Isayah	<i>Isaiah</i>	Zephanyah	<i>Zephaniah</i>
I Kings	<i>I Kings</i>	Yeremyah	<i>Jeremiah</i>	Chagyah	<i>Haggai</i>
II Kings	<i>II Kings</i>	Lamentations	<i>Lamentations</i>	Zecharyah	<i>Zechariah</i>
I Chronicles	<i>I Chronicles</i>	Yechetzqyah	<i>Ezekiel</i>	Malakyah	<i>Malachi</i>
<b>Part Two of The Book of Yahweh (New Testament)</b>					
Mattithyah	<i>Matthew</i>	Ephesians	<i>Ephesians</i>	Hebrews	<i>Hebrews</i>
Yahchanan Mark	<i>Mark</i>	Philippians	<i>Philippians</i>	Yaaqob	<i>James</i>
Luke	<i>Luke</i>	Colossians	<i>Colossians</i>	I Kepha	<i>I Peter</i>
Yahchanan	<i>John</i>	I Thessalonians	<i>I Thessalonians</i>	II Kepha	<i>II Peter</i>
Acts	<i>Acts</i>	II Thessalonians	<i>II Thessalonians</i>	I Yahchanan	<i>I John</i>
Romans	<i>Romans</i>	I Timayah	<i>I Timothy</i>	II Yahchanan	<i>II John</i>
I Corinthians	<i>I Corinthians</i>	II Timayah	<i>II Timothy</i>	III Yahchanan	<i>III John</i>
II Corinthians	<i>II Corinthians</i>	Titus	<i>Titus</i>	Yahdah	<i>Jude</i>
Galatians	<i>Galatians</i>	Philemon	<i>Philemon</i>	Revelation	<i>Revelation</i>

# Dedication

The sermons in this book cover the last half of the year 2007. During this time, The House of YAHWEH witnessed the completion of the last seven years allotted to man's governments, as YAHWEH inspired the Prophet Daniyl to write.

● **Daniyl 9:27—**

And he will confirm a covenant with many for one week; seven years, and in the midst of the week, he will cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease; instead, he will cause the prevalence of the lord of heaven even until the destruction that is determined will be poured upon the desolator.

At the time of this writing, we painfully await the release of the nuclear baby, which YAHWEH shows us will take place when the following is also completed:

● **Revelation 7:3—**

Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads.

The Great Prophet Daniyl spoke of this Sealing of the Servants of YAHWEH in the following way.

● **Daniyl 12:7—**

Then I heard the Man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times, and a half, when YAHWEH will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People, all these things will be finished.

The Great Prophet Yahyl also wrote about these things.

● **Yahyl 2:28-31—**

28 And it will come to pass afterward, I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions.

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out My Spirit.

30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth—blood, fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the Wonderful Day of YAHWEH comes.

Now, notice the writings of the Great Apostle Shaul, who shows us that YAHWEH's Laws are Spirit Holy, which seals us, as **Revelation 7:3** shows.

● **Romans 7:14—**

For we know that the Laws are Spirit; but I was carnal, sold into the power of sin.

What **Revelation 7:3** is describing as the reason that the wars are held back, is the completion of the following promise made by YAHWEH.

● **Hebrews 10:16—**

This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them;

Even the *King James Version* has this verse, showing that YAHWEH's Laws are NOT done away with, as the world wants to make you believe. Now compare the following Scriptures.

● **Yahyl 2:32—**

And whoever will call with the Name of YAHWEH will be delivered. For The House of YAHWEH; those who keep YAHWEH's Laws through the Priest who teaches peace, there will be deliverance, as YAHWEH has said, among the remnant who has escaped of those whom YAHWEH calls.

● **Psalms 19:7—**

The Laws of YAHWEH are perfect, converting the whole person. The Testimony of YAHWEH is sure, making the simple ones wise.

● **II Timothy 2:19—**

Nevertheless, the Foundation of YAHWEH stands sure, having this Seal: YAHWEH knows those who are His, because: everyone who reverences the Name of YAHWEH departs from iniquity.

● **Romans 7:7—**

What? Can anyone therefore say that the Laws are sin? No! By no means! But to the contrary, I did not know sin; transgression of the Laws, except through the Laws, for I did not know lust, unless the Laws had said: Do not covet.

● **I Timothy 1:8—**

We know indeed that the Laws are Perfect, if one agrees with the Laws, taking them to himself to use;

● **Romans 8:14—**

For as many as are led by the Spirit of YAHWEH, they are the Sons of YAHWEH!

**D**o not forget, though, that none of this can occur without the Teacher **YAHWEH** sent!

● **Romans 10:13-15—**

13 For Whoever calls with the Name of **YAHWEH** will be saved.

14 How, then, can they call upon Him in Whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him, of Whom they had not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher?

15 And how can they preach, unless they are sent? As it is written: How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the Message of Peace, who bring glad tidings of Righteous things.

● **I Corinthians 15:1-2—**

1 Moreover, brothers, let me remind you of the Message which I preached to you, which you have also accepted, and in which you stand;

2 By which you are also saved—if you hold fast that Message which I preached to you; otherwise, you believe in vain.

**N**one of these Prophecies concerning the finishing of **YAHWEH**'s Plan to build a Family of beings with the same Character He has, always choosing Righteousness and always rejecting evil, could be accomplished without the Greatest Teacher in the World, Kahan Yisrayl Abil Hawkins. The Greatest Work, ever, is being accomplished during a time of the most severe persecution against **YAHWEH**'s House. Through all of this, Yisrayl Hawkins has taught us to develop and display the Perfect Character of **YAHWEH**, just as all the Prophets, Apostles and the Savior, Yahshua Messiah, showed when they were persecuted.

"I'm asking you not to hold any hatred, no grudges in your mind. Get it out. Remember it's not our battle. We couldn't fight this world, you know. We couldn't fight them. Let **YAHWEH** fight them. You do His Work. You be the kind of people that **YAHWEH** wants you to be and you will be with me forever in the Kingdom." (Yisrayl Hawkins 11/17/07)

Each time you take the opportunity to read from *The Book of Yisrayl*, you take Spirit Holy from **YAHWEH** into your minds. If you will heed these words, they will transform your life. **YAHWEH**'s Laws will be written in your heart and mind and will convert you into the Likeness of **YAHWEH**, qualifying you to be Sons and Daughters of **YAHWEH**.

● **Yaaqob 1:21-22—**

21 Therefore, put away all filthiness and the super-abundance of wickedness, and receive with meekness; humility, the written Laws, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be doers of the Laws, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

**T**herefore, with great love, we dedicate this Work to Father **YAHWEH** through our Great High Priest Yahshua Messiah, being Seeds of the Last Witness, the Seventh Malak, Yisrayl Hawkins.

And now, without further delay, we present the Words of the Greatest Teacher in the World... the Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!



## **To The Reader**

**Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.**





---

# Chapter One

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #16—Nuclear War And Famine In The Next Few Weeks

7/14/07

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: May YAHWEH bless your understanding. And I have the greatest opportunity and pleasure to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in The World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. Boy, do we have some great stuff for you today! [laughing] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. Kahan Gedalyah, if you want to come on up, I'll let you stand here and get some exercise while I'm talking.

2 Brethren, it's time, it's time for you to start getting some radiation fallout protection, Radiation Formula. That's this thing right here [showing Radiation Formula], and then potassium iodide, which is this one right here. [showing potassium iodide] (If you got those on camera.)

3 Now I'll read you this if you'll listen closely. *When there's a fallout...* Which there's going to be very, very soon now. ...*radioactive iodine, which comes from the fallout will enter our bodies and cause harm to our thyroid gland, only if we do not have sufficient natural iodine in our bodies...* Now, if your thyroid glands are full, then they won't take in any more. Now that's what this is saying. If they're full already, they won't take in anymore. ...*If they're lacking in iodine and the radioactive iodine falls, then your body will take it into the thyroid glands...* And that's what will do you away. ...*The way to ensure that we have enough natural iodine in our bodies is to take minerals daily, and when there is a fallout, to increase our dosage...* Now this is according to one of the best organizations

I know of on herbs and minerals and health. This man was quite learned in it, and that was his study, you know, that was his full life. And they can give you the history as to where this information comes from at the health food stores.

4 Two ways to do this, two ways to take this in and to flood your body with it: *Start taking Radiation Formula to build the body's iodine and minerals. When there is a radiation fallout, you will need to take saturated potassium iodide to give your body a mega-dose of potassium iodide. This will flood your thyroid gland with natural iodine, and so prevent your thyroid gland from absorbing the radioactive iodine...* It's a great thing, from what I understand, to have this all the time, to take it all the time, because it prevents thyroid problems.

5 There's nothing, nothing that they like better than to cut your thyroid out, which they do on a lot of children, a lot of people, and then they put them on synthroid, you know, which brings money into their pocket every time you buy a dose of it, and it doesn't work. It doesn't really work properly, mainly because it only has, I think, eight ingredients that your thyroid puts out. And your thyroid puts out fifteen that you need. And if you don't have them, you hurt; believe me, you hurt. It's like somebody's taking your skin and pinching it like that [showing how] and twisting it and pinching it. And if you want-- [laughing] if you want to go that route, if you love torture, that's



the way to get it. Keep your body healthy. That's what every expert tells me.

6 Don't forget your Superfood. That Superfood, it has the miso. It also has Irish moss and all of these things are recommended. But, don't, don't pass up getting this. You need a supply. Get it handy.

7 Every person ...*Every seventy-two seconds right now...* Every seventy-two seconds, that's just a little over a minute. ...*someone in America develops Alzheimer's disease...* Every seventy-two seconds.

8 *Alzheimer's Disease Facts and Figures of 2007*, you may have seen this. They had an awareness day, [laughing] awareness day, not to stop it, but to gather, get some money for it. [laughing] They figure out all kinds of ways to get money.

9 Last week we were so rushed that I didn't have time for anything. How many tried the thing on salt, anybody? Did it work? It works. Anybody over here try it? You did? It works. All the rest of y'all didn't hear me, didn't hear my formula last week? I told you you'd miss it if you didn't pay attention! I'll tell you again before this sermon's out, okay? But you've got to listen to every word to get this stuff. You can't miss it. You can't get up playing around.

10 Have y'all noticed the mosquitoes here lately, how big they are? Anybody notice that? The reason I asked you, there's something going on in the food department that you need to know about. I want to tell you that, too, before, so you can be on guard.

11 Oh yeah! I need to read this. Now, now last week when I, when we started, just before Kahan Gedalyah gave you this precious information, which we didn't get to cover all of it, and I want you to get the rest of it today, but they delivered, *A Los Alamos Lab delivered some bomb-ready nuke triggers, the first in eighteen years...*

12 Now it's my understanding from reading this, and maybe I'm getting the wrong signals, but I don't think I am. But I think they tested, did some nuclear testing right after the 9/11, and they found out that their equipment wasn't in too great a shape, and I think they've been waiting and this is **YAHWEH's** way of holding things back, you know. Because, He does control the atmosphere, which gets into the electrical "gidgets" that stop the gadgets from working. [laughing]

13 So, you know, if they send a bomb and it didn't go off because it had a faulty trigger, then, you know, they would've been in trouble, and they know it. So things are held--were held back and

they didn't just ask for one of these, you know, they asked for a bunch of them here. I don't want to read the whole article, cause I've got other things that I want to read that are much more important, I think, than this. But I'll tell you, I think this is what it was and now they've found out, and now they have their trigger ready, brand new ones to go on their big, brand new bombs, and they are going to be using those big, brand new bombs. [laughing] Believe me, and you better get ready for it.

14 Those bombs, I'll read you a little on that in just a moment, because the devastation of these, and what they're going to do to the earth, and to the agriculture system now; it amazes me. You know, I've been wondering exactly how this famine would come along, well I see how it's going to come now. And it wouldn't take much to cause a huge famine. I mean very slight, that's from the tests the scientists have run, to what is actually going to take place in the nuclear field among all nations. It's going to affect all nations, the article said. The scientists who ran the tests and made it over and over, at every angle; they said, it's going to affect every nation on earth.

15 Now we were talking last week about the nuclear baby, and of course, Kahan Gedalyah had found some stuff in the Hidden Code on the delay, and they found two words, and one of them was **delay** or **held back**. And of course, I had already found some words in the Scriptures because I was wondering why you are so depressed. Now I know, [laughing] I know you were because I got your phone calls and I had men that, men, grown men, big men calling me and crying over the phone. [laughing] And imagine the women and their tears that are being shed, because they couldn't control themselves you know. They're under so much pressure.

16 Well I want to show you why and show you what you're going through, because it's all in the Scriptures. I probably should have brought it before this. I know I've brought some of it before this, but it's probably forgotten already. But this time you'll remember, because we'll tie it in with this time period and the **hold back** and what is actually going on.

17 But before I go into this, I want to turn this, services over to the Sacred Code Kid, Kahan Gedalyah. [applause]

### **Kahan Gedalyah**

Okay, this is just a quick review of what we did last week. Here we have the matrix for the nuclear baby. And this line here is where the line for June was, or is, and this line here is the

line for the word **nuclear**; and that red dot, this little red dot right here, is where **YAHWEH** pronounces Judgment upon Iran. And over here, this is a new thing that we had found. It says here **YAHWEH bush** or **YAHWEH delayed**, okay? So that took place right in there. And on the same matrix, we had down around where it showed the fourth part, fourth part of the earth, we had **YAHWEH Qodesh**, which means **YAHWEH held back**. So these're the two Pastor's talking about there.

Okay, Pastor told us about a vision he had last week. The vision took place on July 7th 2007, or 7/7/7. Early in the morning while lying in bed, he saw golden snowflakes falling. It wasn't a dream; he was awake, and while I never considered myself an interpreter of dreams or visions, I'll give it my best try.

Let's take a look at the Bible Code matrix to see if it will help us. I want to read a little bit about this, this matrix here. It says: the equal distance, skip distance of the reference, the reference here is--and we see part of it here, the--the red line, that's--that's for snowflake, okay. We'll--we'll get to that in a second. There are thirty-five displayed terms in a matrix. There're a lot of terms and you'll see why a little later.

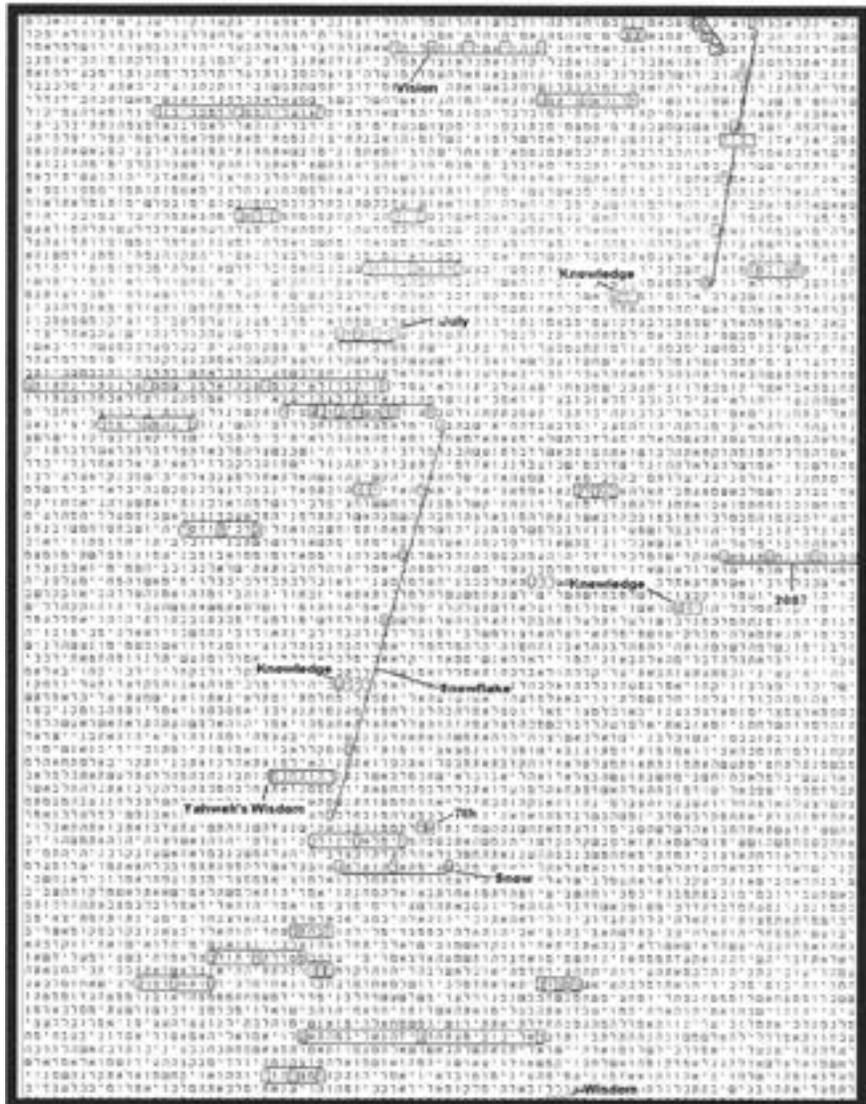
The matrix starts at **Isayah 59:3**, letter 56 and ends at **I Samuyl 30:6**. The matrix spans 995,013 characters of the surface text. The matrix has 84 rows, is 92 columns wide and contains a total of 7,728 characters. So that's an overview of the matrix.

[showing matrix] First we have a main code here, which is **snowflake**, what I showed you here; it's snowflake. And I know you can't see it all, but it goes from here to there. I'll kind of try to move it around so you can see. That's the word for snowflake right there, and Pastor referred to it as such

the next day. We were talking about it; he referred to it as a snowflake.

Here we have the day, the month and the year the vision appeared. We have the day down here; we have the month. Wait a minute, okay, right here; **July**, and we have the year **2007**. On top we have the word for **vision**. Here it is right here on top of the matrix, **vision**. And we have a couple words here: **wisdom** and **knowledge**. We have **wisdom**. Here we have **knowledge** over there. Here we have **wisdom**. We put **YAHWEH's Wisdom** there, Knowledge, and so forth.

In **II Chronicles 1:10** Solomon asked **YAHWEH**, he says: **Grant me Wisdom and Knowledge, so that I may know how to lead this people, for who is able to judge this Great People of Yours?** And **verses 11 and 12**, we saw where **YAHWEH** gave



him these things in addition to riches and wealth and honor.

You also have the word **snow** or **snowflake**. Here is the word **snow** and here is the word, of course, we just saw before, which is **snowflake**. It goes up like that, **snowflake**.

**Psalm 51:7** says, **You will purge us with hyssop, and we will be clean. You will wash us, and we will be whiter than snow...** And there are other Scriptures where whiteness of snow is used to represent Righteousness.

Now the **gold** in the matrix, in **Psalm 119:72**, it says, **The Laws from Your Mouth are better to us than thousands of silver and gold.**

In **Proverbs 3:14-15**, it says, For the Laws of **YAHWEH, The gaining of it is better than the gaining of silver, and her reward is greater than that of fine gold...** Okay, and throughout this matrix you'll see these terms here with the red lines at the top and the bottom. They all represent **gold**, okay? Every one of them represents **gold**. There are over twenty expressions for **gold**, over twenty right there; there were even more, but I had to shave off some of them to just cut down on the size of this matrix. We'll get back to that **gold** in a moment here.

We also have three other terms in the matrix; the upper right hand corner, which is up here. There's one term, a second term, and the third term right there. We didn't label those because that's the key to everything that we are talking about here. Cause this is the answer to what this vision means that those three others showed you. And that's why we didn't label them. We'll get to those in a little while. Now listen, listen now, because we're gonna go through some numbers, okay? And I don't want you to miss it.

This word **gold**, remember we started off with 7/7/7. So this seven must mean something; that's when Pastor had the vision. This word **gold**, there are seven different words in the concordance that are translated gold, and the seven of them are all in this matrix. That's what all these, like I said, these outlined in red words are. So this gives us four sevens in the matrix now. We have 7/7/7 and then we have seven words that represent **gold**. When we take those seven words for **gold**, and these are just some intermediate numbers I'm giving you.

When we take those seven words for **gold**, and I can show you how later, but those seven words add up to the number thirteen. When we add up every word in the matrix, every word in this matrix here, every word, except the dates, they all add up

to thirteen. So we have the words for **gold** adding up to thirteen, the words in the entire matrix except the 7/7/7 for the date, add up to thirteen. And when we add back the numbers for the date 7/7/7, we end up with the number twenty-one or three times seven, which gives us a matrix with seven sevens. The entire matrix is seven sevens.

Now for the last three terms and the answer to this matrix. We have exactly three months, less a day. You know yesterday was that Friday the 13th. [laughing] Well we have exactly three months until October 13th 2007, and we see where Prophecies are being fulfilled every day. But there is one of the Prophecies that has not been fulfilled yet, but we know it has to be.

And when we look at these words that we just did, the words for **Knowledge**, the words for **Wisdom**, the words for **snow**, the words for **gold** plus the perfect numbers in the matrix seven seven, well, we can only come to one conclusion. This three-word term, that's over here coming down here and right in here. So this three-word term has by itself the number nine. Remember when Pastor gave us the meaning for the number nine? It marks the end. It means finality and judgment. The number nine is the sign of resistance and protection.

And what this term says, brethren, is: **YAHWEH, qodesh, ruwach shephek** or **YAHWEH's Spirit Holy** poured out. So that's it. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. It didn't say when. [laughing] It just said it will pour out, but we know that's something that we have to look forward to here very, very shortly. Now I'd like to turn the podium back over to Pastor. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

#### **Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins**

18 Remember, it's our children who're gonna be prophesying when those gifts are poured out, which is very, very soon now. That's more important than the nuclear wars. Even though the nuclear wars are important, that's more important; those gifts of [Spirit Holy]. That's what it's all about, the Prophecy showing **YAHWEH's Plan**. **YAHWEH's Plan** is, of course, a way, a way to prevent sin and the destruction of sin in the universe. He's the Only, He's the Only One that has a Plan. If you study the Scriptures of the gods, you don't find these plans, neither do you find Prophecy or fulfilled Prophecy. We'll have more on that.

19 I told you about the garden and the scarecrow. If I can get this where you could see

it. [showing picture] If you can see the end of my finger, that's one of our watchtowers, one of our watchtowers, just one of them. It'll hold about four people. They can look from all directions, that's at the same time. And it's overlooking that watermelon patch there; to keep anybody from getting the watermelon. [applause] They're gonna get a message when they come, see, to get a watermelon. Can you read that? Can you read? Okay. Praise **YAHWEH**!

20 That's a beautiful garden. I took a picture of it, and it was just all black and white. I can't take these pretty pictures like this. I don't know how to do it, but whoever did this was a professional. But the flowers here that they've gotten planted in and around the vegetables, you wouldn't know it, but you've been eating out of that garden. This is all going to the Cafeteria, organic food coming from that flowerbed. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

21 Let me see. Praise **YAHWEH**, by the way, for the vision and for the Scriptures and the hidden code and all of that to keep you informed. No one but **YAHWEH** has a Mind that could actually do this. The important thing to know, is, this was prophesied for The House of **YAHWEH** in advance, every bit of this, the disease epidemics, the nuclear war and how it's going to affect the earth, how it's going to affect us, you know, it's important that we know.

22 Prophecy and understanding Prophecy is one of the most important things, you know. No god can

do this, you know. **YAHWEH** stands alone in this Magnificent Power and Knowledge and Wisdom to actually calculate this. He can actually calculate from man's actions, from his character, what he will do. What his breeding, what his seed will do for generations after he and his wife have died, and what those seeds will do down through the years; unless **YAHWEH** decides to call them and turn their minds and thoughts around. But He can forecast this in advance.

23 Now you can't, you can't find that anywhere else brethren. Only **YAHWEH** has that Power and when we talk about Prophecy and how important it is, you know, for us. He also shows in this same Prophecy, a House of **YAHWEH** that is going to take over. He's going to give this same Power that He has. He's going to give that to this House of **YAHWEH** and the ones that qualify in this Kingdom.

24 If I were you, if any of you have entertainment systems left, you really need to disable those things and start getting your minds into these studies. You don't have to really buy a bunch of books, you know, study books--[applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! *The Book of Yisrayl* has got it done for you. It was done, brethren, under Inspiration, I know this. I didn't intend to put this book together. In fact, **YAHWEH** inspired others to do so. Yes, I brought the words, and **YAHWEH** inspired me to do that, but the rest of it was put together by other men who were inspired, men and women, that oversee



it and make sure that it's done properly, correctly. You know, everyone has a job, a suitable job in this Work right now, and it's, it's all done for you in order for you to understand exactly **YAHWEH**'s Plan and how you can fit into it and have a part of it.

25 The articles, I got to read these articles to you, because they have to do with right now and what was prophesied years ago in advance for us. Now, this is what we're facing here. It says, *Climate Will Reel From A-bomb...* Now, you know, that should bring that word, that word should be imbedded in your mind to where you would know, you know, well man, that's in **Isayah 24:20**. The word they used there. They didn't intend to use that. It's just, I mean, if you'd turn over there to **Isayah 24:20**, I think that's where it is, where He's talking about sin, of course, and what it would--what it would--what it's going to bring to the earth. That's what we see being prepared for, right now, among the nations and in the exact spot that **YAHWEH** shows.

26 Every day the news, every day in the news, the hot spots are shown, which is in and around the great River Euphrates, in that part, that fourth part of the earth right there. And **YAHWEH** shows that's where the nuclear baby is being bred. It is my opinion and this is, I haven't found this in Prophecy altogether, but I know everything involves the nation of Israyl, because that was the first one chosen.

27 Our ancestors, our forefathers, were the first chosen to bring forward this Work. And of course, **YAHWEH** shows what will take place. He showed Daniyl what would take place to him and Yahyl. He showed Yahyl, and Yahyl prophesied what would take place to them and how some of them in this time period will actually turn to The House of **YAHWEH** for Salvation.

28 And so everything involves that area of the land, but it also involves the Work separated and put in another place, a Babylonish nation, which was not established when it was written about. And anyone could've taken those Prophecies and known that there's some land that's not [established] yet, you know, and probably did. They may have, they may have looked in the Scriptures and knew from what the Scriptures said, "Hey, there's some land on the other side of this world, cause this is all occupied over here, so it's got to be over there somewhere." That might've been how Columbus knew which way to sail, I don't know.

29 You know, people have taken the Holy Scriptures, and they've found oil in certain places

where **YAHWEH** says, "This land is rich in oil." It showed where land was rich in gold. How did they know that? Well, **YAHWEH** knew that, and He inspired His Servants to write about it.

30 So you know the Prophecies are important to you, but that word **reel, reel** there. **Isayah 24:20**. **The earth will reel to and fro...** Well, this says the climate, *Climate Would Reel From A-bombs...* A-bombs, well that's just the headlines.

31 But, **The earth will reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will sway like a hut. The transgression in it...** Remember what the transgressions are, **I Yahchanan 3:4**. Sin is the transgression of the Laws. Well, back over there in **verses 1-6**, **YAHWEH** shows you what is bringing this about and what is going to bring this destruction and the climate change that they're talking about right here on the news now, and they're saying the earth will reel.

32 *The Climate Will Reel From A-bombs. Even a small scale...* Now, now this is a very small-scale attack, and when you have this in mind, if you will remember, we have far passed the kt, these are small, I'll think of the name in a minute, kiloton. *Even on a small scale, nuclear...* We've gone to megaton bombs now, and they're thousands of times more powerful than this small atom bomb that was used to destroy Hiroshima, and another one for Nagasaki. We've passed that stage and we're anxious to show how powerful we are to the other nations, so they won't attack, so we'll have peace. That's what we're anxious to show the other nations, and we're going to.

33 I think, in my opinion, that, I think, Israel will start this war. I think it will be overwhelmed by the other nations, because it's facing about five enemies right now. It'll be overwhelmed by the other nations. If you'll notice, the United States says, "No, that's between you and Iran. We're going to stay out of it," but at the same time, they have three hundred ships over there ready, armed and waiting, and they're not going to allow Israel, or they're going to try to protect their ally in that area, which is Israel at this time.

34 So I think Israel will start it. It will be overwhelmed by the nations around it, because all of them will use that opportunity to attack, and then the United States will step in. Other large nations will step in to stop the United States. But it is going to be in that area of the world that one third of man is going to be killed in that area of the world right there, but it's not going to stop there. That's the beginning of it and that's what we're looking for right now.

---

**Only YAHWEH, brethren, has a Plan to stop wars and fighting throughout the universe, and that's what He's planning, and He wants you as a partner. He does, every one of you.**

---

35 But, *Even a small scale*, it says. This is BBC news, British Broadcasting. ...*Even a small scale nuclear war would have far-reaching consequences for the global climate, says scientist. A U.S. team has modeled the effects of a limited conflict in the light of new concerns, New concerns, over weapons proliferation. Its study reported at an American Global Geophysical Union meeting employed the very latest computer simulations for the exchange of one hundred Hiroshima-sized bombs, One hundred Hiroshima-sized bombs, The modeling suggested there would be millions of deaths as far as climate cooling and ozone damage...* Just the climate cooling and ozone damage, millions of deaths from that. Scriptures show four-fifths of the earth's population will be wiped out by this.

36 Someone told me yesterday that last week, last week was 7/7/7, and we have thirteen weeks left, thirteen. I think somebody needs to bring a sermon on the Thirteen Attributes of YAHWEH. There're thirteen weeks left. Only YAHWEH, brethren, has a Plan to stop wars and fighting throughout the universe, and that's what He's planning, and He wants you as a partner. He does, every one of you. [applause]

37 He says: "*We saw what happened...* And yes, I agree that word is right. ..."*We saw what happened on 9/11. Three thousand people died, and the world economy staggered,*" said Professor Richard Truco from the University of California, Los Angeles. "*One can only imagine the implications if Hiroshima-scale detonations occurred in one or more major cities around the world today. Agriculture Disaster...* Agriculture disaster, now, because this is going to affect the food supply throughout the world.

38 You know, YAHWEH says to you now; now remember this is a Prophecy; everybody listen. YAHWEH says there's going to be the greatest famines, the greatest famine in all history. We're going to have it throughout the world in these coming months; this thirteen weeks that we got going right now. I often thought, how would this

ever take place? Now you couldn't have a world, a global famine for very long. You know, everybody would die, because everyone has to have food.

39 Try to do without food one day. I know you know now what I'm talking about, because you've all celebrated Atonement year after year here. Atonement, that's probably the only day that most of us ever do, ever do without food is that one day. You saw how weak you got and how, how terrible you felt, how afflicted your soul was, your body was. Imagine, imagine six months of that, with no food. Imagine a week without any food or two weeks. You couldn't do it.

40 Can't you understand that if YAHWEH didn't hold this stuff back--He could've let this went. There was a nuclear war planned right after, right after 9/11. There was a nuclear war planned and *Time Magazine* had the information, but held it quietly, and now, only now are they revealing it. And they still know that the nuclear bomb is there, that was brought from Russia, and they know that it's somewhere in the United States, and soon that could take place.

41 In fact, this could be another scenario. If a nuclear bomb goes off from the terrorists in the United States, the United States is not going to stop. Yes, they're gonna go searching for the ones that did it here in the United States, but their ships and airplanes are gonna go searching for the nations that they think did it. And they're going to hit them and hit them hard, and all of the terrorist activity as they claim is coming from that direction, that fourth part of the earth. So you can see how easily this would be for a nuclear war, an all-scale nuclear war to take place.

42 And of course, once the United States lets go with a few of their megaton bombs, someone is going to say, "Listen, we've got to stop them. We've got to stop the United States from this activity." They will destroy all the world with their activity. So they let go with some other nuclear bombs. This is what we're seeing in the Scriptures, that all nations are going to be affected and involved here.

43 But *Agriculture Disaster. It was Professor Truco who first coined the phrase "nuclear winter" back in the 1980s to describe the climate shift that would result from a war using atomic weapons...* Atomic weapons, these are nuclear megaton, megaton, kiloton and megaton. [laughing] I'm gonna get this down.

44 *For fifty...* Now, this is just small...small bombs now, small bombs that destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki, just two destroyed those two cities.

Okay, ...*The fatality estimates for fifty 15-kt airburst detonations, centered on urban zones, blast and fire deaths...* Here's what you're going to get. Listen closely. *Argentina, 4 million...* It goes over that, it's... 4,337,000. *Brazil, 7 million; China, 16 million; Egypt, 7 million; France, 3 million; India, 12 million; Iran, 7 million; Israel, 2 million; Japan, 5 million; Pakistan, 9 million; Russia, 6 million; U.K., 2 million; U.S. 4 million...* Now that's just from fifty 15-kt bombs that they run a simulation test and found out it will kill that many.

45 ...*The latest investigation is written up in two papers, in the journal, Atmospheric Chemistry, and Physics Discussions. It draws expertise from U.C.L.A., Rutgers University, New Jersey, and the University of Colorado at Boulder. The team assumed an engagement between two emerging countries in the subtropics and that the attack with 15-kiloton devices were focused on large metropolitan centers.*

46 ...*The explosion would ignite huge firestorms fueled by all the wood, plastics and petroleum products commonly found in such locations. These would send thick black smoke into the upper atmosphere...* This is, this is what's going to take place. This is what you're facing in the next few weeks. *These would send thick black smoke into the upper atmosphere where heating by the sun would drive the particles even higher into the stratosphere. The new simulations run on a N.A.S.A. supercomputer showed that for 5 million tons of black smoke sent skyward, the result would be global cooling by 1.25° C as the material spread out and blocked light from reaching the ground.*

47 That's exactly what, if you'll turn with me to **Mattithyah 24**, says, is going to take place. I, for one believe, believe the Savior here and science is backing it up now, so anyone should be able to believe this by now. We're facing it, brethren. It's getting ready. **YAHWEH** has held it back so far for His House, mainly for His House to do some overcoming and to see what kind of jobs that He can fill with the people right here sitting in this audience.

48 But here in **Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but...** At the end. ...**the Great Tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken...** That's exactly what they're saying here is going to take place.

49 ...*The impact on global food supplies...* Wait, I skipped ahead. ...*a reduction...* *A new simulation keeps the light from reaching the ground....* Now, *a reduction in precipitation levels of 10 percent and a*

---

**You could be, you could be cramming for exams right now and building you a place in the Kingdom, because in My Father's House are many jobs. And He's trying to fill them right now with you. So He wants you to study to show yourself approved.**

---

*shortening of growing seasons by up to thirty days were also forecast...* Now that was with a small nuclear bomb fight between two nations. That's what's going to take place with these small bombs. Imagine what will take place when this Prophecy comes true, and all nations are affected by this. And we "done" know it's going to be greater than any two nations getting involved, because a third part of the people are going to die over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates, four fifths over the total or the total population of the world, the Prophecy says.

50 Can you afford to play games now in this short a time period? You think you still got time? You could be, you could be cramming for exams right now and building you a place in the Kingdom, because in My Father's House are many jobs. And He's trying to fill them right now with you. So He wants you to study to show yourself approved. He's even got it so perfectly lined up that all you have to do is pick up one book, that *Book of Yisrayl*, and it'll take you right through Righteousness and Prophecy. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Could you not just, just for thirteen weeks, go with me for thirteen weeks? Shut your pleasure off and read these books thoroughly, but put them to use in your everyday life.

51 Someone--someone the other day--let me give you an example. You know, I know you're depressed. I know you're hurting. **YAHWEH**--don't start that now. [crying] **YAHWEH** has put you under pressure to see whether you'll fold or not. And that's the reason we have the pressure on us. I'm gonna show you that in Scripture if I ever get around to it. I know my time's up already. [Congregation shouts "Go over!" "Keep going!"] Man!

52 But He's put you under pressure, and someone told me the other day, that they used a four-letter word that they had used back when they

were a child, and they said, they said, you know, they tried so hard to get this out of their life. And of course, they were crying, and I was crying [crying] and am too now, you know. Crazy, it's a weakness of mine that I hate.

53 But anyway, I said, I've found something that will help. I've found a way to work that out. I said, set you up some accidents on your own. Put something you can stumble over, but have it made up in your mind already what you're gonna say, whether it's "Praise **YAHWEH**" or "**YAHWEH** help me" or "**YAHWEH** catch me" or whatever. But go and deliberately stumble over that thing, and then say the words, and this will place, it will start placing it in your subconscious mind. What put it there to begin with and why it suddenly blurted out in front of Priestly children, you know, which never should be. You know, we should keep ourselves absolutely Perfect in front of these children, brethren, absolutely Perfect. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. But you can work on these problems. It takes a while to change the body. You can't, you can't condemn it, you know. You've got to just work with it and change it, but come up with these things to help yourself.

54 Remember how **YAHWEH** said, "Tie this string around your finger." That's almost what He said. Write it on your doorpost. Put it here, there, where you can see it. Write it on your mirror. Type it up. Have somebody put it in big words, "Praise **YAHWEH**." And then stub your toe, or mash your finger in the door, or something and then say "Praise **YAHWEH**," but don't use the other words. In this way, you'll be saying "Praise **YAHWEH**" in front of these Priestly children.

55 But with every problem you got, if you can't figure out a solution to solve it, call me. Call, call the South Office first, I think they can help you. But if they can't, can't, we'll appoint a Priest, or if you just think you've got to have me talk to you, well then do so. But remember it's hard to get me on the phone. Remember that.

56 Even, even the Priests, it's hard for them to get me. Even though I strive to answer all their calls, and the Priestesses too. I strive to answer all their calls. I can't sometimes. Sometimes they're coming in faster than I can take them.

57 *The impact of global food supplies will be catastrophic, the group said...* Now that's just with two small bombs and Yahshua said, I mean, two nations, just two small nations fighting and Yahshua said, **For nation...** At this time period, this time period when the sun is going to be darkened now. You got that?

58 **Mattithyah 24** and now **verse 7** says, **Nation**

**will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines...** Famines, famines, famines, brethren, famines. And He's said in **verse 21** and **22**, the worst in history, the worst famines in history. How long will **YAHWEH** allow this, and how long, how many people will starve to death? We're not facing, you know, like it is now. Food supplies are already short. There's only a forty-day food supply in the world at this time, forty day, forty day. What's going to take place when these bombs start dropping? Yes, we're going to have severe famines, the worst, worst in the period of man's history, worst ever.

59 If you read about the famines in the Holy Scriptures, you'll know that they were severe, but this is going to be the worst ever. In my lifetime, I was raised--I was born and raised in Oklahoma, that became a dust bowl, so I know what famine is like. I know how scarce birds get, how scarce animals get. I know how hard it is to raise food under famine conditions, and I see it here, it's going to be worse than anything I saw in Oklahoma. But at times, even a dust storm there would block out the sun, and the days at noon would be totally dark. I remember that when I was in school. And we would just sit in the dark, because we didn't have any light at that time. We didn't have electric lights to turn on and off in the schools. No, no, the sun, the light we had came from the sun at that time. The water was drawn from a bucket, from the wells at that time. But I remember those days, and I know that this is going to be much worse than anything you've ever experienced in your life.

60 Did the clock stop? Praise **YAHWEH**! Well, one of them's stop. Oh, "Pastor's Official Time." [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! I still got time, brethren. I'm gonna-- [laughing, applause] That sucker's stopped.

61 *...Growing threat. The researchers warn that the impoverished conditions would last longer than previous studies had indicated because older climate models did not adequately represent the mechanisms that took material high into the stratosphere.*

62 *... "If you look at the change in solar radiation from say, the Mount Pinatubo volcano eruption, it goes away after about a year, but the black smoke is lofted into the stratosphere, and it lasts for decades," he said...* Now this is when **YAHWEH** says they're going to start seeking Him, because of the fact that, if He doesn't step in, there's no god going to save anybody. The gods don't have this power. They don't even have the power to predict it in the first place, brethren. That's why their mouths are closed. That's why they're involved in wars and fighting.

63 All your gods are involved in wars and fighting, including Mohammad, including Jesus, including the lards, the lards all over the world. Yes, they're all involved in wars and fightings. None of them are predicting what is going to take place.

64 The Only One that's prophesying this is **YAHWEH** Himself. He's the Only One that has the Power. [applause] Where are your gods that's going to save you? Mohammad's not going to save you. He's going to tell you to kill more. G-d, G-d that's what they're using in Israel. You think that's gonna save you? You turned from the Name of **YAHWEH**, the Only Being on earth that could save you, and you turned to G-ds and L-ds. That's the way you name them in your book. They have no power. Read the Inspired Prophecies, and you will see these lords and gods have no power to save you. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

65 ...*The researchers warned that the impoverished conditions would last longer than previous studies had indicated, because older climate models did not adequately represent the mechanisms that took material high into the stratosphere. What is going to take place now will last for decades unless something... Unless something. ...steps in and stops it...* Well, Prophecy also says for your sake, for The House of **YAHWEH**, you people sitting right here, every one of you, man, woman and child, for your sake, **YAHWEH** says, He saw the heavens roll back like a scroll. He's talking about this smoke.

66 Yes, **YAHWEH** has a way of doing it, or He wouldn't allow this to take place. He has a way of saving you, The House of **YAHWEH**, the most important thing on the face of the earth in His Life right now. [applause] You are. Don't treat Him like dirt, brethren. You know, respect Him and start getting your mind in these studies that He has made possible.

67 ...*Some regions would probably go back to cold conditions not experienced since medieval times and a climate phase, sometimes referred to as the little ice age, when Europe in particular was hit by very harsh winters. The authors also note that the smoke plumes would upset stratospheric chemistry, resulting in a...* Well finally, they're admitting it. Of course, they call it chemistry, but they're admitting that there are elements out there that are surrounding this earth, that **YAHWEH** Himself created and made. They're now admitting this, and they're admitting that this is going to be upset by this.

68 ...*upset stratospheric chemistry resulting in a significant disruption of the ozone layer, depleting it by forty percent over many inhabited areas and*

*by up to seventy to eighty percent at the poles. The researchers said current concern about emerging nations acquiring nuclear weapons...* Emerging nations acquiring nuclear weapons.

69 That is, that is when, say, the terrorists acquire nuclear weapons. Well I think the terrorists have already acquired them, one guy on the news this week, he said he had a gut feeling. We got some more sure Prophecies than his, but he's basing his gut feeling, of course, on intelligence reports and so forth. He's saying that we're going to get hit very shortly now in the United States, which I could see, this would definitely cause the United States to strike back. And this is all I would think our government is waiting on. I mean they're prepared for it, and they're going to, they're going to blast what they think are their enemies, big time.

70 But anyway, let me read this again. *The researchers said current concern about emerging nations acquiring nuclear weapons, and the threat of terrorist attacks merited a return to this subject...* So, you can see they are planning this. They're getting ready, and they want to know exactly what will take place when these wars take place. Now will this deter them? No, not according to the Prophecy. According to the Prophecies, they're going to go through with it.

71 ...*"While most people think we're on a path of reducing probability of war because of nuclear build-down by the super powers, in fact, we actually have the opposite situation going on"...* He says, this team of professors. ...*said Professor Owen Toon from Colorado University.*

72 ...*"We're on a trend of a buildup of nuclear weapons. In a couple of decades there could be twenty to thirty to forty nuclear states, all as dangerous as the Soviet Union"...* Well of course, they have plans to stop, to stop these nuclear plans, and they're not going to back down, and certainly Bush is not going to. President Bush is not going to back down in this. This is what we're facing. It's even worse than this. I didn't even get started in this, but it's much worse than this, but at least you're, we're getting the picture here.

73 These two items [holding up Radiation Formula and Potassium Iodide] are very important. You may not think so, but you will when this takes place. I would suggest you get you a supply of these for yourself and your children. Ask your pediatrician about giving it to the children. I think it recommends three-year olds are the youngest ones that can take this, so check with a pediatrician. Just get it; you're going to need it in the next few weeks.

74 May **YAHWEH** bless you, and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you! [applause]

---

## Chapter Two

# Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #17—YAHWEH Withdraws From His People To Observe And To Test Them 7/21/07

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: May YAHWEH bless your knowledge and understanding. And if you'll all please stand, I have the greatest opportunity to introduce to you, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! Exciting, huh? Exciting! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I've got a lot to show you today, a lot. Kahan Yedidiyah was wanting to go overtime. I said no, I got too much too, I've got to show you, but some great things are taking place here.

2 And this is the first evidence we've seen that they're reading the real reason for the ozone disappearance. [laughing] You got to, you got to get these articles, but the drought, you know, the famine that YAHWEH predicted, that Yahshua predicted by Inspiration of YAHWEH in **Mattithyah 24:7**, we're seeing this now. We're seeing the evidence spread.

3 It first talks about the temperatures in Romania rising, people dying from it. *115 wildfires reported as a result of the rising of the temperatures, due to the destruction or interference...* Interference of the firmament, that they call the ozone of course. *...In Romania, an industry group estimated that the agriculture sector had suffered more than two billion dollars in damage due to severe drought...* So this is the first signs, or not the first signs but more signs to go with the famine that YAHWEH predicted there, and I brought it to your attention last Sabbath, you know. Famine, severe famine, you starve to death. You can't, you can't go long.

4 I saw some of it in Oklahoma when I was a child and I remember, and I told you this, that I remember days, when we only had water bread and water gravy. I don't know if you've ever eaten water bread without leavening, no leavening, that's all. We just mixed some flour and water and cooked it and ate it. I think everybody was glad to get it.

5 Here in Boulder, Colorado now. *A new study involving the University of Colorado at Boulder shows that invisible... Now, get this. ...invisible reactive gases hovering over the earth's surface form the bulk of an organic haze in both urban and rural areas around the world, not direct emissions of particulates. "What we're seeing," he says, "is that concentration of a secondary organic aerosol decreases a little downwind from urban areas," said Jimenez, also an assistant professor in Boulder chemistry and bio-chemistry department. "That tells us there has to be an intense source"... An intense source for this new gas they've discovered, or what they think is gases that they have discovered. ..."or continuous formation"... It's a continuous formation now that they're seeing, that they have never seen before, that is surrounding the earth now. ..."continuous formation for this pollution."*

6 Now here's the second one that came out. That was from Boulder, Colorado. Now this one says, *Widespread Twilight Zone Detected Around Clouds. There seems to be something new under the*



*sun in the skies, specifically that could complicate scientist's efforts to get a fix on how much the world will warm in the future. Greenhouse gases are not the only thing in the air that influence the temperature or atmosphere. Clouds and small airborne particles called aerosols also play an important and complicated role. And now a new ingredient has been discovered, an extensive and previously unseen twilight zone of particles that represent a gradual transition from cloud droplets to dry particle.*

7 *In a study published last month, scientists from the Weizman Institute in Israel and NASA Goddard Space Flight Center, Greenbelt, Maryland document for the first time... They document this for the first time. ...that area around clouds that was previously considered clear is actually filled now with particles that are neither cloud droplets nor typical dry aerosols such as dust or air pollution. Worldwide, up to sixty percent of the atmosphere, labeled as cloud-free in satellite observation, is actually filled with twilight zone... Let me read that again. Make sure you get this. ...up to sixty percent... Now, ...of our atmosphere, labeled as cloud-free in satellite observation, is actually filled... Now, ...with twilight zone of in-between particles, according to this study... You see it coming? [laughing, applause] Praise YAHWEH! It won't be long before they'll understand what YAHWEH says, and what is actually causing it. They'll, somehow, they'll get this. The world's gonna have to know what they've done.*

8 *Southern Africa running out of time... More on the famine. This is a scary article, but it's going to come here too. It's going to come to the United States. It's gonna hit all the world. Southern Africa is running out of food fast right now. With the TB/AIDS epidemic now killing... One-fourth. ...one quarter of the working age black adults throughout the subcontinent, food production has dropped dramatically, while the needy orphan population has soared. Also South Africa's few remaining commercial farmers no longer produce enough to feed the entire Southern African region like they used to do, their unions warn.*

9 *...The Southern African Kingdom has declared a state of emergency today, appealing for international help to feed more than 400,000 desperately hungry people and in Zimbabwe, more than 1.2 million people also need urgent food aid... That was what Yahshua predicted. Now, we're just seeing it in the nation. It's just starting in the nation, but it's going to spread throughout the nations.*

10 *In fact, another article, I don't have time*

*to read all of them, but the U.N. just announced that they can no longer feed the world. You know, their efforts, I forget all the food organizations now that've been taking food to the world, and people have been donating to it and so forth. Well it's no longer, no longer big enough to supply their demand.*

11 *...Moreover, eight thousand... No, let me go on down. ...In all three countries, as indeed is happening throughout Southern Africa, more than one quarter of the black working age population is now infected with the combined deadly epidemic of tuberculosis/AIDS... That's what's also in Texas. It's also alot. ...spreading throughout the world. This same thing is spreading throughout the world. Meaning that the number of people able to tend their small subsistence fields dwindle as fast as the food producers are dying while the number of orphans needing emergency food aid also rises dramatically.*

12 *...The average life expectancy now for black African adults, throughout all the southern African countries, including South Africa, has now dropped to thirty-two years.... Average lifespan now is thirty-two years in Africa. ...Meanwhile in Zimbabwe, where prices of the few available foods in shops have soared by more than 9,500 percent... That is big inflation. ...since January. The food aid organizations, like CARE, reports on January 19th, 2007 that Mugabe's police looted all their foreign food aid supplies, which were awaiting distribution to starving villages... Well, the police will get fat, whether the rest of them starve or not.*

13 *But anyway this is what Yahshua said. We should start believing Him pretty soon. Everybody, you know, should start believing Him real soon. And we're seeing this more and more, the Prophecies. We're seeing it build rather rapidly now.*

14 *Let's see, Romania. I'm gonna skip the rest of this, because I got a lot to show you today, and I want to cover us. Another one, U.N. Warns, It Cannot Afford To Feed The World. The World Food Program... Now this just came out July the 15th. ... The World Food Program feeds people in countries, including Chad and many others, but reaches a fraction of the 850 million people it estimates suffer from hunger right now... Suffering from hunger right now. We face the tightest agriculture markets in decades, and in some cases on record. Global wheat stocks have fallen to the lowest level in twenty-five years according to the U.S. Department of Agriculture... You're going to see more and more of these articles as we get nearer to the end, of course.*

15 *Now, for us, [laughing] why are you*

suffering? You know **YAHWEH** promised you a rose bed, a rose garden, right? [laughing] Right? No, He didn't promise you any suffering, did He? [laughing] He was surely speaking to Adam when He says, "By the sweat of your brow," which means by much tribulation, "you're going to enter the Kingdom."

16 The Quartet, they can't allow, they can't allow what they see in this nuclear proliferation that is taking place right now. The proliferation that is taking place among, about, forty nations now. It's building rather rapidly, and everyone is wanting this nuclear bomb, and of course, it's available on the market if you got the money. And, of course, the Quartet was formed to try to stop what they foresee is death to the world. Now, you know, if you just study the news, you can see what they're trying to do, and then, the Scripture shows the same thing. They have been given a commission to try to save the world from a fourth part of the world, because that's where all the nuclear proliferation is taking place at this time. Other places, too, but that's where the greatest amount of it is, in that fourth part of the earth.

17 So they have plans to try to stop this. The Catholic Church is in on this, of course, because Malachi Martin gave them away. And he said that it's Mary, the queen of heaven they call her, who is making, who is waging these wars against the Arab nations; the Arabs, as they have cited, of course. The Scripture says, they will divide this land for gain. **YAHWEH** says they will divide it for gain. That was a Prophecy.

18 And of course one of the generals made, I guess it was a slip of the tongue, because we got it, but it was taken off rather rapidly, off of the news, that Iraq will become the United States, a state of the United States very soon. So they do intend to take the country, according to this one general that spoke out. Maybe it wasn't a general, but I'll get the article for you.

19 But anyway, the United States, the Quartet, the Quartet combined, they're saying that, that they must stop this. They've got to find a way to stop this. Now what they've done with conventional wars is not working, and you can see that right now. And the government of the United States is rising up in arms against President Bush, saying, "Well, get out of there." I think there will be a pullback before the nuclear wars start. I don't know how this nuclear war is going to start; the details are not shown as to how it is actually going to start. But I would suspect most any terrorist action, now.

20 Someone, I think this was in Maryland this week, where the woman walks out in her front yard to go to the car, and here was a rocket, a rocket launcher laying in her front yard, and now they say you know, these guys have got some stuff. Well, I would suspect somebody was being chased, and it dropped, and they threw it out the window or something. But a rocket launcher they said could launch rockets in particular places that would destroy cities, or a half a city, or so forth. And of course, we know, they know now that they are here in the United States and probably being possessed by terrorists. No telling what all they have here in the United States, but if one of those terrorist bombs go off in the United States, I would, I would suspect, that that will start a nuclear war, because they know where they're going to hit already and of course these are the signs of it.

21 Now, we've got to remember, too, that **YAHWEH** says they will say--they will proclaim, "Peace, peace," before this nuclear destruction actually comes. So all of that is combined with that same Prophecy. Nine months of a woman with child, then held back and then the proclaiming of the peace, and then the sudden destruction. Well, what I'm saying now, the cause of it all to begin with, and the planning that started, were the reasons they formed the Quartet to begin with; that was the proliferation of nuclear weapons in that fourth part of the earth right there. They're scared of what they have created now. And they're the ones that created this. I'll read you more articles of this in the coming programs, but the headlines if I could, well maybe, I'll just wait till next week and show the headlines. I want to.

22 You can see that nations like North Korea, China and so forth, that're being brought out on the news, they are continuously building the nuclear bombs, and of course, they brought up Iraq, I mean Iran, because that's a rich, oil country right there. So keep that in mind too. Hurt not our oil. And so Iran is kind of fitting into the category with Iraq.

23 If you remember too, I told you about what the guide told us the first time I visited Israel, when they took over the Golan Heights and also before they took over the Golan Heights. Before Israel went in and took over the Golan Heights, they fired rockets from Iran into Iraq. They fired rockets from Iraq into Iran. This was Israel, the Israeli Air Force. And of course, they had Iraq's name on them, and Iran's name on them. They started a war between the two nations there and that war went on for several years. But the reason they started the war was, they wanted to take over the Golan

---

**We're sitting; we're the most important thing in this whole thing right now. Believe it or not, it's more important than nuclear wars. You [applause] yes! Yes, the building of this Kingdom, the finishing, the finishing of the Kingdom of YAHWEH that was promised at the beginning, and then, of course, through the seed of Abraham would come down a Savior.**

---

Heights, and they knew that Iran and Iraq would join the enemy, their enemy at that time. So they started this war between them, but nobody knew it for several years. They didn't know it was Israel that actually started the war, but Israel did start the war.

24 Now, if you, if you want to start a nuclear war bad enough, you'll figure out a way to do it, and we have generals that are, you know, they can figure these things out. The intelligence of America is fight. It's fighting and war.

25 Well, back to us now. We're sitting; we're the most important thing in this whole thing right now. Believe it or not, it's more important than nuclear wars. You [applause] yes! Yes, the building of this Kingdom, the finishing, the finishing of the Kingdom of YAHWEH that was promised at the beginning, and then, of course, through the seed of Abraham would come down a Savior. And I want you to remember as you do your studies, when you study The House of YAHWEH and the Work in these Last Days, if you'll notice, Yahshua--get this in your mind--Yahshua and His Prophecies are mentioned right along with ours, because Yahshua's Work is not done yet. It's not finished. The last part of His Work was High Priest over The House of YAHWEH that would usher in all this other, remember? All of that and Yahshua, this is Yahshua's Work right here.

26 The High Priest, our High Priest is Yahshua Messiah, and it's mentioned. His Prophecies are mentioned right along with the Prophecies of The House of YAHWEH, in this time period, and we're

gonna see that right now. Let's see. I already showed you what the hidden codes said about the holding back.

27 But now, I didn't show you; let's turn over to **Chronicles, II Chronicles 32**. Some of these things are found throughout the Holy Scriptures, and that's the reason you have to know the Scriptures. And I can understand why YAHWEH kept me studying the Scriptures all of my life, and how it slowly became a part of my mind, my mind, my makeup you know, my thinking. And right now when somebody mentions something, it always reminds me of something in the Scriptures; so when something occurs in The House of YAHWEH, it reminds me of something in the Scriptures, because YAHWEH has our pattern right here in front of us.

28 And He shows us His Plan and His Plan right now is finishing, finishing you. Hold your place there. [laughing] Go back to **Daniyl 12, Daniyl 12**. You got to keep this Scripture in mind as you read the rest of them, because he, Daniyl, is asked about The End. Now, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. Keep that in your mind.

29 **Daniyl 12**. Daniyl is told to, in **verse 4**, to shut up the words and seal the book. Well, of course, there had to be someone qualified to open the Seals, because YAHWEH gave the order to shut them. So Yahshua had to qualify to open the Seals for this to be announced in the Last Days.

30 So **verse 4** says he'll close the words and seal up the words until the time of The End. Well, in the time of The End, "I will establish My House. My House has to have a contact with YAHWEH." We got the contact; it's Yahshua Messiah, Who is High Priest over The House of YAHWEH, only.

31 And then he said, **Daniyl 12:5. I, Daniyl, looked; and behold...** After this till the time of the end, and he looked **...and behold, there stood two others...** Well we know these are the Two Witnesses, because the Prophecies show, "In the Last Days, I'll establish My House by Two Witnesses." **Revelation 11** shows the Two Witnesses at that time, at the time the temple is measured. And we certainly see that taking place now. They're making the digs on the temple mount getting ready for the building of the temple. All of this go with these Prophecies. You see how that fits together like hand in glove? There's no way that a person could have written this. It's not a fiction, brethren. These men were separated thousands of years apart, yet they were inspired to add things, to show things to, and put it in the

Scriptures for us, and we put it all together to get what is going to take place today.

32 And then **verse 6** said, **And one said to the Man clothed in linen...** So he separates the two others here, and then he asks the Man clothed in linen...**who on that future day is teaching...** And this future day, we got this right, you know. We could prove this to anyone. The [world's] authoritative books say future day teaching, not then, but two, two others and one of them on a future day teaching.

33 And then **verse 7**, **...I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times, and a half...** Time, the half times, or the divided time, that's what we're in right now as Kahan Yedidiyah just read. I think that was about his last article there that he read about the time, the peace process that is shown in **Chapter 9**.

34 The time, the 3½ years, that is also spoken of in **Revelation 11**, and then **Revelation 13**, where it says He's given forty-two moons of war here, that will end with nuclear destruction that will wipe out the sun. All of those, see, go together; everyone of them to show you, show you the picture, the Plan of **YAHWEH**, and how it's all coming together right now. Where are we having the trouble? In that fourth part of the earth that was prophesied that we would have the trouble. Okay, now, at the end of this, **YAHWEH** will have accomplished, see, His goal. You see what His goal is there?

35 What He is accomplishing is what Yahchanan said in **chapter 1, verse 9**. In the beginning was the Plan, and His Plan was to enlighten mankind, enlighten him. How's He enlightening him? He shows him what sin is going to bring. That's what we're seeing right now. Yahshua says the enlightenment is about to take place. Now, some who believe, who believe without seeing will be trusted throughout all Eternity to believe **YAHWEH** without seeing, and those will be chosen for the top jobs. But also, the top powers will be given to them. Now surely that is plain, the top powers, the most, the top positions.

36 If you were President Bush right now, you could, you could, if **YAHWEH** permitted--remember **YAHWEH** is the One Who holds it back or lets it go, and He causes circumstances like decaying of nuclear triggers, you know. It would've started a long time ago if **YAHWEH** had allowed it to take place.

---

**...let me tell you something. What you prove to YAHWEH in that time of testing right there was very valuable for putting together His Kingdom, cause some of you were actually strong. You actually proved you had backbones.**

---

37 It would've started with Khrushchev, in fact, when he had the United States surrounded with submarines, nuclear submarines with nuclear-loaded warheads that could've destroyed the United States completely. But it didn't, because **YAHWEH** held it back. Well now it's about ready to proceed. In fact, we released it, and they're getting ready for it at this time.

38 Now, **YAHWEH** at this time now, this divided time, **YAHWEH** will have accomplished the pouring out of His Power, His Power through, or upon, or into, His Holy People. All these things will be done in this time period, His Power upon His Holy People.

39 Now with that in your mind, go over now to **II Chronicles 32**, and here we get a valuable lesson for The House of **YAHWEH**, a very valuable lesson. And I want you to keep in mind as we read about Hezekyah, that he's not condemned in any way here. In fact, the man believed, he believed without seeing. He may even be one of the first, one of the first that will make it into that position, in fact. I see, I see a great thing taking place here; a Prophecy taking place here with this man. But I also see a great lesson for many of you here, myself included. I always include myself in these lessons because I try to take this and govern my life with what is written here.

40 But in **verse 24 of II Chronicles 32, II Chronicles 32:24**. He said, **At that time, Hezekyah became sick and near death, so he prayed to YAHWEH, Who answered him and gave him a sign.** Now this, of course, it's got to show you that he was in contact with **YAHWEH**, you know. He was studying, he was doing his part, he was working and doing for **YAHWEH** and became sick.

41 Now, he says, **verse 25, But Hezekyah did not...now YAHWEH gave him a sign that he would be healed. But Hezekyah did not respond according**

**to the benefit he received, but he became proud...** I would've called him a proud bastard at that time to his face, and showed him my scarecrow that somebody put up over here, but he became proud. He was so pleased with himself that he was in direct contact with **YAHWEH** probably, and he thought he was beyond falling, see, that he was cock of the walk, king of the woods, top drawer, far out man, all of these things.

42 He became proud in his thinking, and **...Because of this...** it says **YAHWEH's** wrath, it doesn't mean that. You know the *King James*, their mind was full of wrath and pollution and every place there was a Judgment, the word **Judgment**, it's like they put the word hatred, or wrath, or bitterness, or something like that there. But the [world's] authoritative books say you can't translate this this way, that it doesn't mean any such a thing. It's **judgment**. **YAHWEH** had to judge this man some more, because He was with him. He was wanting to use him. He wanted him as a part of His Kingdom, like He wants you right now. You get that?

43 He wants every one of you as part of this finishing Work here, as a witness throughout all Eternity. You have the best opportunity to get the best position, because you're in the nuclear age, and you can actually witness exactly what sin brings. No, none of the others can do this, brethren. They'll be taking your word for it. But all we're gonna have is the history of what took place. A million years from that, you know, will they remember? Not unless you keep telling them, they won't. Not unless you keep showing them. You gotta become Okies that show them. Remember that now.

44 But, **Because of this, YAHWEH's Judgment was about to be pronounced upon him and upon Yahdah and Yerusalem.**

45 So, **verse 26, But Hezekyah humbled himself... Notice he humbled himself. ...and repented for the pride of his heart, as did the people of Yerusalem, so YAHWEH's Judgment did not come upon them during the lifetime of Hezekyah...** Well if you notice, he actually, let's read on here, because he actually shows what **YAHWEH** put him through in order to find out what was in his heart.

46 **Verse 27, Hezekyah became very rich, and was held in great honor. He made treasuries for his silver, gold, precious stones...**

47 **Verse 28, He also constructed buildings...** Of stone.

48 **Verse 29, He also provided cities for him-**

**self, in addition to great numbers of flocks and herds, for YAHWEH had given him very great riches...** Well He gave him this very great riches, but He was also testing him. He was putting him through a test, because He had to know what was in his heart. He had to know what was in his heart. He prayed to **YAHWEH**, and he was healed. He didn't respond with the thankfulness that he should have responded with, but he became proud. So **YAHWEH** tested him. He said, "I've got to know what's in his heart." So Hezekyah then humbled himself.

49 Now **verse 30, This same Hezekyah also stopped the water-outlet of Upper Gihon, and brought the water in by a tunnel...** Do you know that evidence is still there of him, it's still in Israel. I think all of our people--(you visited that, didn't you?) I think some of them went wading through [laughing] that part of this tunnel that's left there.

50 **Verse 31, But when the officials were sent by the rulers of Babylon, inquiring about the sign that was done in the land, YAHWEH withdrew...** Notice this now. He **...withdrew from him...** Hezekyah. **...in order to test him, so He might know all that was in his heart...** Did you ever think that **YAHWEH** had deserted you? Did you? Just recently, right? [laughing] I noticed that myself, and I noticed the stress that was upon so many people, and I thought, wow, what is going on here, you know.

51 And the phone was ringing continually. I felt like Yahshub when all the bad reports were coming in, when he was being tested the same way. Because **YAHWEH** had to know what was in his mind. We saw this same thing taking place. You can see it in Book Two with the Disciples. We'll see that later, where Yahshua actually withdrew from them to see what they would do, to test them out, to see if they'd actually quit their jobs and take off, and some of them did. How many did here? How many left their jobs? How many started having second thoughts?

52 "Well why don't I just go back to smoking or chewing? What do I care about The House of **YAHWEH**? My payday runs from 8:00 to 5:00, quitting time. I don't care if people spill milk out of the ice boxes. I don't care if they crawl in there and go to sleep. What should it matter to me? I'm just a watchman that **YAHWEH** planted over The House of **YAHWEH**, but He's forsaken me now. He's left me. My prayers aren't answered any more. I'm under this great distress that's kill-

ing me. I just can't go on like this." I heard your cries, yes, all of you. I know the stress you were under, and I know the thoughts that were coming forth from your mind.

53 But let me tell you something. What you proved to **YAHWEH** in that time of testing right there was very valuable for putting together His Kingdom, cause some of you were actually strong. You actually proved you had backbones. [applause] I actually heard that our little Priests were saying that, that we're being tested, so stand strong. That's what the little Priests were saying [applause] to the teachers. The teachers were in tears, [laughing, crying] like I am now.

54 But remember this now what **YAHWEH** is doing here, because he's doing the same thing here and even more so in your time period. I don't know how long the tests will go on, but **YAHWEH**'s gonna find out what is in your heart and whether you really do care about The House of **YAHWEH** and the Work.

55 The Work that we're doing right here now, it might not seem much to you now, but the Work that we're doing right here, now, proves how much we're going to take care of the Work; and training our children, teaching, guiding our children, not letting them do wrong, you know. What we're doing right now with our children, we're gonna be teaching the universe. Do we not care about the universe? That's what the Plan's all about, brethren.

56 People we have never seen, you're going to be, or you're not going to be [teaching and guiding], depending on how you pass these tests. Whether you train your children, put forth the effort to train your children in the Work, not in Baal's world, but the Work, the Work of **YAHWEH**, brethren. [applause] There is no other power. Baal's not going to be used in the Kingdom. Why would you want your son to learn Baal's work right now? Why would you want your son or daughter to learn Baal's work? They're not going to be used. What's going to be used is the training that goes on right here in the House.

57 Okay, the rest of the events, He withdrew from him. **Verse 31, ...YAHWEH withdrew from him, in order to test him, so He might know all that was in his heart...** They put mind, but it's not mind there, it's heart. Comes forth from the heart, a separate unit of thinking that comes di-

rectly, by the way, from the subconscious mind now.

58 **Verse 32, Now the rest of the events of the reign of Hezekyah, and his acts of love, truly are written in the vision of Isayah, the son of Amoz, the Prophet, in the book of the kings of Yahdah and Israyl...** Now surely all of you know where that is? It's in **Isayah 39** if you want to write it there at the end of your Scripture. **Isayah 39:1-7** and **II Kings 20:12-19**.

59 Let's go and read **Isayah 39, Isayah 39:1-7**. This actually includes The House of **YAHWEH**, and it's written by so many of these people, so many of **YAHWEH**'s Prophets here. It's a lesson for us, a valuable lesson here, and Isayah's the one that wrote most of the Prophecies for us, and Yahshua. And he wrote them right here in **Chapter 39**, just before he starts talking about a Prophecy for The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days and a Prophecy for Yahshua.

60 Can you imagine that? Right together in these next few chapters here, you will find Yahshua and Yisrayl right here, the two brothers right here together, in these same, very same Prophecies. Isn't that a magnificent thing? [applause] So you know it's for us he's speaking. Hezekyah is written for us, and his acts; and they're told here. He had no business to do this other, than to give us, to give us what we need to see for ourselves here, that, yes. He's gonna back off and let us try to handle our work on our own. And we can fall like fools on our face, or we can have the "I don't care" attitude. "I'm just gonna take care of myself in front of my television and my feed trough and grow fatter and fatter while my children go to hell." That's either one of those attitudes you can have.

61 Okay, in **Isayah 39** start with **verse 1. Isayah 39:1. At that time Merodach-Baladan, the son of Baladan, the king of Babylon, dispatched letters and a present to Hezekyah because he had heard that Hezekyah had been sick, and was recovered...** Now this is like you right now. Something occurred, and the president heard about it, and you got a letter from the president. So he was gonna send you a gift, and your heart was all bluttered up and fluttered up and you were so proud of yourself, you just couldn't stand it, and went around bragging about this to all the fellow workers. "Hey, boy, I got a letter from the president. Don't that make me great?" You got a letter from Baal. Yeah, he's

wanting you to come to work for him and many fell for it.

62 **Verse 2, Hezekyah welcomed them, and showed them all that was in his storehouses--the silver and gold, the spices...**

63 **Verse 3, Then Isayah the Prophet went to King Hezekyah, and asked him; What did these men say to you? Where did they come from? Hezekyah answered; They came from a distant land to me, [laughing] from Babylon...** Babylon was a famous city; see? [laughing] Still is in my books. It's a famous city that's going to be destroyed by nuclear war very soon too.

64 But the counterparts of it are the priests had actually left that part of the country because the man Shem was chasing them, going to kill them, because of the evil they had done in that country. And they moved to the seven hills of Rome where they set up a church, and it's been there ever since. And **YAHWEH** says it will be burned. It's going to be burned as one of the things that are going to be burned in this time period we're in right now.

65 **...There was nothing in all of his house... Verse 2, ...nothing in all of his house... Verse 2 last part. ...There was nothing in all of his house, nor in all his kingdom, that Hezekyah did not show them...** Okay, they came from Babylon.

66 **Verse 4 now, Then Isayah asked; What have they seen in your house? And Hezekyah answered; They have seen all that is in my house. There is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them.**

67 **Verse 5, Then Isayah said to Hezekyah; Hear the Word of YAHWEH our Father;**

68 **Verse 6, Behold, the days come...** Now, this is a Prophecy he's making, and it was included. This Prophecy right here, had to do with The House of **YAHWEH**. These things had to take place in order for **YAHWEH**'s Work to accomplish certain things, or certain things to be accomplished in **YAHWEH**'s Work, and we'll see those as we continue on in this, more in this subject, assuming I can get to it by 2010.

69 **Verse 6, Behold, the days come when all that is in your house, and all that your fathers have stored up until this very day, will be carried to Babylon...** Be carried to Babylon. **...Nothing will be left: says YAHWEH...** We have pictures of this Prophecy actually being fulfilled, brethren, in history.

70 **Verse 7, And they will carry away some of**

**your own sons...** Remember, taking them to Babylon. This was a Prophecy that had to take place. And in actual fact, Daniyl was one of them that was taken to Babylon, where the **Book of Daniyl** was actually written; but also where the Babylonish Talmud was actually written, to take the Name out, and set up a religious organization that did away with **YAHWEH** and His Laws. It became in competition to the Laws of **YAHWEH** and says, "This is your salvation. This is your salvation right now."

71 You know the Catholics, they say Mary is your salvation, that Mary suffered along with Yahshua so Mary has the right to bring salvation to the world. Well of course, Mary [rather Miriam the true mother of the True Savior, Yahshua] died and never rose again. Yahshua died, but He rose again. That's the difference in Miriam and Yahshua.

72 Now, the Mary they worship that's visited them, the Prophets identify her as the queen of heaven, and they bake cakes to the queen of heaven, Yechetzqyah said. This is the same Mary they are worshipping now, that's been a goddess of war all these years, and is still a goddess of war, and Malachi Martin says she's going to wage war forty-two moons. I added the forty-two moons, because it's written in the Scriptures. But she's going to wage war forty-two moons, that will eventually darken the sun. Well all of these things now fall together. You've got to place them together to understand the whole Prophecy. Where were we?

73 **Verse 7, And they will carry away some of your own sons, who are descended from the sons you will beget...** Cause he's in the bloodline, remember. **...and they will be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.**

74 **Verse 8, Then Hezekyah said to Isayah; Right...** Very right is your Prophecy. Righteous is your Prophecy that this is going to take place, because he understood the Plan of **YAHWEH**. I don't see any condemnation in him. I think he humbled himself very much here; and he became; he understood the Prophecies. **YAHWEH** allowed him to understand the Prophecies that were actually going to take place in his lifetime.

75 Now, this **holding back, holding back**, this word here, or **withdrawing**, it means *to restrain, to refrain, to observe*. That's exactly what was taking place with Hezekyah here. To back off and let him do what he wants to on his own, and see what he will do on his own, and

just observe. That's what **YAHWEH** was talking about here, *to keep back*.

76 If you remember there were two words that Gedalyah found, that Kahan Gedalyah found in the hidden codes, and they were speaking of two different things. One of them was **holding back** the wars, and of course, the other one was **withdrawing** or not helping, just drawing back and sitting on the sideline and watching.

77 Well that's what this word means, *to refrain, just observe, to keep back, withhold, refrain, hold back*. It actually means *to hinder, to hinder it just a little bit*. Have you, do you feel like you've been hindered just a little? Somebody hinder you? Who are you cursing today? Who did you curse last week? Remember, this is your life that **YAHWEH** is figuring out. What is in your heart right now? *Hindrance, even punished, but withholden*, that's what the word means.

78 With that in your mind now, let's go over to **Isayah 54**. We're going to skip part of this, but we're coming back, because there're some great lessons right here, and it's all based on this same thing now. Every bit of it based on this same thing.

79 But **Isayah 54**. I hate that clock sometimes. I look up at it, and I can't believe it's gone that far, but anyway **54**, and let's start with **verse 1**.

80 **Isayah 54:1. Sing, O barren, you who have not borne!...** Now he's speaking of someone who, who has no children, or it seems like you just can't produce the children for **YAHWEH**. It's speaking of a House of **YAHWEH** who you're striving to bring to Righteousness, but they keep goofing up. [laughing]

81 Get this in your mind, and then you'll see what I'm talking about here. It's speaking to The House of **YAHWEH**, who has strived to bring forth, but they keep backsliding, as **YAHWEH** called it in one place. They keep backsliding, and then Yahshua said one time, that a Righteous man will fall and stumble seven times, but he gets up and goes on. And he, sometimes, he has to apologize at least seventy times in one day, Yahshua said. I've seen that in myself, you know, and I [laughing] and I call as quickly as I possibly can and say, Please forgive me, I'm begging your forgiveness.

82 But he says: **Sing, O barren, you who have not borne!...** You've not brought them to perfection yet. ...**Break forth into singing and cry aloud, you who have not labored with child...**

But you're trying to bring forth. ...**For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married woman; says YAHWEH...** No, they may not come from you, but they come from other places, and believe it or not, they're as important as your children. Believe that or not, they're actually as important as your child. Do you believe that? [applause]

83 I told a woman last night, you know, that a mother, every mother I've ever known, their child can do no wrong. [laughing] To them they can do no wrong. Well believe me, they can do wrong, and they do it. They make mistakes, and so do you. And the very thoughts out of your brain, this slippery mind, that your child can't do wrong is proof that you yourself need some work done on you. [laughing]

84 But **YAHWEH** says there's more people out there than your children and much more that you are responsible for bringing forth. And they will be brought, will be brought forth, and maybe even your child. [applause] Hopefully we won't lose any of our children.

85 But the ones that come and serve **YAHWEH**, brethren, whether they're our child, or somebody else's child, and whether they're smart, whether they're brilliant or whether they're stupid or, whatever shape they're in--I'm gonna show you this in Scriptures very shortly now, no matter what they are, you are to show respect and love for that person and want to teach them and bring them to perfection. [applause]

86 So **YAHWEH's** saying to you right now: **Verse 2, Enlarge the place...** Get ready! ...**of your tent, and let them stretch out the curtain of your habitations; do not spare; lengthen your cords, and strengthen your stakes...** Stretch out in land and so forth. "Enlarge your Sanctuary; get ready. Get ready your campground. I'm gonna bring them in." They're out there. They may not be your child born from you, but they're there. And they're gonna be in the same Family in the Kingdom as you are.

87 **Verse 3, For you will expand to the right and to the left, and your seed will inherit the Gentiles...** There's been no Work, no Work that's done this before. This is speaking to us in these Last Days, to those whom **YAHWEH** has forsaken right now, [laughing] has backed off from to see what you're going to do, what you're actually gonna do when you don't think He's watching.

88 You know He's gonna trust you with the universe? Can he not trust you with a refrigerator in the Cafeteria? Can he not trust you with the building that is going on down here, with the building that is going on over there? With the supplies we have in the shop, or the workroom, or the mail house and so forth? He's finding out, isn't He? He's actually found, He found out in the last week, I'll bet you, He could write tens of dozens of books on what He has found out in the last week about The House of **YAHWEH**.

89 Think about it. What did you do last week when you thought He wasn't looking, when you thought He had forsaken us? When you thought, "Ah, this is a bunch of baloney. This is wrong. He's been wrong forty times." No, I haven't been wrong, but you are wrong in your way of thinking. [applause] **YAHWEH**'s already told me that I won't be deceived. He's gonna see to it that I will not be deceived. [applause] Now, if you haven't got that sermon, you need to get it, brethren. It's all part of the Plan, and He shows us, you know, that no, we won't have that deception coming forth from The House of **YAHWEH**. These Prophecies are true and correct, and they are going to come to pass. [applause]

90 Now notice **verse 3**, **For you will expand to the right and to the left, and your seed will inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities inhabited...** That's not speaking of any other time period, except ours. Hold your place right there and look back to **Isayah 24**. This should pop in your mind immediately along with several other Scriptures, including the Words of the Savior.

91 But in **Isayah 24**, he speaks of this very thing. He talks about the earth going to burn, be made waste--that's the first verse. The second verse is it's gonna be upon all these priests that call themselves, that say they have salvation for you, and are liars, **YAHWEH** says, because they don't keep His Laws. Everybody who says he knows Him and keeps not His Laws is a liar, and the Truth is not in him, **I Yahchanan 2:4**. Sin is the breaking of His Laws: **I Yahchanan 3:4**. In the second verse there, he says it's gonna be upon all these preachers, along with the servants, and everyone else in the world.

92 He says in **verse 4**, the earth is mourning. We can see that right now. The land can't pro-

duce. It's being destroyed by the lust, the lust in the heavens, as well as the lust on earth.

93 He says in **verse 5**, **The earth also is defiled...** Any doctor, any veterinarian, anyone that has any knowledge of the soil at all, brethren--call your country extension agent. I'm sure he can tell you that our soil is so depleted. And they'll tell you, "Bring a sample of it in and we'll take a soil test, and we will tell you what artificial stuff we can sell you too, [laughing] in order to get your land to produce." It's defiled. It's hurting. The earth is hurting, and it can no longer feed the people, **YAHWEH** says. And that's exactly what is in the reports that are coming in. How many reports do we have to see before we start believing what **YAHWEH** said?

94 **Verse 6**, **Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate...** You get that word, desolate? **...therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.**

95 Now if you'll look back here, you will see what we are going to do. This is our job. He's speaking to us. We're going to inherit the Gentiles. They're going to come to you, brethren. They're going to come to you, The House of **YAHWEH**. Expand, that's what you've got to do. That's what we've got to do and make the desolate cities inhabited. That's what we're going to be doing. Let's read that again.

96 **Isayah 54:3**. **For you will expand to the right and to the left, and your seed will inherit the Gentiles...** And that is our Priests and Priestesses are going to inherit the teaching of the Gentiles, the teaching. **...and make the desolate cities inhabited...** Once again, we're going to do that.

97 Look on over to **Isayah 58**, **Isayah 58** right quickly. He talks about the first part here, how to care, how to care for others, insomuch that you're willing to give up food for somebody else. Now that's the first part of this chapter. And then He says if you'll do that, He says:

98 **Isayah 58:11**. **YAHWEH will guide you continually...and safely...and satisfy your soul in drought...**in the drought. He's going to satisfy your body in the drought. He's speaking of a certain time period.

99 We're the only ones on the face of the earth right now, brethren, who're teaching how to keep the Sabbath Day. No one, Jews, nobody knows how to keep the Sabbath Day,

except The House of **YAHWEH**. And He tells you right here, actually, He actually tells you in this chapter how to keep it. Of course, He tells you over and over by at least twelve or fourteen other Prophets and gives you clues, even from the Savior Himself. The Savior demonstrated it, but nobody catches it. Why? Why, because **YAHWEH** has to inspire His House. You need **YAHWEH**, and you will need Him throughout all eternity, brethren.

100 But if you will do this, he said: **YAHWEH will guide you continually, and satisfy your soul in the drought, and make fat; strengthen, your bones...** He fattens your bones. ...**You will be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters do not fail.**

101 **Verse 12, And those of you will rebuild the old waste places...** The places that are desolate that He was talking about back here, desolate. That's what we're going to be doing in the next few hundred years. ...**you will raise up the foundations of many generations; and you will be called the Repairer of the Breach, the Restorer of Streets to Dwell in;**

102 **Verse 13, If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath; from doing your pleasure... on My Holy Day...** Doing your pleasures? Your pleasures? Oh man, I hear of people that go and get on the Internet and do these goofy, goofy things. Just a time-wasting operation when they could be here preparing for Eternity, but they're throwing their Eternal Life away to partake of a goofy thing that Satan herself has set up to waste your time. There's nothing you can get from it but time wasting. Try to think on your own and look at what you're doing.

103 ...**on my Holy Day...** And this word **call**, it means *teach, proclaim, proclaim, preach, invite guests, publish it*, that the Sabbath is a delight.

104 Even, even in **verse 1** there, it says, **Isayah 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet, and show My People their transgressions and the house of Yaaqob their sins...** The Sabbath, preach that it is a delight.

Teach that it is a delight. Tell your buddies. "Let's don't do this. Let's go and get involved in these classes and stand in our place, like the original Commandment said." [applause] "Let no one go out of his place on My Sabbath Day."

105 **Verse 13, and call the Sabbath, a delight; the Holy Day of YAHWEH, honorable and will honor Him...** That is **YAHWEH**. ...**by not doing your own ways nor finding your own pleasure nor engaging in idle conversation. Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH...** I can't find any joy outside of **YAHWEH**, brethren. I see-- [applause] Yeah. I see these little stupid games and things that they're advertising and Potter's book and all the things that you can use, telephones that you can roll up and down and look at naked pictures and your gods.

106 But those gods can't help you. All it is, is a time wasting operation. If you think about it, brethren, there is about four hundred gods in the world being worshiped right now. The top of them is Mary, the queen of heaven. She's actually classified as that, in **Yechetzqyah** and also by the Catholic Church today. Mohammad, who teaches Righteousness, also teaches war and fighting. He's not the Savior; he couldn't possibly be the Savior.

107 But brethren, **YAHWEH** is the Only Being on the face of the universe Who has a Plan to bring peace, and joy, and love and actual satisfaction, peace, peace to the universe. But He's the Only, Only Power, too, that can bring it about. These gods that you see the result of when you open the pleasure boxes, they can't bring you this. **YAHWEH's** the Only One, and He's got a book written out for you and instructions on how you can possibly get there.

108 I would that, I would that I had about till midnight to cover this subject! I know, you want me to-- [laughing, applause] But we'll take up with it maybe next week, maybe later, but we'll take up with it again.

109 May **YAHWEH** bless you, and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you brethren! Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

---

**YAHWEH is the Only Being on the face of the universe Who has a Plan to bring peace, and joy, and love and actual satisfaction, peace, peace to the universe.**

---

---

# Chapter Three

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #18--We Are Being Tested On How We Perform In Unity With Our Brothers And Sisters

7/28/07

---

*Kahan Yahash: It's my blessing and privilege and honor, if you'll all stand, and I'd like to turn the services over to the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. That clock says 10:30, and somebody says it's gonna stay right there. [laughing, applause] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I've got some very great stuff here for you today, really great.

2 If you'll pay attention, we got proof now that the bible is true. [laughter] Yeah, yeah the people are really scratching their heads over this one. *Tiny tablet provides proof of Old Testament...* Of Old Testament. Tiny proof, see [shows article], see these headlines here, *Tiny tablet provides proof of the Old Testament.*

3 ...*Michael Jursa, a visiting professor from Vienna, let out such a cry last Thursday. He had made what has been called the most important find in Biblical archeology for one hundred years...* [laughing] This was, well, I'll get to the date here in just a moment. ...*a discovery that supports the view that the historical books of the Old Testament are based on fact.*

4 ...*Searching for Babylonian financial accounts among the tablets, Prof. Jursa suddenly came across a name he half remembered. Nebo-Sarsekim described there in a hand 2,500 years old, as "the chief eunuch" of Nebuchadnezzar II, king of Babylon. Prof. Jursa, an Assyriologist, checked the Old Testament, and there in Chapter 39 of the Book of*

*Jeremiah, he found, spelled differently...* By the way, we have it spelled right; they had it spelled differently. ...*the same name Nebo-Sarsekim. Nebo-Sarsekim, according to Jeremiah, was Nebuchadnezzar's II's "chief officer" and was with him at the siege of Jerusalem in 587 BC, when the Babylonians overran the city. The tablet is dated to the tenth year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar II, 595 BC...*

5 Now they say it's the oldest, but it's not. If you remember, they didn't raise such a loud cry when, from the days of Solomon, when they found a receipt for tithe from The House of **YAHWEH**. [laughing] They raised very little cries at that time, you know, but now that was much older. That was Solomon, you remember, I think his birth was in 1,033, and then he lived fifty-eight years. So he was about four hundred years before this one. But they're raising a big cry over this now, saying, "Boy, this is such a wonderful thing that we've found here," proving it true.

6 ...*"This is a fantastic discovery, a world-class find," Dr. Finkel said yesterday. If Nebo-Sarsekim... I may have pronounced that three different ways now, so one of them's gotta be correct! [laughing] ...existed, which other lesser figures in the Old Testament existed? A throw-away detail in the Old Testament turns out to be accurate and true. I think that it means that the whole of the*



narrative of... Yereyah, they say Jeremiah. They got that spelled wrong too. ...takes on a new kind of power.”... Not enough to convert, but you know. Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause]

7 Got another one for you. The Pope’s been listening to and reading The House of **YAHWEH** literature, and I think the man’s converting, actually, at least somewhat [laughing]. I gotta read you this one. I’ll show you this first, I’ll show you. *Obey earth’s voice, says Pope...* Obey the earth’s voice, not **YAHWEH**’s Voice, but obey earth’s voice. ... *Pope Benedict said the human race must listen to the voice of the earth or risks destroying its very existence. The pope, speaking as he was concluding a... Pagan holiday. ...in Northern Italy, also said that, “While there was much scientific proof to support evolution, the theory could not exclude a role by God,” he said...* So he had a little part to play in this. **YAHWEH** had a little part to play in this, in this building of the earth. If they could just but understand, if they would read the Scriptures and study them. You might remember this in case you ever run up against this.

8 **YAHWEH** created the heavens and the earth and then the earth became. He created the earth and the heavens that govern the earth, that actually involve the earth. You couldn’t live without the heavens that He created at that time, which actually govern our atmosphere and a lot of our environments that we have; like the protective shields that He put around the earth, the magnetic shields that He put around the earth to protect us. And you know, it all had to be done at once, or it wouldn’t, it wouldn’t exist today.

9 There was no way that a tiny portion could’ve been put out there and drawn together in so many thousand years or “happen.” It had to be created and put in motion in a day’s time; a very short time, put in motion and kept that way. It had to be kept that way, or it wouldn’t be here. It would’ve destroyed itself.

10 But they have never come to realize that. They see that it had to be created, which he [the Pope] admits in this letter right here, but he also admits in this letter, that we’re destroying ourselves on the face of the earth. So this is a new turn for them, and they’re saying now, you know, “We’ve got to do some repenting. We’re gonna have to change, or we’re gonna destroy ourselves.” Well I’m glad they finally woke up to what The House of **YAHWEH**’s been preaching now for about fifty years. [applause]

11 ...*The Pope said, “We must respect the interior laws”...* [laughter] You’d never hear him say we must respect **YAHWEH**’s Laws, would you? But ... “*We must respect the interior laws of creation, of this earth, to learn these laws and obey*

*them if we want to survive”...* What a switch, isn’t it? Disobedience--obedience [laughing], you know this is a new word to them, obedience [laughing]. You know where they learn it? From The House of **YAHWEH** and from what we’ve been bringing. [laughing, applause]. ...*“The obedience to the voice of the earth is more important to our future happiness than the desires of the moment”...*

12 Now he’s finally getting down to the fact that we’re going to have to stop fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, and bestiality. ...*“desires of the moment. Our earth is talking to us, and we must listen to it and decipher its message if we want to survive.”*

13 ...*Last April, the Vatican sponsored a scientific conference on climate change to underscore the role that religious leaders around the world could play in reminding people that wilfully damaging the environment is sinful...* Well, here they’re actually using the word sin. [laughing] Can you believe that? Well, of course, if they’d just get down to the whole Scriptures, they’d know that sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH**’s Laws, not putting your ear to the ground, but listening [laughing], listening to **YAHWEH** and His Priest, of course.

14 ...*The Pope spoke of the current debate raging in some countries, particularly the United States and his native Germany, between creationism and evolution. “They are presented as alternatives that exclude each other,” the Pope said. “The clash is an absurdity because on one hand there is much scientific proof in favor of evolution, which appears as a reality that we must see and which enriches our understanding of life and being as such”...* No, there’s nothing to support evolution.

15 Now what you see was **YAHWEH** creating the heavens and the earth, or the earth and the controlling heavens that exist that actually involve the earth. And then you see what took place with Malakim. This is what the Scripture talks about. The earth becoming corrupted and, of course, death and stupidity and that’s what we see among the Catholic Church today, and what they’re doing to the earth, and what all religions, in fact, have been doing to the earth for 6,000 years now.

16 But it hasn’t changed in that 6,000 years, and the only thing that we see, the change that took place, it was brought about by heavenly beings, as **YAHWEH** shows and this is what they’re calling evolution. Because they’re seeing change in the earth itself, the earth, layers of the earth and so forth. So they attribute this to evolution. And this is where the theory, the stupid theory, it’s a stupid theory that doesn’t, doesn’t even make sense, and now, they’re getting this thrown back at them by their own people. There’re huge arguments rising, and people splitting off from the Catholic Church,

so this is the reason he's coming out with this statement. Someone had to prompt this.

17 ...*"The clash is absurdity," he says, but he said "evolution did not answer all the questions" ...* Wow! Praise **YAHWEH** for that. Didn't answer all the questions. [laughing] No, it doesn't, it doesn't answer any of them.

18 Now this one; I've got to show you just a little bit of this stuff, and I hate to really, because I want to cover quite a bit in Scripture today. But it says, they're finally admitting now that... *Lifestyle Not Just Genes Could Imprint Next Generation...* The next generation of people, it could imprint them. ... *Research suggests appearance may not be all that's passed down from the grandparents...* Well of course, the Scripture shows that we can suffer the imprints of our grandparents, and great grandparents, to the third and fourth generations. But we actually suffer [the sins] from generation to generation, because it keeps building. There's no place there where there was ever repentance, so now we're suffering it--suffering it greater in this time period. Because, there's a build-up of it in the generation when it's born, plus what they take on; but the build up that's in the generation at this time, brethren, is extreme as the next few articles here show.

19 ...*but people can inherit baldness, physical features and other physical traits from their grandparents. Some even believe musical ability and rhythm can be passed from previous generations, but according to researchers, it's not just your grandparent's genes leaving their imprints on you, but also their lifestyle...* Their lifestyle, talking about fornication and adultery now. ...*Researchers in the science of epi-genetics looked at how things like diet and physical activities...* That is, eating of pork or--what was that rodent that the Catholic Church okayed for them to eat at a certain time? Unclean meats, their diets of unclean meats; yes, that can be passed on. It can alter, it can even alter the brain, and so you have a people that their minds are blurred already with confusion when they're born, and of course, their activities make it worse as they keep taking on more sin.

20 ...*looked at how things like diet and physical activities...* Such as fornication, adultery, and so forth ...*can alter a person's genes...* They're finally finding this out what was actually written in **Leviticus the 18th Chapter** thousands of years ago. That, brethren, is more proof to me than a receipt. [laughing] You can see it. You can see what **YAHWEH** said there, is actually true just by studying what's taking place health-wise with the people and their genes being altered.

21 ...*not just for him or her, but also future generations...* It says. ...*There is now very great evidence that our grandparents can predispose disease*

*in subsequent generations...* So this study shows. ... *In addition, University of Southern California doctors found women who smoked during pregnancy, not only increased their child's risk of asthma, but also their grandchildren's chances too...* Of asthma. ...*The end result...* I'm not gonna read all of this, but, ...*The end result could be genetic mismatch.* Remember the mixing that **YAHWEH** talked about in **Genesis**, the tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture of it. This is what it's speaking of.

22 ...*The end result could be genetic mismatch that wreaks havoc with our bodies and future generations. It could explain the explosion of certain lifestyle-induced diseases, like obesity, diabetes and heart disease...* And if they'll study just a little bit more, they'll find out a lot more is being changed, and their children are being born with it.

23 *Birds dying...* Have you noticed a lack of them this year? There's hardly any birds. Try to find some; hardly any birds. We leave fruit on the trees; we leave grapes on the grape vines, you know, for the birds, for animals, for insects and so forth, to keep them populated in our area. There's none eating them. You know, maybe you see a sparrow out once in a while or a few of them, but for the most part, our birds are gone. Now whether or not **YAHWEH** is saving them somewhere, which I hope He is. I hope it's in Texas. ...*At least 34 dead or dying ducks were discovered.* The ducks are dying off, too, not only that but mankin.

24 *Every 72 seconds someone in America develops Alzheimer's disease...* a horrible disease. This means millions of people have it now, in this generation, just like **YAHWEH** said. That should prove, prove, if they would open their minds just a little, that should prove to people in this civilized world that we're living in now, that, we should be better than what we're doing. But **YAHWEH** said we wouldn't be. In fact, we would be worse, and we would have in this generation, He says, the worst epidemics ever, and that's exactly what we're having. How much proof are they passing up for one receipt [laughing] for one receipt? And saying, "Well, maybe the book of Jeremiah is okay," and they got his name spelled wrong too.

25 And now we're talking about nuclear war. Kahan Yedidiyah will have some great stuff there for you maybe, maybe next Sabbath.

26 *STDs are everywhere. They're in the air, in the ocean, lakes, streams, in the soil, in landfills, sewage treatment plants. They are found in animals, fish, plants, even the coral reefs...* Sea lions are dying from them. Yes, if we don't start listening to **YAHWEH**, we don't have to put our ear to the ground and get it dirty, but read the Laws in the Holy Scriptures. And if we don't start doing it, yes, disaster is coming. That's what the Prophecies say.

27 If the Pope would just repent himself, and start calling on the world to repent of sin and take his mind off of this propaganda and off of psychology and tell the people what they're really doing to cause this, then maybe he would start making a change. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

28 Listen to this one now. In *...yesterday and today--STDs, yesterday and today. In 1960, there were five primary STDs...* I told you that. When I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories, I said there was about five or six diseases that we were working with at that time. They were gonorrhea, syphilis, granuloma inguinale, that's probably not right, chancroid and lymphogranuloma venereum. *Today there are over twenty...* Now, now, this is not true. There's a lot more than that, and this article even shows it.

29 But it says, *Today there are twenty...* Now, these are the great ones, the great gods that are really taking the life. There's twenty of them now. *...Unless otherwise noted, the following figures refer to the United States. Herpes Simplex, once in the body it remains, and there is no cure. Human Papilloma, one hundred strains...* Notice one hundred, not twenty, but there's one hundred different strains of this virus. *...causes cervical cancer. HPV is spread through skin-to-skin contact...* And of course, through fornication and adultery.

30 *...Gonorrhea, over a million women...* No it's much more than that. It's probably more like a billion women. *...Syphilis, transmitted through casual contact. Chlamydia...* It goes on and on, but it shows how from 1960 now, how this has gone from a few diseases to what the Scripture says, the worst epidemic ever.

31 I'm just reading you the headlines, but I want to get this in your mind before we start this sermon. *It is a rare parent today who's not familiar with the term Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder or ADHD. Indeed this once obscure abbreviation is now a household word, thanks to part, in fact, that the number of kids diagnosed with the condition has skyrocketed...* Now, this is in this generation. *...has skyrocketed from an estimated 150,000 in 1970...* Get the date. *...to a half million in 1985...* 1985 *...to a whopping 4 million currently. It is outranked only by asthma...* Which the people, of course, are being born with. *...Predictably, prescriptions for ADHD treatments have ballooned proportionately, raising more than 47% over the past five years to a current total of 31 million...* 31 million children now born with it.

32 *Little Progress In Stemming STDs. There are an estimated 19 million new cases of STDs. There are an estimated 19 million new cases of STDs each year in the United States, up from 15 million just ten years ago...* This, it's gone from 15

million ten years ago to 19 million in the United States. *...Among the most shocking estimates are that one in five Americans...* One in five people that you pass in Wal-Mart, or any store today, one out of five of those people have it, that they know of. That's what they know of. That's not exactly, not exactly the right figures. It's much more than what they show there, but these are the ones they actually know about.

33 Now remember, the Scriptures have now proved themselves true, so you've got to believe. Yes, there was a Creator, is a Creator, and His Purpose was, of course, to show you, from **Genesis**, what the earth can become from His sons, because they trespassed on earth, and of course, the earth became without form and void. And **YAHWEH** said, in the beginning now, in the beginning before this ever took place, He had you in mind, you that are sitting here right now. He had you in mind for finishing a Great Priesthood that will bring an end to all of this, and of course, you're the finishing--the remnant as He calls it.

34 If you turn over to **Isayah 54**. That's where we left off last week, because of course, I noticed a depression that's taking place in The House, [laughing] an oppression. And I said, what in the world, and I got to, you know, I got to thinking about it day and night and wondering, you know, what was taking place. And of course, Scriptures started coming to me, and I said well you know, we've got to be proven. We've got to do it through--to go through these things.

35 And of course, this depression, or blessing as I call it, it's a great blessing, because **YAHWEH** has called you, brethren. He knows what you need, and He knows what He's got to prove in you, and through you, to find out what your character actually is. So what you're going through is a great blessing to you.

36 You could leave this, The House of **YAHWEH** and go to the Pope where they turn it over to Mary. Or you could go to the Christian churches where they turn it over to the Jesus, the Zeus, and then you don't have to worry about overcoming. But here you have to worry about overcoming. In fact, you have to worry about some severe trials. Through much tribulation, you will inherit the Kingdom. Through it, you know, if you go through it. [laughing, applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH!** Through much tribulation, so this is a blessing what you're suffering.

37 And I know it's hard, you know, but the people all before us, they had to go through this. You may have to go through a little more than they did, because you're promised one of the best jobs, you know, throughout all eternity. **YAHWEH** says you're gonna be first. That's the position that's

waiting on us right now--by the Left Hand of Yahshua.

38 I do believe, and that's what I want. I'd like to see this; that Abel is going to be on His Right Hand, and we're going to be on His Left Hand. That is, all the people with Abel, the whole House of **YAHWEH** that he had at that time, on Yahshua's Right Hand, which is **YAHWEH**'s Right Hand. And we're going to be on the Left Hand. That's what I see in Scriptures. The one that makes it, the ones that make it, and when I say make it, I mean make it with your brothers and sisters. That's where you're being judged. You're making it with the ones you deal with today. How are you treating them? How are you taking their treatment and so forth. And, are you treating them the way you would want to be treated? If you're not, **YAHWEH**'s gonna know it.

39 Well, here in **Isayah 54**, we left off with this last week, and I want to rehearse some in your mind, but remember Hezekyah where **YAHWEH** said He backed off from him so He could see what was in his heart, you know. When He was with him constantly and Hezekyah knew that, you know, the blessings were coming and so forth. And then he had this great healing that took place in his body, and then he forgot all about **YAHWEH** for a while and became very proud. He soon realized what he had done and repented, Praise **YAHWEH**, we'll see him in the Kingdom, I do believe, and you'll know that you were taught by Hezekyah's experience.

40 So what you're suffering right now, it's all being written down about you; so what you're doing right now, remember, it's going to be taught to others. And the examples and the route you took to overcome, you know, the things you planned, made plans for yourself, like I was telling you to set traps for yourself and get yourself out of the use of four letter words, and swearing, and cursing and everything. Every time a little incident takes place, that really doesn't matter. You know, they're going to be throughout all eternity, these little incidents, but it's how, how you handle the situation that **YAHWEH** wants to know. But He wants to know before you're given this great power. He doesn't want you to go out here and zap a bunch of planets, you know, and destroy them because you got angry because somebody said the wrong word to you and you have all this power to destroy.

41 Yes, you will have power, as Kahan Yahash brought out. **YAHWEH** is Almighty, and He intends to give us that rulership. That's one of the attributes that we're going to get, to be given to us by **YAHWEH**. But it's not going to be given until He proves you, so consider every one of these incidents between your brothers and sisters, between your brothers and sisters, not somebody off in the world. You don't deal with them, you know. You

better not be dealing with them. You may be dealing with them if you're doing the wrong things and any or everything you do, sets a pattern.

42 If you listen to worldly music, get this; this is just one example. If you listen to worldly music, that means you're listening, you're listening to Satan preach. She's preaching in your ears with worldly music. Now what's she saying to you? I can tell you. I don't even listen to worldly music. I haven't for years. When I laid down the guitar [laughter] and quit leading a string band, I quit period. And I said I'm not going to partake of this ever again.

43 But I know what they're talking about. I know what they're singing about. They're talking about divorce. They're talking about fornication and adultery. They're singing to you these things. If you listen closely to the suggestions they're putting in your mind, you know you're not getting this from **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** hates divorce, you know. He certainly doesn't teach it. So who teaches this? It's Satan herself. She's the one that was teaching it in **Genesis**, inspiring Cain to teach the same thing and different ones throughout the Holy Scriptures.

44 So when you're and if you're, if you're singing these things, or listening to them on the radio, this is what you're doing, you're worshiping Satan. And you can't worship Satan and get into **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. You're going to have to get your foot out of the world, if you're doing this, because you're actually teaching, you've become a preacher. You've actually become a preacher for Lucifer herself, or a priestess for Lucifer herself.

45 Well, anyway, get that out of you, and be ready to face these trials, because **YAHWEH** is gonna prove you. You've got some overcoming to do and that's what He's doing right now. That's the reason the wars are held back. They won't be much longer. You don't have much time to prove yourself. But **YAHWEH** says, "I gave her space to repent." Remember that when He was talking about a woman who has brought diseases to The House of **YAHWEH**. A man who's lived most of his life in Satan's world, and got diseases that were spread from parents, grandparents, great grandparents and so forth, and you brought them with you to The House.

46 Now, maybe you're cleansed and maybe you're not. I hope you are. We've begged you to become so. But the more you get out of yourself, the more or the better your mind will work towards Righteousness. Because these things confuse the mind as **Leviticus 18** and **19** and **20** show you; and as the world is just now finding out and the Pope is, and saying, "Listen to the earth." [laughing] No, you get it from **YAHWEH**, Mr. Pope. You've gotta get it from the Scriptures, from the Inspired Prophets. That's where it's written. [laughing]

47 Well now He's speaking here in **Isayah 54**, He's speaking to you in this time period. Now the way we know it's in this time period is because He shows you what you're going to do and a Work that you've got to do here, among the Gentiles in this same time period. The time period of bringing in two billion people into The House, in that time period. In this same time, this trial that we're going through right now, you are, every one of you, with your brothers and sisters is taking place. They're taking place right now together.

48 **Isayah 54:1. Sing, O barren... Woman. ...you who have not borne!...** Yet, that is we haven't finished our Work yet. We're a long ways from finishing. When we have two billion people here, then we'll have accomplished that portion of it, but our Work will never end, that's just here on earth [laughter]. And that's not all the Work we've got to do on earth. We've got to resurrect the dead, brethren. That's the Power you're going to have. That's the Almighty Power that Kahan Yahash was bringing a while ago. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH!**

49 Well anyway, we've got this job to do so He says--He said instead of moping about it, instead of moping and crying, "My work's too hard. My trials are too severe, you know. I just can't live like this. I'm just going to collapse and die." [laughing] Kick your own chins and raise yourself up and act like a woman or a man that's got a backbone. And face these troubles for what they are, trials, and start finding a way to overcome these little, petty things, because you're being judged on these little, petty things.

50 **Sing, O barren, you who have not borne! Break forth into singing...** Yes, rejoice and know it's a wonderful thing what is occurring to you. **...and cry aloud you who have not labored with child! For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married woman...** Yes, there're more coming, more children coming.

51 **Verse 2, Enlarge the place of your tent, and let them stretch out the curtain of your habitations; do not spare; lengthen your cords, and strengthen your stakes...** In other words, brace yourself up, and expand, and get ready for the crowd that's coming.

52 **Verse 3, For you will expand to the right and to the left and your seed will inherit the Gentiles...** Inherit the Gentiles. Of course, we started that already you know; in **Mattithyah 24:14** where it says we're witnessing to all nations now.

53 I want you to know what the [world's] authoritative books say to this Scripture right here. I told you this is The House of **YAHWEH** that this is speaking of right here. I didn't know anyone else on earth knew that till this morning, and it

just occurred to me, what, what do the [world's] authoritative books say on this?

54 So, I want to read you what they say. *Sing O Virgin, thou that didst not bear. Shout for joy, oh thou barren that didst not bear. The House of **YAHWEH**, under the Old Testament, confined within the narrow bounds of the Jewish nation, and still more so in respect of the very small number of true believers, and which sometimes seems to be deserted by **YAHWEH**, her husband, is the barren woman that did not bear and was desolate...* Now this is what the [world's] authoritative books say to this Scripture that I found out just today. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH!** So they're going to bear and of course, **Mattithyah 24:14** shows the start of this is by preaching this to all nations before The End comes.

55 Then remember **Mattithyah**, I mean **Revelation 7**, where we see this huge number of Gentiles come to The House of **YAHWEH** from all nations. Well that's the Prophecy here that **YAHWEH** is showing you in this chapter. We're going to inherit the Gentiles and make the desolate cities inhabited. In other words, they're going to be destroyed, the desolate city. Of course, that also applies to the planets. The planets that are not inhabited at this time, that the life has been destroyed off of as **YAHWEH** showed.

56 But remember the Plan, the Plan is to create the Kingdom of Priests that will stop sin, as the Pope named here, that is destroying the earth and the people, knowing now that they won't survive under these conditions. They're finally seeing it. Of course, they don't know what to do, you know. They're grabbing at straws, but here is their plan. Here is the Pope's plan. "We've got to destroy our enemies off of the face of the earth, and then we will be left alive, we the Catholic Church, will be left alive. Then we can take over the earth, and we'll survive."

57 Now that's their idea right now, as Malachi Martin says. Remember Malachi Martin says that the queen of heaven is going to make war against the Arab nations and against all who will not accept mother Mary, and he says they're going to suffer greatly. He named China. He named Russia. He said Russia has become a little teddy bear, but she could become a grizzly, overnight. I remember his speeches well and what is written in *The Keys Of This Blood*, the book *The Keys Of This Blood*. And he says these nations are going to suffer greatly. Well it wasn't long, of course, till Afghanistan was invaded, and then Iraq, and so forth.

58 Well of course, he said also we regret the evil powers that are forming. Well it was just announced yesterday, I don't have the article, maybe Kahan Yedidiyah will read it next week. But yesterday it

was announced that Saudi Arabia has had a secret nuclear plant going, secretly, for several years. Well now she's announced that she is a nuclear nation, Saudi Arabia, and not only that. She said she was working hand in hand with Pakistan. I know you've heard of Pakistan in the news, in the news here lately. They're greatly worried about Pakistan right now, and greatly worried that the president of Pakistan, if he is killed as they were pronouncing; this nation with all of its power. It's got a lot of nuclear power.

59 But also now at this same time, America is not just sitting here watching this take place. America is preparing for nuclear war. In fact, it was just announced yesterday, she is loading her planes with these bunker bombs, which is a nuclear bomb. We thought at first it was not, but then we looked it up this morning and found out yes, that these are nuclear bombs. And she's loading them right now, and she had an emergency order for these to be built quickly. They gave seven months, they've already got them built, and now they're loading them. And this, they built these in just a few days. So this shows you how fast that they build these--and the details! We'll have it for you maybe next Sabbath of how fast they actually can build these things now. Know that these wars are coming, brethren. You know, they're not going to sit here. They know already that what is developed here means the end of the world. It means death to everybody. That's what they know.

60 Now their idea of saving the world, see, is to destroy the enemy. And that's what Satan, that's what Malachi Martin said Satan is going to do. And her enemy are those that will not submit to Mary worship. You know, it used to be, it used to be Jesus worship, and then, but they found out that in Book Two, you know, there're so many things said by the Savior that they didn't like, you know, like that calling them a false prophet [laughing] that sits on seven hills, you know. Well that was attributed to Yahshua.

61 Then Yahshua also said, in **Mattithyah 7**, He says, "I'm going to say to you, get away from Me, you who practice iniquity." So they had to discard Him, too, see. [laughing] If they could find out what Miriam, the mother of Yahshua was saying about them, they would switch that too. [laughing] Cause they actually think, they're telling the people, see, that this Mary they are worshipping was Miriam the mother of Yahshua. But Miriam the mother of Yahshua, brethren, was fully with her Son. She was a very Righteous person, so was the father of Yahshua. And they were very Righteous people that lived by the Laws of **YAHWEH**, and they would say exactly the same thing that the Savior said, that Yahshua said.

62 So their trust just keeps diminishing, you know. "You can't trust the Old Testament." Well, you can't trust evolution or the Old Testament now. [laughing] Where can we put our trust? Well of course, listen to the earth, maybe it will tell us something. [laughing] Surely that mountain will tell us something over there. Let's try on Mount Zion and see if we can find it, or Mount Sinai and go to it, maybe it will tell us something.

63 Well, **YAHWEH** says or tells you, in this situation that you're in right now, "Do not fear." Don't be fearing your Salvation here, brothers and sisters. Come on. Get off of it. You're going through a simple trial with your brothers and sisters. Become a part of the whole group. Become a part of the whole group and want to help this whole group achieve the goal. Stop arguing among yourselves.

64 Here a few months ago, I saw the need to do some changes in The House of **YAHWEH**, because something occurred that brought my attention to certain things that we didn't have quite kosher, and I said, we've got to, we've got to get a handle on everything in The House of **YAHWEH**. We've got to have it where we see what's going on, where we know the fields--the different departments that need help, and we've got to supply this help.

65 You know, hollering and yelling at people does not, does not supply help; changing a situation may. If you think how **YAHWEH** does these things, he made a 6,000 year Plan to take sin away from the universe, a 6,000 year Plan. Now, you're having trouble in a certain field, does yelling at a person, cursing a person right quick, did that solve your problem? It probably made it worse. If I know [laughing] if I know mankind's nature, it probably made it a little bit worse. Try to think how you can solve that problem, but think in a long-range situation. "Well, I can change this."

66 Not too long ago, not too long ago, somebody was crying to me, I mean several people were crying to me because of a man that was causing so much trouble. He was causing trouble throughout the whole thing, you know, everything that went on in The House. He involved them, and he loved it for some reason. He loved to stir up trouble. I didn't want a confrontation; an instant confrontation also, although I had one or two with the person. But I told the people that were involved, I said I'm working on it. Well it took about six months, I guess, to solve the problem.

67 Think of your problems, and what is wrong here in this department, and work together to try to bring it about. You can't do it instantly. There's no instant changes. You, first off, you've got to change a person's mind. How do you do that? Through teaching. What does **YAHWEH** say? Teach them, teach, teach, teach. You want your child to

be Righteous? Do you want to be yelling at him all the time? You want to be killing things in front of him? You want to, you want to train your child up properly? Put him in front of the television, right? That will get him out of your hair instantly. It won't solve the problem. It'll make it worse.

68 Let me tell you something about entertainment now while we're on the subject and these television sets. If you let your child watch these television sets, you are teaching that child or allowing Satan to teach your child. You are the representative, so you yourself are teaching that child Satanic worship from the television set. And I don't care if it's a Hop Along Cassidy or Marilyn Monroe it doesn't make any difference. They all talk the same thing; kill, be killed, live by the sword, die by the sword, commit fornication, adultery, elopement, whatever. It was all the same thing, and that's what you're teaching your child.

69 I've said before, you need to destroy those television sets. A child does not need that, a child does not need that in his life, especially one that's wanting into The House of YAHWEH. [applause] You can go the other way, but brethren, I'm telling you, you won't be a part of the Kingdom. You just won't be there. I can't see YAHWEH allowing you into the Kingdom with these things going on in your homes.

70 It's getting to where if you'll watch the news, if you just watch the world news, it's getting to where you'll see what I'm talking about. You'll be watching the news, and all of a sudden, all of a sudden, there's a Hollywood god in front of you doing a dance or so forth. You can't do it; there's no way. What you should do, you know, think when Samuyl was born, think of Samuyl. We were going to cover that again cause there's much more. Not again, I won't cover the same thing. I want to show you, there're some other things though, right here in this, the next few sermons, that you should be doing with your children. And this is what we're striving for right now in The House of YAHWEH, and I'll show you the pattern of it. I want to show you the pattern of it. It's in Book One and Book Two of *The Book of YAHWEH*.

71 Speaking of that depression. Hold your place right there, but look over to **Galatians 5th Chapter**. I don't want to leave you without this. My time's almost up already, but in **Galatians 5**. Now, the Apostles here were, you know, they [laughter] they went through the same thing that you're going through, because there were many of them, many of the Apostles, I mean the Apostles, of course, are going to make it. They already have testimony that they have made it. But there were a lot of people they were training that went through this same thing.

72 Here in **Galatians 5th Chapter** found on page 914, now here's your trial. **Galatians 5:15**. He says, **But if you bite and devour one another...** Did you get that? If you bite and devour one another, instead of working together to solve a problem. Well, blame that one, blame this one and this one [laughing] No, no, YAHWEH says, you know, "Teach." Find a way, and then teach it, teach that person to do what you want that person to do to solve the problem in that department.

73 **Be careful... Be careful. ...that you are not consumed by one another! If you bite and devour one another, be careful...** Because you will be consumed by one another.

74 Look back to the **verse 13** there. He says, **For you were called into liberty...** That word, that is a deceptive word right there. We'll get it out of the next version. But it's, I guess, freedom would be another word for it freedom to worship, freedom, getting them out of the world, and allowing them to worship YAHWEH.

75 **...brothers, but not freedom to be instruments of carnality...** And this is what you are when you're partaking of this worldly mess that we have put before us now in these Last Days. Now, if you're strong enough to resist it, fine, you know. That's great, then you'll get rid of it, right? But if you're not strong enough to resist it, this is a trial that you're going through that they went through, not as bad as ours, not as strong as ours, but they're not going to be first.

76 I showed you where the Apostles are not going to inherit the greatest position that one like Abel inherited. Abel gave his life for what he believed in and what YAHWEH had taught him, and he's going to be there. I saw him there. If you remember, the first dream, the first dream I had of YAHWEH Shammah. I remember seeing Abel at one side, and we were at the other. The whole House of YAHWEH was at the other end of this huge gold auditorium, if you want to call it that, of miles and miles, but I could see clearly this man at the other end. And I knew in my mind who it was before I asked and they said, "You know." I remember that dream. He's going to be on one side, and we're going to be on the other, the first and the last of Yahshua. We're going to hold that position, and you can, brethren, you can have that. And it's not long off till we're going to receive those Powers.

77 **Verse 13, For you were called...** Let's see liberty. **...the instruments of carnality, but through the love of YAHWEH, serve one another...** And if you get your mind on that instead of the petty backbiting and sarcasm, that doesn't solve anything. Showing love to one another does. Showing love to one another and teaching one another what is desirable in your department, will.

78 **Verse 14, For truly, everything in the Laws through the Plan of YAHWEH, has been accomplished through this: You will love your brother as yourself...** How did He accomplish it? Did you see that? There's no other way, see it? Everything, everything is accomplished through one thing there; loving your brothers as yourself, your brothers and sisters and teaching, of course, teach, teach, teach. But if you bite and devour, you're going to be consumed.

79 **Verse 16, I say then: Walk in the Spirit...** That is in the Spirit of the Laws now. I was going to tell you about these mosquitoes! You know, you need to be aware of these. You need to know about them first. There's something else you need to know about is this--what's taking place in the canning department, and in the food department, throughout the food department. I really need to tell you that real soon! Listen closely cause you might miss it.

80 **Verse 16, I say then: Walk in the Spirit...** of the Laws. **...and you will not perform the lusts of the flesh...** That is. Go to **verse 17**.

81 **Verse 17, For the lusts of the flesh are against the...** Spirit of the Laws. **...Spirit of YAHWEH, and the Spirit of YAHWEH is against the lusts of the flesh...** Which you get from television. You get it easily from television, but you also get it from worldly music, worldly songs. **...for the one opposes...** The one, that is the Spirit of YAHWEH. **...opposes the other. So, be mindful, and do not do just anything you desire to do.**

82 **Verse 18, For if you are led by the Spirit...** of YAHWEH...are you not under the Laws?

83 **Verse 19, For the works of the flesh are obvious, which are these: adultery, fornication...** And so forth, which is taught by Lucifer.

84 Now go back to **Isayah 54** and **verse 3** now. **Isayah 54:3. For you will expand...** You will take in the Gentiles. You will **...make the desolate cities inhabited...** That's what you're going to be doing for several million years. Making these, not just speaking of the earth and the cities that were destroyed; that had to do with YAHWEH's Work, but the universe itself, making the universe itself.

85 But when you inhabit those planets, or when our seed, as YAHWEH says, inhabit the planets, you know, you think of the time of population of those planets, it will take us millions of years to do this thing. So the Plan of YAHWEH is very long range, not just 6,000 years. That's just the start of the Kingdom that will inherit the planets and bring back the life to those planets, is what he's speaking of here.

86 **Verse 4, Do not fear...**There're many more Scriptures than this. I'm just telling you in ten words or less what it's referring to. **...Do not fear...** If you remember in **Isayah 58**, it says, if you will or--eh,

we gotta read that again. Go back over there again. **Isayah 58**. It's talking about fasting here, and in **verse 7** it's talking about being able to share--being willing to share your actual food, you know. Do without food for what you see coming and this Gentile nation's two million of them, two billion of them. It's talking about teaching.

87 **Isayah 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet, and show My People their...** Sins, brethren. That's what it's talking about. Lift up your voice, don't hold back, but show this is sin. We've got to find a way to stop this. We've got to be able to give account for ourselves and for these around us. How else can we testify for our people? How else can we bear witness for or against if we don't know what's taking place?

88 **Verse 7, Is it not...** Your fasting. **...Is it not to share your bread...**This is the true fast to share your bread. **...with the hungry...** And then notice in **Verse 8**, then if you do this, then your health is going to speed forth speedily. That has not taken place yet, but it's going to with you, in the very near future once you get through this trial.

89 But look at **verse 12, And those of you will rebuild the old waste places...** This is not just the earth. This is the universe, the foundation. This is the foundation of the earth as YAHWEH calls it. The planets that actually were created that actually helped to govern the earth itself, and were a part of it before the wars and fighting and adultery and fornication and so forth. As YAHWEH showed the queen of heaven was of course, the instrument that came with it that actually taught it.

90 But, **...the old waste places; you will raise up the foundations...** See. **...of many generations; and you will be called the Repairer of the Breach, the Restorer of Streets to Dwell In;**

91 **Verse 13, If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath...** See, from breaking YAHWEH's Holy Day. Keeping, keeping it, of course, as He said. Go back to **Isayah 54**, and let me see where I want to go, how far I want to go there. **Verse 7**. Well **verse 6** first.

92 **Isayah 54:6. For YAHWEH has called you, like a woman forsaken...** That is the whole House of YAHWEH. **...and grieved in spirit; like a wife of youth when you were refused: says YAHWEH.**

93 **Verse 7, For a small moment I have forsaken you..**, Just a small moment I've forsaken you to see what you will do. Will you bite and devour [laughing] or will you sensibly work together to solve the problem? **...but with great mercies I will gather you.**

94 Well I just got started, and my time is up. I love you brethren. May YAHWEH bless you, and I will turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you, all of you! Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

---

# Chapter Four

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #19--Wars Are Being Held Back To Give Us Time To Love

8/04/07

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: May YAHWEH bless your understanding. And I have the greatest honor and privilege to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom! Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated.

2 [laughing] I don't know if you can see that article or not, but it says: *All human blood is infected with bacteria.* You know [laughing] the Scriptures said this 5,000 years ago, the Prophets did. And our great scientists, our great scientists--man, it looks like, it looks to me like these things here would show the scientists that they need to start consulting **YAHWEH** on this stuff. [applause] **YAHWEH** who created them.

3 I had a bunch of articles here, but I'm gonna have to wait on them too, because I want to get right into this lesson today. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. There's a most important Law that's really difficult, I guess, because it involves your emotions and your desires.

4 You know there's an old saying, if ya'll will listen closely to me, there's an old saying that, [pew], there's an old saying that a woman is an adult about 1% of the time. The rest of the time, she's a child. This is true of the men, too, because the body, **YAHWEH** created our bodies to be governed by emotions, and of course, unless we learn, unless we teach ourselves to put these emotions down, you know, we're not capable of handling certain powers.

5 And of course, the reason the wars are being held back right now, it's not because, you know, **YAHWEH** doesn't know when they're going to come or if they're going to come. It's a cinch they're going to come, but **YAHWEH**'s not interested in that.

6 He's interested in you, His House. The people sitting right here that He's giving positions and got positions awaiting you in the Kingdom. But at the same time, wondering what position you're capable of handling and which one you're going to have to chop off and throw away from you and say I just can't handle it, you know.

7 Well, of course, we can, now get this, this is what **YAHWEH** wants most. He wants you to love Him with all, all of your heart. Right, that's the number one Law in the Scriptures. Now the way you see **YAHWEH** is through His Laws, which means you're going to have to start appreciating His Laws and what you see in them and that these Laws guide your character to be. There is no more, perfect character anywhere. You can't find it. You can't find a more, perfect character than what you see in those Laws.

8 Now surely you can see breaking these Laws, is bringing what Kahan Yedidiyah just got through showing you. Are they building bombs for peace? Do they actually care how many people they kill, or destroy? When they go in and create what they call kidnapped soldiers, they create it, so they'll have an excuse to invade a land and kill women, children, men, everybody so they can take over the land or destroy what they have deemed as their enemy. Why do you have an enemy? [laughing]

9 I keep thinking about this old lady that I read about one time. She was a very joyous woman. She was a black lady that lived in the south, deep in the



south. She was born as a slave, and then of course, until Lincoln set her free, [laughing] free and 'til Lincoln fixed her where she'd have to pay taxes [laughing]. But she was a very joyous woman; had many friends of what the world called mixed races. And they were so many that they asked her. I mean, it was such an obvious thing that she was asked before she died, how did she gain all these friends? And she said: "Well, I chews up my words before I spits them out." [laughing] And, yeah [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

10 And of course, if we could--if we could think before, you know--be slow to answer as we're told. We're told, you know, we're told these things. We take them lightly so we don't act on them. And of course, the letters I get from you; I know about the letters, and I try to answer these, you know, I try to answer them with sermons. But the fact that you're wondering why the war is held back and why the end is not coming, you answered it yourself in your own letter, because you said, "I want to go out and experience the world". Well, that's what **YAHWEH** was wanting to know. Why didn't you tell him that to begin with and go ahead.

11 There must be something there that's keeping you, you know. Could it be **YAHWEH**'s Love? Because He loves you as much as He does me; every one of you here. Could it be He Who's actually holding you back and keeping you from going like He's holding the wars back and saying: I want you in My Kingdom, you know. I'm not willing that you should perish. That's what He says. He says, He's not willing that you, no matter how sorry you are you dumb bastard, you stupid bastard, you egotistical bastard, He still loves you no matter what you are right now. And He's telling you right now you can change, and you can be as perfect as He is, almost, if you use these Laws to change your attitude.

12 But you've got to learn to love, you've got to love what you see in those Laws. Do you love breaking the Law of fornication? Is that what you think you love? Surely you can see that you have a short time to live. Even if the wars were held back long enough, you would develop a disease, almost overnight now, if you go out into this world and commit fornication and adultery. You may already have it, I don't know. But can't you see the beauty in **YAHWEH**'s Laws? Surely you can. [applause]

13 Well there's another one. I'm not talking about fornication. That's an easy one to see. I'm talking about another Law.

14 The House of **YAHWEH**, no matter how sorry you were to begin with, **YAHWEH** chose you, and your background doesn't matter; it's your future that matters. Probably we did less, you know, I mean I don't think anyone's ever killed a bunch of

people like the Apostle Shaul did, but the Apostle Shaul's gonna have a place in the Kingdom. The Scripture actually bears me out in this. King David is, too. He won't have the position that is offered to you, King David won't. The twelve ignorant Disciples, stupid, ignorant Disciples, that's what the Scripture says; it tells you that they were. They were unlearned and ignorant. That's what the Scripture says they were. They'll have a place in the Kingdom. They won't have the place that's offered to you. The place that's offered to you is the highest. It's at the side of Yahshua Himself. You can't get any higher than what is being offered to you at this time. We're going to be first, first in rank, you. [applause] Now if you could put aside your lust and your emotions and start studying *The Book of Yisrayl*.

15 There's a man who called me yesterday. He's a Deacon in the House. One had made some stupid statements but this one, he said he started having some doubts and he said; then I started talking about get *The Book of Yisrayl*, get *The Book of Yisrayl* and start studying those books. They were inspired for this time period and **YAHWEH** brought you to this time period and then He gave you something that He could have given the rest of the world, but He didn't.

16 **YAHWEH** could convert this world if He wanted to right now. All He'd have to do is get in front of them like He did the Apostle Shaul who had a sword in one hand and a cross in the other one, and he was slaying everybody that wouldn't submit to their whims; and what'd he do? He turned and went to work for **YAHWEH**, went to work for **YAHWEH** through Yahshua along with the Disciples who he was trying to kill.

17 You think **YAHWEH** doesn't have the power to call the world at this time? But He's called you unlearned and ignorant, stupid people. He called one to lead you who was the worst of the crop, an Okie that was the stupidest bastard on earth without guidance, without anything except his emotions. But He called him, and He trained him for fifty something years and has had him training you for forty something years. [applause]

18 But Yahshua, he had twelve unlearned and ignorant children to deal with, and He brought them through, and they are going to have a place in the Kingdom, not by the side of you. They won't be there. They wanted to, and we'll get to that eventually, because there's a lot of training that goes on right there in finding out what is taking place. What took place with them, is actually taking place right now among us. But the wars, the wars, He could have turned them loose. I know they're going to, I know He's going to, but you're more important than those

wars. [laughing] The wars, the wars could have been held back because of you right now. That could be the reason. You're that important to **YAHWEH**, every one of you here. You're that important.

19 You've heard of the patience of Yahshub. I know you've heard that. If you've read the Scriptures, you've heard of the patience of Yahshub. That was given for a reason and Yahshub was one that stood the test. And he, he stood it to the very end. He, you know, Yahshub, he was robbed of all, all his possessions.

20 We have a lot of people that lie about that today when they come to The House of **YAHWEH**. It amazed me one time when I heard this man saying he'd given up all. He said that to some Kahans. If he'd said it to me, you know, of course, I knew that we gave him the money to come here. [laughing] He didn't give up everything to get here. He was a pauper, and we got him here by buying him--not buying him a bus ticket, we gave him the money to buy gasoline, and then his car broke down on the way, and we even sent mechanics to work on his car. But some people lie about it; I don't know why. I guess to make them feel more important in their own minds, you know, this boosts a person up when they can make themselves feel important. You are important to **YAHWEH**, but you're not important if you don't want to change and do His will.

21 But he, Yahshub, imagine, imagine having everything taken away from you, even deprived of your children and then, your body tortured with sickness and disease just to teach you what the world is like and what you could be experiencing if **YAHWEH** wasn't protecting you. Yahshub was protected by **YAHWEH**, and Satan knew he was protected by **YAHWEH**. And that's the reason that he became the person that he was. And then, to **YAHWEH**, after Satan made the accusation that he could have had all of this lost already, if it hadn't been for **YAHWEH** protecting it.

22 Try living in a land where there's war, because that's where he was living, in a land where there was war until **YAHWEH** stopped it and started protecting that land. Imagine living in Iraq or Syria or someplace like this right now--Afghanistan.

23 You know, we had people in Afghanistan. Imagine living there and trying to study the Holy Scriptures. Those people were begging us to come there and teach three nations. The Minister of Education was begging us to come there and teach the Peaceful Solution when these wars broke out.

24 Yahshub could have been in a place like that, unprotected, and what would he have had? He'd have had nothing. They'd have taken everything he had. That's what wars are started for, to get land and

possessions. But he stood strong 'til the very end enduring as an example for you, who have given up very little that I know of.

25 You have everything you need. If it's TV sets and things that you're desiring to waste your time with instead of studying, you don't really need that. **YAHWEH** says come out of the world and be you separate from them. And as I told you last week, just last Sabbath, you know, what you're teaching your children with the television set, means you've become a minister of Baal, think what you're teaching your children by singing [worldly] songs. You ever catch yourself humming a tune, and you wonder where you got the tune? You know, that alone should tell you, should show you how easy man's mind is to influence. So if you're singing this stupid song or got it playing in the background for your children to hear or for yourself to hear, what do you think is going into your mind besides that little goofy tune that you're listening to?

26 Wal-Mart proved this. Wal-Mart actually has a radio playing or music playing in the stores. And in those stores, they ran a test with subliminal--subliminal suggestions, and they said: I am "righteous", I will not steal today. I will not have that in my life, things like this. They made these suggestions to the people. You know, it cut down on their shoplifting by about fifteen percent; in the Wal-Mart stores, yes! [applause]

27 Think of what would take place if you listened to only **YAHWEH**'s Laws being taught, and you fill your mind with this? You may not realize it; that may be the little straw that's still keeping you here and keeping you from going out and catching these diseases that you thought you wanted to experience. You wouldn't, you won't want to experience it when you find yourself in the hospital faced with an incurable disease that's eating away at your body, and that's what is taking place with the world. And it's gonna be worse. You're going to see the end results in it between now and October the 12th. You're going to see all of these things and know that they could destroy the whole world. That's what **YAHWEH** is letting us experience. As far as holding back the wars, yes, I would love it if He would hold it back until everybody here in the House becomes perfect. I know that they're needful, as Yahshua said. These wars are needful, because they show the end result of what takes place when you experience these diseases that confuse the mind. As **YAHWEH** says, it's confusion. Don't do it. It'll confuse your mind, and this is where the world stands today.

28 Well Yahshub, he endured this, and he set an example. You could too. That's what **YAHWEH** wants you to do. By holding back the nuclear wars,

you know. Turn over to **Mattithyah 18**, those can, those will be turned loose. It's a fact that we're going to have those nuclear wars; that the nuclear baby is going to be borned. It won't stop with that nuclear baby that kills a third part of the people over a fourth part of the earth. And then it will continue from there. It won't stop there. That will be the start of it, and everybody knows this. All the government officials know that once this takes place, there is no turning back, and they're getting prepared to save their country; not save you, they're getting prepared to save their country by blowing us out of the water. That's what they're getting prepared to do, and every nation is doing the same thing. So once it starts, then you're going to see four-fifths of the earth's population wiped out. Yes, you're gonna see it, live through it, unless you kill yourself before. You're going to see four-fifths of the earth's population wiped out and the sun darkened.

29 How could Yahshua have known there was going to be nuclear wars, nuclear bombs, at this time that could darken the sun? Think about it. There's no way He could have known this without the Knowledge of **YAHWEH**. How could the Prophets have known it? But they were invented. How could He have known that the United States was going to be the inventor of it? He knew it, he said it in **Revelation**; He showed who would be the inventor of the nuclear bombs. You cannot forecast, foretell the future, brethren. Man can't do this.

30 But **YAHWEH** had it, and He says this; He says, "call forth your gods and see which one can do this". Can your TV sets do this? Can your video games? Those gods, can they do this? **YAHWEH** can give you the power to do it. It's all yours for the taking. But you've got to qualify, brethren, you've got to--you've got to be. **YAHWEH** has got to know like He did, remember Hezekyah? You know, He says I've got to know what's in his heart, so He backed off from him to see what he'd do; to see if he could truly handle the job that he has in store for him. I don't know what job that he actually qualified for. It doesn't show, but I'm sure it's a high position in the Kingdom.

31 **Mattithyah 18:6**, he says: **But whoever causes one of these little ones, who believe in Me, to sin, it would be better for him to have a great millstone hung around his neck and be drowned in the depths of the sea.** Yes, it would have been better for that person. Now this is where he stands right now. It's a very thin thread that the man is standing on or the woman is standing on. And if the person doesn't change his attitude, doesn't change his character and do some straightening things out, do you think **YAHWEH** is going to allow him into the Kingdom or her into the King-

dom? Put yourself in that position when you turn that damned television on in front of your children. You know what your children come talking about to the other children? They come talking about the shows they saw last night. What did you watch? What knowledge did you put in your mind or in that child's mind? We've had people, children, call The House of **YAHWEH** and say; "I can't stand this! My mother turns that television on the first thing when she gets out of bed. They let it play all day. Sometimes they go to bed with the thing on at night--go to sleep--and I can hear the thing in there playing," and beg to get out of that house. [applause]

32 Now, **verse 7, Woe to the world...** Get this next one, and you'll find out how important sin is. **Woe to the world, because of temptations to sin!...** Because of temptations to sin. **...It is necessary that temptations come...** And of course, there couldn't be any more temptations today than there are. It's all around you. It's everywhere you look. It's being advertised to you daily on billboards and signs and music and television and everything else. Satan has used it to the fullest, to the fullest extent. There's only one voice in the whole world, brethren, that's saying to you and to the world, you need to come out of this world and shut this world off from you and start building your mind for Righteousness. [applause]

33 The pope says in his, what do you call it, pious manner; "oh, we've got to listen to the earth. We've got to change our ways. We've got to change our ways." He won't tell you the guidance is from the Laws of **YAHWEH**, because he's so much against it. He's so much higher, he says, than the gods in heaven and especially **YAHWEH**. He's actually saving you from **YAHWEH** himself. That's what the rabbis teach too. We're between you and hell, and we're going to save you. We're studying the Laws, and we know the Laws, and we can out-argue them in the courts. These are little, bitty, pious, stupid bastards that don't have sense that **YAHWEH** gave a jackass, I don't believe, or they wouldn't be making such statements as this.

34 He says: **...It is necessary that temptations come, but woe to the man...** Woe to the man of **YAHWEH** who. **...through whom the temptation comes!** And He's talking about people in charge.

35 **Verse 8, Therefore, if your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut them off and throw them from you...** Surely everybody knows that that doesn't mean take a knife and cut this hand off that's on the end of your arm. This is speaking of powers. This is speaking of, it's an idiomatic expression that you find especially in the Hebrew, a lot, where it's talking about, where it uses one thing to signify another thing. And this is powers. If you can't handle this power, if you're in charge

and you put somebody to a job and the person can't handle that job, it's getting them down; of course, teach, teach and train. But if it's causing them to sin--and this is what Yahshua is talking about here.

36 Let me read you what *Strong's* said. Now when you read *Strong's* or study *Strong's*, it will give you all kinds of words here, because it signifies all the things you must do, all the things that're coming upon you, because of a little sin here. We'll cover this Law that we're breaking. It signifies that plus what you must do to get it out of your own mind. It says under this word **hand**, it says *through the ideal of holiness*. It has to do with holiness; *for grasping, the hand, power...* Power, it's power that you have.

37 Now **YAHWEH** wants to know what power you have that you can't handle, that is getting you down. That's what He wanted, that's the reason He held back from you. That was one of the questions you asked me, remember, in your letter? You said; "What does this mean? One, He's holding back, another one He held back." I told you, these were two different circumstances He's talking about here. One, He's holding back the wars. Yes, He has the Power to do so. The next one, He withdraws from you to see what you will do, and then He gives you some tests while He's withdrawn from you.

38 He was protecting Yahshub, until He withdrew from him, and then Yahshub went into all kinds of tests and trials there, but he proved himself. He didn't run and say; "Well, all of these are lies I've been listening to. No, I don't trust the Word of **YAHWEH** anymore." No, he stood firm on the Laws of **YAHWEH**, and he says; "No, I'm not sinning. I haven't done any of these things. I know sin brings these things, but I'm not doing these things. I haven't sinned," he said and he was true. It was true; he hadn't and most of his suffering has to do with showing us thousands of years later how **YAHWEH** actually tries us.

39 Just as Hezekyah's trials were and showed how this man could actually turn, you know, and be proud, go to pride and actually leave The House of **YAHWEH**, but he didn't. He repented, he humbled himself, and he repented. Well of course, **YAHWEH** says He withdraws from us.

40 In **Revelation 7** we see the wars being held back until the people are sealed. Well, that's what we're seeing here; until we find out what power, what authority we can handle and what we can't handle. Will we find a way to adjust and handle this power? If you can't, **YAHWEH** doesn't want you to have that power, so He's gonna cut it off, and He says; cut it off. He means He's going to cut it off. Cut that power off from you, because you can't handle it. What can you handle? Being a slave where somebody is guarding you every minute and saying; no, you can't use this kind of stuff. You can't do this. There're whippings waiting, whip waiting for your back.

41 Read the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** set up under Mosheh and you'll find out the Laws that're going to govern you in the Kingdom. What can you handle? Being the lowest slave or can you actually handle the power that **YAHWEH** wants to give you where you're sitting at the left side of **YAHWEH**, of Yahshua, with all the power in the universe. Where you can actually move mountains; where you can command the micro-organisms [little bugs] of the earth.

42 Speaking of that, I've got a tapeworm in a jar in my car. He's about two inches long. He was found in some cabbage, between the leaves of cabbage. Now I don't think, I don't think these worms can actually get inside. I don't think they can live inside, but we're checking that out right now, and I'll let you know. I've had him in my car for a week, and he's still alive. I've got him in a little jar of water. He's still alive. I don't know how long that thing could live outside his environment, just in water, but he's still alive. And these are the kind that gets up to thirty feet long. Now this is how defiled our earth is getting. We don't use commercial fertilizers, but the soil is so contaminated, brethren, but we're looking closely at our foods.

43 That's the reason I told you to be alert, you know, and I was going to tell you something about the mosquitoes. You notice how big they are, how black they are? Have you noticed that? Have you noticed when you leave a door open, that they come rushing in? I'm gonna have to tell you, finish that one of these days. [laughing, applause]

44 There's something you really need to know about them, but this worm, this tapeworm, you know, if you don't, if you're not careful, you need to be alert about what you eat. Now they've already told you this E. coli is in certain of the foods. I'm thinking, I'm thinking we really need to start trying to come away from buying this commercial vegetables and stuff. Now this is what we're pushing for, and I think we can. I think we've found some ways that we can do it. We may have to employ a bunch of our people on the farms to do it, like they did of old. You know, it can be done.

45 In fact, when I was a child, there was very little stuff that we bought at the store. I think sugar and flour; sugar, flour and cornmeal, I do believe were the three items that we bought regularly. But the rest of it, we raised ourselves. Sometimes we would buy potatoes I know, when we didn't raise a big enough crop to get us through the year, but normally we would raise enough potatoes to last us 'til the next summer when the next crop came in. So I know this can be done, and I think we're going to have to go back to it, because I see more defilement all the time in the world.

46 And they, and if you remember the E. coli,

they said you can't wash it off. It doesn't help to cook the vegetable, you know. You'd better just discard it. Don't try to eat it. And I'm thinking that's what we'd better do. You know, we'd better work towards that end.

47 [Continuing definition of **hand**.] Okay, *at hand of, to signify by the agency...* By the agency, that is, the agency you're working under and training, and that is training you. ...*metaphorically for the power of [YAHWEH]*... In order to achieve this Power of **YAHWEH**; that's what this actually means. *Metonymy for power...* That's a figure of speech that's using one word in place, when it's actually meaning something else. Using your hand but actually meaning it's the power you use, that comes from the hand. And this is what Yahshua was talking about here. To find out what power you're capable of, but before He finds this out, He's got to find out if you can control your mouth. [laughing]

48 You know what you do when you get angry? You know how you tell your children about it? Well, you know how that sets in their minds, these horrible things that you said about the Kahan. You know how the next thing you hear of, is that child's wanting to go to the world and work instead of working in the House. And then you've got your mind set on, he's gotta make a lot of money. To do what? What's he gotta make a lot of money for?

49 If you watched the news last night, because of the Metropolitan Bridge that fell, they showed where the bridges, where they were starting to build the bridges, and they showed a Model-T Ford sitting there. Well these bridges that were built, were built with wagons and teams of horses and shovels, what they called a double shovel that I used to run when I was a child, that you pulled behind horses and you could dig as deep as you wanted to. We dug ponds with them. That's the way those bridges were built. President Hoover, he put a group to work called the Working People of America when there were no jobs. He put them to work building bridges and one of them was built in Oklahoma. They say that, well, the bridges in Oklahoma are bad right now. The overpasses and the bridges, that's some of the worst in the United States, but all of them are weak, brethren, because they were built by man. And they come crumbling down after a while. There's nothing lasting in this world. And you could lose your life just by traveling on them.

50 But anyway, this Model T that was sitting there, that was built in 1932. I was born in 1934. Now just before that, the car was invented, the electricity was invented and all of these things, these gadgets that you see today, they have come in my lifetime after electricity. I remember when

Thomas Edison, no, [laughing] no. No, I don't go back that far. But I asked him what are you going to do with that light bulb, Thomas? And he said I'm gonna give it to my children to play with. [laughing] No, but since that electricity was invented, all of these things were invented. Did you know that we did without those things for almost 6,000 years? And we can do it again, and **YAHWEH** shows that we're going to do it again. So get ready for it. Start working towards it, okay?

51 Therefore, if your right hand offends you, cut it off. **Verse 9, And if your eye...** Whatever office it is, cut it off, get it away from you. If it's causing you to sin, then cut it off; and when it means cut it off, it doesn't mean quit your job. It means stop, find a way that you can handle your job without sinning. You don't have to stop being a carpenter; stop running your mouth, your stupid tongue. [laughing]

52 You know, the problem with the tongue, it sits between the mind and the heart. Now **YAHWEH** could have routed this the other way and run everything from the mind through the heart and back to the tongue where you would've considered what you were saying before you said it, but He's telling you, He put it this way and then He said find a way to overcome it. Now you can't find a way to overcome it yourself. That's impossible. Yahshua's already told you that, but **YAHWEH**, with **YAHWEH**, with His Laws, with His Guidance, if you do what He tells you to do, you can overcome it. [applause]

53 Turn to **Revelation** here right quick, **Revelation 7** and look at **verse 3**. He says here--now hold back the wars until His People are sealed.

54 **Revelation 7:3. Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees...** That is, the people. ...**until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads**. Now notice these are the Servants of **YAHWEH**; these are the ones that have the jobs in the Kingdom. After this, we see a huge number sealed that's not really going to be in that top service of **YAHWEH**. They're, yes, they're going to be alive and on the earth and so forth. And they're going to be your servants and redoing, redoing the earth and so forth. But He's talking about immediate Servants that are given power, given great powers as **Revelation 20** shows.

55 If you remember in **Deuteronomy 30** through **32**, He shows and also **Chapter 16**; He says now I call heaven and earth to witness this. He said either--I've set before you life and death, blessings and cursings; and He says if you don't choose life, you won't live. That's exactly what He told Cain. He said if your deeds are

Righteous, you will be accepted. He's saying the same thing to you, and you've gotta put all of these together to understand what He's saying. But He's calling heaven, who are looking at us, looking at all these nincompoops that **YAHWEH** says He's going to give power. So He's assuring them that I'm not going to give anyone power, unless they're capable of handling it.

56 Then He's saying to you, you know, find a way to handle this power that I want to give you without hurting someone else. Find a way to do it. Otherwise, I'll have to cut you off, and I can't give you this great power that I want you to handle that will finish out this Kingdom, the seats in this Kingdom. That's what we're going to do.

57 We're the remnant who are going to be given powers along with Yahshua Himself, all at the same time in fact. He hasn't received His yet either, but will receive it along with us, this great authority. We're the last who are going to be first. That's what's offered to you, right now, if you can overcome while He's holding the wars back.

58 And this is what He's speaking of here. Notice, hurt not the earth 'til I've sealed--**seal**. If you look over to the footnote, I think it's in there. I wrote it years ago, but I'm not sure we put it in this last version, but it's in my version, because it's written in my writing. I just haven't had the opportunity to change *Books of YAHWEH* since the last printing. But it's *...as fencing in or protecting from...* **YAHWEH** says that's what He's going to do and that's what you will have the power to do later, because you'll have that same power over the nations. And I can understand, you know, how jittery some of these planets are getting, you know, if they weren't assured by **YAHWEH** that before you get this power, that they know you're going to get.

59 And that's the reason Satan voiced her opinion so loudly, saying, you know, these nincompoops are not capable of this, handling this power. Let me show you how easy they are to turn. Well, she turned one, then she turned another, but there's always been those that **YAHWEH** has guided and chosen for this Work. And they're the ones that He's going to allow to have the power, not the greatest power.

60 *...protecting from misappropriation...* Misappropriation, this misappropriation, it's *...to appropriate to a wrong or dishonest use*. So that's a word you find right there in this word **seal** and of course, *...to stamp with a signet of a private mark...* As one who has the power and authority from **YAHWEH**, like the king would send a messenger, a diplomat to another nation and he'd have this seal from the king and a letter

written with a seal on it that couldn't be opened except by the king that it was sent to, and so forth. Well, you're going to have that stamp of approval put on you if you, of course, will set your mind to overcoming these little faults.

61 If you had the power right now, what would you have done with it this week? When you, in a fit of anger or fit of stupidity that [laughing] comes from the brain to the tongue without going through the heart, what would you have done?

62 It says: *...a mark of privacy...* That is, you belonging to **YAHWEH** because you have that power and have authority to use that power. Well we know in **Isayah 8:16** that He seals, He seals us with His Laws. **Isayah 8:16** shows that. Now remember Chizqiyah, I mean Hezekyah and how **YAHWEH** withdrew from him; then this seal by **YAHWEH**'s Laws in **Isayah 8:16**, keep that in your mind and go back to **Psalms**.

63 **Psalm 119** and **YAHWEH** shows you here in **Psalm 119**, and let's start with verse **165** found on page 486. Read it, read it with me. **Psalm 119**, start with verse **165** because it's speaking of this same thing right here, people who are qualifying for the Kingdom.

64 **Psalm 119:165. Great peace have they who love Your Laws...** Who love Your Laws. Now that's what **YAHWEH** is wanting you to do. This will teach you love for Him once you see the beauty in these Laws and start loving these Laws. It will teach you the love that **YAHWEH** has for you and how this Being actually governs Himself with these Laws, His Laws, so He will do no wrong.

65 These are His Laws that He lives by, and all the universe knows this. They don't know that you're going to do so, so they don't trust you at this time; but **YAHWEH** is proving to them that they can trust you. So when He sends you to a planet to help straighten out the governments there and turn the Laws from what they have, and change those Laws to those of **YAHWEH**, see? That's the job you're gonna have. And you're gonna be stamped and they're all gonna know this is the diplomat coming straight from **YAHWEH** who has the authority to destroy this universe--this planet if he wants to. Now that's the power you're going to be given.

66 Well He says to those who love His Laws, He says: **...nothing will offend them...** Well do you become offended right now? Are you offended because of what I'm saying? Are you gonna leave here now and write a song about Yisrayl Hawkins deceiving you, telling you a lie? I have told you no lies, brethren. It's exactly the way I said it's gonna be. [applause] If you don't believe that, that's a big fault you got, because that's one of the

requirements of being in the Work of YAHWEH, believing everything that YAHWEH has written, everything that the Prophets have said.

67 Okay, verse 166, **YAHWEH, we hope for Your Salvation, and we perform Your Laws.**

68 **Verse 167, We keep; observe, Your Testimonies...** Now, [laughing] pay attention to what He's naming here. Because this Law that I want to show you here that's so important, it's one of the Statutes of YAHWEH that people brush aside and never pay any attention to what it's saying. ...**We keep; observe, Your Testimonies, and we love them exceedingly...** Because, why? Because we see what they're doing, what they can do between brother and brother, and between sister and brother, and between man and his wife, and between man and his child.

69 If you condemn the Kahan to your child, is the child going to want to learn from that Kahan that you've condemned? What is he going to think of that teacher, the teacher that is trying to teach your child. If the child comes home and says, no, I didn't do that mother. "Oh, I know, that teacher, I need to just go up there and wring her neck!" What is that teaching your child? One thing, it teaches how stupid you are to say something like that. The next thing it teaches the child is to try to disobey the teacher, to fight against the one who is helping her to overcome or helping him to overcome.

70 Don't you see the beauty in YAHWEH's Laws to love Him and to go to the Priest and do what the Priest says? To humble yourself as a little child and to do what the Priest says? [applause] Now, if you're a parent, don't you think you should be teaching the same thing? Child, go to that teacher and do what the teacher says. [applause] This way you can qualify your child for the Work of YAHWEH; the Work of YAHWEH, the most important Work on the face of the earth. The rest of it is doomed, brethren, like the bridges in Minneapolis.

71 **Verse 168, We keep; observe, Your Precepts...** You notice what He added there, precepts. This Law I'm gonna show you, it's a Precept. ...**and Your Testimonies, because all our ways...** All our ways. ...**Your Testimonies, because all our ways are before You...** [laughing] Yes, He knows everything you're doing, everything you're thinking. He's got to. He's got to. He's going to turn power over to you that's unbelievable. You think He's not going to try every little string of your heart to know where you stand and how much you can stand? Remember what He said there. Our ways are before you. One of the Apostles, He made it even stronger.

72 But let's go over to **Exodus** now, **Exodus 20** and **verse 20. Exodus 20:20. Mosheh said to the**

**people; Do not fear, for YAHWEH has come to test and prove you, so that the reverence for YAHWEH will be with you, so that you do not commit sin.** That's what He's doing with you. He's teaching you day after day, week after week, so you won't, won't commit sin.

73 Well this deadly Law or the Law that can bring you power, whichever way you want to look at it. Let's go to **Leviticus**. Now this is backed up, **Leviticus 19**. This Law is backed up by all the Apostles, by Yahshua. In fact, we just read from Yahshua's writings that He was actually referring to this Law, right here, that YAHWEH has given you that you've pushed aside, ignored. You know, that's the reason He said if you break one of these least, what you think is the least, you're hurting yourself, really bad, you're hurting yourself. You're knocking yourself out of what YAHWEH wants to give you, the great rewards He wants to give you. And those great rewards are going to come soon. He's filling those offices right now.

74 In **Leviticus 19** and notice **verse 18. Leviticus 19:18**. He said: **Do not seek revenge nor bear a grudge against one of your own people; but you shall love your brother or your sister as yourself. I am YAHWEH.** This is coming straight from YAHWEH and He's telling you here don't, don't bear a grudge. Don't, don't seek revenge.

75 How do you seek revenge? [laughing] Most of the time somebody corrects you or corrects your child, and you lash out. You do this out of revenge. And in the House you're going to be corrected all the time. Our children, our children correct their parents and of course, they're put down in doing so most of the time. But you should start yielding to this and bragging on them and encouraging them for correcting you in the Laws of YAHWEH. [applause] This is what you should do. Praise YAHWEH! Notice, this is a Statute of YAHWEH.

76 **Verse 19, You must keep My Statutes...** This is one of His Statutes. ...**You must keep My Statutes...** Don't seek revenge, don't bear a grudge, but love your neighbor as yourself, including the Priest and the preacher and your teacher and so forth.

77 This word **grudge**, I want you to get the full meaning of what it means. It's a *feeling of resentment*. When's the last time you bore that? This feeling of resentment, towards me, or one of the Kahans or one of the teachers. It means *resentment or ill will over some grievance*, over some grievance. It means *spite, animosity*. It also means *hatred*. Did you know it's that rich in YAHWEH's eyes. Yes, this is what it means. It means *hatred*, maybe just a little bit, maybe a lot; enough to keep you from receiving an office.

78 What would you do if you had the power right now? [laughing] Someone told me this morning, it's a great thing they didn't have that power, [laughing] and it was just a little thing that's been annoying them, mostly the worldly people. It means *begrudged, resent, give reluctantly*. Yes, I'll come to services, reluctantly. Yeah, I'm gonna put this tithe in the box, reluctantly. Well, that's where you're standing in **YAHWEH's** Eyes, and this is one of the Laws; this is the Statute right here that you're breaking.

79 It means *murmuring*. Murmuring? Against the Kahan, against the teacher, against your people that you're having to work with day after day after day. And there's a way of overcoming this. In fact, there's a way, there's a way of loving to work with people. You know how to do it? The Savior told you. Put them first. [applause] Simple, isn't it? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!** Put them first.

80 You know how the Work of **YAHWEH** was started? I keep reminding people of this. I don't know if they're here today or not; I hope they are. But there were some people named Woolridge and Dodge. The very first *Prophetic Word* magazine that you got, those people walked around my table in my house that **YAHWEH** had given me. It's not my house, it's **YAHWEH's** House, and He took it away from me for a while. It's back and we have the use of it again, [applause] like Yahshub. But they walked around in my living room and my kitchen, around the table. We had all the *Prophetic Word* layers of the magazine laid out on the table, and they walked around it. This was our collator at the time. They were my collators, and I walked with them.

81 And I remember saying a harsh word one time to Perry. [crying] I did beg his forgiveness. He said, "Sure, Dad." [crying, applause] Oh, boy. Put them first Yahshua said. [crying] (Man, get over it Hawkins. [crying] It'd be all right if I could see while I was crying, but I can't see.) [laughing]

82 ...*murmuring, with grief*... You know, when you get a grudge against a person, how much it grieves you. You can't sleep. You think that person's done you wrong? They're not your boss, they don't give you a pay check, you know, but you have to work with them. You've got to prove to **YAHWEH** that you can. You know how much it grieves you, how you stay awake, you lost your appetite, you can't sleep, you're grouchy with your husband or your wife, your children; makes you groan inside, don't it? That's what the word means, it means *to groan*. It means *grief*. It means *murmur to one another*... somebody else that'll take your side. Try to get them to take your side. It means all of these things.

83 You think **YAHWEH** doesn't know this?

He's the one that made you brothers and sisters. He's the one that made you. He knows exactly why He made you that way. He made you lower than the malakim and said you're gonna have to rise above them. That's what He told you, in order to be acceptable. That's what He told Cain; that's what He's telling you. And that's the reason He's holding back the wars.

84 Now before we quit, I know we're out of time, but let's go over to the Apostles' writings. Here's a little book of five pages, **Yaaqob**. And people don't think there's much there, but let me tell you, it's the finishing of the touch on **YAHWEH's** People. And the things that **YAHWEH** put in the **Book of Yaaqob**, here, that He inspired for you is outstanding. I'm always amazed. I try, I try to read this, you know, at least once every month or every two months to just stay up with what **YAHWEH** inspired Yaaqob to write here.

85 Let's turn over first to the **5th Chapter**, with this Law, this Statute right here that we just read in mind; and notice here in **Chapter 5** and start with **verse 9**. **Yaaqob** found on page 956, **Yaaqob 5** and **verse 9**.

86 **Yaaqob 5:9. Do not grumble**... Well, this of course, is in reference to this Statute of holding a grudge. Now some of them translated it grudge, but he's saying here, because it was translated that way, because it means to murmur.

87 Remember that Law? It covers the word **murmur** because that's what you do when you hold a grudge. You break all these other Laws that go with it. And of course, His 613 Laws, which include the Statutes and the Judgments, of course. You know, they're all combined together to make you perfect, to make you perfect. That's the reason He's given them to you. He's not giving the world these Laws right now. He's giving them a warning. I have very little time to cover the Laws, I cover certain portions of them to show on the world television shows. I cover portions of them, but not the complete Law. **YAHWEH's** not giving them the Laws at this time. He's giving them the warning of what takes place because you're breaking these Laws, and you're causing confusion to come in your mind. And it may, you may be so confused that you're wanting to go out and experience the world.

88 You know, that is the biggest confusion that I could think a person would ever receive right now. Even if you are up to date on what is in the world, you know, and what's in the blood [laughing], what's in the cafeterias, what's in the food they're eating, what's in the motel rooms, it's everywhere. You'd have to be pretty confused, and I'm thinking you really need to repent.

89 You really need to repent and then you need to get *The Book of Yisrayl*. That Deacon was telling me, he said when he started doubting, he said I started preaching get *The Book of Yisrayl*. It's inspired for this time period. So he got the second volume he said, and he started reading. And he said; man, right off, he said his understanding was overwhelmed. He just understood everything then, [applause] everything he was reading. Try it, brethren. It works. It's inspired for you for this time period.

90 He says, **Do not grumble...** Well, you could translate that do not grudge, but the meaning is also don't grumble against each other, brothers, sisters. [laughing] Did you ever try to teach a class? Maybe you didn't. Try to tell somebody something [who's like this] [displays shoulders and chest puffed up high, with arms folded tightly against chest, taps foot] Hu! Hu! Hu! Did you ever experience that? [laughing] You been teaching long? You'll experience it, especially if you're teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

91 And I try to get people, you know; I say, smile, pay attention to what's being taught. Now these are people that're very close to me. I say pay attention to what's being taught and you'll start liking this. And you'll start smiling from your heart then, and it'll show on your face.

92 **Do not grumble against each other, brothers, or you will be condemned...** Is that plain enough for you? **YAHWEH** will not allow it. I call heaven and earth to witness against you. I'm not going to allow this in My Kingdom. I'm not going to allow these people to have power, unless they can overcome this. You can rest assured, all you beings in the universe; I'm not going to give it to those, except those who overcome.

93 Now he's saying the same thing here that He said in **Deuteronomy**. He said you will be condemned. ...**behold, the Judge is standing at the door!** What did we just read a while ago. Yes, He's watching your every move. He came to test you. He's watching your every move. He's seeing the frown on your face right now, and it's being recorded. It's being recorded in front of **YAHWEH**'s Throne. Everything you do, whether you're overcoming or whether you got this smirk on your face--hu attitude--it's being recorded right now. Can you handle the power? It's yours to take if you will put forth the effort to overcome, but remember the Judge is standing at the door right now. He's standing watching. He's seeing your every move right now.

94 **Verse 10, Brothers, look to the Prophets...** Look to the Prophets. ...**who spoke in the Name of YAHWEH, as an example for bearing affliction...** Affliction? Remember what He said there. How hard it is on you? You just groan from the misery. Well this is part of that affliction. ...**and long-suffering.**

95 **Verse 11, Behold, we regard as blessed those who endure...** Endure what? Affliction, this grief. Now you got, you got the misery.

96 I read one time. I may have told you this before, but I read one time where President Lincoln, he could've ended the war that was going on between the North and the South. He could've ended it a year earlier than when he ended it, if a certain colonel would have done what he told him to do. And he sent instructions to the colonel to carry out this job and block food from coming in to a certain place. You know, this is the way, you know, they defeat their enemies.

97 Did you know there's no water in Baghdad right now? Now you who gave up everything, do you have water? [person shouts, "plenty"] Praise **YAHWEH!** I'd say Praise **YAHWEH** for that. [applause]

98 But President Lincoln, he knew when this wasn't carried out, when this order wasn't carried out and the war wasn't ended, they went to figuring then, how long it was going to take to defeat them again. Well it took a year later to defeat the enemy and win the war, defeat what they thought was the enemy and win the war. The slavery law was what it all came up about and the paying of taxes. And of course, certain men didn't want to give up slaves, and the government didn't want to give up the taxes, so they had war in order to set the people "free" so they could pay taxes on their earnings. They didn't have to before that time. Anyway, it could've been ended a year earlier.

99 If we'd just consider the repercussions of what you've done to your children, and you start trying to straighten it out, brethren. It's hard to straighten out, but you can do it.

100 Most of the time you can; most of the time you can. If you'll humble yourself as a little child, of course, and repent and tell your child what a stupid jerk you were, and you're not going to be that way anymore. You're going to strive to overcome this yourself, and you want them to strive with you and help you in this--in this what you've done to them, because you've turned them. You've turned them against it.

101 If you murmur, if you break this Law that I just showed you, and you murmur--I've given you examples. You know many more that've come up in your own lives. The wars are held back for a certain time, and you can, you can still receive this office, if you'll cut that hand off and throw it away from you. And I'm not talking about this hand with the four fingers and the thumb now. I'm talking about this thing that's holding you back from getting a job.

102 May **YAHWEH** bless you, and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!** I love you brothers and sisters!

---

# Chapter Five

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #20-- The Mother of Zabdyah's Sons 8/11/07

---

*Kahan Chizqiyah: And now if you'll all please stand, it's a great honor and privilege to present to you he whose heart and he whose mind are like YAHWEH's Heart and Mind, our Pastor and Overseer Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. Praise YAHWEH! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. [laughing] Boy, have we got some great stuff today! Wow! [laughing] I would, I would I could cover it all. [laughing]

2 In line of the peace, remember the peace, peace in **I Thessalonians 5**. Now this peace, it's got to be, you know, this was what Daniyl showed--YAHWEH showed to Daniyl. You know, He showed Daniyl The End. And He showed then the other Prophets and Apostles added to this, of course. The Apostle Shaul in **I Thessalonians 5** said it's going to be like this, and when they declare peace, peace; speaking of the same as Daniyl was shown concerning your people, as YAHWEH put it. So YAHWEH showed Daniyl The End and of course, the building of the Kingdom and when we would receive our Power and so forth.

3 So, this, this headline here, it said. *Peace In A Year. In Jerusalem, as the capital of the two states proposes Abbas. Two states within the 1967 borders...* Now that was where Egypt came in and tried to take over and there was war, I think, a six-day war and then new borders were established other than what Great Britain had written for Israyl. And they're speaking of that time period, ...*1967 borders at peace with each*

*other with Jerusalem as the shared capital and a solution to the Palestinian refugees...* And so forth that they're fighting to get back.

4 There are so many things that are, you know, showing the time period we're in, and of course, we know that they've got to declare peace, peace, true peace, before the actual nuclear bomb, nuclear war starts.

5 If we had an all-out war that started right now, now I said this a few months ago also, if we had an all-out nuclear war from all the nations, we couldn't survive until October the 12th. There's no way the world could stand it. In fact, I don't think that we could stand much more than a week of it, you know, of the actual nuclear bombs, all-out nuclear war among the nations with the amount of arsenal they have.

6 And the thing that's forming between Russian and China, Pakistan several of those nations--they're getting ready to stop the United States, because they think the United States wants to rule the world, and this is the statement they've made. So they have said, "If you go any further than what you are right now, than where you've gone right now," see? And this is a pact between themselves that they're doing and this was the so-called evil powers that the Pope [laughing] pronounced as evil, because they wouldn't accept Mary. They told who was going to suffer. But the other nations, see, are in fear, big nations, large nations, like China.



7 See, we've already invaded their territory, because Afghanistan was part of the territory of Russia at one time and now we're in there. We're not doing much more with it than Russia did, [laughing] because they couldn't, they couldn't defeat the people either. And of course, nuclear war is their next, their only thing that they got left, that they got hopes in is destroying enough of their so-called enemies to at last have peace. So this is what, this is what they're going for.

8 *The human blood infected with bacteria.* We had a worm. I told you about a worm we found in Chinese cabbage between the leaves. Now, I had our men take some samples of a dissected goat to the veterinarians this week and he said, the veterinarians told us here in Clyde that the land was so infected now with drug-resistant parasites. And he told of a rancher, I believe he said he was losing like four goats a day now. I guess he said seven, seven goats a day? Seven goats a day now to these parasites. And they said the parasites now were resistant to everything they had.

9 Now, they came out with a new drug, which we're checking into, but it's supposed to kill, it's supposed to kill some of these parasites. But the worm we took them, [laughing] they don't have a picture of it, and they said this is a new god on the market. They didn't say that, [laughing] but they said they don't know what this thing is.

10 But I looked at it last night because one of the young Priests was wanting to see it and see what it looked like. And I said I think it's dead, because the last time I looked at it, it had gotten smaller. But we shined the light on it, and it started lifting it's--one end of it [laughing] and trying to find him a place to eat again. So it's still alive. Now that's been in that jar for two weeks.

11 The veterinarian told him [one of our workers] that these parasites, these, like we were looking at here, we found them in clumps of a goat that died from it, clumps in his stomach, clumps of worms; now, these things invade people. Brethren, and I doubt if the doctors even have anything on the market at this time, because they've never been too interested in worms, don't seem like, or parasites that cause it. It's more like treating the symptom, you know.

12 But these hosts, the veterinarian says, they crawl up on a leaf of grass or whatever. We found it on Chinese cabbage, but he says they will crawl up on this leaf or stem of grass, and

they will simply stay there, hang there. Well that one's been alive now for two weeks in a jar. So I know they can stay alive, but he said, they just wait there until their host picks them up along with the grass, and then they start breeding inside the stomach and they hatch out into families, and when they get too big for one place, they move down the gut a little further and they do it again. But this is the defilement of this world that the Scriptures were talking about in **Isayah 24:1-6.**

13 But they're declaring true peace now, and they're also admitting now that all human blood is infected with bacteria. So is all animal blood. All animal bloods are infected with bacteria, too, and these things cause cancer. [laughing] They are now knowing, they're now finding out that bacteria causes cancer. Bacteria we create and many of these bacteria are pathogens. They call them pathogens that can actually cause other things in your body to develop such as cancer, of course. But we created them, mankind created them through his uncontrolled lust, and now they're taking over the world. The earth is defiled at this time just like **YAHWEH** said it would be.

14 Here's a health alert as it says. *Health Alert: U.S. issues new botulism warning...* Now this, it's hard to believe [laughing] you know, this could take place, but this is a warning. *...its second nationwide in less than thirty days. In Albertson's grocery store...* We all knew and loved I guess. They put out some beans they called Happy Harvest. They bought beans from a company that, of course, canned the beans and they named them different names to go to the different stores, but they were all harvested and canned by the same cannery.

15 The canneries, they have buyers who contract farmers to raise their crops. Then they bring them to the canneries. They contact the grocery stores ahead of time to know what they can sell. So they, this way, they know what they can buy and what they can sell.

16 Well, these same ones, this Happy Harvest was one store; *Best Choice, Food Club, Bogopa...* [laughing] B-o-g-o-p-a. *...Valu Time, Hill Country Fare, HEB, Laura Lynn, Kroger...* No name. *...North Pride, Shop N Save, Shopper's Valu, Club Foods, Favorite, and Best Choice...* I think we have that one here. *...and Thrifty Maid.*

17 *U.S. health officials are warning consumers not to eat certain brands of French-cut green beans in 14.5 ounce cans manufactured by Lakeside Foods Incorporated...* Because it's

got botulism toxin in it. ...*The symptoms may include double vision, blurred vision, drooping eyelids, slurred speech, difficulty swallowing...* Did you get that? Difficulty swallowing, I never associated this with that until you said something, you know, that you had it. But, ...*difficulty in swallowing, dry mouth, muscle weakness that moves progressively down the body affecting the shoulders first, then descending to the upper arms, lower arms, thighs and calves. Botulism also may cause paralysis of the breathing muscles...* And then after that, of course, is death.

18 *Texas warned to watch for dengue fever.* Texas, South Texas, coming from the mosquitoes.

19 Somebody told me they dissected some of these big, old, black mosquitoes and they, the carcass they said, the meat was really black, the carcass. Are you all awake over here, Priests? Somebody said they dissected some of these big, black mosquitoes, and the carcasses of them were black, the meat, the meat of the mosquito was black. I got to tell you all about these mosquitoes. You better listen close, you may miss it.

20 *South Texas mosquito borne viruses;* so remember that now.

21 *Alarming rise in global HIV,* alarming rise. Now of course, you would think with the scientific world, all of this would be going down but it says in many parts of the world, we simply do not know how bad is the epidemic. Remember what the Savior said, **Mattithyah 24:7**, the worst disease epidemics ever in man's history.

22 I had to read you this one. *Georgian President Urges Peaceful Solution.* [laughing, applause] You remember, you remember Georgia? Georgia was one of the three nations that wanted to bring all of their teachers from all three nations together in one huge auditorium and have us come to this auditorium and teach the Peaceful Solution. It was Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia; those three nations. Now we had it all set up to do so. The minister of education was telling the teachers and going to bring the teachers all to this central location and then we had the United States invade Afghanistan.

23 [Shows map] Here's Afghanistan; over here are the three nations: Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia. So they told us, "Well you can go to Georgia. You can go to any one of these three nations, but you may not get back. [laughing] We're not allowing anyone to come from there to here, to the United States." So of course, the trip was called off, but that's the map of it there.

24 Well now he is saying, this President of Georgia was declaring that he's urging the Peaceful Solution to Russian missile road. Now, there's a little bit of story behind this, because it seems like they're having a pork disease epidemic in Georgia. They were, the Georgians, were dumping [laughing] the dead carcasses, dead carcasses of the pork in the rivers and letting them float down and Russia was becoming alarmed by it, because they knew this was gonna spread the diseases to the pork in the other nations. And of course, we got a famine on over there right now going strong. We got one here, but it's not as noticeable right now in the United States, because the United States is very rich and got a lot of food supply, not a lot, but it's a forty-day food supply, but that's diminishing greatly.

25 Another one on HIV-AIDS. The epidemic again, it's called epidemic--epidemic. If you'll look at the word here; I got it circled, the word epidemic--you're seeing this more and more what the Savior said in **Mattithyah 24:9**.

26 Let's see. TB, *The XDR TB patients die...* No cure for that. Now if you'll remember these things now. Remember the epidemic. Now this is what the Savior said would be coming in this time period; and in this same time period now, this very same time period, **YAHWEH** is finishing His Kingdom; and we can see the wars being held back at this time for the finishing of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

27 In **Exodus**, we started in **Exodus 20:20**; this series right here of overcoming and why **YAHWEH** is holding back the wars, so you could see from the Prophecies that **YAHWEH** had-**YAHWEH**'s actually prophesied this among a number of Prophets. And of course, He shows the reason for it, but in **Exodus 20:20**, we read that last week, but look at it again here and see **YAHWEH**, the Kingdom that He started, the Kingdom that He promised.

28 He, of course, brought out Mosheh with several million people, and of course, Mosheh was authorized on how to train those people at that time in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And of course, they were somewhat learned in it but had forgotten almost all of it. And of course, Mosheh, under the guidance of the Priest in Abilene, Israyl, then he started training teachers, and those teachers then started training others. And it went throughout the land of Israyl and of course, they worked under the Priest. **YAHWEH** took the land in front of them and set up a kingdom in that area and there were

many people converted, to **YAHWEH**'s Way and will be in the Kingdom.

29 Now He didn't finish the Kingdom, because He had set times to draw out certain people to prove to heaven, prove to heaven and earth that He could draw out a people under any circumstance that Satan or the opposition could throw at Him. He could actually change the hearts and mind of beings with this set of Laws that He had. And of course, as Satan's influence increased with television sets and stereo music and songs and you name it, telephones [laughing]--she's got it coming from every turn--then **YAHWEH**'s abilities increased, We have what is called a *Book of Yisrayl* in these Last Days, which is a tremendous tool that none of the Prophets or Apostles before us had, but it will be, always, throughout all eternity available for us, right? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH** for that.

30 But **YAHWEH** created this thing as a tool to actually train individuals and of course, where they can understand, where the person themselves, can understand without too much effort in studying, in fact. Without a whole lot of hours, but you could cover more with this book, than I could've covered a few years ago in my own personal research, you know. It took me years to discover some of this stuff that you could discover in one day, you know, what took me years to do with this book, with the *Book of Yisrayl*.

31 But Mosheh said in **Exodus 20:20**. **Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear... Don't be afraid. ...for YAHWEH has come to test and prove you, so that the Reverence for YAHWEH will be with you, so that you do not commit sin...** So you won't commit sin, well, for what?

32 Remember now; remember this right here and go back to **Genesis 1**, in the very first chapter of **Genesis**. This is where He first started His Work of training a people and He showed that Abel was accepted into His Kingdom, into His Work. And then He told Cain, if you will be Righteous, then you will be accepted, but if you're not Righteous, then sin, it lies at your door, and then you will always be the product of continual war throughout all of your generations, you and the people who follow you.

33 Well of course, Satan was the teacher, I mean Cain was a priest of Satan, and of course, he had this mixture that brings forth the wars and the fightings that **YAHWEH** shows will end with the greatest time of trouble ever in this generation as Yahshua said, in this generation. So, see, here you have it in ten words or less or thereabouts, but in **verse 26, Genesis 1:26**,

**YAHWEH** said, remember now, He's come to test you to see if you're fit for His Kingdom or to test you and prove you so that you will overcome sin and stop sinning. That's the idea.

34 And in **Yahchanan 1:1**, He said **YAHWEH** shows there that He has a Plan to enlighten mankind, enlighten his understanding, so he will turn from sin if he will believe. Well of course, we're seeing enough here to know that **YAHWEH**'s Prophecies are coming to pass.

35 We haven't seen the nuclear bombs drop yet. I'm telling you they're going to, [laughing] and if you don't believe me, you have but a short time to live. Because you're proving, proving to **YAHWEH** what you will do. Now is your only time. You won't have another chance down the line to do so. This is it for you, because you're called, and there's only one calling. And you have a short time to get in, prove yourself to get into this Kingdom. And of course, if you choose to go the other way like the world does, you know, then **YAHWEH** knows you're not fit as **YAHWEH**, as Yahshua said.

36 He said, then **YAHWEH** said, in **verse 26, Genesis 1:26**, the very first Chapter of the Book tells you the Plan of **YAHWEH** here. Read it for yourselves. He shows, I'm going to make man in My Image and I'm going to give him Authority. Now the rest of the Prophets, here a little and there a little, expound on what that Authority is going to be over, over all the Works of **YAHWEH**'s Hands. That's what it's over.

37 If you would without reading a whole bunch, let's go. I've got a lot of stuff I want to cover here that has to do with this, but you've got to get it in your mind to understand what **YAHWEH** is trying to do for you, right now, and the reason He's holding back the wars.

38 But in **Hebrews**, turn over to **Hebrews**. **Hebrews 2**, found on page 943, notice **verse 6** with me now. Well, go, start with **verse 5**.

39 **Hebrews 2:5. For it is not to the Malakim that He has subjected the world to come...** Well this is part of the things that He's going to put you over--the Authority. This is just a little bit of it. Here a little and there a little. The Authority He's going to give you is the Authority over the worlds to come. Yes, over the food supply too, because mankind has broken **YAHWEH**'s Laws concerning the food supply. Our animals are dying of the defilement. The earth is defiled, the vegetables are defiled that we're growing and you really need to be alert to these things when you're picking vegetables.

40 If you have a garden in your backyard, you'd better watch what you're doing. Our canning department, our canning departments that

we have, they inspect these things, you know, it's like they're nitpicking, [laughing] but I'm certainly glad they are, you know, because they make sure that these things are clean.

41 And I remember years ago, and I told you about this; that one of the people that **YAHWEH** sent here, she's not with us anymore, she died, but we'll resurrect her very soon, but she was raised doing this, making kimchi. And she kept teaching our group that we have here now, and she actually jerks this thing [laughing] from one of 'em's hand and said, "You're not doing it properly. Now, [pounds podium] pay attention this time." [laughing] I got so tickled with her. I loved her. I loved that woman the first time I saw her and found out, you know, the knowledge that that woman had. But her daughter's somewhat like her now. [laughing] And she kindly insists on doing it properly [laughing], for which I'm glad, I'm glad.

42 If you have objections to these, then you're not, you're not in the groove that **YAHWEH** wants you in. If you have objections to learning it properly and doing it, you know, to perfection, and of course, that's what our supervisors are trying to do right now, is bring the whole House of **YAHWEH** into a perfected state to where it will work like a clock instead of a mickey mouse. You know, they made pretty great watches too, [laughing] I guess. I don't want to run down their mechanisms. [laughing]

43 But anyway, The House of **YAHWEH** is going to. It's just a matter of getting a few little things ironed out, but you got to get used to change. This is one of the things, too, that you're going to have to get used to, as well as doing it properly, and our canning departments are doing that brethren. And that's the reason we're so strict in it in trying to make sure that everything is done properly, because we are going to be raising our own food. I can see that in Scripture. We're going to be coming out of this world very soon. I can see that in Scripture. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And we certainly don't want to suffer from the world's ills.

44 The other day--you'd have to know the person to understand what was going on and the way they talk when they get excited. But one of the supervisors in canning called me and they said, "Yisrayl, I just don't know what I'm going to do. Now I've got one person that's sick and that leaves me one short. You gave me fifty chickens to clean today, and I'm already short-handed. And we got these chickens out of the cage, and now you've brought me a cage full of turkeys." And I said, turkeys? I didn't know

anything about the turkeys and so I said, I'll call you back and so I called our man. I said, where did the turkeys come from? They said you brought some turkeys after you brought the fifty chickens. And he said, "I didn't bring no turkeys down there." And I called the Phillips farm and I said, the turkeys, did you bring some turkeys this morning for us at the canning? He said, "No, I didn't bring any turkeys."

45 And so I called the canning back and I said, I can't find anybody that brought any turkeys down there. I said, You sure you got a cage of turkeys? "Yes, I got a cage of turkeys, and we've already cleaned some of them. The meat is awfully dark. I've never seen turkeys like this before, but we've got a bunch of these now and we've got them, but I just can't keep this up. I'm running out of help." And she said, "It's a wonder they didn't all get out. The cage door was open." Well anyway, they're very meticulous about this, about this canning. So if you see, if you open a jar, you know, and it's kind of dark, well, just enjoy. [laughing, applause] Here a little and there a little.

46 Let's see, we're in **Hebrews**, **Hebrews 2** now and **verse 5**, to which, now this is your part, brethren and this is the reason the wars are being held back. If nuclear war broke out all over this earth, right now, with the amount of arsenal they have and what we're going to see in the last part just before this end is over, with the sun darkened, we could not live. We simply couldn't live through this mess, because it's not until The End that **YAHWEH** is going to roll back this debris. This is going to be done by our Savior, under the orders of Yahshua, Who will give His House orders to do. Which means we're going to have some Power at that time, but we couldn't live through from now till October 13th with an all-out nuclear war which they're going to raise.

47 Now there's another move I wanted to tell you about this. They, I was told this morning or last night, I was told last night that the United States had pulled back their ships out of the Persian Gulf, and they located them in other places quite a ways from Iraq, and Iran and all this trouble spot right there. That's going on. I think this is a wise move, and they might've heard The House of **YAHWEH** say that it looks like with a bomb, that Iran or Iraq could reach their ships from where they are and knock out their army in the location that they're in.

48 But they think they're safe, but they're not; because of the fact that Russia, China, Pakistan, India, several of these nations are not [their allies]. They were once allied, but you

know, [laughing] allies as the Scripture shows, you know, are friends for a moment and they're not necessarily your friend, because they're the friend of your enemy also. So, so your allies mean nothing, and He says don't put your trust in allies. Well, these nations with the longer-range missiles, they could reach these warships easily and of course, they don't plan on those nations being part of this war, but they are going to be part of this war.

49 This last week, it seems like Russia went two miles deep into what they thought was Canada territory, down two miles under the North Pole, somewhere, and put a flag, a stationary on the bed of the ocean and declared this to be their territory. [laughing] I suspect they plan on starting, they say they're going to drill for oil there. I suspect they're going to need an airbase and missile launchers and all of this to drill for oil, you know, naturally, [laughing] to protect their oil well.

50 So you know, all of these plans are being made. How much of them will be fully materialized before they would already have enough bombs to destroy the earth a hundred times over. So, anyway that's where, that's what we're facing and at the same time, the finishing of the Priesthood, which you are at this time. You're the finishing of that.

51 **Hebrews 2:5. For it was not to the Malakim that He has subjected...** That is put under their authority. **...the world to come, about which we are speaking.**

52 Now **verse 6. This is Hebrews 2:6. For one brings testimony in a certain place...** Remember? Here a little and there a little is the Plan. It's all portrayed here a little and there a little, and if you leave any of it out, you won't understand it... **What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?**

53 **Verse 7, You made him a little lower than the Malakim...** That is the heavenly Malakim, but, **...You crowned him with glory and honor...** This crown that we see on man, right now, is, of course, the Plan of **YAHWEH**, because the Malakim, the planets, the universe, they know this Plan of **YAHWEH** that He has to bring peace to the universe. So they're looking, as **Psalms** say, they're anticipating this.

54 They're anticipating this. You being able to have the knowledge through the subconscious mind like **YAHWEH**, a mind that can't be filled, that just keeps getting stronger and stronger and stronger, with knowledge and wisdom and understanding, and you can see this in **YAHWEH's** Mind. You can see how He's

calculated and knows man's every move and can actually foretell it. And this is something that He somewhat brags about in the Scriptures and said, **"All of you gods come forth and show us your power, show us your strength. Only I have, I have this Wisdom, this Power to foretell the future."** And He says, **"Come forth and show it to us or otherwise back up and say this is truth. Admit it and then start calling on YAHWEH for the solutions."** He has the solutions.

55 Well the universe is being able to prove this now, but they're also being able to prove that He won't accept anyone and give them this Power unless they prove that they can handle this Power by working with their supervisors, their captains over tens, captains over fifties, captains over hundreds; obeying, believing the Priests and obeying.

56 Now He simply won't give that Power to a person that is rebellious. So He says, "I'm gonna back off, let you see just how weak you are and hold back these wars, giving you the opportunity to make some changes in your mind and in your heart." What's in your heart? He wants to know. Do you understand? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

57 Iyyob said, I don't want to turn there and read it because I want to read you a bunch more out of **Iyyob**, but Iyyob said, "If I have not considered the cause of my slave, then, [crying] boy, then wipe my name out, off of your list for the Kingdom of Heaven." Iyyob knows, he knew, and he wrote just how harmful this would be to the Kingdom of Heaven, if he did not have what Yahshua said that we must have. And that is love for who we would consider the lowest person and take that person and exalt him, push him up, push him ahead of you. Consider him better than you are. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH.**

58 The greatest among you will be your servant. He won't be in opposition to the Work. He's going to be your servant pushing forward the Work, getting the Work straightened out. That's your servant. That's what Yahshua said. What was His Mind on? What was Yahshua's Mind on? Accomplishing the Will of **YAHWEH** and begging for help, begging for help while He was doing it. We're gonna get deeper into that.

59 But, **verse 7, You made him a little lower than the Malakim; You crowned him with...** This extreme honor and glory, the [son of man] potential, brethren. [laughing] I wanted to write a book on the great potential of the son of man for a thousand years now and can't seem to get time to do it, but maybe it'll go in *The Book Of Yisrayl* on here a little and there a little.

60 But you crowned him with this great, this tremendous glory among the universe, and His Glory among the universe is firmly set, **YAHWEH** said. And He intends to give you the rulership of it, yes you! [laughing] You, who are rejecting Him at this time. If you would just, if you'd just take note of what's taking place around you brethren, you could understand you're passing up the only opportunity you'll ever get.

61 **...You crowned Him with glory and honor...** That you intend to give him over the worlds to come. He just said it above there in **verse 5**. That's the glory and honor that He's placed on you.

62 **...and did set him over the Works of Your Hands...** That is, we're not set over it yet, but that's the great honor that He places on mankind. And you can do it, you know, with what you've got in your heart, in your subconscious mind right now that **YAHWEH** has given you. Of course, you don't have power to partake of it, because you've got to prove with your conscious mind and your heart that you're capable of handling it and without destroying somebody or hurting someone that's lesser than you.

63 **Verse 8, You have put all things in subjection under His Feet. In putting everything in subjection under Him, YAHWEH left nothing that is not subject to Him--but at this time we do not yet see all things put under Him...** But we do see Yahshua. We do see Yahshua our Savior who has made it and become High Priest, of course, over The House of **YAHWEH**. How far do I want to go? Two more verses here.

64 **Verse 9, But we see Yahshua, Who also was made a little lower than the Malakim, crowned with Glory and Honor because of His having suffered death, in order that He, through the Love of YAHWEH...** That, yes, all of this is being done through the Love of **YAHWEH**, to wipe out hurt and harm and so forth, because He does love every individual in the universe. He has that kind of loving capacity, what we're going, to have to have, too. He **...might taste death for everyone**. That is Yahshua now.

65 **Verse 10, For it was fitting for Him--on account of Whom are all things...That's YAHWEH, fitting for YAHWEH...and through Whom are all things...That's YAHWEH...in bringing many sons to Glory... That's you and ...to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection...**

66 **Verse 11, For both He Who sanctifies, and those who are sanctified, are all out of One...Who is...YAHWEH; therefore, He is not**

**ashamed to call them brothers...** Well, of course, this is the finishing group. You're, you're the finishing group.

67 Let's go back for one more Scripture on that. No, let me see **Psalm 2**. I can't cover much. I'm running out of time here, but **Psalm 2** right quick. **Psalm 2** and **verse 7**. He said--

68 **Verse 6, I set My King on Mount Zion...** I set My King on Mount Zion. I'll bring you more on that later, but remember that, now. I set My King on Mount Zion. Let's see the foundation stone. Remember what I brought you about the foundation stone, because His Work, the foundation that He laid on Mount Zion, then, was taken to another nation; remember? And then Yahshua became High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, which was established in the Babylonish land not yet established at that time, but was discovered in 1492. Now the Savior's time was two thousand years ago.

69 The United States was discovered, only discovered in 1492, so you get the time frame here. Yahshua, the Foundation of The House of **YAHWEH**, was set on Mount Zion, but in Jerusalem, but was moved. He became High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, which was not yet established in a land, not yet established. Remember all of that as we proceed now.

70 **Verse 6, I set my King on Mount Zion, My holy hill.**

71 **Verse 7, I will proclaim the decree YAHWEH declared; YAHWEH said to me: You are My Son, this day I have begotten You...** How far do we want to go? That's it. This day have I begotten You. Now this is a Prophecy, notice, of establishing His King on Mount Zion. Now remember that Prophecy. We're going to see several Prophecies here, not today. I don't have time, but in the future.

72 Go back to **Hebrews**, if we pass this up, I'll be sorry for it later. **Hebrews 1** found on page 943, **Hebrews 1** and notice **verse 5**.

73 **Hebrews 1:5. For example, to which of the Malakim did He ever say: You are My Son...** Well He didn't. Got to be those born, weaned from the breast. That is mankind. No whales, they suck the breast too I know, but they're not made in the Likeness of **YAHWEH**. The ones made in the Likeness of **YAHWEH**, weaned from the breast, these are the ones He's going to give this huge, abundance of Knowledge.

74 He's first going to enlighten them. He put within them, this subconscious mind that if you had the use of, you could rule the worlds right now with the knowledge that you have there, right now, stored up for you. That will be opened up to you when you have proved yourself just

a little bit to **YAHWEH**. We're in **Hebrews 1:5**. And then go to **chapter 3** and notice **verse 5** in that chapter.

75 **Hebrews 3:5**. Now **Mosheh** truly was faithful as a manager in all **The House of YAHWEH**, as a testimony to those things which were to be spoken after... So we get a witness here that **YAHWEH** is witnessing that **Mosheh** was faithful, so you can put your trust in what was written there; and as **Yahshua** said, you're a fool if you don't.

76 **Verse 6**, **That the Messiah as a Son is over YAHWEH's own House, whose House we are, if we hold fast the confidence... The confidence... and the rejoicing of the Hope, firm until The End...** Well **The End** is what we're looking for here, very shortly now and look at, oh, we just read **verse 6**.

77 Now one more, one more Scripture. Go back to **Psalms 8** before we start the sermon today, [laughing] which will have to be carried on until next week. But in **Psalms 8** look at **verse 4**. **Psalms 8:4-6**, found on page 437.

78 **Psalms 8:4**. **What is man that you are mindful of him? And the son of man, that You visit him?...** The son of man, yes, that's what we are, the sons of men.

79 **Verse 5**, **For You have made him a little lower than the Malakim...** This is where it was written. Notice He was quoting from a place that was spoken of earlier, here a little and there a little. But **You** have crowned him. **Hebrews** was teaching from what was written by the Prophets.

80 You've crowned him, not completely at this time, but it's in store for you--that crown. The whole universe knows about it. That crown is Knowledge, Wisdom, Understanding and One Who rules as **YAHWEH** rules. So, that's what you've got to get within yourselves, ruling as **YAHWEH** rules, and as **Yahshua** said, considering, considering the cause of your slaves. "Consider," now this could be ten sermons preached on that one word, or that one verse.

81 **...but You will crown him with Glory and Honor...** You will crown him with Glory and with Honor.

82 **Verse 6**, **You made man to be the ruler over the works of Your Hands; You will put all things under his feet...** This is what we have right in front of us right now, and we're right on the verge of accepting it, of taking hold of it.

83 Now I'm gonna lay that aside. I haven't finished hardly any of it, but I want to. I want you to go back now to, if you remember we started it, with **Mattithyah 20**, **Mattithyah 20**.

Now this was several weeks ago on 7/21. 7/21, that hasn't been too many weeks ago, but turn to **Mattithyah 20**.

84 Now all of this that I brought here will help you to understand how **Yahshua** fits into the Plan for today, in this Work, and He is well aware of it--knows everything about it. And as **YAHWEH** said, He's set before us an open door. Remember that, too, because we're going to see the Prophecy.

85 In **Mattithyah 20** and **verse 20**. **Mattithyah 20:20**. Well here we see a story that very few people even relate to our time, or what is going on in our time, or what we're doing. [laughing] But it is in total relation to it, and it was given for your learning. This right here, this story was given to you for your learning and **Yahshua** being an example and **The House of YAHWEH** following that example in these Last Days.

86 And you wouldn't get it. I know you wouldn't get it unless you understood the Scriptures and so many related Prophecies that actually go with this. And it doesn't, it doesn't take you that long now, brethren, with *The Book of Yisrayl* and won't take that long to understand this. But if you tried to study, start studying now, to understand this chapter about **Yahshua** right here, it would probably take you fifty, fifty years to do so. And you don't have that much time, but you do have *The Book of Yisrayl*. You have that [applause] if you'll use it. Praise **YAHWEH**.

87 Well notice now carefully what He's talking about here, what He says. You wouldn't understand it from this, but you can when you put all the other Prophecies with it. Then you will understand what I'm saying and what this actually is referring to and why they would put such a Scripture in this place, right here, referring to **Yahshua**. There's a number of related Scriptures that go with this in Book Two and a number of related Scriptures that go with it in Book One. And once you get it together, you see this beautiful picture that is actually taking place right now [laughing] in the fields of Abilene, Abelin, in the fields of Abelin.

88 Well here he says: **Mattithyah 20:20**. **Then the mother of Zabdyah's sons...** The mother of **Zabdyah's** sons. Well who was the mother of **Zabdyah's** sons and who was **Zabdyah**? [laughing] And why would it be, why would it be written like that? Why on earth would you put that Scripture like that? Why didn't they, why didn't they say **Salome**? Sa-

lome [laughing] did this. Why didn't they say it that way?

89 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** inspired these Scriptures for a reason. And everything you see that's in *The Book of YAHWEH* is for a reason, so expect it. Expect it now. Are you interested? You want me to stop right here? [audience shouts no, laughing] I'm out of time.

90 **Then the mother of Zabdyah's sons came to Him with her sons...** Came to him with her sons, did you get that? It should--this should remind you of Samuyl and what a beautiful story it is with Samuyl. A mother that wanted, so wanted to be a part of **YAHWEH's** Work. She didn't just want a child, although she wanted to be a part of this coming Kingdom and have a part in it and maybe a part of the bloodline or something like Riyyah and Boaz, you know.

91 Do you remember that? All that I brought on those two people and how they--how their desire was, yes, to have a family, but not just a family, but a family for **YAHWEH** to use. A family that would, a family that would be and live throughout all eternity bringing Righteousness to the Universe.

92 So she nourished Samuyl until he was weaned from the breast, being a man [laughing] and a son of man. Then **YAHWEH** showed how this beautiful woman, brought this [boy] and when I say beauty, I don't mean glamour, I mean beauty from the heart. She brought this boy to the Priests and presented him to the Priest to be trained for eternity, cause we're going to resurrect Samuyl, and he's going to be a part of the Work. The same Work that we are of, for millions of [years], for all--throughout eternity without end. He's going to be there with you and I in this Kingdom. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**.

93 Well, she brought her two sons, and came to him--came to Yahshua with her two sons and of course, **worshiped before Him...** This is not like she walked up to him at the shores of the Sea of Galilee and said, "You're a fine looking specimen of a man. I think I'll give you my two sons." That's what [laughing] most people would get from it, but the fact that she worshiped means she was in the service of Yahshua.

94 Now whether it was canning, or book-keeping, or whatever it was that consisted of the Work at that time which we see bits and pieces of very scantily put here a little and there a little throughout the Holy Scriptures. So you have to listen to every Word and pay attention to every Word when you read it and then put them together. You can't do it on your own, brethren, and this is what I'm trying to stress.

95 But this woman now, if you notice the

word **worship** and you know what the word **worship** means in Book One and Book Two, you know that this woman was in the Service of **YAHWEH**, in the Service of **YAHWEH**. So she was working with Yahshua, otherwise she would've never gotten near the man. She was working with Yahshua in the Service of **YAHWEH** and said, "I want this boy to be on Your Right Hand and this one on Your Left Hand in the Kingdom," which means she knew about the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And she knew the Power that Yahshua was going to hold in that Kingdom, and she, as Samuyl's mother also, presented her sons and asked for a position in the Kingdom forever.

96 Now this is how much these people were craving this. That's how much I'm craving it too. I want this Kingdom. I want to be a part of it even if it's a floor sweeper. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! I'll, I'll spit-shine your shoes, [laughing] if that's what **YAHWEH** wants me to do, I'll do it and I'll do it gladly [laughing] with a toothbrush and then I'll brush my teeth with it, if He wants me to! [laughing] Whatever it takes to be a part of that Kingdom, I will do it, even one little straw of it. Mopping up the water that you spill on the floor, I'll do it; or washing your feet and then wiping up the water. I'll lick it up if He wants me to [laughing] to be a part of it, yes. (Keep the water out of my eyes here.)

97 So she was in the Service with Yahshua himself. She worshiped him, that's what it means. **...and wanted to make a request of Him.**

98 **Verse 21, He said to her: What do you want?...** Well, of course, [laughing] first off, she'd have to get in to see him. She'd travelled five thousand miles and didn't get to see him forty times and then finally, finally she got in to see him. Remember all that? [laughing] Travel so many thousand miles and couldn't get to see Him.

99 **He said to her: What do you want? He said to Him; Grant that these two sons of mine may be seated in Your Kingdom...** Knowing that He's going to have a Kingdom. So this woman was pretty brilliant. She knew that Yahshua--she knew the Prophecies--that Yahshua was going to have a Kingdom and tremendous power. She knew all about this Kingdom, the same as Riyyah and Boaz. She said grant in your Kingdom...**one on Your Right Hand and one on Your Left Hand.**

100 **Verse 22, But Yahshua answered, and said: You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup that I will drink from...** Now, this didn't just take place in a minute. This was quite a long time; probably

several years of His teaching around Galilee, because this was where this was taking place. The scene was Galilee, around The House of YAHWEH in Galilee.

101 **...and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They said to Him; We are able...** They said--now get the picture here; she's saying, she's making the request, then He turns immediately to the two sons and said, "Do you think you're able to do this?" Do you think you're able to be a Priest? Listen to me closely, sons! Do you think you're able to be a Priest? Are you able to go through this same baptism and same overcoming that Yahshua did? You are. He says you are. Notice what He says to you.

102 **Verse 23, So He said to them: You will indeed drink from My Cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with...**The same Righteousness, this same immersion into the Word of YAHWEH, the same as Yahshua, or you won't be sitting with Him...**But to sit on My Right Hand and on My Left... Hand,** this is another Power. This is another Authority that was already in Scriptures and Yahshua knew the Scripture. He knew who's going to be there--who that job is reserved for, if he makes it and there's no guarantee. I can guarantee you that, but if we don't make it, Yahshua doesn't make it. So we know we're going to make it. That's what **Hebrews** also says. [applause] Right! So we know, we know we're going to make it. We know that heaven and earth are not going to pass away so we know the Laws are not going to pass away. YAHWEH says that.

103 **...But to sit on My Right Hand and on My Left is not Mine to give, but is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father...** Well YAHWEH shows His Will in the Prophecies, here a little and there a little. Remember that. And you're a fool if you don't believe it. Remember that too; a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. **...prepared by my Father.**

104 **Verse 24, But when the ten heard this, they were indignant at the two brothers...** [laughing] Well this shows now the weakness of these, of the Apostles at that time. Remember they were unlearned and ignorant men. Remember this. They were unlearned and ignorant. Could you call them men? Well the Scripture calls them men.

105 **Verse 25, But Yahshua summoned them, and said: You know...** Why did He say this right here? Notice what He says to them, because they were indignant of these two brothers. He'd already told them, you know, it's in the Prop-

hecy who this is reserved for, is what He was saying. But Yahshua announced to them and said: **...You know that the rulers of the Gentiles exercise control over them, and they who are greater still exercise authority over them...** They, that is, they enforce authority over them through threats and bribes and so forth, is what He was saying here.

106 Because the Apostles, I mean the Prophets had said that same thing. If you remember, I brought that out, how every judge is now seeking for a bribe and there's no justice in the world. Well, He's talking about them at this time, but He said, this is not going to be in YAHWEH's Kingdom; and He assures heaven and earth that it's not going to be in My Kingdom. And He says Witness this is not going to be. It's only going to be to those who will rule as I rule and you can count on that, universe.

107 **Verse 26, But this must not be so among you; for whoever will be great among you, let him be your servant.** Yes, He is your servant. [laughing] He is your servant, but if you deny Him from being your servant, then you're denying the Work from progressing. You're holding back getting these things straightened out. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

108 **Verse 27, And whoever will be first among you, he must be your slave...** It's a must. This is the way the Kingdom of Heaven is. YAHWEH is our Greatest Slave. He's the Greatest Slave. He works for man. He works to get this universe straightened out first off. He works to stop sin. He had this long-range Plan, and we're now at the end of it, the 6,000 years. And brethren, you have a part in it. All you got to do is just set your mind to be Righteous and to treat your neighbor as you would want to be treated. Surely you want to be treated with the respect of YAHWEH's Laws. [applause]

109 **Verse 28, Just as the...** [laughing] Praise YAHWEH **...Just as the Son of Man did not come to be waited on, but to serve, and to give His Life as a ransom for many.**

110 My time is up. I'd like to go on into those others, but we've got to cut it off. It's ten thirty, on one and eleven thirty on the other one! [laughing] But now, don't forget any of this cause we've got to take up next week on this same thing and continue. [applause]

111 Remember Zabdyah, Zabdyah's mother--the mother of Zabdyah's sons. Remember that, the mother of Zabdyah's sons. You're gonna see a lot more about her and Zabdyah too. May YAHWEH bless you, brethren. I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

---

# Chapter Six

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #21-- The Pollutions Of Water, Soil, Air And Unclean Foods Are All Working Together To Bring Down The Strength Of Mankind To Destroy It

8/18/07

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: And if you'll all please stand, I now have the pleasure to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** [be with each and every one of you]. You may be seated.

2 The music, the more I study music and I think you should, if you ever walk into a store and you come back out of the store and you're humming a tune, you know how easily something can be implanted into your brain. It's not like we're living in a world of our own here. It's like we're copying Satan's world. We're copying things that were made by the world. We don't have our own music instruments. We don't have musical instruments that **YAHWEH** mentions in the Holy Scriptures. We don't use those. We use electrical music instruments that I don't know what is in those electrical music instruments, or what they put in the music besides what we would want to hear.

3 But I do know that music affects the mind. I know that when people are humming a tune, they've got their minds on that tune. They don't have their minds on the Laws of **YAHWEH** or studies [if it's a worldly tune]. There's no way you can study the Scriptures and have your mind on humming such

a tune. It doesn't work, it doesn't, it doesn't fit. It's my opinion and I can't give you a Commandment that says "thou shalt not," but it's my opinion that it's worthless at this time period. I think we need to wipe it out of The House of **YAHWEH** for this time period. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! For this time period, so we can concentrate and let our minds build totally on the Word of **YAHWEH**. I'm thinking it would be a big benefit to you, brethren, if you will do this.

4 Now the Kingdom is just around the corner, [laughing] you know. There's no, no doubting that I can see. I can't--I can't see the Kingdom being ten years from now, you know. We're it, we're it. We're the chosen, we're the prophesied group, and everything is pointing to this soon-coming Kingdom, to the famine, to the disasters that are going to take place.

5 The Catholic Church [laughing] this is almost funny, but they, this is the psychology they use to bring people in. This *Catholic Church in the Netherlands should use the name Allah*, it says, *for God to ease tensions between Moslems and Christians, says Dutch Bishop. Tiny Muskens...*



That's his name. ...*the Bishop of Breda, told the Dutch TV Program "Network" Monday night he believes God doesn't mind what he is called...* I agree with him one hundred percent. From now on, I got a new name for this one they call Mary. [laughing] Well, he doesn't mind--she, it, whatever. [laughing] I was just told that. It's right there. He doesn't--he doesn't mind. This God doesn't mind that [laughing].

6 Let's see, it says: "*Someone like me has prayed to Allah, yang maha kuasa (Almighty God) for eight years in Indonesia and other priests for twenty to thirty years*"... So, they're using it successfully. [laughing] *Muskins thinks it would take another hundred years. Eventually the name Allah will be used by Dutch Churches promoting rapprochement between the two religions, he said.* Now he did get some criticism. He said, ..."*Sure, let's--let's call god Allah. Let's then call a church a mosque, pray five times a day, Ramadan sounds like fun*"... [laughing] Quotes somebody else there, ...*the chairman of the Protestant Church in the Netherlands...* They give his name. ...*told the Dutch paper he welcomed any attempt to create more dialog according to the AP. He said calling God Allah does no justice in western identity. "I see no benefit in it."*

7 I don't know if you saw it this week, but they got another one out, you know, they're starting to teach homosexuality, I believe it's in the eighth grade. And that's gonna be one of the lessons that they're going to be teaching to the world. I Praise **YAHWEH** it's not gonna be taught long. [laughing, applause]

8 Here're some of the things that they're bringing about that will stop it. It says *AIDS interferes with stem cells in the brain...* Now this is a great article and I wanted to condense it, but there's no way that I can get this over, except by showing these reports here from the research that they've done.

9 This is *Science Daily* if you want to get the article. *A prominent problem in AIDS is a form of dementia...* That's the kind that gets in your brain, you know. I mean part of AIDS has the ability to get into the brain, and then you start losing your memory, and you start doing little quacky things, you know, going to the ice box or refrigerator and wondering what you came there for and things like this, you know. [laughing] Did you just get through eating or did you come there to eat or what? What am I here for, you know? [laughing]

10 But, ...*dementia that robs one's ability to concentrate and perform normal movements. Scientists at the Burnham Institute for Medical Research... Burnham. ...have discovered how HIV/*

*AIDS disrupts the normal replication of stem cells in the adult brain preventing new nerve cells from forming...* Now try to listen to every word of this, because it's the way they put it together. You can tell they did some great research here and it shows you what I've been saying here for years in talking about your body being electric, and that this is the way it functions. And when you disrupt one of the circuits in any way, then it causes a problem with the body. It makes, it kind of makes you think of this Scripture that says our bodies are wonderfully made. I don't know if the man that was inspired to write that knew half of what we know today, but maybe he did.

11 Let's see, ...*A normally functioning adult human brain has the ability to partially replenish or repair itself through neurogenesis, the proliferation and development of adult neural progenitory stem cells, and it will be called ANPSC from now on...* That's the adult neural progenitory stem cell. ...*into new nerve cells, neurogenesis can take place only within specific regions of the brain such as the dentate gyrus...* If you can, if you know something about boats, the gyros is what keeps the boat from turning over and things like this, the gyros inside. Okay, you got the same thing that maneuvers your body. That's what allows you to walk on your feet instead of your hands and feet to balance yourself or on one leg or so forth. This is the part of the brain that **YAHWEH** created in order for mankind to be able to walk, or run, or balance himself.

12 So this is what they're speaking of here when it said, *into new nerve cells. Neurogenesis can take place only within specific regions of the brain such as the dentate gyrus of the hippocampus...* This, if you notice compass at the end of it, the compass is what you use for guiding yourself here and there. Okay, this is the same thing that's going on in your brain.

13 Now, it's unnoticed, of course. You never even think about it when you hop out of bed in the morning or jump up and run here or there, but **YAHWEH** made it possible for you. You don't have to think, "Well when I get out of bed now, I've got to move this leg. Then I've got to move this one," you know. It's all done automatically or auto, the auto system, like the autoimmune system that jumps into action to protect your body when an environment comes in that's gonna make you sick. Well, this is the same thing that helps your body to walk.

14 Well, the AIDS, the AIDS takes care of that right there for you. [laughing] It puts it out of circuit. ...*The hippocampus in the brain's central processing unit, critical to learning and memory...*

[laughing] ...ANPSC differentiates, adapts and assimilates into existing neural circuits... Circuits, you know what electrical circuits are, so you see, you know, this is deep. These people, they are up-to-date on what is going on in your body and what makes the body function and how it functions. And they can see how AIDS actually is getting in here and getting into the brain and what parts of the brain it's working on.

15 But, ...existing neural circuits and matures with guidance from neurotransmitters... That's the transmitters that transmit electrical thoughts here or there to your body. You touch a hot stove and it burns. The neural circuits immediately send that to your brain and said, "Stupid, get your finger off of the stove." Okay, this'll make you remember, I think. But this is all going on inside your brain, and you couldn't function, brethren, if **YAHWEH** had not put this the way He did in the body, you could not function. But the AIDS, when it gets in it, it starts breaking it down.

16 ...substances that nerve cells use to communicate with each other... You know, I started taking a cleanse a few days ago. Let me tell you in Okie terms what a cleanse is. This is, you know, you've seen the cleaning crew, how they come in and they clean up the Sanctuary? Well this is a crew of cleaners, that you put into your bodies, and they go in there with their hammers and chisels trying to chisel out the oils that should've never been eaten and for years have caked up in your body. The lard that got in by mistake in the crackers that you [laughing] didn't know and didn't think it harmed you, you know, but yeah, it did. It built up in your gut, in your colon, and it's built up for years. It should've never been put there, because the body can't take care of it. And it just cakes and clings to your body.

17 So this crew of cleaners, they go in and sometimes it's like working in a coal mine, you know, and it caves in on them and kills them, so you have to do it several times. You have to put one crew right after another, right after another, right after another till you get all of this gook that you've put in over the years [laughing] out of your body, so your colon can start working again, properly. That's Okie terms for a cleanse.

18 Well, this is exactly what's taking place in the brain here. This is the way, of course. We can go to the beach one time, as Kahan Yedidiyah pointed out, and we can screw our brains up royally here [laughing] just from laying down where somebody laid the night before.

19 You know, I used to patrol a number one district, when I worked number one district on the police department. The lake was part of the

patrol, and of course, the park. You know, that's where we went to, first, to find out how many dead bodies or how many city workers we needed to get out there and clean up the sewage that was left there overnight. And I wouldn't get out of the car. [laughing] I told them, I'll do my work from inside this car. I'm not gonna walk around in that--in that sand, cause I knew what was there. [laughing] But the other police officers wouldn't either, you know, unless they had to. And they would--they'd tell us, you know, "We'll carry your rubber boots." Well, [laughing] I don't want my rubber boots after I've had them in that! You know, I'd kick them off and leave them out there, if you'll give me a new pair every time! [laughing]

20 It was quite an argument, because we knew the filth that was in those beaches and what do people do? Of course, they go out there, and they lay down, and they eat sandwiches. [laughing] If a child is walking, it falls on the ground, they reach down to get it and stick it back in his mouth. "Oh, I lost--I dropped my ice cream. Wow, em, em." [laughing] And they wonder, they wonder then later, "Well, why is my child stumbling like this? Why is he forgetting things? Why is he so hyper right now? What's wrong with this child? Is he gone crazy? Is he brainless?" Yeah, you just killed him. [laughing] You just killed part of his brain by taking him to a stupid beach where, where people don't clean up after themselves.

21 I've seen pools, brethren, when the filth that they dispose out of their bodies comes floating to the top. And I've seen it. I've seen it with my own eyes. And people go swimming in those things, you know, thinking nothing about it.

22 Well, anyway, this is what takes place, it gets in the brain--substances that nerve cells use to communicate with each other, and it starts interfering with them--the brain's self-renewal. Yes, **YAHWEH** made us a self-cleaning group in there. The brain gets goo on it. Well it sends for help--it communicates with other departments. The other department, the head of that department says, "Well, send me six men this way, or six women this way to clean up this mess." Where is it? It's in the brain. Okay, well here we go with our picks and shovels to shovel it out of there.

23 Now, *The brain's self-renewal through neurogenesis is impaired by AIDS dementia, Alzheimer's, Huntington's and other neurodegenerative diseases, as evidenced by a greatly reduced number of ANPSCs in brain tissue from individuals suffering from these diseases. The Burnham team focused on determining the effect of protein associated with AIDS called HIV/gp120, which plays a key role in the pathogenesis of AIDS*

dementia. In initial work with cell cultures in petri dishes, the researchers methodically ruled out the possibility that HIV/gp120 would be inducing the death stem cells and determined instead that HIV/gp120 was acting by inhibiting stem cell proliferation.

24 ...Next they confirm these results in a special mouse, trained, bred to express HIV/gp120 in its brain. This mouse model for AIDS dementia mimicked several features of the disease process found in humans. They observed a significant decrease in the number of proliferating stem cells in the brains of HIV/gp120 mice compared with similar tissues from normal wild-type mice... Yes, believe it or not, this is getting in the wild mice as well.

25 ...HIV/gp120 is known to interact with two receptors... Receptors, these are your electrical receptors. We have to have them to operate these lights right now, or operate our equipment. If you don't have them, it goes down, the same thing with your body.

26 ...They're called chemokine receptors, which are expressed on ANPSCs. The researchers discovered that the same two receptors were targeted by HIV/gp120 sourced from either mouse or human brain tissue. In search of a mechanism behind the finding of HIV/gp120, reduced proliferation of ANPSCs, the scientists studied the effect of the protein on the cell cycle. Cells undergo seasons or cycles known as G1S, G2 and M (for mitosis or cell division). They found that cells exposed to HIV/gp120 got stuck... They got stuck. ...in the G1 or resting phase, and thus the cell cycle was arrested.

27 ...Cell cycle is studied intensely by cancer researchers who have delineated certain checkpoint pathways that can jam cell proliferation. One of the key behaviors of cancer checkpoint pathways is overcome by cancers when they fool the body's normal machinery into producing more cancerous cells. With dementia it turns out that the opposite is true. The Burnham team discovered that HIV/AIDS could co-op the checkpoint pathway to prevent stem cells in the brain from dividing and multiplying... And if you have read anything about the research that's being done with stem cells now, you know what this is talking about.

28 The stem cells--they're the tools that go to the different parts of your body, the team, in order to repair the damage that you have done by eating something that you shouldn't or from your illegal lust. Now, [laughing] with this, remember what Kahan Yedidiyah just brought about boiling your water in Abilene, and the chlamydia being advertised in the water. Now we've brought this out. If you have not read the book on what's actually destroying the ozone layer, you need to read it.

You're going to be teaching it one day very soon.

29 *Microbes putting more beachgoers at risk...* It says. ...*group finds...* Now, this is not old news and in fact, I remember bringing this out in Abilene, at the Pressroom Sanctuary years ago about the beaches being so contaminated--and the water, they were starting to contaminate the water at that time. And I saw in Prophecy where this would actually be taking place so I was watching for it.

30 It says, *Beaches across the country closed or posted warnings to swimmers a record number of times last year because of high levels of harmful bacteria...* Well, of course, they close [the beaches], but you know, it's too late, brethren. [laughing] You know, they could shut down the beaches right now; the harm is done.

31 I believe that, you know, that they're starting to--in one town, I believe it's in New York, New York City, that they're going to start checking for HIV now before the child enters school. You go to school there this year, all the school children are going to be checked for HIV, I mean for STDs. I think they're going to find, they're gonna discover that every child coming to school has an STD, and then they--maybe then they will start checking the other children because this year, they're going to find out what they've actually done to mankind by their uncontrolled lust. It's everywhere.

32 If they closed the beaches now, it wouldn't help, you know. The damage is done. This information that we've been preaching now for forty years, or so, here in Abilene right now, you know, if they had started back then, if they'd started back then to cleaning up their bodies and stop the defilement of the bodies, the land, the water and so forth, they could've saved it, but they didn't do it. And they still won't repent, **YAHWEH** says, until a fifth, a fifth of the population is all that's left.

33 ...*"We're still not doing everything possible to protect the public,"* said Nancy Stoner, Director of Clean Water and NRDCs Clean Water Project. *"Pollutants continue to foul our waters threatening humans and ecological health."*

34 ...*The NRDC report is to be released Tuesday; analyzed data collected by state and local government officials and compiled by the Federal Environmental Protection Agency. The report considered the most authoritative analysis of government testing at ocean and fresh water beaches shows just how vulnerable beaches are to pollutants flushed through storm pipes many of which empty into the ankle deep water where children play.* [laughing]

35 *"You could hardly design a more effective*

way of delivering pollution to the beaches,” Stoner said. [laughing] *More than 160,000 beaches closed or posted swim advisory signs last year due to bacteria levels that exceeded federal public health standards. Water samples from ninety-two beaches in nineteen states exceeded public health standards twenty-five percent of the time or more. The number of days beaches were closed or advisories were posted increased twenty-eight percent in a record high of 25,643 nationwide...* Well why wasn't it posted here? Well, they're not required to. Texas has their own Laws. [laughing]

36 *...Still swimmers are being exposed to contaminated water much of the time unknowingly. That's because not all beaches are monitored. Test results of water samples can be up to twenty-four hours and officials are not required to notify swimmers of higher than recommended bacterial levels...* Hepatitis is one of the things you can get here and respiratory ailments.

37 It says, *Several studies have established a connection between swimming in water contaminated with human or animal waste... Human or animal waste, did you get that? ...and illness, including ear, nose, throat, eye problems, gastroenteritis, hepatitis and respiratory ailments... Gastroenteritis, I'll get it right!* [laughing] Gastroenteritis. *...A Centers for Disease Control and Prevention review of 2003 and 2004 reported sixty-two outbreaks of waterborne diseases associated with recreational water, not just bacteria but also swimming pools and water parks in twenty-six states and Guam. A total of 2,698 people fell ill...*

38 Now here's Texas. *Those levels are designed to make sure no more than eight people in one thousand...* Now, get this! [laughing] It's all right as long as no more than eight people per thousand get ill by swimming in these fresh waters. *...and no more than nineteen per thousand become ill after swimming in the salt water. But even at beaches where the threshold is exceeded, the federal government has no authority to require states and local authorities to ban swimming or post advisories.*

39 *...In Corpus Christi for instance... Corpus Christi, Texas, for example. ...city officials have a policy of keeping warning signs off local beaches...* [laughing] *...They don't want to disrupt the sportsmen from coming to their beaches...* [laughing] They don't want to stop the money flow.

40 Now, all of this is according to Prophecy, or I wouldn't be reading it, you know. Yahshua said these are the things and these are the many things, see, that are bringing down the strength of man in this time period. Now this year you're going to see it increase. I've told you that over and over.

41 What I didn't tell you a while ago, I told you

last week that we were having trouble with the animals because of the defilement of the earth, and we found this worm. He was about so long and about the size of a thread maybe, or a pencil lead and I put it in a jar. The last time I checked, one of the Kahans was wanting to see it, and it was still alive. It was still alive, that was two weeks in the jar, still alive. I don't know if he is now.

42 But these things, the veterinarians told us over here at Clyde, they come up on the grass leaf and they lay there and wait for the host to pick them up. When the host bites the grass, then he picks up the worm. They multiply in the stomach and become kingdoms, a kingdom here and a kingdom there and so on.

43 Now, they can give you things to make the body shed the worms, but it goes out on the earth, they crawl back on the grass, and so the animal picks it up and he's infested again. We've found some other things. I don't want to advertise it here, but we have found some things to help that actually kills the worm and kills the parasites, and they're dead when they come out, so there is less harm of it re-defiling the earth again. These things could kill the animals, and they can kill people if you're anemic.

44 But we're having all these rare infections, and this is what the veterinarian told our men. These, all of these things are becoming immune to everything we have, he said. Now, we're trying to come out with new things to kill these parasites, but it's hard to find one, and of course, after you use it for a while, these parasites become immune to it and they are stronger than ever so you have to try to start hunting for something else to kill them.

45 Well this April 27th, 2000, this was in 2000 now. *Rare infections show danger of new microbes...* I read this to you [laughing] back then, in 2000. *...Rare infections show danger of new microbes. Four reported episodes of unusual infections around the world have illustrated the surprising potential of new microbes to emerge and old ones to return with a vengeance, scientists say. The cases include: Nebraska farm boy caught a drug-resistant salmonella from infected cows...* From an infected cow that had been given antibiotics. And this is the way we're getting it, see? Drink the milk or rub up against the animal that has been given something by man, of course, that was supposed to have solved the problem, but made a bigger problem.

46 They're not working with what **YAHWEH** gave them. They're trying to create poisons from, extract poisons from things, or grow poisons like E. coli, and they're using these or the venom of snakes and things like this. This is their process of finding a cure that will save the animal. And you take a man,

you know, here's the veterinarian; he says, here's a man that comes in that's losing seven or ten cows a week [laughing] or ten goats a week, and you know, the man, he gets a little bit angry because they don't have something that will stop it. So, about the only thing he can do is go out of business, which many of them are doing.

47 They give several cases here but he says--I wanted to read you this last one here. *The fourth case was of a diabetic Atlanta boy who needed bowel surgery twice for a severe bacterial infection contracted after he ate chitterlings at a holiday feast...* More than likely Christmas. Chitterlings are very, very popular around about that time.

48 You know, does anybody here know what chitterlings are? Raise your hands. Some of you do. Okay, I'm gonna tell you. Chitterlings are the gut of the pig, very tasty when it's cooked right [laughing] they tell me. I've never eaten one. [laughing] Chitlins is the hide of a pig, but chitterlings is the gut of the pig. [laughing]

49 One of the presidents, I believe it was Gerald Ford, who kept this chitlins sitting on his desk. That might not have been him, but I remember one president that did--kept them sitting on his desk, because he loved them, you know. He played football without a helmet, too, they said. [laughing] So it might, it might've been him. It might've been the reason he'd forgotten to put his helmet on, you know. [laughing] Well, this is what these things do to the brain.

50 ...*"The microbes are challenging us in ways we wouldn't have imagined ten years ago," he said. Infectious diseases are the world's number one killer...* This was in 2000 now, and these were new gods, newly come up. ...*Infectious diseases are the world's number one killer taking thirteen million lives annually. Deadly microbes that have appeared in the last quarter century include Legionnaires' disease, toxic shock syndrome, AIDS, of course, rodent-borne hanta virus, the airborne Ebola virus... Airborne...get that now, airborne. ...Lyme disease, human cases of a new form of neurological illness linked to mad cow disease in England, West Nile encephalitis in the New York City area, and drug-resistant tuberculosis strain...* This tuberculosis that's mixed with AIDS now, is killing, killing off Africa like crazy right now is also airborne. And I think it's just a matter of time before one of these dust storms in China that you're hearing about and reading about brings it to America. Maybe it's already here. I don't know.

51 Doctors, this is March now, 9th, 2004. *The Doctors' World. They have become household names: SARS, avian influenza, monkey pox and anthrax, but in the not so distant future, said Dr.*

*Jule L. Gerberding, the Director of the Centers of Disease Control and Prevention, the public is likely to hear about a host of less familiar diseases and health problems as outbreaks of such illnesses become a new norm, he says. And he says this, he says, ...Each emerging disease carries its particular dangers, but the fact that many governments are inadequately prepared to deal with them is an even bigger threat...* And he says, *Among the microbes on the horizon are Rift Valley Virus, a disease transmitted by mosquitoes that causes bleeding and encephalitis...* This next one is *U-s-u-t-u, ...Usutu, an African virus that has killed thirty percent of the blackbirds...*

52 If you noticed, there're not many blackbirds. There're not many birds at all. I used to sit on the back porch, just last year, in fact, and the year before, but last year I saw a few birds. This year there're none. There're about three doves that I've seen that don't leave this area. They were raised here, and they stay in this area. Probably some nut with a shotgun will screw that up this year and kill those three. These are the only three that I know of [laughing] around here anywhere. We used to see thousands of them, if you remember.

53 We got sunflower fields down the road that draw them in, but there're no birds. Plenty of feed but no birds, not even to eat the grapes. We left grapes for them, they wouldn't, they wouldn't come. We finally picked the grapes, because the birds would not come to the grapevine. Nothing, there're no birds. If you would, try to look for birds. A few sparrows and they're dying off too. That's the kind of mess we got in the world, not just in man, and the goats and cattle, brethren, but it's killing everything.

54 ...*Among the microbes on the horizon are Rift Valley Virus, a disease transmitted by mosquitoes that causes bleeding and encephalitis...* I think that's right. ...*an African virus that has killed thirty percent of the blackbirds in Vienna since 2001, shrub typhus, a mite-borne...* Something. ...*infection, also known as...* Something else. [laughing] ...*fever, Napa virus, a highly fatal disease from pigs...* And so forth.

55 These things are all multiplying, and they're--they are drug-resistant, because we have bred them that way. We've given drugs to cattle to kill something. It kills it partly, then it makes it possible for something to breed with it, and they come back with a vengeance.

56 This one is Monday, August 13th, that wasn't very long ago, 2007, August 13th. *West Nile virus became lethal in birds and caused more severe infections in people because of a gene mutation...* A gene mutation. ...*that occurred in 1990, scientists said. The genetic change allowed West Nile to*

*grow much more rapidly in crows, one of its chief targets, said researchers led by Aaron Brault, a microbiologist at the University of California, Davis School of Veterinary Medicine. As a result, mosquitoes that fed on the birds, picked up millions of viruses that could be spread to people, they said in a study. Genetic changes in viruses can help them adapt to new environments sometimes with disastrous consequences for humans.*

57 *...The mutation in West Nile virus made crows sick, enough so, that they could pass on potentially killing doses of the germ to people. The North American strain kills one hundred percent of crows within five days of infection... One hundred percent, that's the reason you're not seeing many crows now, crows and also blackbirds. I saw one blackbird in about a month, one. Whereas last year or year before last, we saw probably a thousand or more; this year I saw one. And the way his feathers were ruffled, I would say that one was sick.*

58 *...West Nile virus can cause severe brain infections and nerve symptoms... Let me read that again to you. This is carried by mosquitoes now. Something we didn't have to fear.*

59 (I got olive oil that I put on, I think I used too much of it and it run down in my eyes along with the sweat.)

60 *...West Nile virus can cause severe brain infection and nerve symptoms, including paralysis and comas... Let's see. ...This year at least 308 people have gotten sick from West Nile, and 101 of them have had severe nerve cases according to the U.S. Center for Disease Control. Since its 1999... Notice all of these are coming up in this generation, like Yahshua said they would. ...Since its 1999 introduction into the U.S., the virus has cut crow population almost in half in some regions... It had come into the U.S. since 1999 and cut our crow population almost half in some regions. ...researchers, said in May. A study published in the journal, Nature Genetics suggests the culprit is a small mutation of the gene that makes protein called helicase that unwinds your RNA...*

61 Now, the RNA, the best I could describe this, you know, if you could, imagine if you've ever cut into a telephone line and it has about five hundred telephone lines and each one of them a different color, because each one of them is going to a different location. So they can know the location by what color they have listed in their computer. They can look for that color and they can find out, trace it back and find out what or wherever the trouble is from where the line was cut. They can do it very quickly now with their computers.

62 But you can imagine your RNA as being that telephone line that's carrying all this information up and around your DNA and throughout your

body, taking the signals from one place to another. If you need help in the brain, it's there; it's there to serve you. Now, if you unwind this, or as some of our men do, they drive a post down and cut it, well that's like what the STDs do to this RNA. They drive a post down inside your body [laughing] and they cut this thing, and it starts unwinding and becomes worthless. Your RNA is what sends your signals from your brain to your heart to your finger to make you move your finger and so forth, all done automatically, but it doesn't work anymore once this ribbon is cut.

63 *...The mutation was first seen in Israel in 1997. Today, crows infected by the North American strain of West Nile harbor so much virus... Now, get this, this was first discovered in Israel in 1997, and today now, since 1997, crows infected by this ...North American Strain of West Nile harbor so much virus that a single mosquito can take on a million copies in a single blood meal... And he can distribute that to however many people he can bite or when he's squashed then, something else picks it up. The microbes then pick it up, if an ant doesn't get him first, the microbes will. They'll start breaking down the mosquito's body, and then they take it. Then your child who steps on it with a cut on his foot or a scratch or something like this, which children get all the time, you know. Don't let them go barefooted anymore, mothers, make them wear shoes. [laughing]*

64 *Pollution causes forty percent of deaths worldwide... Pollution, in the waters, in the air and so forth, pollution--forty percent of the deaths worldwide. ...3.7 billion people... He says. ...worldwide. Water, land and energy and these are now coming to bear on food production... Which causes famine, of course, famine, which Yahshua said we were going to have and of course, malnutrition, incidents of diseases... And so forth.*

65 *...Malnutrition is not only the direct cause of six million children's death each year... Malnutrition. ...Malnutrition is not only the direct cause of six million children's death each year but also makes millions of people much more susceptible to such killers as acute respiratory infection, malaria and a host of other life-threatening diseases according to the research.*

66 *...Waterborne infections account for eighty percent of all infectious diseases... Waterborne, which comes from the water that you get out of Abilene pipelines [laughing] that they shut down. They've opened it up again. They say it's safe now, that they've got enough stuff in there to kill all the chlamydia and whatever else is in it.*

67 *...Soil is contaminated. This is what the Scripture says. Read **Isayah 24:1-6**, because we've defiled the earth by breaking YAHWEH's Laws--all of these*

things are coming upon us. ...*Soil contaminated by many pathogens...* Pathogens are microorganisms that cause diseases. ...*Pathogens, which are passed on to humans through direct contact...* Yes, direct contact. ...*or via food and water...* You can get it from the grocery store.

68 ...*Increased soil erosion worldwide, not only results in more soil being blown, but spreading of diseases...* Because the soil that's being blown is carrying these microbes in it and various toxins that have been given to the cows and whatever else. ...*At the same time, more microbes are becoming increasingly drug-resistant and global warming together with changes in the biological diversity influence parasite evolution and the ability of exotic species to invade new areas. As a result, such diseases as tuberculosis, influenza are emerging as major threats, while new threats, including West Nile virus and Lyme disease, have developed...*

69 Now this next verse, I want everyone to get this. There was one of the presidents, I think it was Clinton, that said that the world must be depopulated by the year so forth, by the year 2000 and something--depopulated by so many billion people in order to survive. Now there're more people who know what's taking place than I guessed there would be. I suspicioned that not many people knew this, but that soon it would start getting out.

70 This next statement that they make here, it says, *Relying on increasing diseases...* Relying on increasing diseases. ...*and malnutrition to limit human numbers in the world diminishes the quality of life for all humans and is a high-risk policy, the researchers concluded...* This is something that they know is taking place, and they, according to what is just said here, I don't know if they, the way they put it, whether they wanted very many people to even see it. It's the last thing on the page, so you know, you'd have to read the whole article before you got to this last sentence. But they know what's taking place, and they know that there is nothing [they can do]. This is the reason they're not doing much to stop it. But he says, it's dangerous. It's dangerous for all of us, he said, you know, not just the ones we're trying to kill, in other words, or we're letting die.

71 *August 12th, 2007. Syphilis cases on the increase in New York City...* This is also where, let's see, ...*The disease has been common in men...* In queers, I keep getting that wrong, homo, sodomites, sodomites the Scripture says. I kept trying to think of what the Scripture calls them, sodomites. There was something else I wanted to show you there, though, besides that. Maybe not, I'm trying to hurry.

72 Here it is. *AS-XDRTBSA-1 now in every hospital and clinic. Capetown, South Africa, More*

*than 3.5 million people have already succumbed to the combined onslaught of tuberculosis AIDS...* This is, this is the new god newly come up, and it's a killer--kills in about nineteen days, one hundred percent. ...*AIDS in his country since 2002. And some 6.5 million people now are infected with the human immune deficiency virus, HIV, leading inevitably to the deadly acquired immune deficiency Syndrome, AIDS, now made so much worse by a new mutation with tuberculosis. This past year, the South African health crisis moved from its chronic stage into a state of emergency after the discovery of a second, even deadlier epidemic...* Epidemic, that's what Yahshua said for this time period. ...*even a deadlier epidemic, a unique mutation of TB, the AIDS virus...* TB and the AIDS virus. ...*was beginning to kill off hospital and clinic patients very rapidly and is now spreading so fast that within six months it was identified in every clinic and hospital in the country. This new mutated strain combining TB and AIDS is airborne...* Airborne.

73 The next article here, I want to read you more of this one, but the next article now shows the air, the air plumes, *Huge dust plumes from China cause changes in climate. An out...* Remember this one is airborne.

74 Now I know you've seen on the news this dust. They call them dust plumes that don't just stay in China. [laughing] They're like the ones in Oklahoma when I was a child that darkened the sun. Well, they're the same things, but they are bigger, huger and they're traveling throughout the world.

75 ...*An outpouring of dust layered with man-made sulfites, smog, industrial fumes, carbon grit, and nitrates is crossing the Pacific Ocean...* They left out AIDS [laughing] and this one, AIDS and tuberculosis crossed and so-forth. They just mentioned some of the things that these things are carrying, but it's ...*crossing the Pacific Ocean on prevailing winds from booming Asian economies, in plumes so vast they alter the climate. These rivers of polluted air can be wider than the Amazon and deeper than the Grand Canyon. There are times when it covers the entire Pacific Ocean basin like a ribbon bent back and forth...*

76 Back to this one now. This is how they carry it, the air and the sand carry this worldwide. ...*The new mutated strain combining TB and AIDS is airborne, highly infectious and untreatable with any known medicine available in South Africa today. There is no vaccine against it. This airborne TB AIDS infection is now spreading very rapidly among the AIDS-infected population. Also because the region has a policy not to quarantine such suspected patients until their confirmation is returned*

from the laboratories usually six weeks later, such patients simply continue attending outpatient clinics where they mingle with other people and spread the disease rapidly. The new TB AIDS epidemic has a proven kill rate of ninety-eight percent in South African patients and kills such patients within twenty days... I said nineteen, I think the other article said nineteen.

77 Well, the huge dust storm is a man-made thing now they say. This and being caused by the global warming. I think this is the same thing, the AIDS TB. Well there's your epidemic. This is what we're facing right now. It's only a matter of time that I see before this thing reaches the United States. Probably it has reached it already and we don't realize it yet. But we're going to see this year, before October 12th, I keep telling you this, we're going to see this take place. We're going to see what sin has done to this earth.

78 Now on the peace process, *Bush pins his peace hopes on the Camp David II...* And we see here how they're saying, well, let me read just a little. *...Israeli and Palestinian leaders...* You can see this is the same, now, this is where it started and I can't cover this, this week. I can't get back to the other ones and answer your question that I left you last week. [laughing] And I know all of you've been searching and everything, and you've probably found it by now. You've probably, you've probably got it all figured out, but just in case you don't, now I will, I will. I just want to show you how far behind I am.

79 Do you remember, I had a Talmud up here that I was showing you? Do any of you remember that way back, somewhere back then? [laughing] I got it laying on my table. I'm gonna get back to it. [laughing] I got it laying on my table. It's about this thick. It's just about that thick to cover for you. Now next to it, I got one other stack about that thick and then the next one I got about that thick, and the next one about that thick; across one end of my table. Now that's just what I've pushed back in the last couple or three months that I would have liked to bring you. Now one of these days you're gonna get your subconscious mind, and I'm gonna transfer all of this to you. [laughing, applause] This won't be long.

80 If you saw, if you saw how wonderfully we are made here. This is a wonderful thing what **YAHWEH** has created in the body of mankind and the brain of mankind. We're made like **YAHWEH**, and you can't fill this subconscious mind. This subconscious mind, that we don't even realize is there, it's doing a lot of work for us right now. The auto-system that's going on in our bodies that we don't even have to think to move it you know, we

don't even have to think. It's guiding our body tremendously. All we have to do is use our conscious mind and use it according to **YAHWEH's** Laws.

81 Now the whole thing on this peace thing and when to come to Abilene, I'm gonna try to answer some of those questions next week, but Yahshua said it. He said, He said when you see the abomination of desolation that was spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet; next week we'll go into that. And we will then, pretty soon, I'll get back to this **Mattithyah 20:20-28**, who is Zabdyah and who was the mother of his sons and what a wonderful thing that is.

82 That is, that is truly the most beautiful thing you could see right now to see what Yahshua was doing at that time, and that those who followed Yahshua were actually doing the same thing that The House of **YAHWEH** is doing today, and you're gonna see this; you're gonna. It's like we were there working in Abelin and doing this Work that we're doing right now and that's exactly what Yahshua was doing. But it's a beautiful story and wonderful people that **YAHWEH** wrote about.

83 But the seven-year peace plan is what this all was based on, and that's the reason it's got to include Israel. This is where **YAHWEH** gave the Prophecy concerning your people, Daniyl, talking to Daniyl. And Daniyl was very upset about his people, because they'd turned to sin. The whole kingdom had turned to sin, the whole twelve tribes--except for the people that **YAHWEH** was using in Abelin, of course, who trained Daniyl also. But Daniyl was trained in the Laws of **YAHWEH**, and he hated, he hated to see this taking place. So **YAHWEH** showed him his people, but he also showed him the end of the whole world with this seven-year peace plan and said, "This is the way it's going to be. And there'll be seventy weeks of years here," 490, I believe years "and you will see these events start taking place."

84 Now as you know, we've seen the last one was the seven years, the seven year peace agreement, that missing week that I talked about back in, I think, it was in the '70s in *The Mark of the Beast*; and you could get that there also. But it all hinges on that right there, because He shows us the last week there, the last seven years, but he shows how it's chopped up and stopped and then restarted and so forth.

85 Well, it's still working and lo and behold, here you see, *Bush pins his peace hopes on Camp David II. Israeli and Palestinian leaders are undergoing pressure to agree on common ground ahead of a Middle East peace conference...* So pressure's being put on them, mostly by Condoleezza Rice. [laughing]

86 (But twenty minutes left? Okay. [laugh-

ing, applause] Twenty, twenty minutes left, okay. [laughing] Now, you're gonna take care of all the gripes for me too, right? [laughing] You know, dinner's gonna be held up, the cafeteria, you know, they're gonna come at me big time and say, "You know, the food is getting cold, so now you're gonna have to eat cold food, men and women." [laughing, applause] )

87 Anyway, *Israeli and Palestinian leaders are undergoing pressure to agree on common ground... Agree on common ground. ...ahead of a Middle East peace conference in Washington later this year. The talks expected in November, and billed as the most significant on American soil since the Camp David Meeting in 2000, are viewed as an attempt by President George W. Bush to build a lasting peace...* Lasting peace, or true peace, remember that? True peace as **Thessalonians** says when they say peace, true peace, then He says the sudden destruction is going to come.

88 Now that sudden destruction, of course, is the nuclear, the nuclear, not the baby, not the nuclear baby in the womb, but when it is turned loose, it's gonna be turned loose before then, but in troublous times as **YAHWEH** says, when the temple is going to be built. And I know you don't think it can be in such a short time, but **YAHWEH**, remember He said, you wouldn't believe this short Work. Short Work, you can look it up for yourself, but He's gonna do a short work, so keep that in mind. Don't disbelieve. Have faith in what I say. Have faith in the Scriptures. [applause]

89 If **YAHWEH** postpones it, so what? It'll give you more time to straighten your life out and your stupid [laughing] you know, some of these little stupid things that you've done to screw your brain up and cleanse your brain too. You know, they have that. We have oils that will actually do that. If you read in **Daniyl**, Daniyl used those oils. Yes, the earth was contaminated before Daniyl and Daniyl, if you remember, he said, "I didn't eat any meat and I didn't eat any cake, any cakes," that's what the word means, pleasant thing, "nor did I anoint myself in this three weeks time."

90 No, Daniyl wasn't a vegetarian, you know, that's the stupidest thing you could ever think! Daniyl kept the Feasts, the Passover Feast. How stupid can you get, to think he's a vegetarian? There're things all through the **Book of Daniyl** that show he wasn't a vegetarian. [laughing] He didn't eat it for a certain time, about thirty days he was a vegetarian, or three weeks there, maybe three days he was a vegetarian. He didn't eat

any meat for three days, and that's the only three days he didn't eat meat that is recorded of him. Read the Scriptures and believe them, brethren. They're for a purpose. [applause]

91 But we're gonna have lasting peace in the region. *...before he leaves office in eighteen months. America is trying to draw on support from the six countries...* Now, you know, what is taking place here, of course, Kahan Yedidiyah brought part of this, but there is a so-called axis. Now the Pope referred to this as an evil. He says, "We regret to see these evil powers forming," powers of evil he called them, powers of evil forming. He was speaking, of course, of China and Russia because Malachi Martin named those two, and he said, Russia has become a teddy bear here lately, but he said he could see how Russia could turn into a grizzly overnight and has the weaponry to do so.

92 So China now, if you note, China I think gets about ninety percent or seventy percent, it's a high, high percentage of their oil from Iran. Now Iran is on the hit list. China is on the losing line if Iran gets hit. So you see where the enemies come from. This axis of evil as the Pope prefers to call it are those who're saying hurt not our oil, because this is [laughing] "this is our livelihood. This is what we run our ships on to kill you with." [laughing] So they are forming powers and coalitions, allies to protect this oil supply and protect their rights of the sea, as Russia did. Kahan Yedidiyah also brought that out if you noticed. All of this is a combination to defeat the United States. Now, which one will hit first? [laughing] I don't know.

93 The United States, I noticed, it remains strong until the last thing. Now I'm thinking the last thing, too, is when you're going to see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet stand in the holy place. The holy place has got to be re-instituted, of course, as **Thessalonians** says it's going to. **II Thessalonians 2** says that the temple--shows the temple will be rebuilt, and then this abomination that makes desolate will take her seat there, take over the Old City, which is the last part of the Oslo Accord, if you remember this. So all of it's coming together, forming together, to, just like the Prophecy shows, to bring about The End, and of course, the time when everybody moves to Abilene, and their Work then it goes out from here only and not coming from the world to here.

94 May **YAHWEH** bless you, and I'll turn the services back to our next speaker. [applause] I love you brothers and sisters. Be strong! Shalom! [applause]

---

# Chapter Seven

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #22-- When You See The Abomination Of Desolation - It's Time To Head To The House Of YAHWEH

8/25/07

---

*Kahan Michayl: With that, if every one will please stand, now to become more like YAHWEH, we have the great opportunity to hear from our beloved Pastor and Overseer, the Greatest Teacher on the face of the earth Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I see everybody's back from vacation. No, no. [laughing] I know you didn't go. That work in the field wasn't a vacation, was it? We got a lot of that work too, so feel free to take a vacation over here in the garden any time you want to. [laughing] We got hoes and shovels and whatever else you need to do this garden work. [laughing]

2 Speaking of the hoes and shovels, I told you about the colon cleanse. [laughing] Now, the bottle--I found out this bottle of colon cleanse, you know, it has different kinds of capsules in there and they stack them so you'll get a different team of workers every few days. The first team, you know, it has the rakes and clippers and, you know, the limb clippers, and some shovels and picks. Every once in a while, you know, you'll wake up about three o'clock in the morning and somebody's in there raking this, and you go [Pastor makes a face expressing surprise and urgency] [laughing] man, what's taking place here, you know? Well that goes on for about a week and a half and then you get down to the portion, you know, where--that's where I got to last week-- [laughing] where they send in this heavy equipment, you know. [laughing]

3 They got these backhoes and you feel this bulldozer and you can hear him too sometimes, you know. You hear that bulldozer and then, did you ever see one of these cranes? These cranes that have this big, old ball on it and they, they swing it back and forth like this. Well, that's what you're gonna feel between the second and third week, you know. And you can hear them too! Boom! You know. Wow! What [laughing] Is this ever gonna stop? Somebody told me it would. Just keep it up, you know.

4 I do recommend it. You'll see and feel your health improving and some of the noises start disappearing and, you know, that doesn't belong there. Number Two, this will help your body, too, to recover, you know. This is what, almost all diseases begin in the colon and that's what you want to get clean. Keep it clean and stop the diseases out of there and build your immune system up, and this will do it. So I do recommend it.

5 Music, I said a little bit about it last week and there is so much on music, you wouldn't believe it, you know, [laughing] the things we're finding out. And of course, I have workers that are researching now. What we used in the band were stringed instruments, in my band that I had for a



few years. We used stringed instruments, and one drummer with a drum set and that was it. And of course, there's no way that you could put voices in these strings.

6 I used to say that my brother could make a guitar talk. He was the lead guitar and I used to say he could make a guitar talk and [laughing] it did sound like it, you know. It sounded like the guitar was actually doing exactly what you'd want it to do and he could, he could perform it. But you cannot put words in those strings and this is what was used in the earlier days when the **Psalms** were done. And I'm thinking we've got to go back to that. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

7 Pianos are the same, they're stringed instruments and there're modern pianos now that are made with computers, so I understand. But now this is just a modern version of a synthesizer which most music is produced with synthesizers today. And they can put anything in a synthesizer and of course, we're getting that information for you.

8 But let me tell you something that you really should be observing, you really need to observe your children. And we have children that have never been exposed to television, never been exposed to radio, except the radio station from The House of **YAHWEH**. They've never been exposed to worldly music, unless it was somehow done by somebody who got near them and had it on their telephone or something like that. I'd recommend that you get this off. If you want a place in the Kingdom, you really need to start getting rid of all these worldly things and think back on what **YAHWEH** gave us in the Garden they called Eden at one time, or translated it into English as that, but the Great Garden of **YAHWEH** where there was peace and joy and love and all the things that go with peaceful living.

9 What you've been sold on in these Last Days is gaiety and entertainment that is time wasting. There's no benefit in it at all. It's kind of like a carnival, you know. You go, you leave there, your head is as empty as it was when it went there. There's just no benefit to it. There's a lot of harm in every carnival that I've ever been to and seen.

10 But the music itself, if you'll pay attention to your children, they're the first ones that alerted us on this. And you know, the information I gave you about the big, black mosquitoes, the huge mosquitoes; I told you, you know, our Priests, they actually caught this. They caught when I said that somebody, I didn't say we did it, I didn't say the Cannery did, [laughing] I was very careful in telling you this story here a little and there a little

in several sermons; seeing if you would get it and put it together. And some have and some are still working on it.

11 But our Priests actually caught the fact that I said that somebody said they dissected this mosquito, the corpse, and they said, "Well Abba, mosquitoes don't have corpses. [laughing] That's the reason they can fall in water or drink, Abba, and it doesn't make the water or drink unclean, because they don't have a corpse to deteriorate." So you know, everybody should've caught that, but our Priests did, our Priestly children did. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

12 But that was just here a little and there a little and of course, no, they're not serving unclean corpse of mosquitoes [laughing] and not canning them either [laughing]. But you might've gotten that out of it, if you weren't paying particular attention to it.

13 But back to the music now, if you'll pay attention to your children, they'll alert you on some of these things. These children that I'm talking about were never exposed to anything like this and when strange words or phrases come out of their mouths, say, when they're eating with the family; they're questioned about it, of course, lovingly, kindly, to find out where these phrases came from. Well, some--wherever they come from, they're found out. But when there's no explanation for it, there, you know, and they can't remember and they can't come up with it, even though it occurred that day, you know, you know that they're getting it somewhere.

14 Now, you know, this is what got me to thinking about the music. Number one, all the worldly songs that I know of, and I think, I think that was the reason **YAHWEH** had me experience a band at one time, which I hate the thought of it now. But at that time, I did--I had a band for several years, and I saw some things in it that sicken me now. But I know that we could do, and I did myself, certain things with music and certain things with my voice to make people move in certain ways and get an attitude out of them. And you know, to entertain them and make them do things that, of course, we wanted them to do, which was shell out money at the time; and talk about us, and make us famous and so forth. That's the whole idea, the whole, whole thing is to get known and to spread out and to sell a lot of records and so forth. So I knew that.

15 But I know what's being done today. I do know that synthesizers--we know already, the synthesizers--you can put words in them. Now

you can do like Elton John did, one of the famous music gods who put praises of worship of his god in there, in the song, he actually put it backwards so you wouldn't detect it. But he put it on tape and then they played it, but they played it backwards and recorded it into his music praising his god. And of course, teaching this to everyone that listened to that song. Now this is done constantly. It wasn't just Elton John, it's done, it's being done constantly.

16 But I said, you know, with the synthesizer, if you can put this in a synthesizer, which we found out you can, then you'll never know it. By putting **YAHWEH's** Words along with the synthesizer, this will be talking to you along with that. Now when Elton John put this in the music, no one ever caught it, but the subconscious mind doesn't miss anything. You know, that's what **YAHWEH** has given you and that's what you're going to have the use of one day. It doesn't miss anything. You can open up a huge newspaper this wide for that long and shut it, and your subconscious mind has this totally recorded, every word and you know what? If a period is out of place, a word misspelled or anything, your subconscious mind will catch it like that, decipher it and put it right. And that's what it does. That's what it did with Elton John's words in those songs.

17 Now, this is the world that we're dealing with and we're also fighting or that's what we should be fighting. But that's the reason that we're working on the music now. I want music in the House. You know, I love music. I love-- [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. But I can't see how you could, you know, Praise **YAHWEH** and Satan in the same song. You're gonna [be cut off]--that cuts you off from **YAHWEH**. And the praises that we have if they're praising Satan, I don't want them, do you? [audience says no] Praise **YAHWEH**. Thank you. I'm glad you said that. [laughing and applause] And I totally agree with you.

18 The world is coming down, half of the people--(I've got this bad habit that the editors, they gripe at me constantly about it, but do you ever do that? [rubs nose, laughing] They said, "Just stop and turn your head or something." [laughing] It's hard to take this out, you know.)

19 The world is going down and some of the people realize it and some of them--most of them don't. But when you see the Supreme Court involved in it, you know and when they're making these decisions, it's almost like they're being guided and controlled by it. And I don't know if you remember it, here a few months ago, there was a family that went to the school board and they griped about their

children being taught sodomy. Well, [laughing] he got the surprise of his life I think when this finally got to the Supreme Court and one of the judges told him if he didn't like what was being taught in the schools, which was teaching their children--let me read it to you:

20 *The man, his wife and another family are battling what they describe as a court order for segregation. After a judge ruled if they didn't like the school's advocacy for homosexuality, they could take their children and leave....* [laughing] Now these are the people, these are the people that's running the land of America, brethren, the top judges. Remember what Yechetzqyah said about the judges and Isayah said about today's judges? It's all true.

21 *...They also are arguing... These two families. ...are arguing that the U.S. District Judge, Mark Wolf's statement that "as it is difficult to change attitudes after they have developed, it is reasonable for public schools to attempt to teach understanding and respect for"...* Sodomites. *... actually is unconstitutional...* These two families say.

22 *...Wolf said, "It is reasonable, indeed there is an obligation," he says, "for public schools to teach young children to accept and endorse homosexuality. The judge agreed that the rights of religious freedom and parental control over the upbringing of children would undermine teaching and learning.*

23 *...Parker who was arrested and jailed at the request of school officials when he went to the school to complain of the homosexual indoctrination of his 5-year old son, told WND that the court briefs have been filed with the appellate court, and they argue, among other issues, that the order from the judge was unconstitutional.*

24 Now of course, it's gonna be hard to win that case, especially when everybody on the Supreme Court, Supreme Court--[willfully pauses and gives a "knowing" smile] well anyway. [laughing, applause] This is just a little of what's causing the ozone layer to disappear, of course. Sodomy, that's just one part--one part.

25 In this same week: *Dead zones could kill eighty percent of U.S. coast...* Now this, of course, is taking place right now and it's going to cause famine. These are some of the things that's causing the famine. *...The dolphins, the anchovies and seagulls are disappearing....* If you've noticed in the last few weeks, hopefully you did, there're no birds, you know. It's like--it's like a dead zone here now. This is what your world is coming to and it's going to get worse this year.

26 It's not getting better. I have several pages here, probably twenty, twenty pages of the STDs and what they're causing and the way they're increasing. It says: *It is estimated that of all Americans, up to eighty million Americans, ninety-five percent of adults, carry HSV1 virus...* That's a staggering number. ...*Viral shedding. The herpes virus can live on the skin even when there are no lesions or sores.*

27 Now think of someone who's got--who's got this and they got it all over their skin and here you're touching them in a store. They hand you some change and want to put it right in your hand. And your best bet, of course, is to put some Thieves or RC or something in your hand that will make sure you kill it. It's embarrassing to wear gloves, so the next best bet is to put a glove on that they can't see, which is Thieves or something that'll kill the virus. But they live on the skin even when there're no sores or lesions.

28 ...*eighty percent of all herpes transmission happens when there are no sores or visible signs of herpes...* Eighty percent of these cases, when there's no sign that the person has it, even, and they're putting the money in your hand. ...*Remission, when lesions are not present. The virus remains dormant in the body. Genital herpes infects and remains dormant in the nerve cells...* Now these nerve cells, they're little electric circuits that send the thought from one point here, the end of your finger or wherever in your body, all over your body. They're everywhere, but that's what sends the thought to your brain and you're alerted that there's a pain right here and you just stuck a sticker in your finger. Okay, that's what it's talking about here, nerve cells. Now get it again.

29 ...*Genital herpes infects and remains dormant in the nerve cells at the base of the spinal column. Oral Herpes infects the nerves at the top of the spinal column and base of the brain...* [laughing] (Boy, oh boy! I'm just now becoming noticeable of this.) At the base of the brain. You know, this is why **YAHWEH** says that these things, these things cause confusion, because they also affect the brain. They're sitting right here behind your head, right at the base of your brain, and they're sitting in a place to where they interfere with certain electronic admissions from the body or thoughts from the mind--reasoning from your mind. They intercept those thoughts and they cause you to make wrong decisions. And this is what **YAHWEH** calls it, confusion.

30 And now, you put this together with the word Babylon, which we're going into next, because He says when you see the abomination of desolation

spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, then you put that together with the one in **Revelation** where it says mystery Babylon the great, the mother of harlots, this mystery Babylon or mystery confusion, because it's a mystery to the world. As you read these articles, you'll see we just can't understand why this is taking place. This is a confusing part, cause they can't understand why this is taking place. [laughing] Even though they caused it, the evidence is here, but their mind is clouded with the STDs that are at the base of the brain and even inside the brain. ...*There is no cure for herpes...* I won't read all of that. It would take me too long, but I've read enough I think that you got the picture.

31 *July the 12th, 07, Antibiotics absorbed by vegetables...* If you're getting fertilizers, bought fertilizers from the stores and you're using it to plant your tomatoes or whatever, your pot plants or whatever, if you've handled it, think of this when, the next time, you go to buy a sack of this commercial fertilizer. [laughing] ...*Evaluating the impact of livestock antibiotics on the environment, University of Minnesota researchers have found that many vegetables uptake the antibiotics. The study in The Journal of Environmental Quality shows that food crops can readily accumulate antibiotics from soils spread with cattle manure. The findings were based on a greenhouse study involving three food crops: corn, lettuce, and potatoes. The plants were grown in soil modified with liquid hog manure containing sulfamethazine, a commonly used veterinary antibiotic. The researchers found that the antibiotic was taken up by the three crops. The antibiotic was found in the plant leaves and concentrations in the plant tissue increased as the amount of the antibiotics present in the manure increased. Worryingly...* He says worryingly. ...*it also diffused into potato tubers, which suggest that other root crops, such as carrots and radishes are particularly vulnerable to the antibiotic contamination...*

32 What we're getting here, of course, what we're getting here is not manure from healthy cattle, it's manure from cattle that are unhealthy and are getting antibiotics. Of course, this other stuff that the cow is shedding here, too, is going into these fertilizers. The fertilizer companies sell it in bags, see, they're buying this, and then they're selling it to you to plant your crops in [laughing] in your greenhouses--feeding it back to you.

33 *Record numbers, July the 5th, 2007...* This is the reason that these are increasing. This is just some of it that're increasing. The STDs are probably going into the vegetables now, and they haven't

noticed it that much yet, but they will before this year is out, believe me. They're going to. We can see it in these articles now they are beginning to admit some of them. The World Health Organization especially is beginning to admit where they're coming from.

34 ...*The number of reported cases of HIV in Sweden is at a record high. Compared to the same period last year, the number of new cases of HIV has increased forty percent in the first half of 2007, Sweden Institute For Infectious Disease Control. Anders Blaxhult, deputy state epidemiologist of the Institute, told The Local that it was notable that the number of cases in all categories... Sodomy, fornication, adultery, and bestiality. ...has risen...* I changed the wording there just a little. [laughing] They called it some other names, but this is what it is, sodomy, fornication, adultery, and bestiality.

35 ...*In the last six months, sixty percent of the new cases were men and a quarter of the new cases were contracted through... Sodomy. ...Seventy percent of them were infected with the disease before they arrived in Sweden...* They have an infectious disease control center there called Swedish Institute for Infectious Disease Control, and they go there, and of course, they had it before they got there and they're coming from all over the world.

36 ...*changing attitudes...* Here they're admitting the cause now if you'll listen closely. ... *But Anders Blaxhult pointed to changing attitudes towards sex as being the contributing factor...* And of course, I've brought out many times how it's changed since television came on the scene. But the sodomy, fornication, adultery, and bestiality. ... *is more common and we also see that with more cases of chlamydia also. They have heard that there are drugs out there on the market so maybe it's not so serious any more, they think...*

37 They think the doctors are gonna find a cure, but of course, the Prophet--**YAHWEH** inspired Yereyah to write for this time, "Your diseases are incurable." So they are incurable. Some of them are admitting this. We just read a few minutes ago, there is no cure for herpes. There is no cure for AIDS. You can't find one, it's not there. There's no way to find one. It's being--it's being rapidly mutated. There's no way to find it.

38 *Hansa, a six and a half year old Asian elephant, the first born in captivity in Washington State, died from a previously undiscovered herpes virus...* An elephant. It's getting into everything, the sea lions, I think it was just last week that I read you that one.

39 Think mad cow disease disappeared? [laughing] A teacher in Illinois just died of it last week. *Mad Cow Disease takes Illinois teacher's life. School cancels Thursday classes. Classes for Chester East Lincoln School will be cancelled Thursday following the death late Saturday of learning disabilities teacher Connie Albert from a human form of mad cow disease. Albert began showing symptoms of the disease about three months ago when her vision began to be impaired according to her brother, Bob Thomas, who is also Logan County Coroner. Thomas said spinal fluid sent to the lab in Columbus, Ohio confirmed the diagnosis of Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease after doctors first at Abraham Lincoln Memorial Hospital and then Memorial Medical Center in Springfield were stymied, he said. Thomas said a doctor at Memorial finally began to suspect mad cow disease and called in an associate from another hospital who had a patient with the disease...*

40 And that's how they finally came out with the fact that the woman died with mad cow disease. All of these, they're hard to detect, but I think they're getting some new ways of testing now so we'll see that speed up and all of these are just the points that I showed you that will bring the world down. Mad cow disease alone could wipe out all of mankind along with a lot of animals, mad cow disease alone. AIDS alone could wipe out the population of mankind altogether. There's no way of escaping it, no way to find a cure for it. No one is immune from AIDS, no one.

41 *Geneva Switzerland, Infectious diseases are emerging more quickly around the globe...* You get that? Around the globe. This is a U.N. disease spreading faster than ever it said. Let me read it to you again. This is U.N.... This was on cnn.com, you can get it. But it was given on CNN, this was not talked about, so I understand, but it was going across the screen below. You had to read it while they were talking. And then they got this printed out for me, of course, but the, *Infectious diseases are emerging more quickly around the globe...* All over the world. ...*spreading faster and becoming increasingly difficult to treat, the World Health Organization said Thursday. "Infectious diseases are now spreading geographically much faster than in any other time in history"...*

42 What did your Savior say? Surely, with all of this evidence, surely there're no doubters left in The House of **YAHWEH**. ...*Since the 1970s...* Now get this; they admit it right here. This is wonderful when they--when they admit it and they use our words in describing it, using the Prophecies that're in the

Scriptures, the words that we're bringing out all over the world, they're actually using these. ...*Since the 1970s, the World Health Organization said, new threats have been identified at an unprecedented rate of one or more every year, meaning that nearly forty diseases exist today which were unknown just over a generation ago...* They even use the word **generation**. And Yahshua said when you see these things, know that that generation is not going to pass until all these things, that's **Mattithyah 24** about **27**, I think, **verse 27** or **34**. Both of those Scriptures come in mind.

43 ...*During the past five years alone, World Health Organization experts had verified more than 1,100 epidemics of different diseases...* In the last five years. Let me read it over again. ...*During the past five years alone, World Health Organization experts had verified more than 1,100 epidemics of different diseases...* Just like the Scriptures said they would.

44 ...*With more than two billion people traveling by air every year, the U.N. agency said, "An outbreak or epidemic in one part of the world is only a few hours away from becoming an eminent threat somewhere else." It warned that global efforts to control infectious diseases have already been seriously jeopardized by widespread drug resistance....* Well that, of course, from the farming. We're eating the drugs in our vegetables that they encourage us to buy at the grocery store. [laughing]

45 You know, you need your fruit and vegetables. Yes, you do, but to buy them at the grocery store now, you know, it's like playing Russian roulette now. You know, put one shot in a gun and start pulling the trigger every time you buy it from the grocery store. This is the reason, brethren, we're going to--we're really pushing right now, I'm really pushing right now to get us out of the world totally where we can have our own food supply. [applause]

46 ...*This is a particular problem...* They said. ...*in tuberculosis, where extensively drug-resistant XDR-TB strains of the contagious respiratory ailment have emerged worldwide...* Yes, it's in every corner of the world now, all over the world. ...*"Drug resistance is also evident in diarrheal diseases, hospital-acquired infections, malaria, meningitis, respiratory tract infections and STDs, sexually transmitted infections and is emerging in HIV," the record declares. "The question of a pandemic of influenza from this virus or another avian influenza virus is a matter of when, not if."...* A matter of when, not if. They know it's coming. Brace yourself. [laughing] That's all they know to tell you. Brace yourself.

47 *World Health Organization ties population...*

Now they're tying it together, see? ...*ties population, sex and farming to new illnesses...* This was beautiful. That was what I wanted to hear them admit finally. And we'll find it getting stronger now. They'll come up with the words that The House of **YAHWEH** is using, already, to describe this and it'll be advertised. Maybe they'll speak it out on the news eventually.

48 ...*A ballooning world population, intensive farming...* Let me start over again. *A ballooning world population, intensive farming practices and changes in sexual behavior have provided a breeding ground...* You know these were exactly the words that I used about fifteen to twenty years ago, a breeding ground in the bodies of the people, in the bodies of the men, of the women and men.

49 ...*provided the breeding ground for an unprecedented number of emerging diseases, the U.N. health agency said Thursday. AIDS and thirty-eight other new pathogens are afflicting mankind that were unknown a generation ago...* Let me read that again. Listen closely. AIDS is only one, there're thirty-eight others, thirty-nine altogether. ...*AIDS and thirty-eight other new pathogens...* A pathogen is an organism that can cause an infectious disease. So, ...*AIDS and thirty-eight other new pathogens are afflicting mankind that were unknown a generation ago...*

50 The Savior's words were, when you see these things, know that generation is not going to pass away until all of these things that He has spoken in **Mattithyah 24**, [laughing] quoting from Daniyl the Prophet, Isayah and Yeremyah come to pass. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. We're just about there, brethren. We're just about ready to step into the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** and take over the kingdoms of the world and start working to straighten them out.

51 Now get this, though, let's see, ...*World Health Organization epidemics expert Dr. Mike Ryan said changes in human behavior and practices have produced more new diseases. "We've seen a shift in trend that reflects a transaction of human civilization," Ryan said. "The relationship between the animal kingdom"...* The relationship. Now notice how closely they're getting to saying it, bestiality in other words. ...*"The relationship to the animal kingdom, our travel, our social... Social...sexual, and other behaviors have changed the nature of our relationship with the microbial world and the result of that is the emergence of new pathogens and the spread of those pathogens around the world." He said the majority of the thirty-nine new diseases came from animals...* That's not exactly true, not the majority. He's saying

the majority but I don't see that in the other tests that have been run. The first, the first and foremost of all of this is sodomy and the others are less but they're just as effective.

52 *Transmission of blood-borne infections also occur in U.S.* The blood is not clean. I'm gonna get back to **Mattithyah 24** eventually. **Mattithyah**, [laughing] **Mattithyah 20:20**, I'm sorry. I had the wrong Scripture written down.

53 I want you to go to **Mattithyah 24** because, now, all of this show, of course, that The End is at hand. And of course, the Savior--everybody's wanting to know when to come here and the Savior gave us the clue, but you've got to understand. I know it looks like, you know, it's going to be tomorrow, but it's not. [laughing] But it is gonna come. But it, as **YAHWEH** says, it's slow in coming, but it's going to come at the appointed time. And He knows when it's going to come. My job is not to tell you the day and the hour, but tell you to get ready because it's at hand and we're gonna see it in this generation. I can tell you that for sure.

54 In the **24th Chapter of Mattithyah** here, if you look at **verse 15**, He says: **Mattithyah 24:15**. **Therefore, when you will see...** Now He just described what the world is going into here. The worst epidemics ever, in **verse 7**, the worst, they translated it earthquakes, but it's tornados. It has to do with gale winds. It even means tornado or hurricane and stuff like this.

55 The things that I was showing you in the sea, that's a fulfillment of Prophecy of **Revelation** where it shows the blood. The seas became blood, that means death. That word there **blood** that they translated blood, it actually means *death*. So the seas are full of death.

56 I used to fish in the waters right there that they're talking about right now where there's nothing left there to fish for. Everything, everything is dead. It's a dead zone, because of being polluted waters now, the polluted waters. I could go there, I could go to that area right there and I would always go out in the night and fish, and I would bring back a boatload of fish in the morning. But now you can't do it. There's nothing there to catch anymore. There's nothing to fish for. It's dead.

57 Well that's the death that **YAHWEH** said would be in the oceans. How many of these Scriptures you think it would take [laughing] to be fulfilled before the unbelievers would start believing? I'm wondering how many, because I see it every day. I see the new articles coming in and every one of them, you know, it points to what we've been saying. Well of course, the death

in the ocean is bringing forth the famine that we see here. We also see famines taking place in this same Prophecy here. There will be famines and the disease epidemics, eleven hundred in the last five years, disease epidemics, new ones, the earthquakes, which are the tornados that we see. Last year I forgot the record number of them. There were so many, and they've already started this year. The damage from hurricanes have already started. But they translated it earthquakes, but the word means much more than that.

58 You also see from **verse 11**, false prophets. **Verse 12**, you see iniquity, that is, sin increasing, iniquity. They're admitting now that sin is, sodomy, fornication, bestiality, homosexuality, adultery, that's all sin. It's breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** and sin is the breaking of the Laws. So they're admitting, the World Health Organization is admitting that sin is what's causing what we're seeing right now in the oceans, in the farming, in the vegetables being filled with pollutions--vegetables and fruits. They just haven't checked the fruits, but it's in the fruits also, because sin, because of the increase of sin, brethren.

59 And then He says to you now in **verse 13**, **But he who endures until the end, the same will be saved.**

60 **Verse 14, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world...** This version says as a witness, but the true version says **by the Witness**. It will be preached in all the world by the one who bears witness, as we've shown and they say that's the only way to translate it in fact. If you remember I brought this out.

61 It's the *Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benyamin Davidson, it says the word **as** should be translated *by*, by the witness or **...by the one who bears witness to all nations and then The End will come...** And then The End will come.

62 Of course, He tells you then in the next verse what to look for here and when to flee to The House of **YAHWEH**, but there's a lot more in this verse right here than most people understand. It's not like--it's not like, you know, this is going to take place in one day. Keep this in mind.

63 I have an article here. I don't know if I can find it or not, but it says, *September 5th, the president of Israel will meet with the Pope...* September the 5th. *...The Pope says that he will come to Israel as soon as all negotiations have been signed...* Now this is what this is referring to right here. This Scripture right here, because it's talking about the abomination that makes desolate. If you remember **Revelation 18**, **Revelation 17** and **18** show that this abomination is a church, a religious

organization involving a city that sits on seven hills, seven hills.

64 If you've seen *The Prophetic Word*, if you've seen the book, *The Mark of The Beast*, which was written back in the '70s, that's when I first started bringing this out in the 70s. Some of you were not even born at that time when **YAHWEH** started putting this out in His House, way back in the '70s. And some of the stuff that I wrote about, much of the stuff that I wrote about in that book have already come to pass. But this right here, I want to show you that it's mistranslated. If you'll just pay close attention, you can see this and the commentators have never caught this for some reason. I don't know why, but I think it's because they don't pay attention to what it actually says.

65 But notice He says, **verse 15, Therefore, when you will see the lord of heaven...** Now they, the *King James* I believe says *abomination of desolation. ...spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet...* The abomination, abomination, get this in your mind, the abominations. **Leviticus Chapters 11, 18, 19** and **20** all show you what is an abomination and what confuses the mind. Just like we read where these things are in your spinal cord right now.

66 Now these are scientific reports put out from the World Health Organization, which are studying these things and trying, they're trying to come up with medicines, of course, pills to help. But they're not getting--they're not having any success and they're admitting there is no cure for this. The only way, they say, is prevention. Prevent it from taking place.

67 But they're telling you now, at the same time, it's on the hands, it's on the surfaces of skin whether it's a sore or not. It's on the surfaces of the skins of this whole diseased world. [laughing] Ninety-five percent of the people, they say, at least ninety-five percent of the people in the world have it. It's getting harder and harder to prevent it, right? [laughing] It gets in the brain. It gets on the spinal cord. And **YAHWEH** says it causes confusion.

68 That's in **Leviticus**, this is the abominations that cause Babylon. Babylon means confusion. So it's mystery Babylon, the mystery of what is actually causing the confusion is a city that has the religion in it that sits on seven hills, the mystery Babylon. The mystery, the Babylon that causes confusion or the mystery that causes Babylon, which means confusion. It's caused, **Revelation Chapters 17** and **18** show it's a city that houses a religion that sits on seven hills.

69 I've been there. I've seen it. I've seen all seven of them and all seven of their gods displayed at the top with their names on each one of them.

That's where I told you that the Ark and all of these things were taken. This is going to give the Pope, the Pope a foothold. He has all the things that were in the temple. They were taken to Rome and they've been stored there ever since. When he gets ready to come there, oh, this is going to be a big day for him. He's going to bring all of this stuff back with him. This is how he's going to have access to the temple and to the holy of holies. Now when you see this, when you see this, this is what we're going to see, it's something we're going to be able to see. But let me show you first, that this is a mistranslation the way it is.

70 But when you see, He says, **Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you see the lord of heaven...** Or, as *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* points out, this means *the lord of the heavenly habitation*. That was the same thing, the same queen of heaven, the queen of heaven that is known as Mary and we brought this out in *Unveiling Satan*. If you read that book, you would, you would marvel now at the information in that book knowing what you know today and what is going to take place in this last Prophecy that the Savior spoke of here.

71 Because this lord of the heavenly habitation is going to take her seat there, and her representatives are going to serve her, those who now are seated in the city, that is located on seven hills, that teaches the kings of the earth, remember? That has filled the world with this mystery Babylon, this mystery of confusion. Well of course, the mystery is, you know, it's coming from a religion [laughing] that people are looking to for salvation. The very things, the very religions that the world is all looking to for salvation, the Savior condemns and says that they're causing nothing but confusion in the world. This is what's bringing on the sickness, disease, confusion of the mind and of course, the anticipated and already planned wars that are, that are going to take place.

72 **Verse 15, Therefore, when you see the lord of heaven...** Or the lord of the heavenly habitation. **...the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, standing in the Holy Place--whoever reads, let him understand--**

73 **Verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain...** If you'll notice here, it's not speaking of Jerusalem here. He turns around and says, let those who are in Judea flee to the mountain. Well, of course, Judea is nothing but mountains [laughing], but you know, if you looked on the map, Judea is about fifty miles long, was at that time. Even if you took in the whole thing, it would all, even the so-called Maritime Plain there, it would only be about two hundred square miles. But it's never taken in even that territory. It's only

about 1,300 square miles is all it is. It's about fifty miles long and about twenty-five or thirty miles wide and reaches up through Galilee and so forth, from the Dead Sea, clear to almost Galilee. That's Judea. It even takes in Jerusalem.

74 Now the commentators say, when you see the armies encompass Jerusalem, but He's not speaking to Jerusalem, then they say that Josephus said this and two other historians, who were Christian writers of course, said, when they saw them encompass Jerusalem and then pull back, all the Christians fled. [laughing] Brethren, this is so deceptive because it was the Christians who were the ones that were doing this at this time. The Roman army, brethren, went on from there, controlled by the Pope, controlled by the Catholic Church. They're the ones that destroyed Jerusalem--Rome, the "holy" Roman empire, as it's called in other places, the same ones that brought the Crusades later with a cross in one hand and a sword in the other and went on a killing spree, getting all the kings of the earth involved.

75 I think I brought this out recently in a newsletter but you can get it from any encyclopedia. Look up the crusades and get it for yourself. They're the ones that brought this and the Roman army is the one that surrounded Jerusalem.

76 But the Savior says when you see this taking place in the holy place, then he says let those in Judea flee to the mountains. Well they're already in the mountains if they're in Judea. See, it doesn't make any sense. Do you see what I'm talking about? Look at it for yourself. It says nothing about Jerusalem here. Now Luke, Luke was the one that added the words that you will see this city compassed by soldiers. They will entrench it, and they will kill and destroy everybody. And Yahshua says there won't be one stone left upon another here in this city. He said this earlier and He's definitely talking about The End. As you can see over here, He'd asked the question.

77 **Verse 3, Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives...** First off, look back to **verse 2, But Yahshua said to them...**

78 **Verse 1, Yahshua went out and was leaving the temple...** He's leaving the temple now. Now Yahshua died before this ever took place. In fact, a lot, a lot of the Disciples died before it took place. First they did their work, and then they died. But this didn't take place, what He prophesied here, for another thirty-something years, almost forty years before it took place.

79 They had plenty of time to do their work. And then, of course, they were all killed except Yahchanan who wrote the last **Book of Revelation**, which was written in 96 C.E., sixty-six years after

Yahshua spoke this Prophecy it was written. Now, **Revelation** was given to Yahchanan in 96 C.E., but most of the Disciples were dead by that time. Yahchanan was the last one that they have record of living, and if you read *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, he'll show you where their bones are. They're in Rome, brethren.

80 You know, there was a book, it used to be so popular, it was, I forget what the thing was called now, but it showed, it was a comedy newspaper that was showing the Catholic Church and they brought out so many things on this. And it would show the acts of the popes and what they did. And all it was doing was showing history. And it was rather famous. I would I had some of those today. But anyway, back to Yahshua here in **verse 1 of 24.**

81 **Mattithyah 24:1. Yahshua went out and was leaving the temple, when His Disciples came to show Him the temple buildings.**

82 **Verse 2, But Yahshua said to them: Do you see all these things? Truly I say to you: There will not be one stone left sitting on top of another, which will not be thrown down...** Now the Prophets before Him spoke this and said that Zion is going to be plowed like a field showing that the temple would be destroyed. But there are several Prophecies that showed this: Isayah, Yeremyah and Yechetzqyah all showed this destruction of the temple and Jerusalem.

83 **Verse 3, Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the Disciples came to Him privately saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?...** Then Yahshua went on to tell them what would take place here and show what The End would be, the end of man's governments, that's what Daniyl was speaking of. That's The End, the end of man's governments. **YAHWEH** will allow man's governments to destroy themselves. That's what all the Prophets said, but He was also talking about the destruction of the temple. But He's also talking, in the same verses now, about The End and it's three different things here they asked Him; when will these things be? Talking about the temple being destroyed and Jerusalem being destroyed.

84 Now Luke wrote that you'll see that the armies are going to encompass Jerusalem and they're going to entrench it around. And another Prophet said you're going to be eating your own children. These were all the things that they were talking about that the Christian world was going to do and the Christian world turns it around and tries to make out like they were the ones that were escaping, that the Disciples were Christians, which they were not. They fought against Christianity.

Everything they taught was against Christianity and still is today.

85 I teach those same things. Sin is the transgression [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Sin is the transgression of the Laws. I'm going to say unto them in those days get away from me you who work iniquity. Christianity is full of iniquity. Iniquity is breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They don't even keep the Sabbath. Their lives are filled with lust and fornication, adultery, homosexuality, sodomy even their judges, the whole land is full of it, brethren. And they admit it here and are teaching it to children as young as five years old, saying if you don't like it, what the schools are teaching, take your children and go. That's the world we're living in now. And that's the world that was prophesied for this time period. Well back to **verse 3**. The destruction of the temple, it took place in 70 C.E. The **Revelation** was written in 96 C.E.

86 **Verse 4, Yahshua answered, and said unto them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you;**

87 **Verse 5, For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach salvation--and will deceive many...** Then He shows that sin would increase in **verse 12**.

88 **Verse 14, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world...then The End will come...**

89 But notice, He says, **Verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain...** What would this be for? He's speaking here of Jerusalem being destroyed, Jerusalem and the temple being destroyed, but that's in the earlier verses. Over here in **verse 15**, it's not speaking about this at all. It's speaking of a rebuilt temple that will bring about the darkening of the sun.

90 And this is where the commentators start getting mixed up. First off, they apply **verse 15** to the destruction of the temple. No, the sun wasn't darkened with the destruction of the temple. We didn't have the greatest epidemic of diseases with the destruction of the temple. None of these things took place with the destruction of the temple, only the destruction of Jerusalem and the temple. That's all that took place at that time period. When will these things be? Then, what will be the sign of Your coming and The End?

91 Well, of course, the Message was going to be preached by a Witness. What Witness? [person replies "Yisrayl Hawkins!"] [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And of course, you've got to know about the Two Witnesses. This wouldn't make sense to you if you didn't. And Christianity, the way they apply it, they went out and preached the lard to all nations, so they're ready for The End to come, but they don't know what The End is. [laughing] Somebody knows that there's gonna be war, because

now they're predicting it and they said something great, something real horrible is going to take place.

92 One of the Prophecies, I don't know if you saw the news about that one, but this lady said there were no talks after that. She didn't hear any voices after that. And she's become so disillusioned now because she hates--she hated her life. She says, "Why am I even working for the Catholic Church anyway? I don't see anything here that I would--that I would desire to work for." This was on the news yesterday evening. I intend to get all of it. I want to write about it. [laughing]

93 I think the woman was actually reading her bible and actually seeing what the Catholic Church taught. And this is the reason that she became angry about it, and she said, you couldn't trust in anything. She said, "I have no faith at all. I couldn't believe anything that was going on here. Why am I even working?" she said to people. And this all went down in her letters. She wrote letters to this effect. They are wanting to destroy her letters, but somebody has rights to them and I'm hoping they will get those letters and print them. I'm hoping that these'll be printed so I can write about them too, [applause] because I [laughing] I actually think the woman was reading the Scriptures and saw--you know, anybody can read the Scriptures and see that it condemns Christianity. There's no problem there. Anybody can.

94 A child can read it and see that Christianity is practicing everything that the bible condemns. Even the *King James Version* condemns everything that the bible is, that Christianity is practicing, including Christmas. One takes a tree, a tree, out of the forest, the work of the ax, the work of the workman with the ax, and they deck it with silver and gold and they fasten it with hammer and nails. It doesn't move. But they decorate it every year. **YAHWEH** says, don't learn this. It's a stupid custom He says, an ignorant stupid custom. But this is what Christianity practices along with Halloween, the worship of dead people. Along with Easter, telling the lies of the Easter bunny and so-called resurrection that didn't even take place on Sunday, at all, according to the very Scriptures that they claim they follow. All of it is so filled with confusion even, even downright stupidity.

95 If you'll just read and I'm thinking this woman did. She read it, she started reading and she says, "Why am I even working for the Catholic Church anyway?" This was what she was saying in her letters finally. Well anyway, you would be too, you know. The longer you read and the longer you study, you will see that **YAHWEH** makes sense. None of the other makes sense. [applause]

96 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters.

---

# Chapter Eight

## Keeping The Sabbath

### As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #23

#### “Abomination That Makes Desolate”

#### Spoken Of By Daniyl The Prophet

9/01/07

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: If you'll please stand, again I have the greatest pleasure and opportunity to introduce to you, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with every one of you! [laughing, applause] I think you're drowning me out! [laughing] I said, may the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with everyone. [laughing, applause] That's wonderful, wonderful! [laughing] You may be seated. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! I hope ya'll are still clapping like that when **YAHWEH** actually gets here, when He comes. [laughing, applause] I got some great stuff for you today.

2 I hope you remember those articles. I hope you got all of that what Kahan Yedidiyah was bringing. I think he needs to slow down and bring it again, about half of it. [laughing] And I was missing about half of it. I was concentrating on what he said before and then I lost sight of the second article and the third one. [laughing] That is great stuff because it's showing, of course, the Prophecies and what is taking place.

3 Now, what I am gonna try to bring you here today is a little bit more difficult to understand, but it's, if you can get it all, if you'll just concentrate and try to get all of this and then, of course, we could turn right around and get that *Book of Yisrayl* out the next day! [laughing] You can't do it. You know, if we could do it instantly, it would be better but it takes a while to get this stuff printed.

4 I think of the Apostles and Prophets before us and what a tremendous job they had, but of course they didn't have the drudgery that we have today in, you know, other work, other work that is involved. The teaching went on like a twenty-four hour period of shifts, of course. But that's the way it went to those who were training to be Priests and then captains over fifties, as they called it. That word captain doesn't exactly fit, but it is one of the meanings of a Priest, but captains over fifties, hundreds and thousands and so forth.

5 But we have, you know, we have some technology at our advantage, but at the same time, it takes a while to get it out; but if you will just try to remember the things I've brought before concerning these disease epidemics and the abomination that makes desolate.

6 Now, of course, in understanding The End and when Yahshua's going to come, if you'll go back over there again to **Mattithyah 24** and we're gonna get back to that **Mattithyah 20:20** soon, August 28th, 20, [laughing]. Somewhere along in the future, we're gonna get back to it. That's a great lesson, you've got to, you've got to get it.

7 Someone asked me the other day when I was gonna finish this mosquito information, and I said, that saga ended several weeks ago, you know. [laughing] It was here a little and there a little, you



got to put it together. And if you'll do it, if you'll put it together, it's some great information there. The Priests--the Priests-to-be, now they're putting it together. They're picking it apart piece by piece and they're putting it together. [laughing] They'll have the answers for you here real, real soon.

8 As one of them said this morning, "I'm gonna be your Priest real soon. I'm your Servant forever and I'm gonna be your Priest real soon," was that what they said? I thought that's what he said. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Did everyone--did everybody not hear that? He says, "I'm your Servant forever," I think that's what he said, "and I want--I'm gonna be your Priest real soon." So [applause] that's exactly what [laughing] Yahshua said the leaders were gonna be, your Servants forever.

9 Well, here in **Mattithyah** now **24** and **verse 15**, He points out something here. He says,

10 **Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you will see the lord of heaven; the abomination of desolation...** And of course, you've got to understand what the abomination of desolation is before you can see it. Now, it's something we can see and if you notice those articles about the Pope and you tie them in with what I'm going to bring right here, then you can put this thing together and see what the abomination of desolation brings and how he brings it.

11 Because I've told you before that sin confuses the mind and now we got the tests coming out due to the fact that we've been bringing this out where people could hear it and of course, the scientists are taking our work from The House of **YAHWEH**. They're even quoting us, you know, when Kahan Yedidiyah was reading me an article yesterday I said, man they're quoting--they're quoting exactly everything I say and they did. They just quoted whole lines of what I had brought here on this stage in The House of **YAHWEH**.

12 Well, that is where this came from that I'm about to bring you this morning that actually shows how, when you do these things, what process, what long process takes place in your body; when you don't control your illegal lust. And when you do certain things, what process takes place in your body, how it enters the mind and actually how it slows it down, slows down your thinking. And then the end results, I mean the biggest show of results is something like multiple sclerosis, you know, that, you know, when that's pronounced on you, when the doctor says, "You got multiple sclerosis." Then, you know, that person is so far gone, they hardly understand what he's talking about and it takes them thirty minutes to decipher those few words

that he said. That's how slow your brain gets.

13 Well we got the proof for it now. We got exactly what **YAHWEH** says, in the Scripture, which I'll show you again and I brought this out years ago but we didn't have the scientific proof, see, the scientific tests. Well now they've run the tests and now they're proving what we've said here at least fifteen to twenty years ago in The House of **YAHWEH**.

14 Well the abomination that makes desolate, when you see this that's, **...spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet...** It's not just any abomination, but it's an abomination or a person that brings forth the abomination of mystery, mystery. It's a mystery right now to the world what's causing all of this. It's not a mystery to The House of **YAHWEH**, you know. **YAHWEH** has opened our minds to where the mystery has been solved and we know what's bringing this forth.

15 But he says, when you see this then, [laughing] he says, **...standing in the Holy Place--whoever reads, let him understand.**

16 And then the next line, they translated this, **verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain...** Well as I said last week Judea is mountains. It's just mountains and desert, that's all it is. It also takes in Jerusalem [laughing] and of course, you know, they were--if they were in Jerusalem, they were in Judea. If they were any part of fifty miles there, they were in Judea, they wouldn't have to flee. And what mountains? Why would it help to go to a mountain? [laughing] You know, they're already in the mountains.

17 It's impossible for this to be translated the way it is and that's what I was trying to bring out and make you understand last week. It's the way they got it translated that's impossible. It can't be that way. It doesn't make any sense. "Let them in Judea flee unto the mountain."

18 When you see him standing in the holy place, see him standing in the holy place. Now, the commentators say, "Well, this took place when Rome came up and invaded the city or surrounded the city. Suddenly they withdrew for a short length of time." These are lies. This didn't take place. In fact, the history there that they gave was written by Christianity to try to fool people into thinking that Christianity fled, when it was actually Christianity that was invading the city.

19 The Roman Empire, the "Holy" Roman Empire destroyed the temple, took the artifacts, everything in the temple to Rome. You think they weren't being controlled by the Pope to do this? The Crusades that went on for a hundred--for almost three hundred

years were done by the Popes. In fact, history shows it was the Popes that talked the armies, the nations, into helping them with their armies to do this. They fought the Arabs for almost three hundred years there and then finally gave up because they couldn't defeat them.

20 They don't have what they have today, but the same religion is still leading the nations, the armies, the governments, the kings of the earth today. That's what Yahshua said in **Revelation**. The same city that sits on seven hills, seven hills, that's where the artifacts from the temple were taken. That's where the Pope will bring them back from very soon.

21 As you can see, he's taking a stand or getting ready to take a stand here and this is what this means. And he is being asked to do so by the Israeli people, not for Righteousness sake of course but for economy, for money, for money. They prosper through his hands, as **Revelation** shows. And after the destruction comes as **Revelation** spoke of, they stand afar off and they say, "Who's gonna make us money now?" [laughing] "Who's gonna bring in all this mass amount of money that this church was bringing us?"

22 And of course this was one thing that Yechetzqyah showed, if you remember, as to why the Jews turned to worshipping the queen of heaven. Yes, the queen of heaven, her name was Mary. If you don't know that, get our book. [laughing] History is full of it, so are the Scriptures. The queen of heaven, her name was Mary. This is where the Pope has now turned over the peace--to mother Mary, as he calls her.

23 All of it just fit together. All of it is in history. I'm not making this up. We got it written down in the pages of *Unveiling Satan! Her True Identity Revealed*, what she's going to do is revealed there. Well, anyway, the abomination, you've got to know what this abomination is and who's causing the abomination.

24 Well, Praise **YAHWEH** for these tests. Now, this is a new god that's newly come up. It was discovered in this generation, of course, and come up in this generation and discovered in this generation.

25 But the short abbreviation for it is HHV-6. HHV-6. *Human herpesvirus 6 is an immunosuppressive neurotrophic virus that can cause encephalitis and seizures during a primary infection or when reactivated from latency...* It can go to sleep in your nerves. It can actually just lay there and doze and live like this little worm that [laughing] I told you that we got off of the vegetable.

26 Now, think about it. That thing lived in just water alone. It was about three inches long. The other day, someone was koshering their vegetables, some vegetables, and they saw this white thing that I had described come to the top and it was moving like this, the end of it, and that's the way they do. But that thing, that thing was about twelve inches long.

27 Now, it's my understanding that they keep getting longer when they're in your stomach and they keep rolling up [laughing] and they create quite a ball of stuff there. You know, that's the part that kills you eventually or causes an infection in your body. But they can live off of your body and grow and so forth. They can live for, I don't know, how long on a leaf. The veterinarians say they can live there for days and just wait for a cow or a goat or something to eat the grass that they're on. If they bite them in two, then there's two of them and both of them start growing. If they chew them up, there's no telling how many of them [laughing] and they all make a little worm, another worm to start with.

28 This is a vicious god that we have created that is part of the defilement of the earth at this time. And remember, it was a prediction that the earth would be defiled more at this time than at any other stage in history. Even though **YAHWEH** says, "This is what defiles the earth," mankind does it. He goes ahead and rebels against **YAHWEH** and goes ahead and does these sins that actually cause this defilement.

29 Well, this little critter now that we've created here, it's in immuno-suppressed patients. It's latent--it comes back, it's activated again in immuno-suppressed patients. That is, when you've overworked your body or you maybe got something in your body that's taken up your immune army to fight it off, so it's a little bit depressed. Well, this sucker comes out again; it's been multiplying and then this is where it really does some dirty work in the last stages or after a person gets a little age on them. One of the things that--where it can really do the damage is when a person takes that chemotherapy and it destroys the immune system. And then you have nothing, your body has nothing to work with then.

30 Well anyway, this is when it comes back. *New research suggests that HHV-6 may play a role in several chronic neurological conditions including MS...* Multiple sclerosis. It plays a part in it. And it's gonna take a while to read this and show you what I'm talking about. But including MS, or multiple sclerosis. *...mesial temporal lobe epilepsy, status epilepticus and chronic fatigue...* Chronic fatigue,

you know, I used to call it laziness. I didn't know that it was caused by STDs at the time.

31 But, you know, it's not natural for a person to be without energy. In fact, if your body used one hundredths of the food we put in it, you'd be a nervous wreck. It doesn't use it. It doesn't use that much. It doesn't use hardly any--maybe a drop of the energy that we put in it, your body uses and can work all day on probably one drop of the actual energy that we put there. That's how efficient your body is when it's working properly. So it's not a natural thing for a person to be always tired or as, what we call lazy. It's a sickness most of the time, a lot of the time.

32 Let's see, *HHV-6 was discovered in 1986...* That's in our generation, not--just a few years ago. It was discovered in 1986. *...in AIDS patients...* AIDS patients. Now remember [laughing] AIDS patients, it has a particularity of destroying your immune system. And that's exactly what this thing does. It's a part of this STD and it opens the door and makes your body susceptible to other things. It even breaks down the blood-brain barrier and let's these things come into your brain. Now, this is what they've found out about this god already.

33 *HHV-6 was discovered in 1986 in AIDS patients with cancer and lymphoproliferative disorders. There are two distinct variants of HHV-6. HHV-6a...* Is the second strain. *...is the strain most likely to be found in MS (multiple sclerosis), CFS, and AIDS and cancer patients. HHV-6b causes roseola...* I've got some information here on roseola if I can find it for you and I want to show you this Okie drawing also to [laughing] to help you understand this.

34 (This paper's sticking together on me. I know I got it. I had it before I left out of there anyway. Well, I'll bring it to you the next time, I bet you. [laughing] I had it on my desk and I can't remember exactly what it was either.)

35 *...While it is generally known that HHV-6 causes roseola and occasionally seizures...* Let me go back. I missed some here. *...HHV-6b infects close to...* Now, get this. I told you here a while back that I thought that STDs were causing about ninety to ninety-five percent, I think is what I said, of the sickness and disease, ninety to ninety-five percent, I believe I said. Now, listen closely to this.

36 *...HHV-6b infects close to one hundred percent of children by the age of two now...* By the age of two years old, close to one hundred percent of them in the world. This is how prevalent it is throughout the earth.

37 If you think that we're the only ones that have soil that is infected or animals that are infected,

not so. It's all over the world right now. Everyone on earth has the same problems that we're suffering right here and maybe even worse than what we're suffering.

38 *...one hundred percent of children...* Close to, it says. *...close to one hundred percent of children by the age of two...* Now, *...causing mild flu-like symptoms...* When you first see it. *...and rash in some, but occasionally progresses to high fever, encephalitis and seizures. In most cases, the virus goes into latency, however in patients with impaired immune function, the virus may persist in its active state at low levels for years...*

39 (Let's see. I got one more that I got to find here. I can't believe I left those and I worked so hard this morning to get those too! [laughing] Okay we will continue.)

40 Encephalitis of course is an inflaming of the brain. So when you see that word, always remember that this is something that's inflaming someone's brain. This is the same thing that's going on with multiple sclerosis too. When it gets that far though into the brain, you can say something to a person and they have trouble understanding what you're saying. It takes them a while to figure out what you've just said, but eventually they will. They will figure it out. Well, let me read on here now.

41 *...While it is generally known that HHV-6 causes roseola and occasionally seizures and encephalitis...* Which is this inflammation of the brain now. *...in infants, most physicians do not realize that HHV-6 can persist in a sub-acute form causing CNS...* That's central nervous system, *...dysfunction. It can exist...* Now, get this in your mind. Your nervous system is what sends the thoughts from your brain to all parts of your body and relays them back.

42 (And I had a cute little Okie drawing here that was just perfect for this, but I can't find it now, I may later. Oh, here it is right here! Man, it's right-right-- [applause] This is amazing! On the second page, of course.)

43 If you can see this [shows drawing], this is the nervous system and of course this is what is called a myeline. If you look, these little birds right here, if you notice, it looks like a chain-gang, an assembly line. I used to work in a poultry plant when I was, oh I don't know, eleven, twelve, somewhere along there. But we'd hang these chickens on this line and by the time that line got back to us, it was empty again, and we'd hang more birds on it.

44 Well, this right here is the same thing in your body. And this myeline, when a signal is sent, when a signal is needed to be sent, well here goes this little

bird, see, right down the assembly line and of course it comes back later to the place where it originated. But it carries this to wherever it's supposed to go and then returns to this original location. If you could keep that in your mind now as we continue in this article right here.

45 This nervous system, *this HHV-6 can persist in a subacute form causing CNS...* Central nervous system. *...dysfunction. The HHV-6 can also cause selective immune suppression...* Selective immune suppression. It can select and at different points where it wants to actually cause that to be suppressed to where it cannot send a signal or it sends the wrong signal. Like, you'll reach for the microphone, you know, and you'll be trying to grab that microphone to move it and your hand will go in another direction. I hope you [laughing] don't have it that bad. I know what's causing that. But these are some of the latest stages of it.

46 *...immune suppression, and alterations in cytokines...* Cytokines is the word, the name that they have named it. *...immune suppression and alterations in cytokines...* Cytokines, these are small, secreted proteins which regulate your immune system. So if they can suppress that, then your immune system is weakened. It's like having a general in your immune system that's giving the wrong orders. And he's saying your toe is inflamed, when it's actually your heart. This is Okie-style of explaining this, but this is what it's talking about.

47 *...that makes it more difficult for the body to fend off cancer...* So if your body has a cancer in the arm and this general is in your immune system saying, "Send me a bunch of your immune system down here to my appendix." That is what it's speaking of. It's sending it to the wrong places in your body, because the general inside there is being suppressed. They got him handcuffed and they're torturing him and they're saying, "No, send it in this direction." That make sense? [laughing] Okay. [applause] Remember it now. Remember it and you'll be able to understand what's going on here.

48 It makes it harder then, it makes it more difficult for your body to fend off cancer. That's the reason that we've had this huge escalation in cancer now because the enemy has more to fight with. This HHV-6 is a god that is beneficial to all the other gods. It's like a judge with a great amount of attorneys that're working with him to bring evil into a location, same thing.

49 *...more difficult for the body to fend off cancer. It makes it difficult for it to fend off intercellular pathogens...* A pathogen is something that causes an infection. It's a micro-organism that

causes an infection. *...viruses...* Makes it more difficult for your immune system to fend off viruses. *...or mycobacteria. Finally, HHV-6 has potent transactivating properties that cause it to stimulate other viruses, such as EBV, CMV and HHV-8.*

50 *...Unfortunately, chronic HHV-6 infections are notoriously difficult to detect with current diagnostic tests, molecular assays, (DNA PCR tests) are useful for acute infections, but are not sensitive enough to detect chronic infection because the virus remains active only in the tissues of the central nervous system itself...*

51 One more thing, now you've got to remember this one. Please, with all of this, what I want you to remember that this causes mostly is what is in this next paragraph here. *...HHV-6, the most common cause of mental confusion...* Now, remember that, okay? That one thing, remember that one thing.

52 And I want you to go over to **Leviticus**. Now remember, remember this though right here, this Babylon, that is described as this mystery religion, the mystery religion, Babylon in **Revelation 17** and **18. Revelation 17** and **18**. The mystery Babylon, meaning confusion. And then in **Mattithyah** now.

53 **Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you will see the lord of heaven...** Or the lord of the heavenly habitation as it's supposed to be. **...the abomination of desolation...** Or the abomination that brings about desolation, that actually brings about the destruction of the earth. It's bringing it about. Now, remember how your brain becomes, or how this disease, this new god that's come up, that they just discovered in 1986, it's becoming so strong that almost, close to one hundred percent of the children have it now, by the time of two years of age, two years of age.

54 Now remember that and go over to **Leviticus**, where **YAHWEH** is warning you and us. And brethren, all of you need this because what you're going to be teaching in the months to come to the nations and the universe is this right here and how to prevent these things because in heaven at this time, **YAHWEH** says, His sons are suffering from these same things. But in that, in that body that they have, it's my understanding from the Scriptures, that once it dies, it's gone.

55 In the body that **YAHWEH** created for us, we can experience these things and that's the reason He made us this way, so we can experience it first before we are given the Power; the Power to govern the universe and go out and teach the universe. We can experience what He is trying to get them to understand that you cannot break these rules right here and expect to live forever. Dying you will die, as He told Adam and Eve. Dying you will die.

56 Well, of course, it takes a while for it to kill you, but the way **YAHWEH** made us, He can resurrect us, put us back in the original shape that we're in, but new, without the disease and, if we qualify for it, give us the subconscious mind that we have right now, give us the use of that subconscious mind.

57 If you think about the subconscious mind and what it can do, **YAHWEH** kind of shows you bits and pieces here of what children can do. Even at the age of six-years-old, one was king, if you remember. Now, think about a six-year-old with the use of their subconscious mind who's grown up in The House of **YAHWEH**. And you think of the multitude of knowledge this child has. This is why the heavens are rejoicing at this moment, looking forward to mankind receiving this knowledge, this use of his subconscious mind that they know we have. It's a mind like **YAHWEH** and it will bring peace and work out all of their problems that they are now facing in the universe right now.

58 Now, of course, these things we've got to guard against throughout all eternity. We've got to put a stop to it going on and that's the reason we were created to bring peace to the universe and also bring peace to earth.

59 But if you look to **Leviticus 18. Leviticus 18**. I can't read all of this, but you can read this. In **verse 20**, notice this.

60 **Leviticus 18:20. ...to defile yourself...** Now, He says don't do this because you'll defile yourself and her. You'll defile yourself and you'll also defile her by doing this. That's **verse 20**. You got that?

61 Now **verse 21**, notice, **You shall not give any of your children...** Look on down to **not profane the Name, verse 22**. You shall not do this one now because notice, it is an abomination.

62 An abomination, if you remember the information that I brought out on an abomination, it's something you cause in your own body, a sickness, disease, a parasite that we just read about, a god like HHV-6. You cause that. An abomination is where you cause it to your own body. Now when you become abominable, this means you can pass it on to other people, like we're seeing with the gods, the parasites, the viruses, you pass, you can pass it on, like this god.

63 I'll bring you some more information in a little while. But it shows it can be passed on through saliva, through tears, through sweat, and so forth. And each one of these can make the person that's next to you, if he gets it, susceptible to all of these things that I just read you, including cancer, HIV, AIDS, encephalitis and so forth. It can make them susceptible. That's what being abominable is. You become abominable when you can pass it on to other

people. And the gods that we're seeing, the world is full of them. Almost one hundred percent of the children by the age of two have this god within them right now, wreaking havoc in their body.

64 So it is an abomination, notice **verse 22**. When you do this, it causes an abomination in your body. This is the reason that the Apostles said, when you do this sin, fornication, you actually sin against your own body. That makes you abominable; you have brought an abomination into your body. Now, if it's the right god that you brought into your body, one that can be passed on to others, you are abominable to other people.

65 **Verse 23**, now notice this one. **Neither shall you have...** And this one causes, this animal causes you to defile yourself, defile yourself notice. Now look on down. **...neither shall any woman...** And then animal. **...It is...** Get it. **...confusion...** Confusion, you see that word? **...confusion and perversion...** Confusion and perversion, this causes it.

66 Now, how did **YAHWEH** know what the scientists are just now finding out, starting in 1986, how did **YAHWEH** and all of His Priests know this back then? Know that this would actually cause this confusion, deterioration of the mind and so forth. Confusion and perversion. (If I could find my work, here it is.)

67 This **perversion**, it actually means *contortion*. It actually means *sexual deviation, corruption*. That's what the word here actually means. *...sexual deviation, corruption, impairment...* And this is what the scientists were showing here in this article, that it causes impairment to the nervous system in your body. Well, here, the word actually means that, *impairment* and it also uses the word here in *Webster's Dictionary, bestiality* under this word. *...self-defilement*, it says.

68 **Pervert** means *sex maniac, criminal, transvestite, rapist, corrupt, pedophilia...* If you're not familiar with that, you should be familiar with it, with all the Catholic priests that've been charged with it. And that should give you some clue as to where it's coming from also.

69 (There is another article that I wanted to read you with that in mind, if I have it. I do.) I read this last week but it's going to mean more to you now when I read this to you after having this information.

70 This was Friday, August the 24th. *Gay lessons violate civil rights, man says. Case of dad handcuffed and jailed for objecting moves to appeal court. A Massachusetts man handcuffed and hauled off to jail after he objected to a public school teaching his kindergarten-aged son about homosexuality and refusing to leave a meeting, has gone to the U.S. circuit court of appeals. The man, his wife and*

*another family are battling what they describe as a court-order for segregation, after a judge ruled if they didn't like the school's advocacy for homosexuality, they could take their children and leave...*

71 They say that to us too. "If you don't like this junk that's being taught in the schools, take your children." That's what we say, "Thank you, we will do that." [laughing, applause] I'm glad to have your permission.

72 ...*They also are arguing that the U.S. District Judge Mark Wolf's statement, "As it is difficult to change attitudes after they have developed, it is reasonable for public schools to attempt to teach understanding and respect for... Sodomites. ...and lesbians"... It says. ...This teaching is actually unconstitutional... Especially when they want to teach it to your children in school. ...Wolfe said, "It is reasonable indeed. There is an obligation for public schools to teach young children to accept and endorse... Sodomites. ...The judge agreed that the rights of the religious freedom and parental control over the upbringing of children would undermine teaching and learning.*

73 ...*Parker, who was arrested and jailed at the request of school officials, when he went to the school to complain of the homosexual indoctrination of his five-year-old son, told WND that the court briefs had been filed with the appellate court and they argue, among other issues, that the order from the judge was unconstitutional... Now, this is in the schools. This is, see, it's becoming more open, what our society has come to.*

74 I think it was just this week that a senator was arrested in a--I think it was an airport bathroom, men's bathroom in an airport--trying to enlist somebody else to help him out. [laughing] You know, see how far down that America has come brethren? They would have tarred and feathered a man like that, you know, a few years ago, but now they are accepting it, as **Romans** said, **Romans 1** said. And actually, actually accepting these kinds of sins into the society and saying, "We need to teach this so everyone will accept it." It's like Sodom and Gomorrah made over and they've become that in the United States.

75 Well, you can see here, go back to **verse 23** now. It causes confusion of the mind, just exactly what this says right here. *HHV-6 is the most common cause of mental confusion in post-transplant patients...*

76 Well, of course, you don't see the big results all the time. You see in this sickness, in this god right here, when he gets into the nervous system, it doesn't, it doesn't cause something that can be seen readily, like it is when you're pronounced, "Well, you have multiple sclerosis." It doesn't, it doesn't cause

that severe attack, but as you can see from the use of the word here, and science knows this too, in less severe cases, you just have this uncontrolled, lustful appetite that is deviated from what it was actually created for and nobody notices. And in fact they contribute to it by making money off of it from the Hollywood movies and they promote it.

77 It was here before Hollywood, but then when Hollywood, when the Hollywood movies started coming into the homes and teaching this, teaching, you know, that it was okay to break these Laws, this is when the sin started taking place.

78 There was another article, I don't have it with me, but painkillers, brethren, the amount of painkillers that are being bought and used now, is enormous. I'll try to bring that next week to you to show the disease, how it's spreading in the normal people and they're popping pills like crazy. As one doctor said, the United States has become drug addicts, and not from the illegal drugs on the street, but prescribed drugs, from the pharmaceuticals and over-the-counter drugs that are actually legal. There are billions of dollars that are made.

79 And with that in mind now, I want you to hold your place here, we'll be coming back to **Leviticus**. But hold your place there and turn over to **Revelation 9, Revelation 9** and notice what's taking place here. Because the confusion is taking place in Iraq right now, around the great River Euphrates at this time, where **YAHWEH** said the action was going to be. If you remember one-third of the people over that fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates, is going to be killed eventually with nuclear war and not just conventional wars that we have now.

80 On that subject, I'd like for you to keep this in mind. If **YAHWEH** had turned the war loose already, if we'd have had three months or six months or nine months of nuclear, all-out nuclear war, no one would be left alive. [laughing] In fact, the war could not even last that long. They would have, they would have killed each other, I would say, in a month.

81 **YAHWEH** is holding this back for you, and I can see the understanding that He's bringing you now. There's undeniable, undeniable proof that **YAHWEH** is right. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. It's undeniable. You know, it's backed up by their own top scientists here, with their top technical technicians, and their technical instruments, you know, they prove exactly what **Leviticus** said.

82 But if you had, even if we had a month of unrestrained nuclear war, you know, well **YAHWEH** says the earth is going to reel to and fro when He does allow this to take place. But the earth couldn't stand it. And in **Mattithyah 24:21-22**, He says that's

the reason it's got to be held back or no one would survive at all. But **YAHWEH** has got to hold it back. He's not holding back the time of His coming by any means. He's going to come and you're going to come to The House of **YAHWEH** when you see this abomination of desolation stand in the holy place. The only thing is understanding what this actually means with all the other Scriptures that go with it. And we are going to understand it fully.

83 But what I'm saying is, **YAHWEH** doesn't--He's not holding back the time of His coming. **YAHWEH** knows when Yahshua is going to come or when the appearance, the sign of Yahshua, that is the rolling back of the clouds; and the giving Power--pouring out His Power into His Holy People, those who qualify to receive the use of their subconscious mind. That's what **Daniyl 12**, the last verse shows. Not the last verse, but somewhere in [laughing] **Daniyl 12**.

84 **YAHWEH**, in the time, times and the time that is held back or severed, that is the wars are severed where they won't come, they won't--they won't last as long because if they'd last, if He would allow it, all the earth would be gone. The earth would be totally wiped out, all people would be wiped out, it'd be thousands of years before the earth could be used again by mankind, ten thousand years, I think, is what they had figured, ten thousand years before it could ever be used again.

85 We're gonna have people survive this thing. We're gonna survive this thing and we're gonna have about two billion people standing with us here, teaching them to be our servants forever in this huge Work that we have. That is all going to be coming in this time period. But they would be gone, they'd be devastated if He allowed this to go like man would like for it to. Because once it starts, you can see it's going to be an all-out war, nobody holding back because everybody is going to try to destroy the other nations that they are fighting, which includes the United States too.

86 But here, He says now in **verse 20**, now keep in mind what we said about the defilement, the confusion and so forth and you can see these are the wars that are taking place--going to take place right away here. It won't be long 'til the nuclear wars are used that will destroy this third of man, **verse 18**. And notice **verse 20** now.

87 At the end of that time period, at the end of that period, you'd think they would repent. In fact, you'd think they would repent now with this information coming out, but you know how many people would actually receive this information that I brought to you today? There're not many, percentage-wise, there'd be very few people who'd ever see

this article that I brought to you today, and then nobody else would be able to compare this with the Holy Scriptures. They would have to have a background in the Holy Scriptures, and a background in chemistry, and biology, and so forth before they could ever put this thing together. Plus, they'd have to have Spirit Holy helping them [laughing] because I don't think any man on the face of the earth could ever put this together without **YAHWEH** inspiring that person to do so.

88 But here now in **Revelation 9:20**. He says, **And the rest of the people who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and gods...** So forth.

89 And then **verse 21**, **Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries...** That word sorcery, if you want to look it up, you can find it in *Strong's Concordance*, it means *pharmacy, medication, druggist, pharmacist*. That's what the word means. It means *sorceries*. They get this permission from gods. That's what's going on in the heavens at this time.

90 Now, if you'll go back, and keep in mind what we read because I got much more to bring you about this pedophilia, and the meaning of it, or maybe you can look it up yourselves and see where it comes from. It comes from Greeks and it's the gods they worshiped [laughing] and the gods that gave them permission to do this vicious acts with boys and this is what the Catholic Church brought forth that they have this permission from the gods that they worship.

91 Well, go back now to **verse 24, Leviticus 18**. The world is not going to repent. Two billion people will be saved alive, and they'll come and start learning the Ways of **YAHWEH**. They're already acquainted with The House of **YAHWEH**, fully acquainted with The House of **YAHWEH**. Soon, they'll be beating their way here. I guarantee you that; the Scripture shows they will. And it's going, it's going to come true, just like what I said about this god coming up. Mankind is gonna know, in this time period that we're in right now, he's going to know how vicious sin can be.

92 And you, brethren, you, before this thing is over, if you're not fully convinced, I guarantee you at the end of it, you will be and you'll never want sin to come into your life again.

93 **Leviticus 18:24. Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, for this is how the nations... Notice, the nations. ...that I am going to drive out before you became defiled.**

94 **Verse 25, And the land is defiled...** It is today. It's more defiled today than it ever was in the

history of mankind. ...**Therefore I punish the sin...** That is, "I will allow sin to punish you." ...**and the land itself will vomit out her inhabitants.**

95 **Verse 26, You shall therefore keep My Statutes and My Judgments...** These Judgments and Statutes that He's just given you here would actually guide the world away from this god that is in their nervous system right now, bringing their bodies down and causing the confusion of the minds.

96 And don't think it's just in these people, poor people, poor, ignorant people, as the world calls them. Don't think it's in them, just in them, although it's there too. We see it in the White House. We see it in all the houses, brethren. A senator just got arrested last week. I'll bring you the article on that if you want it, if you don't have it. This is being taught in the schools. You see how prevalent it is?

97 **...and you must not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation nor any of the strangers that sojourn among you--**

98 **Verse 27, For all these abominations have the people of the land done...** Now, this was done years ago, thousands of years ago. He's speaking here to people that He just brought out of the land of Egypt, who were suffering at that time in their bodies and fearing these deadly diseases that they had acquired in Egypt. And He said, "I will get rid of these, I will heal all of your afflictions, and then I will bring none of these upon you or allow [them to come upon you]. I will teach you how you can keep these things from coming upon you, if you will follow these Laws." **...who were before you, and thus the land is defiled...** He said.

99 **Verse 28, Or the land will vomit you out...**

100 Look on down to **verse 30, Therefore you shall keep My Ordinance, and commit none of these...** Abominations, abominable. **...customs...** Abominable customs. **...which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am YAHWEH...**

101 Let's go over to **Isayah** now because this is our present time period. **Isayah 24.** And this is a Prophecy for our time period. Remember the preachers that are doing these things. Remember where they came from, remember the pedophilia, it's been on the news a lot in the last few years, it's cost the Catholic Church billions of dollars already, they said, to pay their way out, or millions of dollars, to pay their way out of this sin that they got caught with, only the ones they got caught with.

102 In **Isayah 24,** we stand in this position and notice, He says, **YAHWEH** is gonna, **verse 1** shows He's going to let the earth become empty, almost totally empty and waste.

103 **Isayah 24:1. the face of it is perverted...**

104 **Verse 2, He says, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priests...** And He names every walk of life here in this next verse, in **verse 2** there, every one, the bankers, the sellers, the borrowers, everybody, the priest that led them and all.

105 He says, **verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away...**

106 In **verse 5,** He says, **The earth also is defiled because of the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant.**

107 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate...** This desolation, remember this word desolate, because that's what it's coming to. **...therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left...** That's at the end, just before the coming of Yahshua or the 'finish pouring out of His Power' upon the Holy People.

108 Now, if you'll go back to **Mattithyah 24,** this will, this should make more sense to you now because this abomination that makes desolate, that's bringing all of this about, **YAHWEH** gives us the signal here, Yahshua did, He gave us a signal here and said when you see this abomination. He's been there all the time, as **II Thessalonians** says, this mystery of iniquity, the mystery of iniquity that the world just can't understand what this mystery of iniquity is, the one that's causing the sins in the world, that's teaching that the Laws are done away with. And the Pope's saying, "Listen to the earth. You've got to listen to the earth now or this is gonna get out of hand here, what we're doing." [laughing] I wonder how many of these gods he's got in his body already.

109 In **Mattithyah 24** now, when you see this in a particular place now, take a stand in a particular place. Now, He names the place here. He names the place. See, there's no doubt about where this is going to take place. Well, we see from the articles that Kahan Yedidiyah brought, that he's about to take his stand. He's being asked to take his stand in that particular place. So every one of these articles, every one of these Prophecies here are coming together at this time. They're coming together just like **YAHWEH** said they would.

110 And He says when you see this, it's not "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountain," that's not what it says. Next week, I'll bring you what it says. The true translation of what it really says. [laughing]

111 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you brethren. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause]

---

# Chapter Nine

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #24-- The “Little Horn”–The Religion Working With Governments Devouring The Earth With Mysticism Through Music

9/08/07

---

*Kahan Banahyah: And now, it's my honor to introduce to you, the Seventh Malak of The House of YAHWEH, the Greatest Teacher of Peace, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Thank you Kahan Banahyah! [laughing, applause] Praise YAHWEH! We got a houseful today, don't we? You may be seated. Boy have I got some great stuff for you today, [laughing] really, really great stuff today. I got to give you a lesson in cooking before I start. [laughing] You gotta pay close attention now. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 This is a grape leaf. That's got a few holes in it, I'll put that one back, get this one. It's a better one. See it there, see how beautiful that is? Look at the color of it. That's full of vitamins and nutrients. I learned this in Israel and then I found out the other day that someone here is an expert in it [laughing] but you got to know how to do it to make it right and to love it, like I do. You've got to get the stem, if you notice the stem is long, you got to use that stem to tie it with, so pretend this was a taco and you were making, you know, or a tortilla and you were rolling up something in it.

3 But first, you've got to dip this in boiling water. Use some tongs, don't make the mistake I

did! [laughing] Use some tongs, dip it down in boiling water, bring it back up and then have you some olive oil ready, just a little bit in a place and you rub it. You push it down in the olive oil with your hand. Get your hand on there so you can get the taste of your hand too and [laughing] on both sides, olive oil. And then you start rolling it. You put your food in it. You can put anything in it. You can put ketchup and eggs in there if you want to. But I prefer some kind of ground beef, turkey or chicken, so long as it's not black, of course. [laughing]

4 Then you start rolling it up like this; you take--you roll that meat up just a couple of places like that. Then you turn the sides in, like this. I'm making this simple so the Okies can understand. You turn it in like this on the sides. That'll hold it till you take the first bite just in case your ingredients is a thin liquid of some kind. You roll it up. You see that, you see the stem? Come on over, now that stem will be more limber when you're doing this. But then you just loop it under like that. [applause]

5 Now, that's not all! [laughing] That's not all.



But you take this then you drop your ingredients in, your cooked ingredients, put your cooked ingredients in it, first, and then you drop this down in some really hot grease. And just for a few seconds, it doesn't take long to cook that leaf. That's a grape leaf and we have them free for you. Free, was that right? Free? [applause] Man, I can't believe they're putting that in there every time!

6 Hopefully, we'll have them for quite some time, as long as the grape leaves last. We can't take too many off, but we can take a bunch of them off. But I do want you to try it.

7 They sell those things like crazy in Israel, along with the grasshoppers that are plentiful this year. Now, you could roll some of those up in there if you wanted to. Yea, they're great. Pull the head off, that cleanses the grasshopper and then you can batter him or not batter him and just fry him with some olive oil--then salt him, and add a little bit of pepper. Roll him up in that and you'd be surprised how great they are. [laughing]

8 Kahan Banahyah's sermon, it makes me think we're doing something right, you know. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. I was kind of wanting him to go on there, it was so interesting, but everything's got to end.

9 Osama Bin Laden, I don't know if you noticed, but he didn't threat, he didn't make a threat for the date, but he mentioned the date of 9/11. And I thought when he mentioned it, you know, well, you know, 9/12 comes next and of course the retaliation that they're all set for this time.

10 Now, some puzzling things are taking place. Martial law is gonna be instituted in the United States October the 15th to the 20th, October the 15th through the 20th. They say this is an exercise, but I think they may be ready to just stay in action once it starts. And you might be considering getting some information on martial law, and maybe we can provide it for you, and what it entails, especially everyone who lives out of town and let it be, you know, take it into consideration in getting to **YAHWEH**'s House. But there's a lot on what took place in the other countries with marital law. But remember, that's October 15th, now, through the 20th--is the exercise they're going to be doing here in the United States.

11 In last week's sermon, I was trying to show you, and if you got the Message that I wanted you to get, is what Yahshua said about the worst time of trouble ever. But He showed the worst famine, He showed the worst diseases and those two go hand in hand, the worst famine and the worst diseases. Because the famines, the diseases are killing and

would kill, they'd totally wipe out mankind. And the scientists know this now and even the Catholic church is now joining The House of **YAHWEH** in warning people, you know. [laughing] I think it's a little bit late.

12 But this, the birds, the birds have not just, you know, gone somewhere to take a vacation. These birds are dying. You may look out in the yard and see some birds, it's not killing all of them. That is, it's not killing all species. Eventually it will and they know it. They know it's going to kill all species if something is not done to stop it, the same way with the bees.

13 But it says, *World Birds on Death Row. Race Against Time To Save 189 Species From Extinction...* 189. It says, *...The death of bird species is now happening faster than at any time in history. Without human interference, the natural rate of loss would be one bird each century. But extinctions are escalating and running at fifty times that rate right now. In the past thirty years...* Now, thirty years, in this generation is what they should have said, in this generation. *...alone, twenty-one...* Twenty-one. *...species have disappeared already...* Twenty-one different species, we have wiped them out, the same thing with the bees.

14 Yes, you can go to a hive and you can see bees coming in and out of a dead hive. If you'll look closely, there're no worker bees and the ones that are in the hives are eating honey. We're trying to bring back our hives through some things that **YAHWEH** invented, of course, because we know that the conventional things sold on the market are worthless so we're doing like we're doing with the cattle, the sheep and the goats to save them. And of course, we have found some ways and we did slaughter a goat here recently and it was more or less a test, but it proved to be true that our ways are working and there were absolutely no parasites found in this animal. [applause] So, so we know we got a winner here with **YAHWEH**, of course, with **YAHWEH**, okay? [laughing, congregation says Praise **YAHWEH**] But--

15 *Virus may be cause of U.S. honeybee deaths...* A virus, of course. This talks about a test that seems to indicate that the virus that was created in Israel, spiritually called Sodom and Gomorrah, [laughing] you know, nothing Holy about the land today, but created in Israel, of course it's come all this way and it's also bothering their bees in Israel at this time.

16 And here's what the Pope said, if you'll read these headlines. *Look to Mary, Pope urges faithful...* [laughing] I'm gonna show you some ways that he's

bringing this about. They're subtle, mystical ways that you would never even think about unless you, you know, got the information on it and know what **YAHWEH** says, of course, about who is going--who is bringing forth the abomination of desolations spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet.

17 And of course when you get that in your mind and you see what they're doing, and if you notice what they're doing and what they're saying in public are two different things. And the way Malachi Martin described this beastly system was that the Pope has really no power. He's more or less a handmaid like, you know, the outward leaders of the Quartet who get their power from, of course, the beastly system or the four leading nations today. And I'm speaking of President Bush and President Putin and so on, but the members, the outward leaders would be those, the ones like the president of the country.

18 But as Malachi Martin also pointed out, it makes no difference who's president of the United States or any one of these nations, they're not the leaders. The leaders are the people with the money that are running the nations and putting whoever they want to, in office and of course if that person turned against them and what they're doing, then they would quickly take him out of office, one way or another.

19 And this is what the Great Eight said, you know, when they were asked, "Well what are you doing to bring this peace about, this peace agreement about?" They said, "It's obvious what we're doing. Those who don't agree are being taken out and replaced with those who do agree." And that's exactly what's taking place.

20 If you remember, some of those people who disagreed, we read about a rocket being shot through their window into their office. [laughing] Another one was getting into his car or out of his car, I don't remember which, but when a rocket hit him from, you know, a place where they couldn't even see, but the rocket was pinpointed and got that man. And this is the way many of them were taken out that disagreed with what is going on, mainly the Roadmap, the Roadmap. And Kahan Yedidiyah's got a bunch to bring on that but they are following that Roadmap that, of course, was not created by President Bush but he's following the Roadmap, too, and he presented it after he came back from Rome.

21 ...*On the first leg of his three-day pilgrimage to the Mariam shrine of Mariazell, Benedict XVI urges faithful to turn to Mary who will lead them to...* As he say--as he says, ...*Christ...* They also

urged them to get involved in several other things here that we'll get to in just a moment when I get in this pile over here.

22 *Group sees more fornication and adultery and violence in TV family hour...* Now, I don't know what this TV family hour is. I've never watched it, don't intend to, but they show what your child is seeing and if you think it's safe to see, maybe you should watch it yourself and see. But this pretty much shows that this family hour is as evil as everything else that they have on television at this time.

23 *Human skin...* At this time, if you think the world is clean and you want to get out in it for a while and rub up against someone, here's what you're facing. *Human skin now harbors completely unknown bacteria...* [laughing] Yes, yes, it's unknown. These are new gods newly come up. *February the 5th, 2007. Researchers found evidence for 182 species of bacteria in skin samples. Eight percent were unknown species that had never before been described...* So we're getting the new ones all the time and of course all you've got to do is rub up against someone to get it.

24 *The talk: It's about fornication, adultery and STDs...* That's the name of the article. [laughing] ...*If you think your teen doesn't need to be taught, consider this: A 2005 study showed 52.5 percent...* That's over half now, over half. ...*percent of Texas high school students had fornicated, well above the national average of 46.8 percent. Some 9.1 million cases of STDs are reported annually among those same youths...*

25 Now, if you recall the words of the Savior Who said that sin would increase for this time, sin would increase and the love of many, remember what love is. There is no love outside the Laws of **YAHWEH** and you really need to get it in your mind. The love, the only love there is, are the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Anything outside that is hatred, bitterness, selfishness, illegal lust and so forth. So when you see what the Savior said here, He said because of iniquity, the love of many, or the love of the many would turn cold, wax cold, He said, decay.

26 Well, what He's talking about here were the few Laws that I was brought up with; and all the neighborhood that I know of, in that area, were brought up with these same Laws. They were Laws against uncontrolled lust, against seduction of any kind, against people invading a man's family in any way. And people who did this, you know, there were some pretty, nasty things done to them in that area and they were sent out of that area, some of them floating on a raft made

of cut logs and tied together with some rope or grape vine, and sent down the Canadian River. Now, I don't know where they got off. Some of them were even tarred and feathered.

27 And when I went to college, when I left Kansas and went to Missouri, I stopped at St. Louis, Missouri to read a historical marker about the town and it was talking about someone. [laughing] They did the same thing to them, in that town, and he was sent down that river, the Missouri River, floating on a raft. Well I knew this. This occurred in Percel and Oklahoma throughout the counties there, when I was a child.

28 Well they had those Laws. They didn't have the Law sometimes, of doing unto your neighbor as you wanted him to do to you. [laughing] Didn't bother to teach them, except teach them the way out of town and that's all. But when they came to town, of course, the people who were raised there, they knew better than to pull a stunt like that because it was taught daily. It was taught by the churches, it was taught in the families and so forth.

29 Now, that was the love of **YAHWEH**. I'm not talking about sending him down the river on a raft, I'm talking about the Laws against fornication, adultery, sodomy, bestiality, all of these things were taught against.

30 Well anyway, *...If you think your teen doesn't need to be taught, consider this...* You know, it's a very high rate that's going on. *...Some 9.1 million cases of STDs are reported annually among those same youths. Girls age 15 to 19...* That's pretty young. Well, not nearly as young as what I found in these other articles of those that are getting the morning-after pill.

31 It's amazing what the world has come to, but what I want you to understand, it was prophesied to be this way in this time period. It was prophesied to be brought on by a religion that Daniyl names, which the Savior spoke of, and He said, "When you see this abomination," meaning you can see it. And then He shows you how you can see it through the mischief that he brings, through the mischief that this religion, this mystery religion brings.

32 The HIV, I just want to mention this that I brought last week and the *HHV-6...* That's human herpes virus. *...is an immunosuppressive and neurotropic virus that can cause encephalitis...* Encephalitis, if you remember, is an inflammation of the brain. Now, **YAHWEH**, if you remember, **YAHWEH** said don't do these things because it causes confusion. You think with your brain, now if your brain is inflamed, it's also confused. It also causes multiple sclerosis.

33 And these articles tell you why, but I'm not gonna read this today but I will go into it, **YAHWEH** willing, during the Feast and show exactly how this takes place from the STDs. Because the studies that're being made now, the scientists know that these diseases that we're having are caused exactly as what **YAHWEH** said would cause them, from STDs, from uncontrolled lust.

34 And if you think you got away with it, you didn't. In fact, you added to, you added to this pile of sin. I know I did, I know you did. All of you did this. Such were some of you, as the Apostle said, well all were some of you. All of us have added to these sins in our lifetime. But we now, we need to turn from it.

35 Now, this next one, remember the article that I just read about the Pope being persuasive, and remember what **YAHWEH** said about this mystery religion or the mystery that is used to involve it, and then, the Savior added to this also and said that he, with lying wonders, he would have this done with lying wonders, they would accomplish this, all of this turn to iniquity with lying wonders. And that's what, that's what his job is to turn the world to iniquity.

36 You remember what I said about music and why **YAHWEH** led us, **YAHWEH** led this thing. I didn't come up with it. **YAHWEH** led this thing to put down some music instruments that we were using, that I know are tainted. I know that sin is coming from them and I, if you call that company and you offered them some money and said, "You know I've got a boss that's got some big money in his pocket and he's wanting to put some suggestions in this music box you got, how many million would it take for you to place his inserts in this synthesizer?" And you'll get a tune, I'll guarantee you. Now, they say, if you call them and they start feeling you out, they'll tell you this story, "Oh yes, it's possible. Yes."

37 And then they find out that you're against it and they'll say, "Well it probably never would be, you know, and if you did, you would just get it in bits and pieces." [laughing] See, so, whatever you want, whatever side you're on, is what you're going to hear from them. Offer them a few million dollars and see how fast they'll want to get to you with a contract.

38 *Turning...* Now, keep all of that in mind now as you get today's news. This was 2007, September 5th. That was just a few days ago, today is the 7th I believe or 8th. *Rome, Turning Mysticism into Music...* That's the headline of this article. *Turning Mysticism into Music...* Mystery Babylon the great,

the mother of mysticism, that's what **YAHWEH** calls her in **Revelation** the mother of harlots also. They follow after this scenario that they have devised and are spreading throughout the world. And in these news articles, that's exactly what it says they're doing with music.

39 Now, we came out a few weeks ago about this music, because we saw things taking place with children and we knew it wasn't coming from us. We knew because these children are really guarded and they are not allowed to [be exposed], they don't. They're not exposed to this stuff that comes from the world, but yet somehow or another it came and they said it. So we knew something was going on. I'm not one hundred percent convinced that it was that, but I don't know of anything else it could be and I do know it's possible.

40 Well Rome, and here's how eager they are to do this, remember what we just read and what all I've covered here now. It said *Turning Mysticism into Music. Rome, September the 5th, 2007...* This is where they come out on what I was talking about, against what I was talking about. ...*Setting the writings of great Carmelite...* Who, who in here knows what Carmelite means, anybody at all? That's what I thought.

41 ...*Carmelite mystics...* Carmelite mystic, [laughing] that should tell you to run from it right there. ...*Setting the writings of great Carmelite mystics to music...* Great Carmelite mystics, now that would just slide over everybody's head, I know, but there're some people that actually know what it means. You have to be Catholic for a long time [laughing] and I'm thinking those that were raised in Catholicism know.

42 ...*is the objective of "Hermosura" the first international competition of sacred...* Now. ...*sacred Carmelite music...* Sacred. Now, this has something to do, you can see right here, it's mystic, and it has something to do with religion. It's called sacred Carmelite music, so it's got something to do with religion and the mind of man here.

43 ...*The Teresian Carmelite Association in Italy launched the initiative with the goal of generating the most possible interest above all in the countries in which the writings of the Carmelite mystics are part of their literary heritage...*

44 **Carmelite** means *a mendicant friar of the order of Our Lady of Mount Carmel...* Our Lady? Remember what the Pope is urging everyone to do, to turn to Mary for their salvation, for their hope of freedom, for salvation and so forth? Let me read it to you again **Carmelite**, this is what it means. It's a

*mendicant friar of the order of Our Lady of Mount Carmel...* Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

45 Mystic, **mystic** is *of mysteries, the rights or doctrines mystical of the obscure or occult character...* Obscure or occult character. If you remember the words in **Genesis 1** where it says or **chapter 3** where it says Satan was more subtle, was more subtle than any of the beasts of the field; that is, the governments of the earth. She was more subtle and she could actually control them with this, with this. Well it's this, this is what they go to.

46 It's *obscure or occult character or meaning, mystic powers...* *Mystic powers. ...beyond human comprehension, mysterious or enigmatic, filling one with wonder or awe, having magic power, a person initiated into eccentric mysteries, a believer in mysticism specifically one who professes to undergo mystical experiences and so to comprehend intuitively truth beyond human understanding...* That's what, that's what he's referring to here at Mount Carmel.

47 ...*spiritually...* It says. ...*spiritually significant or symbolic allegorical mystery of mystics or mysticism relating to or based on intuition, contemplation or meditation of a spiritual nature...* Okay, let me read this again now. This place in history here where they've come forth with this music that has been invented for a purpose.

48 ...*The Teresian Carmelite Association in Italy launched the initiative...* Remember what the definition here said. ...*the initiative with the goal of generating the most possible interest above all in countries in which the writings of the Carmelite mystics are part of their literary heritage. Among the mystical phrases listed are "living flame of love"...* [laughing] Living flame of love.

49 If you remember this, you probably may not remember, but this Lady--this Our Lady of Carmel, of Mount Carmel as they call it, was supposedly, she's a goddess, she was--she's the goddess of harmony, she was supposedly born in adultery, adulterous situation, she was born in it. And this is the one that became their goddess of harmony.

50 And if you remember, President Bush's speech here a while back, and I didn't know that at the time, I didn't know all of this at the time, but his speech was made to the one, I believe he actually said this, I'll have to get the speech and see, but it refers to this lady of harmony. He didn't say lady of harmony, but the one who brings it forth, brings forth the harmony.

51 Well, the first one among the mystical phrases listed was, ...*"Living flame of love, let nothing*

*disturb you, who are you, sweet light... Sweet light. ...story of the soul"... Some more mystery. ...Garbini explained the criteria of selecting these pieces. "The choice was made by considering both the musicality of the text and their particularly strong content in order to inspire the composers to musical creation with a strong emotional impact"... Very strong emotional impact. You have to put these together to get exactly what they were doing. But that sets the stage right there where you know what is going to take place with this music.*

52 *Vatican City, September the 5th, 2007. zenit.org. Benedict XVI says that music leads to God. He says that music has the power... Has the power, now this is a power the music has, and they now know it. They know that there is power, there is power in this certain music that they are creating, but what do they intend to do with it, leave it on Mount Carmel? [laughing] This is where it goes. This is from where it's going to spread throughout the earth.*

53 *...Benedict XVI says that music leads to God. The Pontiff said that music has the power to lead us back to the creator of all harmony... Who might that be, [laughing] any guesses? ...The Pontiff said that music has the power to lead us back to the creator of all harmony... Now this, this is a goddess of harmony. ...creating a renaissance... This word **renaissance**, the word **renaissance** it means to pervade, pervade, renaissance.*

54 They use the word here but hardly anyone would know what this word meant unless they looked it up, I know, but some will. Those who are initiated in this mystery religion would know and recognize it instantly. It means *pervasive quality*.

55 **Pervade**, of course, means *to spread or be diffused throughout*. Spread or diffused throughout, and they deliberately, they chose their words very carefully here. I know they did because this is their plan, and this is exactly what Malachi Martin said their plan was and how they brought it about. They have it in music, and this is what he was telling the people and those who understood what he was telling them had a smile on their faces, knowing what was taking place in this music that started with this--at Carmelite.

56 Now, go back, I'll read this again now. *...The Pontiff said that music has the power to lead us back to the creator of all harmony, creating a renaissance within us which is like being in tune with the beauty and truth of God with the reality which no human knowledge or philosophy can ever express... Now remember both of those.*

57 *Pope decrees collapse of marriage...* [laughing] Before we go any further here, let me go back to this article again. If I don't, I'll would that I had later, but remember what they're saying here now about this power and what it does and the persuasive quality. This renaissance, it has the power of persuasive quality which will spread throughout.

58 Go back to **Daniyl 7** here and notice what Daniyl says--was inspired to write about this mystery religion, that **Revelation** took up on later and, of course, told us this was a city that sits on seven hills. He said it's mystery Babylon the great and says it's going to fall. That's what **Revelation** said, it's going to fall.

59 In **Daniyl 7** and **verse 23**, we see the word here **devour**. This word **devour** means like to take it into your body, you know, put out something to devour the people and take them into your body, like bringing them into the Catholic Church. Devoured all the earth with this doctrine, the doctrine of, if you'll notice:

60 **Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against YAHWEH, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change the Feasts, Holy Days, and Laws; and they will be given into his hand... Now, YAHWEH is not going to stop it. ...they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.**

61 In this word, you find this same meaning of **renaissance** and the power that it has, the creator of harmony here, has, in using this music to her advantage. You find it in this word here **devour**. And of course it brings the people in. I think there was around 700,000, or something like that, at this one meeting here of young people and probably didn't even know what was going to be put in their mind while they were sitting out there listening to these highly paid artists, who had this scientifically designed music to do exactly what they wanted it to do.

62 If you look back to **verse 21** here, **verse 21**, you'll see this same horn, well the same horn, look back over to **verse 8**, this is among the fourth, the fourth beast, which was now, get this in your mind, the fourth beast was the "holy" Roman empire that destroyed Jerusalem and the temple--took the artifacts from that temple, took it to Rome, where it exists.

63 (Did I mention, no, I'll wait. I'll wait. [laughing] I'll wait. Got to get something else in your mind first.)

64 But they took it to Rome where, I think we got a picture of that. If we can find that picture, we need to run it in *The Prophetic Word* of this Ark of the Covenant and the artifacts that were in the temple. The “holy” Roman empire, as they call it now, they claimed that that had nothing to do with Rome at that time, with the Catholic church; but then why would this Titus actually take this to Rome then, if it had nothing to do with them? And why would he leave it there in their history artifacts and so forth? Why would this take place if he had nothing, if he wasn’t a Catholic, why would he be going and taking all of these things to Rome?

65 The fourth beast, he says, and we do know and history, even--history admits that the Romans were the fourth beast. This was the fourth beast. And notice, **...it had ten horns.**

66 And then **verse 8, I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn...** Now, this little horn, if you look over now to **verse 21**, this same horn, that’s what he was speaking of.

67 **Verse 22, ...the same horn...** That’s what he was speaking of. **...the same horn made war with the Saints...** In fact, the Crusades, it’s no doubt there, the Crusades were led by the Popes and the Popes were saying, “Come and join us. Stop fighting among yourselves. Join us and let’s kill all of these people who disagree with Our Lady of Carmel,” [laughing] or the queen of heaven.

68 If you don’t know who the Lady of Carmel is, look in our book. We have all the facts there of the queen of heaven, and who Israyl turned to, and why **YAHWEH**--they were cut off from **YAHWEH**, and why they were [allowed to be] destroyed, and taken into captivity and so forth.

69 Well this same horn now here, notice, Prophecy says, **...I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them.**

70 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints...** Now, this word **Saints** here means *one who keeps the whole Law of YAHWEH*, so we know that the Catholic church is not the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, because he’s fighting against **YAHWEH**’s Laws. He’s fighting against **YAHWEH** Himself. He says, “Listen to the earth, listen to Mary, listen to our music,” [laughing] “but don’t listen to **YAHWEH**. Period. Just don’t pay attention to them.”

71 **...Saints of YAHWEH...** It’s going to be given to the Saints of **YAHWEH**. **...and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdoms...** If you look back to **verse 8** here.

72 **Daniyl 7:8. ...little horn, before whom there**

**were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots; and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.**

73 **Verse 9, I beheld until the Thrones were set in place, and the Ancient of Days did sit...** And then if you read here then, he says this same horn then made war with the Saints until this time period, until this same time period, till Yahshua returns or, not until Yahshua returns, until the governments, the beast [destroy themselves]. Go up to **verse 11** and **verse 12**.

74 This is what stops the governments; they stop themselves. They actually stop themselves and the false prophet, as **Revelation** says, who is leading them; who is this little horn or spokesman here, who leads the kings of the earth. We have much to say on that. I think probably we’ll get to it this Feast, but showing the kings of the earth and how they all are being led by the Pope even today. And while they’re crying “Peace and peace” this is what’s coming out of their mouth, but what they’re doing is preparing for war and depopulation of the earth.

75 Okay. Look back up to **verse 11** now, **I beheld, then, because of the voice...** That’s this voice or the laws, the proclamation. **...of the great words...** That is, the many laws. **...which the horn spoke; I beheld until the beast was slain...** That’s the governments now of the earth, were slain. **...and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame...** This is the nuclear war or wars that we’re fixing to go into here. So the governments themselves are to destroy their own selves here with their nuclear wars.

76 **Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments...** Notice, governments, this is speaking of governments. **...taken away; yet their lives...** Let’s see. **...their governments taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time...** Well, of course, once the burning flame--once the nuclear wars take place, then we receive our Power. We take over then, the earth and all the governments, all the governments of the earth will yield at that time, what is left. And if they don’t, of course, their rain will be shut off.

77 But look back now to **verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came...** He makes war. He makes war with the Saints, that is, he prevails against them. He prevails against them in man’s minds in the world. In the worldly people, he prevails over us by holding back, holding back the Message of **YAHWEH**, and causing people to not accept it. That’s how he prevails and **YAHWEH** allows this to take place, this deception to take place.

78 It won't be long before it's shut off. [laughing] Remember in **Revelation 20**, He shows that Satan will be bound and not allowed to deceive again. Well, what they're doing, they're deceiving the people and thinking, "We're all going to be left alive, but we're gonna kill all of those people who have the oil and the land that we want." But "we will remain alive and then we will sell this oil [laughing] and this mineral rights and common wealth then, to whom we want to and we will get "rich-er," richer." [laughing]

79 Now, this is the deception that is going forth in the minds of this Quartet at this time because they're given this authority to take the peace from the earth. It starts with the great River Euphrates, in and around there, one third of the people with nuclear war is soon going to be wiped out, and then it will spread even to the United States, but the United State won't fall until the last, last hour, as the Scriptures show.

80 It's a little, that hour is a time period and a little more than an hour. It won't be too awfully long because food is going to be very scarce at that time, food. Famine, it's gonna be the greatest ever and people will be dying from starvation. You can't live long without food and water.

81 That's another thing they're really concerned about right now is the water and how it's going to be contaminated, and how we've got to start preserving. And water is mentioned in these letters here that I will read you when we get time, 2010 or whatever. [laughing]

82 But, but they're concerned about the water supply now, but they're trying to make some kind of arrangements to where, when this thing takes place, they will, they will have an excess of water supplied and of course there's a movement right now, I'll tell you about it but I won't read it to you right now. But there's a movement right now to supply all the military with the food. This is being stored right now, food supply to get through this time period that they know is going to take place; these wars are going to take place. But we have all of this now in writing, and will be presented at the Feast, **YAHWEH** willing.

83 But notice, until, he prevails **Until the Ancient of Days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints of YAHWEH...** So he prevails right up until The End in deceiving the people.

84 But more and more people, brethren, are seeing and hearing this broadcast and they're saying, you know, here, "This is all true." They're saying, "This is all true." Now, why are they being

held back? I mean, why? Well, of course, this is not the Day of Salvation. First off, if they turned in repentance, right now, then **YAHWEH's** Plan wouldn't--would never be completed and His Plan is to show the ultimate results of sin. And, of course, that will take place when **verse 11** takes place, they're given to the great burning, the great nuclear war. This has got to take place. It must come, as one of the Prophets spoke.

85 Okay. He's held back until that time. Now, what time is that? Well, Yahshua said when you see this abomination spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet. And then He says, you need to endure until that time and then Daniyl himself said, "No, you need to endure a little longer," so many days longer here. Blessed, blessed with what? Blessed are those who receive an office, as **Revelation 20** says. So you're gonna be blessed with an office if you endure until this set time of Daniyl, the forty-five days later there. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**.

86 **Verse 23, This is what he said; The fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon earth...** If you remember in *The Mark of the Beast*, I said there would never be another world-ruling kingdom. How did I know that? Because the Scripture shows there's only, only gonna be four.

87 This last world-ruling kingdom, or that strives to be a world-ruling kingdom is going to be given to the burning, the great nuclear burning that is gonna take place. And the ones that are left alive will not be following these governments ever again. In fact, they will be coming to The House of **YAHWEH** for their government, for their leadership. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

88 Which, which, by the way is you; you're the ones that're going to be leading this. You need, brethren, to get involved in every one of these classes, I mean big time. The more you learn right now, the more you will be able to persuade this two billion people to walk the chalk line, you know, without falling off in either direction.

89 **This is what he said; The fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which will be different...** Now, this right here is a magnificent Prophecy brethren. There's never been another world-ruling kingdom after that one. It stopped right there and then this religion devoured the earth. It took in and pushed aside the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that's what it was designed for, to push aside the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And this music, this mystical music, that's the same thing it was designed for, to push aside the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

90 I started talking to our music makers in the House quite a while ago and about, you know, creating songs that were "Praise **YAHWEH**." Not songs of, you know, sexy voices or stuff that we don't even want, you know, mentioned in The House of **YAHWEH**. We want purity and Holiness and praise to **YAHWEH**, not to man or woman or their bodies. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And we do have, we do have music that will be introduced this Feast, **YAHWEH** willing. Praise **YAHWEH**--[applause] Holy music.

91 The hymnal that we have, that, if you ever look at the **Psalms** in there, I put that music to those **Psalms**. I did it on a piano over here at this house that was taken from me. [laughing] And it seemed like that everything that was used in the Work of **YAHWEH**, they dumped it in the baptismal pond or they threw it in the big barn out there [laughing] for it to deteriorate and ruin.

92 I think they wanted me to see that piano and how they had destroyed it. But when I saw it, I said, I said, man that's the piano that I used to put the music to the **Psalms**. Well, somebody heard me and I said, looks like it's pretty much destroyed. Well, a few days later, I got a call and they said, "You know, we had this piano examined and the man in The House of **YAHWEH** says he can restore it." [laughing, applause]

93 Well, a few weeks later, they wanted me to come look at it. And it's set exactly where it was when I worked for so many hours every day, putting this music to the **Psalms**. [laughing, applause] And it's beautiful. You can go by and look at it if you want to, house is open.

94 Anyway, that book, the **Psalms** that is all our music, it's done with string, stringed instruments. You can't put a voice in a string. You can put tunes in a string, in strings, but you can't put voices in strings. And we have some people in the House, I know we have the talent for it in the House and, if you got it, use it. I can't go back to playing music again, don't intend to, but I did enjoy the music and will again, I know that for sure. But it's got to be, it's got to be the right kind of music, or it will build up hatred in me.

95 I just get so aggravated when I hear the sounds of worldly music and, of course, I associate it with what I see here in the Catholic church and what they're bringing forth and the misery that I see in the world today, and the fornication, adultery, bestiality and the sexual, the sexual sins that are killing mankind, animals, birds, sea life, everything.

96 You know, all of this is taking place because of the sins of the world and the person here, this

group, this religion here that're leading the kings of the earth, they're the ones that're pushing back the Laws of **YAHWEH** away from the people. The television was a great tool in abounding, abounding the religion, that is as **Mattithyah 24** about **verse 12** speaks of, because iniquity abounds or takes a great leap.

97 Well television, in my generation, was invented and brought forth in the late forties and then it got such a hold in the fifties and then in the sixties, they called it the swingin' sixties. Well that swingin' sixties brought forth a host of diseases that I was fighting in the fifties. It actually started in the fifties, and I was actually fighting some of these diseases in the fifties in the State Board of Health Laboratories and I've told you that. But we're fighting them even more today in **YAHWEH's** Way, of course.

98 We're fighting them to save our animals and to save our people and to build the people's immune systems back up because they attack your immune system and your nervous system, which takes care of your brain, see, your thinking and causes--brings forth the confusion. Well, of course, by pushing back the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which this religion did, along with the beast of the earth, the governments of the earth, see, she leads the beast to enforce this, to bring it about.

99 In most of the earth today, you can't find the Scriptures actually being taught. The only way it's being taught now is through something they can't control. If they could find a way of blocking my voice, there would probably be some that would do so. But they haven't found a way to do it yet and Praise **YAHWEH** they won't because He said this door won't be closed. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**.

100 But notice in this, **...and will devour the whole earth...** That is, he takes it in and pushes out--he devours them with this religion of doing away with the Laws, changing the Laws, in **verse 25**, changing the Laws. And of course Isayah said because they've changed these Laws and broken the Everlasting Covenant, because of this, then the curses have devoured the earth. And of course the earth is gonna--it must be burned. It must be burned and the way **YAHWEH** is going to allow that is through, of course, nuclear burning. Nuclear burning is going to take place.

101 My time is up. May **YAHWEH** bless you. We'll turn the services back to the next leader. [applause] I love you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

---

# Chapter Ten

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #1--Reaching All Nations With A Warning Of The Sudden Destruction And The Place Of Safety

9/27/07

### Feast of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: I have the great opportunity and pleasure to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] I can't talk now. [crying] I guess I better go back to my office! Wow, what a beautiful sight. You may be seated. May have to get some--some of these young Priests to come up here and talk for me. I bet you they would! [laughing] Priestesses, too, probably. [laughing] I'll get over this in a minute. You're a beautiful sight, you know. Yahshua's put together a beautiful sight in these Last Days. [applause] He's really working hard.

2 I guess you noticed the signs that we, our crew, put up for you. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Now remember those signs. Every time you come in and go out, well read them, and that will keep you in remembrance of, you know, this is what **YAHWEH** said to do, you know write them on your doorpost and wherever you can put them. And of course our doorpost to The House of **YAHWEH** is right down here at the front gate. [laughing] So, it's there for everyone to see.

3 I'll get over this crying mood in a minute. You, the crowd here today is full. **YAHWEH** Shammah is bigger than this. [laughing] We'll have a lot of room there, but we've got to expand this Sanctuary, too, or build a new one or something. I keep thinking of the two billion people and what are we gonna do, put them in tents? [laughing] What? Well, I know **YAHWEH** has a Plan. So, I'm looking for it in Scripture, that's where it is.

4 Feast of Tabernacles, boy this is wonderful. And the timing, so close you know. I hope, I don't know if you're prepared to stay, I hope you are. I don't know if you'll have to. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. I saw one person that wasn't clapping back here. I guess you're not prepared yet. [laughing] We'll help you.

5 This Feast I had Kahan Yedidiyah cover the sudden destruction, you know when they say "Peace, peace" which is what we're looking for. And **YAHWEH** gives us a clue there, of course, to when He's going to let the nuclear, the sudden destruction come that starts the nuclear baby and then of course what we're facing there later. I've also told Kahan Yedidiyah to have the articles ready to show what we are facing and not only, you know, from the contamination, defilement, but also what we're going to face right here in the destruction that's going to be all around us.

6 Because we are going to see it and it will, it will be visible to us, to our eyes. **YAHWEH** shows us that. He shows it won't come near us, but He is going to protect us. But at the same time we're going to see and witness what sin will do. And everyone will be able to see this. That's what I want to bring you today if I can get to it.

7 But I don't want to bring, I don't want to read articles. I want Kahan Yedidiyah to bring those. It



will line you out, it'll show you the sudden destruction when they say "Peace, peace." It'll show you the devastation of what's going to take place when these nuclear bombs go off. I don't think you can imagine what the world is going to be like even reading it in the Scriptures until you see the evidence of what they can do with those bombs, not only on earth, but in heaven. And he has the articles for it so he's gonna read all the articles.

8 I just want to spend my time on the Prophecies here and [laughing] and Zabdyah. Does anyone remember that name, Zabdyah? [applause] Well, I put it off for a reason. I've been putting The House of **YAHWEH** off in Abilene and of course the tapes for quite a while because I wanted everybody to be here. That's such a beautiful Prophecy there. Ya'll, I know you already got it figured out. But [laughing] but I got two sets I want to add [laughing] to your figures there. And the beautiful Prophecy of the Work today, and our High Priest, Yahshua, Who's working hard. I got evidence of that too.

9 But today I want to, I want to get deeply involved in the Prophecy. I got to bring to your remembrance first of all [laughing] where we are in Prophecy, which, if you'll turn over to **Revelation 3**, we'll start there. You may need, if you don't, if you're not prepared to stay here, you may need to get to work while you're here and make something available for yourself because it's not going to be long before you're going to have to be here permanently.

10 But look, look at our Work. Now, this is of course if you remember the past sermons, I can't rehearse them all, but I started last Passover bringing about Yahshua our High Priest and how He is High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, and this Work here in the Last Days, which was shown by the Prophets. There is no work, at all, done by **YAHWEH** on earth in regards to Salvation except what is shown by the Prophets. And He shows us along with Yahshua. In fact, our names are mentioned with His.

11 But, here in **Revelation 3**, if you'll start with **verse 7** He says, **And to the Messenger of the congregation of The House of YAHWEH...** Now we know that this, this time period right here includes the Great Tribulation. We see that in **chapter 9** and this is Yahshua here, our High Priest, Who's speaking to us.

12 The Message was given to Him, by **YAHWEH** as is shown in **Revelation 1:1-3**. And then in that same chapter, He says, "I'm going to make you Kings and Priests and you're going

to reign with Me." That is all shown in the first chapter of **Revelation**. It's also shown in the first chapter of **Genesis**, [laughing] what we're going to receive, the Power we're going to receive and what we're going to be.

13 But the Prophecies right now this is it, and when He talks of the Malak, or the Messenger here, or the Trumpeter, if you'll remember that sermon, seven Trumpets, and seven Lampstand, it actually means Trumpeter or Speaker, Teacher and so forth for that time period. So when He says that, He's speaking to the Seventh Messenger or Trumpeter who is doing a job. Well, our job, [laughing] of course, is to reach the world. And I want to show you before this sermon is out how successfully Yahshua has made it for us, for our Work in these Last Days, and what we're doing right now, and the people we're reaching.

14 But He says to the Messenger, "I'm saying to the Messenger," which is me. **...to the Messenger of the congregation of The House of YAHWEH...** Of--of love, love, brotherly love.

15 [laughing] You know, people talk about love today and what is set in their mind is illegal lust. It's not love, it has nothing to do with love. Love is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which is, as the Savior said, whatever you would have your brother do to you, whatever you would have him do to you, then do that to him. Perform those things towards him. And this is the true love, He said, that's taught by all the Laws.

16 Now you can't get it out of the world. You can't get love from the television sets you know, you get only illegal lust and that's what people have confused with love when they lust, when their hearts are filled with illegal lust. And of course which leads to more sin.

17 But He's speaking to the congregation of brotherly love, He writes to them. **...These things says He Who is Holy, He who is True, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens...** Well, we know Yahshua's life was sinless. Everybody knew that, even the Pharisees and Sadducees knew that He was sinless. The kings knew that He was sinless. The Christians that hung Him on the stake and killed Him knew that He was sinless; all of them. He did not commit sin. There was no way He would ever break a Law.

18 It's Him you've got to follow in your, in your life; to copy Him in the way He kept the Laws including the Sabbath. And if you remember, and I brought it out before, I hope everyone caught it, the only way you can keep the Sabbath is to work.

It's not do your own work, you got to get that done in the six days. But getting out of bed on Sabbath morning is work, but that's not all [laughing] you got to do on the Sabbath.

19 And I showed you this and showed you how Yahshua kept the Sabbath and His Apostles kept the Sabbath. And yes, they worked, they prepared food, they ate and so forth. That is part of living, part of enjoying the Sabbath, part of rejoicing. Yes, part of rejoicing and **YAHWEH** says, as the sign said down here, "Rejoice". You're going to see it many other places. I don't know if you can see it yet. Are the signs up here that says, "Rejoice"? Are they up here in the big letters? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

20 Alright, anyway, that's part of keeping the Sabbath, showing **YAHWEH** you can rejoice. Why does He want you to rejoice? Do you think He wants to look at a sourpuss in front of Him? You won't--you won't; you're going before **YAHWEH**. You think you're going to wear a frown and look hateful and miserable and sarcastic before **YAHWEH**? [laughing] No. He wants someone to make Him cheerful. Yes [applause], Praise **YAHWEH!** So prove you can be that way with your fellow man and maybe He'll believe you when you say you're not going to wear a frown in the Kingdom. Don't wear it here. Rejoice here in front of **YAHWEH**. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

21 Well, in **verse 8** He says, **I know your works...** It's Me, He says that's set before you this open door. **...and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength...** Very little. **...have kept My Word...** Yes, you're keeping My Laws; He knows that. He knows that there is no way that I would willingly break a Law of **YAHWEH**. No way. It would have to sneak up on me. [applause] But that's not what I want to be known for best. What I want to be known for, and want you to be known for, is belief in **YAHWEH**, belief without seeing. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

22 And you can do it and you can, you can be sitting with me in that Kingdom at the Left Hand of **YAHWEH**, at the Left Hand of **YAHWEH**, sure. Yahshua's on His Right. [laughing] **YAHWEH** shows that in Prophecy. He shows that we have that opportunity right now to qualify for that seat. The last are going to be first. And the first, and some of the first will be last because they didn't, they didn't believe, they didn't believe without seeing. And that's the qualifications for that, of course keeping the Laws that should be a natural thing that you're doing now.

23 You know, you should, you should hate sin.

Just look at what it's done, you know. The millions of people with AIDS right now that are dying, that are dying, no hope of even a decent life in the time allotted mankind. They're miserable, miserable, knowing that they're going to die. It's like the incurable tuberculosis you know, eating away at the lungs. Well, of course, this AIDS, it eats away at everything.

24 Don't let these false statistics fool you. They put out that cancer has decreased. These are lies. And if you remember, Dr. Hayes showed you how they lie with these statistics. If a person has been operated on, for cancer, they'll put he's cured at a certain time period, even though he dies the next day of cancer but they'll list it as something else. They'll list it as pneumonia or some other something that he had as a result of laying in the hospital [laughing] on account of cancer or AIDS. And of course if you get AIDS, your immune system drops tremendously and then you can catch anything with AIDS.

25 If you read, if you read it's everywhere. If you will just read the health books, or the news you can see what I'm talking about without me having to actually read the actual articles and it says in this time period it's incurable, as **YAHWEH** says. That's a marvelous Prophecy right there. Find a cure for these diseases and you can put that Prophecy away, make it a lie. They're incurable. **YAHWEH** says they're incurable. The scientists say they're incurable. Why would we have hopes in doctors to find a cure for our children, who we know are born with this stuff and have no hope of even the life that **YAHWEH** has allotted to mankind?

26 But they lie with these statistics and they make out like things are getting better. It's not getting better. Even the World Health Organization says nothing is better; it's all worse. And the disease epidemics are spreading, picking up steam, snowballing in this time period, just as the Prophecy shows. And I can't emphasize enough that the Prophecies show this.

27 Well, He set before us an open door of course to do a Work. And we haven't denied His Name and won't deny His Name.

28 Look at **verse 10** also. He says, **Because you have kept the Word of My Patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world...** This Great Tribulation. We're in that time period.

29 Now notice in **verse 11**, this is the only group that He's ever promised this to or said this to: "I come quickly." **Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly!**... Well, we know that from the other Scriptures also.

30 And then **verse 12**, he who's a part of this group and overcomes, I will make him a pillar in The House of **YAHWEH** forever. A pillar, a lasting pillar that doesn't, doesn't move, that won't move.

31 Well our Work now, if you turn on over to **chapter 7**, we see this is a Work that we are doing at this time, we're actually involved in this, at this time. We're bringing forth this Work at this very moment when I speak. At the time I'm speaking here [laughing] this Message is going out all over the world, not this broadcast live, it's not going live here but the tapes are playing. And right now we're speaking to all nations on earth and we're hearing from all nations on earth. [laughing, applause]

32 I'll take a break from the Scriptures here, and I want to show you some evidence. Before the Feast of Trumpets, our television crew called me and he said, you know, "I don't know if you know it or not but things are really picking up. We're really getting contacts, a lot of contacts." And I said, well, what do you mean a lot. "There's a bunch," he said. [laughing] I said, well, could you run me off some of this that I can see, something that I can show the people? I said just give me a week so I can show what's taking place. So they ran me off four days, from Sunday through to Wednesday and then Trumpets was on Thursday. In the four days we were reaching like twenty-seven nations in four days, we were hearing from them, in four days time. [applause]

33 Now that was Trumpets, [laughing] that was Trumpets. Today, we are hearing from forty-nine different nations. [laughing, applause] Now, that's just the increase you know from Trumpets till now. This includes *the United States*, of course, *The United Kingdom, Canada, Netherlands, Norway, Switzerland, Finland, Slovakia, Sweden, United Arab Emirates...* Yes, we're reaching them too. ... *Mexico, South Africa, Germany, Malta, Australia, Israel, Turkey, Poland, India, Brazil, Belgium...* I'll show you this list and maybe you can read it faster than I can. [laughing] It starts over here. That's the second page and here's the last page here. Altogether, forty-nine, forty-nine different countries here inquiring, [applause] that includes the United States of course.

34 Some of the interesting organizations, now this is just some of the most interesting organizations that are contacting The House of **YAHWEH**, number one the *Pentagon*. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. ...*Naval Sea Support Center Pacific, the U.S. Department of Justice, Army Information System Command, Department of*

*Veterans Affairs, Yale University, Duke... Yeah. ... Duke University, Florida State University, World Health Organization* [laughing, applause]. ...*Haliburton...* Chaney's got his gun ready. [laughing] ...*Southern NH...* I think that's New Hampshire University. ...*New York City Police Department, Boeing Company, Texas Boll Weevil Eradication...* I didn't know whether to read that one or not! [laughing] ...*State of Montana Department of Administration, South West Airlines, Sisters of Province...* That's the Roman Catholic Women in India. ...*Unilever*.

35 ...*University of Arkansas of Medical Science, University of Turkey, University of Connecticut, University of Arkansas, University of Delaware, University of Florida, University of Texas at Austin, Government of the District of Columbia, Ernst and Young...* That's a huge accounting firm in the United States. ...*Project Hope...* That's the world health care for children organization fighting AIDS, TB and other communicable disease. ...*General Electric Company, Panasonic, B&A Bridge Circuits, Ben Loman...* Some of these I don't recognize. ...*City of Peso Robos...* Well, anyway, anyway there's a bunch of them. Two pages, a page and a half of those. Huge organizations. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

36 Now that's just a few, the big sum is right here if you can see these pages turning. This is the United States. Abilene is the most, I believe, unless there's a larger figure. I don't know if there's a larger figure in here or not; I didn't look it over page by page. But Abilene received the most inquiries, but we also have *London, Missoula, New York*. Some of these I can't even pronounce. ...*Dyess Air Force Base*. Well, anyway, about ten pages right here in the United States of inquiries of The House of **YAHWEH** doctrines and what we're teaching at this time period.

37 So you can see we are, we are, through Yahshua Messiah, doing our job right now. And He says He knows, He knows of these Works, He has set before us. He's the One Who's set before us this open door. And if you turn over to **Revelation 7**, this is the outcome of this. **Revelation 7**, if you see the first part, the first three verses, the wars are being held back for this purpose of course, for you and of course, **verse 9**, which shows a huge number of people here, a huge number that we calculated, our best calculators calculated two billion from the Hebrew words that are given here, that this is translated from.

38 **Revelation 7:9**. But, He says, **After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number...** Now these are all listening at

this time and making contact with the House at this time. I don't know how far along in their studies they are, but they're certainly available to them in great detail. Even *The Book of Yisrayl* is there for them to reach and get if they want it. It's both preached and published at this time, for all these nations to get and hear. So this number of people are listening to us at this time.

39 He says, After this, I saw this great multitude. **...which no man could number of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues...** Now, these are some of the names that I couldn't pronounce, [laughing] the tribes, and peoples, and tongues. But **YAHWEH** knows and can, and knows where they are and so forth.

40 But He says, **...tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before YAHWEH's Throne...** That is, they're being judged, right now, from what they're reading, what they're hearing and the way they're carrying on their lives, how they, how they put this to use in their lives. They're being judged for it as you're being judged.

41 **...and before the Lamb...** Standing before **YAHWEH's Throne** and the Lamb, Yahshua our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. **...clothed with white robes and with palm branches; taught to keep YAHWEH's Feasts, in their hands...** Which means they're going to be keeping the Feast of Tabernacles, if you look back over to **Leviticus**; don't go now. **Nehemiah**, also the eighth chapter shows that they used the palm branches in the building of the succahs and so forth. A Feast of Booths, that's what we're celebrating here today, or the succah.

42 **Verse 10, And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the Throne and unto the Lamb!...** So, we've brought these Two, these Two Beings to their attention.

43 **Verse 11, And all the Malakim stood surrounding the Throne, the Priests, and the four living creatures;...**

44 **Verse 12, Saying: HalleluYAHWEH!...** That's not being done by the world today. They're praising Mohammad. They're praising Allah. They're praising all the gods, in fact, but not **YAHWEH**, Himself. But they're going to be praising **YAHWEH**, standing before the Throne being judged for, fit or unfit for Eternal Life.

45 **Verse 14, says, second line. ...These are the ones who come out of the Great Tribulation...** and have cleaned themselves up, purified themselves. **...and made themselves white...** because Yahshua Himself died for their sins, and His blood was shed for their's as well as yours.

46 **Verse 15, Therefore, they are before the**

**Throne of YAHWEH and serve...** Yes, they're Servants of **YAHWEH**, will be Servants of you, throughout this period of Work that we have in cleaning, cleaning up the earth. We want to go on to **verse 16**.

47 **Verse 16, They will hunger no more...** Which means they are going to suffer some famine here. **...neither will they thirst...** There, I don't know if you have been keeping up on the news about the water supplies and the wars that're already going on because of the water. The water situation that we're making worse with the droughts, due to the AIDS that's in the firmament that is killing the ozone. Yes, that's what it is. If you haven't read that article, you need to get it; *The True Cause of Global Warming*. [*The Prophetic Word*, June 2007] I think it's available right now, right? We have it here, Praise **YAHWEH**, for anyone who hasn't read it.

48 **...neither will the sun strike them...** That is, deception. Neither will deception strike them anymore. **...nor any heat...** That's any persecution that comes on them--any heat, persecution--neither that will come upon them anymore for keeping **YAHWEH's Laws**. Well, that's our job right now that Yahshua says He is well aware of, and of course has opened the door for us to do.

49 Atonement, we just went through the Day of Atonement. And of course that's what **YAHWEH** wants us to experience, you know. He wants us to experience what we bring upon ourself, and how miserable it is, and what drought is going to bring upon the world. He wants us to see it; but He wants you to understand what you're going to go through when the food is--if the food is shut off from you.

50 You know how you felt that one day of just doing without food that day? You know, this is affliction. And He wants us to experience it and know. So you can know what these people that we're working with right now; that's going to come out of this mess you know, they're going to get it first hand because they're not at His House, the Place of Protection. They're not at that Place.

51 If you haven't gotten the information on the Garden of Eden, please get that and read it so you'll know what it actually means, and how **YAHWEH** protects His Work, protects it, in order to fulfill His Plan. And His Plan right now, as we just saw, is this what we're doing right now. Of course, we've been through the tests. I don't know how many more tests we need to go through. **YAHWEH** knows what we need to go through and of course if we need it then we need to welcome it also.

52 But Atonement it just shows you what to expect. It shows you what those people are going to be going through. So kind of take some heart, you know, in knowing what these people are dealing with, when this famine, when these wars and everything hit their territory, and suffer with them as **YAHWEH** says. Suffer with them. Don't, don't just take it lightly and then slough it off just because you don't have to do it. But feel for them and feel--remember the Day of Atonement. Remember it. So it won't have to strike you to get you to understand what **YAHWEH** is allowing the world to go through so they can see what sin brings.

53 The tribulation as we see here--turn back to **Mattithyah 24**, the only tribulation that's spoken of--the only Great Tribulation that's spoken of is what we're in right now. And if you go back to **Mattithyah 24** and notice **verse 7** here, we see what we're facing here today.

54 **Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation...** That's what **Revelation** said, in **Revelation 11:7**, I mean **Revelation 11:18**, I believe it is. Where it's speaking of the Two Witnesses and it says the nations are angry with one another, provoked to anger.

55 I don't know if you saw Iranian President Ahmadinejad's speech but you could see the hatred for the man. You could see the, you could also see the hatred [laughing] from the people over there for us. But you can see the hatred among all nations now and how Russia's coming against the United States; China's coming against them.

56 A lot of nations are coming against the United States. Of course, each one has his sins that he shows against the other nation. You know, "You're a dictator. You're imposing your will on other people." "Yeah, but we don't have sodomy going on in our country. Our women are greatly respected and they don't have AIDS, or any of these diseases except what you have brought there." See, so the argument is going back and forth between the nations. One's saying, "You need to set these people free to sin." [laughing]

57 This is what Satan was saying, you remember? The subtle, the subtle voices that were speaking to Eve when she said, "No you won't die, go ahead, this is the desirable way. Don't protect yourself. **YAHWEH** was lying, you know, when He said this." And of course, **YAHWEH** shows that she's wanting to destroy mankind because she was jealous of mankind; afraid that he's going to get her position.

58 But anyway here in **verse 7** now, you see that the nations are angry, just like the Prophecy shows. They're provoked to anger where they're willing, they're actually willing to kill or destroy

themselves in order to destroy who they think is their enemy.

59 **...kingdom against kingdom, and there...** And then we see the famines; famines, the scarcity of food; we're seeing this right now. The World Health Organization is alarming the world of this, how scarce the food is getting, both food and water, by the way, and then the earthquakes, which mean just natural disasters increasing at this time.

60 And then we see in **verse 8**, He says, **All these are the first half of the sorrows...** That you're going to see. And then in **verse 10**. Let's see **verse 21**.

61 **Verse 21**, He says, **For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time--no, nor ever will be...** And if He didn't shorten those days, He said, if He didn't hold them back, if He didn't hold back the disasters there, no one, no one would live. The earth couldn't stand it, neither can man. But He's holding it back for a time period and of course bringing forth this Work of His, and then He will turn it loose. When they say "Peace! Peace!" look for it.

62 Well, we see that this is the only Great Tribulation spoken of here. Now at this same time period, I'm not going to read these, but I want to bring them to your attention before I go into this other. At this same time period, **YAHWEH** shows He would establish His House, that's in **Isayah 2**; in a land not yet established, that was in **Zecharyah 4-5**, in a land not yet established. Even the Prophets speaking there are telling you there's a Babylonish land that's not discovered yet, it's not established yet. Now how could he possibly know that? He didn't know it but he spoke under Inspiration of **YAHWEH** and said, in a Babylonish land not yet established is where **YAHWEH**'s House will be established.

63 The United States, the United States was not discovered till 1492, and then it developed after that. Now remember this, brethren. There's no way a man could know this. Put your trust in these Prophecies. You can't go wrong. There's no way that anyone could know this except **YAHWEH**. [applause]. If you, if you get our Work on that, it's in *The Book of Yisrayl* and it's made very, very plain, Scripture by Scripture.

64 And then there were two brothers prophesied to start this House. That was in **Isayah 44**. **Isayah 2** was where He said He was gonna establish it in the Last Days. Then **Zecharyah 4** and **5** show it to be in a land not yet established; a Babylonish land not yet established. Then **Isayah 44**, He shows there would be two brothers to establish this. And then **Daniyl 12**, Daniyl says he looks and there're two

others. Turn there right quick, **Daniyl 12:1**, and you see that this is speaking of the same time period, found on page 684. **Daniyl 12:1**.

65 **Daniyl 12:1**. He said: **And at that time...** At that time, a set time. **...will Micahyah stand up...** This is a little bit mistranslated but. **...stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time...** The same time. **...And at that time your people...** Daniyl. **...will be delivered, everyone who will be found written in The Book of Life...** Of course.

66 **Verse 2, And many...** That's the time of the resurrection in **verse 2**, the time of the resurrection. That takes part, if you remember, that's going to take part in this same time period right here and then He says, "Close the books until the time of The End," in **verse 4**. And then after that then, after the books were closed, or sealed where no man could understand until this certain time period; they sealed the books. I'll bring more on that. I think I wrote it in a letter in fact. I don't know if I got the letter out to you yet or not. But the sealing of this, it's a wondrous Prophecy, a miracle here how He seals this. But He shows how He seals it in the Holy Scriptures. Maybe I can bring it this Feast. I'll try to squeeze that in.

67 And then I, Daniyl, he says, looked, after the Prophecy was sealed, and he says, **verse 4**, He said, **But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of The End; many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased...** And then at the time of The End, he says:

68 **Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others...** Well, that's exactly what Isayah said, there'd be two brothers who would establish this, two others.

69 And then in **verse 10**, he says, **verse 7**, last part. He says, this man swears, dressed in linen, he swears it'd be for a time, the time of the end now, he said it'd be for a time, and times, and then the held back time or, the time when **YAHWEH** has to shorten the time of trouble.

70 **...when YAHWEH will have accomplished pouring out His Power through...** Or into or onto. **...His Holy People...** That's you, brethren. He will have accomplished this. **...all things will be finished...** In this time period. Well, that's what **Revelation** says, too, in **Revelation 10**, when the Seventh Malak speaks then all these things are going to be finished. So He's talking about the same time period.

71 Look on down to **verse 10**, **Many will be purified and made white...** Notice, many will be purified and made white. **...and tried...** They'll be

tried. **...but the wicked will do wickedly; and none of the wicked will understand...** No, it's sealed from them; they cannot understand it. That's what it means. Yahshua spoke on that, too, and showed how this was done.

72 Now Yahshua, our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, that's in **Hebrews 10:21** shows He died. He was resurrected and then He took a position at **YAHWEH's** Right Hand to be High Priest over this Last Days' Work that was prophesied before He died. The Last Days' Work was prophesied and Yahshua knew of it and spoke of it, spoke of this Last Days' Work and said He's the One Who opens the door to it and a Great Work that will reach all nations, and we're reaching all nations.

73 Now in **Hebrews 10:21** he says that He's High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. Now Yahshua actually quoted from **Daniyl**, if you go back to **Mattithyah 24**. He quotes from Daniyl here, if you read, start with **verse 12**.

74 **Verse 12**, He says, **And because iniquity...** Iniquity, that's Lawlessness, not paying any attention to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not accepting the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...because iniquity will abound, the love of the many will grow cold...**

75 Well of course when you do away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as we have done in America, and all over the world now, because everybody has a television set, even in the poorest nations they have television sets. And from those television sets they are taught to do away with the Laws. They bring in illegal lust and show how desirable this is to you and make out like this is Righteous. They pretend like it's Righteous and anyone who doesn't accept it is unrighteous.

76 You notice the jeers the other day when the man said, "No we don't have, we don't have queers in Iran", how they booed him? [laughing] We don't have them in The House of **YAHWEH**. There're not going to be any in The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause] And **YAHWEH** says there won't be any left in the world one day. So, you know, they got a short time to live unless they repent.

77 But he says here because iniquity has abounded, which it did with television, because it abounded, the love grew cold; what little love they had. What little love they had came from the Laws of **YAHWEH**. You shall not commit adultery. Don't lust after your neighbor's wife. Don't do this, don't do that. Don't steal and so forth. That was the love that you show to your brothers and sisters, the love. That is love when you do this, when you obey those Laws.

78 Now, if you want, if you desire your brother to seduce your wife or your sisters, then of course

do that to him, right? But whatever you desire, and it should be in your mind to desire Righteousness coming from your brothers and sisters, Righteousness, true Righteousness, the keeping of the Laws. Then do that and teach that to your brothers and sisters. That's the true Message of all the Laws of **YAHWEH** right there in a nutshell. [Praise **YAHWEH**.]

79 **Verse 13, But he who endures until The End, the same will be saved.**

80 **Verse 14, And this Message...** Notice, the Message. ...will be... Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. ...will be preached in all the world as a witness... Or as the [world's] authoritative books say, ...by the witness to all nations; and then The End will come... All speaking of this same time period.

81 If you go back now to **Revelation, Revelation 7** and remember what we just read there. They come out of all nations, tribes, languages, and so forth. That's **Revelation 7, verses 14 to 16**. So that is our Work in a nutshell, that's our Work right there.

82 Now, we just kept this Feast of Trumpets. I don't know how many understood what we were keeping here, but we were celebrating, brethren, the Seven Works of **YAHWEH**, the Seven Trumpeters, the Seven Works that **YAHWEH** started from--had planned when He created the earth. We celebrated His Work. And the people who celebrate this and don't know what they're celebrating, I don't know what they're thinking in their minds. But it should be in your mind what we're celebrating because the last Trumpeter and the last Lamp on the Light [laughing] are the same. And in that time of that Seventh Lamp is when **YAHWEH**'s Work is finished, we're it. We're in that time period right now. The Seven Works of **YAHWEH**, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, seven Works of **YAHWEH** to bring, to bring the universe out of sin, bring it out of sin.

83 This started of course with Adam, Adam and Abel. Adam wrote a lot of things down for us. Don't be surprised when I say that. The pen was in operation [laughing] at the beginning. The writing was in operation at the beginning. You're gonna be astonished this Feast when I show you some of the things that are shown in the Holy Scriptures about Zabdyah, [laughing] and along with Yahshua and of course before Him. But Abel was another one who wrote a lot of things, and they were kept, they were kept at that location. And if you wanted an answer then you asked at Abel and it was there for you. And this was said in the Scriptures. But no one ever pays any attention to what is said. [laughing]

84 Well, these were the writings; some of Adam

and some of Abel, and of course the team, team of people. Abel didn't work by himself; he had a huge organization, at that time, and they put together a number of books. But the last one and the greatest one that **YAHWEH** shows, the one that's going to be first in these Last Days because it's going to be what, what is going to be taught to the universe, is that *Book of Yisrayl*. Yes, all nations and all the universe. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And the last one, this last one that we've got is named after you, Righteous Teachers. [laughing, applause] And you're the ones that **YAHWEH** calls the Righteous Teachers.

85 In the Last Days He says, in **Mattithyah 24, verse 14. Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world...** And then in **Yahchanan Mark 13:10** it shows it would be published. Well it's being published and it's being preached and it is being listened to.

86 That Seven Lamps, if you look over to **Exodus, Exodus 25** and **verse 37**. Now here's the Works, actually, that were spoken of in **Revelation 11** the other **Daniyl** and also in **Zecharyah**. This is the Seven Lampstand that was shown to Zecharyah, it was the Work of **YAHWEH**. And the last Work of **YAHWEH** as was shown to Zecharyah, would be established in this Babylonish land right here that we are standing on now, that was only discovered in 1492. Figure that up, it's just a few hundred years ago. In **Daniyl**, I mean in **Exodus 25** now and **verse 37**, he shows you this Seven Lamp Lampstand.

87 **Exodus 25:37. Then make its seven lamps...** And then in verse--how far do I want to go here?

88 **Verse 40**, He said, **And see that you make...** Make all things. ...according to the pattern which was shown to you on the mountain... Or at The House of **YAHWEH** as I--if you didn't get that work on Riiyah and Boaz, then you need to get it. And it's in *The Book of Yisrayl*, that's already printed, right? So it's there for you, it's published and it's there for you to understand.

89 But here is the Lampstand showing **YAHWEH**'s Seven Works that was spoken of in **Zecharyah**, if you turn there with me right quick, in **Zecharyah**. We won't read all of this but just enough, found on page 718, **Zecharyah 4**. Now remember the Lampstand and He says, "Now make all things according to this pattern." Well the pattern is the Laws and the Prophecies. And its got to be according to those Laws and Prophecies or there's no light in them, if it's made any other way. But notice now, you ought to read this for yourself. You would get more understanding from it if you did. **Zecharyah 4** and remember the Lampstand and then He says here in **verse 2**.

90 **Zecharyah 4:2. And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a Lampstand all of gold...** A Lampstand with seven pipes, last verse, seven pipes out of it, seven lamps on top of it.

91 **Verse 3, He said, And there are two olive trees by it...** Two olive trees by it. Look on down.

92 Oh **verse 4** says, **...What are these...** You might highlight that or underline it. **What are these?**

93 And then look on down to **verse 11**. He asked him again and then he said, **Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the Lampstand, and upon the left side of it.**

94 **Verse 12, Then I spoke to him again, and said to him: What are these two olive branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?**

95 And **verse 14, Then he said: These are the two Anointed Ones...** Same two that Daniyl saw, "I looked and I saw two others in the Last Days. After this was sealed, until the time of The End, then I looked and I saw two others."

96 Well here he says these are the two Anointed Ones. That is, the two Prophesied Ones, anointed for this job. **...These are the two Anointed Ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth...** There were none brethren, before those two brothers. And **YAHWEH** established, through those two brothers, His House in the Last Days as He said He would, which are you. You are part of that House established by **YAHWEH**.

97 Now in **chapter 5**, he says, look down to **verse 10. Verse 10, Then I said to the Malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; the Two Witnesses, going with the Ephah?**

98 **Verse 11, And he said to me: To build The House of YAHWEH according to the Standard of Perfection...** That is, **YAHWEH's** Laws and His Prophecies. **...the Standard of Perfection sent by YAHWEH's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time...** That is, by the Two Witnesses as the other Prophecies show. **...as the Established Place; the Habitation of YAHWEH...** Get that, remember that word **habitation**. We're going to be using that later on in the **Book of Yahshua** and **Judges** and so forth throughout this Feast. **...Established place; the Habitation of YAHWEH; The House of YAHWEH.**

99 Now if you got that in your mind, I know you got that in your mind, go on over to **Revelation**, again, and let's seal this up. Let's seal it up in your mind. **Revelation 10**, and read it for yourself. Remember the Lamp, the two, the Seven Lampstand, the last two Lights; one on the right, one on the left, one on the east, one on the west. And here we go

to **Revelation 10** and **verse 7** now.

100 **Revelation 10:7.** But when the Seventh, this is the last Work, the Seventh. **But in the days of the voice of the Seventh Messenger...** Or Trumpeter, if you got that information, if you didn't you need to get it. It's in *The Book of Yisrayl*. **...But in the days of the voice of the Seventh...** Trumpeter or Messenger. **...when he will begin to sound, the great Secret of YAHWEH would be finished...** They will be finished. They will be, they will be learned, taught, taught, learned. From that will come--will come forth the Righteous Teachers of **YAHWEH's** Laws who will then be sent out to all the nations, clean the earth up and then the universe. It will be finished, that is, the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

101 **...as He declared to His Servants the Prophets...** Which Yahshua spoke of and all the other Prophets is what He was speaking of as it is written.

102 And if it's not according to the Laws and the Prophets, turn on over to **chapter 11, chapter 11, verse 1**. If it's not according to the Laws and the Prophets, it has nothing to do with **YAHWEH** because that's the only place His Work is prophesied. Yahshua Himself had to finish every one of those Prophecies prophesied about Him, even the ones future, right now [laughing] because this Work that we're doing is about Yahshua our High Priest.

103 In **Revelation 11** now, **verse 1. Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood saying: Rise and measure the temple of YAHWEH and the altar and its confines; where they worship within.**

104 **Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out...** You know that's what they're doing right now. But we did it ahead of them and we showed, we showed it through a booklet of ours, if you haven't seen it, *A Peaceful Solution to Rebuilding the Temple In Yerusalem*. It shows where the temple will stand. This is what the Israeli Prime Minister Sharon took up on the temple mount, he took our booklet up on the temple mount. And the wars started after he showed what we were going to do, [laughing] but now they're doing it. And if you noticed the digs that're going on up there, they found out that the temple stood right where we said it did, exactly where we said it did.

105 And this morning I saw in the news where they had uncovered a quarry of stones that was used for the building of the temple. And you know, all of it's coming right into place. It's just like a puzzle that's falling into place, day by day in the news. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. But they're building it with the outer court, which houses the Moslem mosque, because they can't build that outer

court, see, this time. All three times that the temple was built, the outer court was built with it. But this time it will not be built with it and this is exactly what's taking place; because the Moslem mosque stands in that outer court of the temple.

106 **Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic... Duties, and Revelation 11** says He did. He opened the door for us to perform our Prophetic duties, to perform our Prophetic duties. **...and they will foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness.**

107 **Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees...** The two Lampstands, the two Lampstands. You see how it all fits into place, the pattern given to Mosheh, written down for us, and then preserved. He preserved it for us, all this time period, and even made ways where it could not be destroyed; protected it so it, even with the hatred that was against it, it could not be destroyed all these many years, and it's still preserved for us at this time.

108 **Verse 18** of this same chapter, **Revelation 11:18**, He says, **And the nations were angry...** At this same time period the nations were provoked to anger. **...And your Judgment is come; and the time of the dead, that they should be...** Raised, the same as Daniyl said in **Daniyl 12**, speaking of this time period. The dead will be raised at that time period, well we're in it right now. **...that they should be sentenced...** That is, given their judgment, whatever judgment it is, whatever job it is that you're capable, that **YAHWEH** has proved you capable of doing.

109 If you're not loyal to your brother, you can't accept a lot of jobs in the Kingdom. I can tell you for a fact--working with men and women, brethren, there is nothing better than loyalty coming from a brother or a sister. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And I've seen loyalty in The House of **YAHWEH**. I've never seen it any place else, except The House of **YAHWEH**.

110 Friends do not exist in the Christian world. They just don't exist. Illegal lust does, it exists, and it takes over the mind of the so-called friend. And when the sin abounds then so does the love for brother and brother in the Christian world. It will with anyone if you let it abound. But you as Righteous Teachers will never allow this in **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

111 Well, notice the dead, the dead will be raised and they will be sentenced and that is, given their jobs. **...and that You should give reward to Your Servants the Prophets and to all the Saints...** The Servants, the Prophets, they're going to be resurrected by us. That Power is going to be given

to us. We will resurrect the Prophets that lived, all of them that lived before us who were called out ones. **...to those who reverence Your Name, small and great; and should destroy those who destroy the earth.**

112 Well of course that time, that is coming with the sudden destruction. That's what this is speaking of right here. It's all in this same time period when they're going to destroy all, but about, two billion people. And those two billion people, as I just read to you from these articles right here, showing the contacts of The House of **YAHWEH**, all of these articles here, the organizations, the states, the nations and so forth, they are listening to The House of **YAHWEH**.

113 **And verse 19, Then The House of YAHWEH was made open for all to see in heaven, and the Ark of YAHWEH's Covenant...** Made known also in heaven as you can see, and the Seven Lamp Lampstand that stands before us that we minister over to you. **...And there were lightnings, and voices and thunderings, and an earthquake and great hail...** This right here is all speaking of this, of this time period that we're in.

114 Are we reaching the world? Yes, we're reaching the world, very much so at this time period. We're doing our job. Are we overcoming? That's up to every individual, of course, every individual sitting here. You can take what I say with a grain of salt and you can go ahead sinning, but if you take what I say seriously and you get your mind on these workshops that're here; offered to you here at this Feast, you can grow a lot in these eight days. We have them every afternoon here.

115 We have the services every morning. I beg you, don't miss a Service brethren. Tomorrow morning you're going to get, you're going to get so thrilled because of the wonderful things that **YAHWEH** has shown His House in these Last Days. And how we were revealed and talked about in early days by people who you wouldn't even know about, if you didn't, if you weren't able to understand the hidden Scriptures that **YAHWEH** put there; and had to hide them. That's the way He sealed them; He hid them. And the magnificent way that He hid those from the world to keep them from understanding. Yahshua said if they understood they'd be converted. But they've never been able to understand because they had to fulfill this time period, letting sin come to its peak. And we're in that time period right now when sin has reached its peak, when there is no such thing as love anywhere outside The House of **YAHWEH**.

116 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you brothers and sisters! [applause]

---

# Chapter Eleven

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #2-- YAHWEH's Plan To Stop Sin 9/28/07 Feast Of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Michayl: We've got to be ready as Judges and Righteous Teachers. And to prepare us for that, at this time, I have the great honor and privilege to introduce our beloved Pastor and Overseer Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] I'm not fanning you. These are the palm branches, [laughing] these are the palm branches that remind you to rejoice. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. When you see the palm branches, they remind you to rejoice. That's what palm branches mean. Palm means to rejoice under the Shade of **YAHWEH**, under the Shadow of **YAHWEH**, found in **Revelation 7**. The two billion that come out are going to do the same thing. What you've got to do now, [laughing] what you've got to do now is, rejoice in **YAHWEH**! Rejoice in **YAHWEH**! not in toys of Christianity. [laughing, applause]

2 I can't believe it, but listen to me, please ladies, ladies, grandmamas, mothers, everybody [emphasizing slowly] don't bring Christian toys into this Sanctuary or on these grounds. [applause] You shouldn't even buy these things for your children. You should be buying them a *Book of Yisrayl* or a *Book of YAHWEH*. That's what you need to buy them. [applause] We have, we have children, brethren, that could read *The Book of YAHWEH*, I mean just fluently. You couldn't even imagine it and you'd think well look at that child and you'd think he must be six years old or seven years old, and he's two years old; two years old, yeah. [applause]

3 You know, if you teach them the right thing, you can't find where they put swords and spears and, what was it, arrows and bows into Samuyl's hands or into Yahshua's hands. Can you find that in the Scriptures? [Audience says no!] Why would you want it for your child when we're supposed to be like Yahshua? Don't buy toys. Don't waste your money on them goofy Christian things. [applause] People starve themselves Spiritually.

4 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. [applause] The sermon that the Great Kahan Michayl Sheets Hawkins brought, I thought was terrific there just now. Because it gets you to thinking of what you should be and how far you are from what you, [laughing] what you want to be and helps you to overcome. This is the place for overcoming. But, when, when I speak of starving yourself Spiritually I'm speaking of not getting the weekly sermons, not getting the weekly classes that are brought. It's like a tree falling in the forest you know, you can't hear the sound so you never know anything about that tree falling.

5 If you don't hear these sermons brethren, you don't know what you missed. When you miss a sermon you don't, you don't, you don't realize what you could have put in your brain that would be with you, guiding you when you went out as the



**Proverb** said to the whorish woman. You know, you don't have that sermon with you. You missed it. And of course when you go out to the whorish woman, then right away your illegal lust starts taking over the control of your body, or the whorish man. And it starts taking over your body and you cut yourself off totally then from **YAHWEH**. So you're, you're thinking this, you start thinking; "Well, maybe I don't even need to be here. What'd I come here for?" And you lose your first love. This is what's shown in **Revelation** of the people, right now, in this time era that lose their first love that they came here for.

6 Remember how joyous you were to come here and learn of **YAHWEH's** Way? And because you miss this, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And because you miss this, and because you didn't try to get the tapes and listen to them and fill your mind with this, you go off whoring around, as **YAHWEH** said, of Israyl. He spoke this of Israyl too. You think man has changed any at all? Unless you hear the Words of the Righteous Priest, and I've brought this out, I've brought this out in sermons, speaking of Ryyah and Boaz, if you missed those sermons, you missed a great lesson, a wonderful lesson of growth that you could have gone through.

7 I didn't have all of these things when I was born brethren; neither did Mosheh. Mosheh was a stupid Okie when he was born, but he was taught by his mother. Not with toys and swords and shields and knives, he learned that stupidity from the Egyptians. But he was taught, "You're a special person; you're a special child. You were the one that was drawn out according to Prophecy." And then Mosheh, when he finally grew up, he had all of this in his mind and it was guiding him all of his life what his mother and dad, true mother and dad, taught him. Yes, he had it to guide him.

8 The first few years of his life it was given to him. And then he was forced, of course, into the Egyptian schools. "No child left behind," the Egyptians said. "Oh no, we want to teach them hell's way," and of course he learned that. He went into the Egyptian schools and he acted like a stupid jerk then and went out and killed a couple of his brothers. And yet he was the Chosen One now, the Chosen One to lead these same people out of sin, but he was there committing it. "Well, I'll just force these suckers. Give me a sword, I'll show them how strong I am."

9 Well, **YAHWEH** showed him how stupid he was and he overcame all of his life and became a very humble Teacher of **YAHWEH**. But the ones who didn't listen to him got nothing from him, did

they? They didn't even know the tree fell. They were too stupid to know what they missed out on. Those who don't listen to Samuyl, those who don't listen to Yahshua, they're too stupid to know what they missed. And then they get to wondering, "Why am I even here in this House?" [laughing]

10 We closed last week you know with the great Feast--talking about the Great Feast of Tabernacles; that is, yesterday. You know, if you miss the growth that comes with The House of **YAHWEH**, because we're growing all the time. We have people here that have grown with me all the time that The House of **YAHWEH** was started. In fact, they were, there's some here that actually came to the first services and even though they went out whoring around, they had those lessons in their mind and those lessons kept telling them, "Get yourself back to The House of **YAHWEH**." [applause]

11 It pleases me so greatly--[crying,] (don't start this crying,) it pleases me greatly when I hear someone resisted, and it's so disappointing when I hear that someone in The House of **YAHWEH** failed the test. And I think, man, they set themselves back years here with one stupid stunt, just a stupid stunt. They come to me and lie and they tell me, you know, "I'm just using this Internet to help people come to **YAHWEH**." But they get caught up in it. They're not guarding themselves and they haven't heard or haven't been around to hear the sermons or take them to heart or apply it to them. And, of course, they sink into the trash of Satan; using a great tool that they could have used wisely if they had used it the way I said to use it, but then they sink back into sin.

12 Do you know where, where you put yourself with **YAHWEH** when you do that? I would be fasting and praying in sackcloth and ashes, brethren, begging **YAHWEH** to forgive my stupidity like Mosheh did, like King David did when he did this. I would be doing the same thing. The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is at hand; right now it's at hand. [applause]

13 You won't get an opportunity later to enter this Kingdom. I won't be able to help you very much longer. It's going to be your sentence, and once you're sentenced I can't help you, you're gone. [raised voice] Unless you turn now and start doing what I say completely. Unless you start obeying the Teacher who **YAHWEH** has set over you now, you won't have a chance later and you'll, you'll be dreading it. There'll be weeping and gnashing of teeth, as Yahshua said, but that won't help you then.

14 The only thing that will help is now. Please keep that in mind as you go out into this world,

whether you go out into it with a damnable computer, that's got all kinds of trash coming at you, or whether you go out into it literally; teaching somebody the Way of **YAHWEH**, winding up in a motel room, teaching them the Way of **YAHWEH**. Are you sure that's what you're teaching them? [raised voice]

15 We just learned yesterday, I was talking about Abel and Adam and the things they wrote for us. Abel suffered death. Adam suffered a miserable life. He finally repented, **YAHWEH** shows. And then we saw the Last Days, how this is applying to us. We're both preaching and publishing as they did the same thing. We saw Mosheh. We, in fact, we ended with Mosheh. I could have--you could talk for months and months on Mosheh and the misery that this man went through and the way he cried to **YAHWEH** because he made certain stupid mistakes that kept him from getting what he actually was craving.

16 The Disciples, too, I told you how they missed out. Of course, **YAHWEH** knew they would. But they didn't believe without seeing and this is shown throughout the Scriptures. They will be in the Kingdom, of course, because they're going to be set as Judges over the Twelve Tribes of Israyl. But they won't have the position that we have. The position that's actually offered to us today, brethren, is the greatest, right under Yahshua Himself. That's the position that He's offering you here today. [applause] But if you don't take it to heart you won't get it.

17 But Mosheh and his Work, you know, that covered a lot of ground right there and the Work that he did is handed down to us in his writings. So is, of course, Abel and Adam's Work. No it wasn't handed down from mouth to mouth, it was written down. [laughing] There ain't no way that you could remember the names of animals and the names of places and things that Adam gave, under **YAHWEH**'s Inspiration and witnessed. It was face-to-face witness on everything that was written, and our forefathers did that, so did the Disciples. And **YAHWEH** says, even tells, that this is the way it's got to be and then they wrote about those things.

18 Well, then after that we saw Zebulun, no we didn't cover Zebulun's Work or the Prophets. Zebulun is unheard of, isn't he? He's just a kind of a man, a strange name in the wind. You'd be surprised the Work this man did, clear up through and including Yahshua's birth. I'm going to get to that this week, [laughing] **YAHWEH** willing.

19 If you miss a Service, you may miss the greatest lesson you've ever learned right here. Be-

cause in those lessons that I'm going to bring you, I can actually show you how **YAHWEH** guided every single thing that was done with His House. Even the lots that were cast; He guided those lots and we can prove it in the pages of history. It is so plain that even the Christians can see it, if you point it out to them. [laughing] Of course they can't do anything with it because they don't know anything about the Scriptures. They're hidden from them. It's sealed, it's sealed to where no one except those called can understand it. Which is a marvelous, a very marvelous thing that took place there, that I want to spend a few days talking about.

20 But the Apostles' Work, as they were sent out, you know at first they suffered persecution even as our forefathers did. The dwelling in the booths, have you ever thought about what these people were doing when they were dwelling in these booths? [laughing] They were dwelling in booths when a lot of this Scripture was written that we have, including the Laws and the Prophecies. Many of the Prophecies were written at that time when they were suffering hardship so that you, right now, could know exactly **YAHWEH**'s Plan; and they went through it proving themselves, many of them did. In fact, there're thousands of them listed in **Revelation 7** that shows they're going to be in the Kingdom. There're many more who're not listed there that're going to be Servants of the Kingdom, that didn't make it. But those, those 12,000 from each tribe are going to be with us working in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.

21 They can't, they can't achieve the High Authority that we're going to be given as the Princes of **YAHWEH**, of Yahshua. But they can achieve a great place in the Kingdom. But even the lowest Slave, as Yahshua said, is going to experience more glory--even the lowest Slave will experience more glory than Solomon in all of his glory. The lowest Slave in the Kingdom will be more powerful than Solomon himself ever experienced as a king.

22 Solomon failed, too, in many ways, you know. He didn't obey the Priest. In many ways he failed to obey the Priest and of course he suffered for it, and died an early death, fifty-eight years old, fifty-eight years old. The man had everything that he needed for his health and ignored it and went to sin, led away by a computer to a motel room. [laughing] Stupid, you know, the king, king of Israyl and proved how stupid he was. And finally came back to the Priest, seeking help, of course, and repenting and saying the best thing that a person can do is keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, but this was when he was dying. [applause] You don't have that long to prove it to **YAHWEH** on yourselves here. We only

have a few days now before this, before this nuclear bomb--the nuclear bombs are dropped.

23 I wanted to tell you something, I'm not going to read it to you because I promised Kahan Yedidiyah I'd let him read it tomorrow morning. But in June, when I told you that the nuclear baby was going to be born in June; well, we saw part of it and we saw it on film. But we didn't know everything that took place, and didn't until this Feast. It actually came out this Feast because of the news snoopers who start getting on a story and digging in when they don't have anything else to talk about. They started digging in and trying to find out what occurred and, of course, this traces back to June when plans were made, actually plans were made to attack Iran with nuclear war.

24 Six bombs were loaded on a plane later and it was sent to a certain place where the bombs were supposed to go to, or a bomb was supposed to go to hit Iran. But **YAHWEH** stopped it. And when you hear that article tomorrow and the work that these men have done, the legwork in bringing this Message to you because **YAHWEH** is the One Who stopped it; they didn't stop it. He's the One Who halted that nuclear bomb from going to Iran and we got, we now got the proof this Feast, this Feast. [laughing, applause] Tomorrow morning don't miss it. Don't miss that.

25 But the Work, the Work that these people did while they were living in booths that's what **YAHWEH** wants you to understand right now. You cry about your hardships, [laughing] living in a travel trailer. The first time I kept **YAHWEH**'s Feast, I didn't keep **YAHWEH**'s Feast, the first time I kept a feast in a Christian world and thought I was keeping **YAHWEH**'s Feast, I had a pup tent that was about this tall. [shows with hands] It was a play thing but that's all I could afford. I think it cost about nine dollars or maybe five dollars or something like that. [laughing]

26 But I set it up in east Texas in a place, their campgrounds, where they were supposed to be keeping the feast and it rained everyday. And of course, this tent was a plaything; it didn't turn rain. I don't remember ever griping about this now. I don't remember ever doing anything, but rejoicing at that feast. I was so joyous because I could keep the feast because, you know, that was a long ways from my house, from Graham to east Texas. [laughing] And my car just barely made it. In fact, every once in a while I'd have to stop and put oil in it. And I'd hang the oil, the oil cans, on a fence post so I could see them coming back. [laughing] I'd know when to add oil, you know, coming back. [laughing] It was that bad. It really was that bad.

27 I couldn't afford deodorant either, so it made it worse among the people. I tried to bathe often, you know, to hide it, but-- [laughing] I'm telling you how it was brethren. It rained every day. The first night, or every night, the first night I got sloppy wet. The next night I, no, we went to town the next day, to Gladewater. We went in and I got some newspapers and that night I covered myself up with newspapers, the bed up with newspapers to keep the rain, to make it fall off in the floor instead of hitting me in the face and all over my body. [laughing] If I'd of had a bar of soap I could have taken a shower in that tent! [laughing]

28 I was given a job in the daytime parking cars, and I was so pleased with it. I was rejoicing greatly. Here, a hillbilly from Oklahoma was actually given a job serving the Creator, [laughing] **YAHWEH**, and I was so pleased about it. [crying, applause] I parked cars. I helped clean toilets [laughing] and I scrubbed them boogers clean, [laughing] floors and all. That was my job, and I was pleased with it and I bragged about it. I'm, I'm the one that cleaned that toilet in there. You bet you. I'm important around here. They let me park the cars out there. [laughing, applause]

29 Well, I've never been sorry for it. That was some of the growing years but I want to tell you what I had was about equal to the booths. The first, the first Feast of Tabernacles we kept here, we lived in booths. We built the booths just like you see in some places like the gates you come through down there. They won't turn rain. They're a little bit of shade in the daytime. But that's what our forefathers, who wrote these Scriptures went through. **YAHWEH** wants you to understand what they went through in order to get this Work to you. They went through it and they went through it gladly. And they rejoiced; **YAHWEH** said with palm branches in their hands, and they're going to do it again [applause] coming out of this evil world in this Great Tribulation.

30 Well, of course, Mosheh suffered greatly, but the ones after him did, too, and they faced a land of hostility. They had to drive the enemy out by force and of course **YAHWEH** showed His Power over them, Power over the gods you know, in order to do this. Then we came down to Yahshua, of course, Who also suffered greatly, more than any of us and actually was beaten, as I brought out during the Feast of Passover.

31 But remember this when you dwell in those booths. And then the Apostles' Work after them, when they were sent. Now **YAHWEH** gave them a time of peace. After they were driven out of Jerusa-

lem and they went back to Galilee, **YAHWEH** gave them peace. He had to because they had to write Book Two for us, Book Two. And then of course Yahchanan the Recorder, who wrote **Revelation**, He wrote this when he was in prison, in a coal mine, and he was working in a coal mine, of course, that was his prison labor. But he actually received and wrote the **Book of Revelation**; which shows the Great Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, Yahshua Messiah. He's High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** and His Last Days' Work, which of course, includes us.

32 With that in your mind now and all the things I brought you yesterday, I want you to turn back to **Daniyl 12, Daniyl 12** and notice here **Daniyl 12** and **verse 5**.

33 **Daniyl 12:5. Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others...** Two others, now this was the Lampstand that we saw there yesterday. The Lampstand--that's the last part of this **verse 7** here that shows the time period then, the time period when all these things will be finished and you receive your Power. Now we're in that time period now and Yahshua spoke of it.

34 And He says in **verse 10, Many will be purified, and made white, and tried...** That is, tested ... **but the wicked will...** Go ahead and ...**do wickedly...** If I was wicked or had plans of going back to more wickedness, brethren, I would be repenting and begging **YAHWEH** to forgive me and I would stay away from that hellhole and any other hellholes that Satan offers you after that.

35 Go back to **Daniyl 9; Daniyl 9** because **YAHWEH** showed Daniyl He sealed it up where no one could understand it except the Called Out Ones, and they had to have someone that **YAHWEH** trained like Mosheh who started off as a stupid Okie. But he grew and others grew with him and they did a Great Work that's all recorded in Book One of *The Book of YAHWEH*. That's their Work that they did.

36 But the finishing Work is going to be done by us in these Last Days under the Great High Priest Who made it, Who made it and is sitting at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. We're offered the Left Hand of **YAHWEH** at this time. But anyway back to **Daniyl 9; Daniyl 9** and verse, let me see, look at **verse 4** first.

37 **Daniyl 9:4.** Daniyl says: **And I prayed to YAHWEH my Father, and made my confession...** Made my confession unto Him. You don't want to confess, [laughing] you know, you're saying you don't want Salvation. Your sins can't even be forgiven unless you do. But he made his confession unto

**YAHWEH**. This was not done without a Priest, and **YAHWEH** heard Daniyl. He says I, ...**made my confession, and said: O Father YAHWEH, the Great and Awesome Father, who keeps Covenants and mercy with those who love You...** But only with those who love Him.

38 Now you can say you love Him, you can say you love **YAHWEH** but if you break His Laws, you did exactly what Yahshua said, "If you love Me keep My Commandments." If you say you love **YAHWEH** with your mouth, it means nothing. It's your actions, brethren, it's your actions.

39 Going and buying a toy for your child cuts you off from **YAHWEH**. It is that serious at this time. Mainly I told you not to, I told you do not buy these stupid toys; all they do is take the mind off of what is really important. That's just part of it. That's what leads you, leads you to motel rooms though later, to do the transgressing, the serious Laws of fornication that start bringing down your body. You know how many sins you brought back with you and how many diseases you brought back with you? No, you don't but you will, it will be revealed to you, I guarantee that.

40 Look at **verse 24, Seventy weeks...** Of years. ...**are determined...** Daniyl was shown this. ...**Seventy weeks...** Of years. ...**are determined upon your people, and upon your holy city, to finish transgression...** To finish transgression. Now there're six things named here the other one, the seventh is named later. That's the finishing of the last group which you are, that He shows also.

41 But finishing transgression, have you, have you thought about what this means? [laughing] You're still transgressing. You won't for long. Finishing transgression, to allow the transgressions to run a full course. That's what He's doing in order to test His People, to try His People, to know when they will, you know, whether they will turn or not.

42 You know, the Priest must be there to teach you, the Righteous Priest that will not give in, did you prove yourself to be that Righteous Priest [laughing] or one that gives in to lust and stupidity? Well, you know what, you know what took place.

43 But the transgression, to allow transgression to run a full course, He's not going to stop it. He's going to show you what these transgression of His Laws will bring. And the next sermon you hear from Kahan Yedidiyah, he's going to bring you the full impact of nuclear war because that's what you're going to see, what sin actually brings, and famine and disease. It's all going to be shown

to you before this thing is over. And you're going to be begging, **YAHWEH** says, you're going to be actually pleading and begging for His return, to step in and stop what sin brings. But He's going to let it run its full course.

44 If you'll look back there to **8** and **verse 23** of **Daniyl**. **Daniyl 8:23**. He says, **And in the Last Days...** That's the time we're in right now. "In the Last Days I will establish My House. It will teach this Message to all nations of the earth, and all the nations of the earth" which we are doing right now. He says, "I've opened the door no man can shut this door." It's open for this reason to take this Message, this warning, it's a Message of teaching the Laws, but it's a warning of what comes by breaking these Laws.

45 **...in the Last Days of their kingdom...** Speaking of the four kingdoms, the four earthly kingdoms, world-ruling kingdoms, of which we have the "Holy" Roman Empire still ruling at this time over the kings of the earth.

46 When I speak this and the Pentagon hears it, they'll know who's leading this, they'll know who's leading this crusade that is going on right now. And you know, I just showed you that the Pentagon is tuning in on The House of **YAHWEH**. They know exactly what we're teaching right now, [applause] which means they know the Prophecies, brethren, if they're listening closely.

47 **...in the last days of their kingdom when the transgressors have reached their fullness...** He's not going to stop it. He's going to let it reach its fullness so you can see the full effects of sin. And it all starts with illegal lust, as **YAHWEH** showed. Yaaqob showed it, too, in Book Two in about the fifth chapter. It all starts with illegal lust and you give in to the illegal lust and then it turns to sin.

48 **...the king of fierce expression, and understanding dark sentences...** Yes, great knowledge is brought forth through the computer, but sin is going to reach its peak. **YAHWEH** says, "I'm going to let them grow. I'm not going to withhold anything from them." Well of course the nuclear, nuclear baby is held back, as **YAHWEH** shows, for your sake. And of course for the Work's sake, reaching the two billion who are going to come out of this work. And then after it reaches its peak, The End, what is The End? [laughing] You ever thought about what The End is?

49 If you'll turn to **Isayah 13**, **Isayah 13** here; the Great Prophet Isayah is shown here as inspired to write to you what is going to take place in this time period. And you'll see it taking place in the

morning with these articles that we got. If you will just be here and pay attention to everything that's read, you'll see from the news itself that it is taking place, exactly what **YAHWEH** said.

50 **Isayah 13:1. The burden against Babylon...** Well, hold your place there and go back to **Revelation 17**, **Revelation 17**. Just hold your place in **Isayah** and it will be faster this way. **Revelation 17**, start with **verse 5**, **Revelation 17** and **verse 5**. Here we see:

51 **Revelation 17:5. And upon her head was a name written...** His name spells him out, it tells you what he is. Just like Zebulun tells you what he is, what he was, what he represents in Prophecy. What Zebulun, his name, represents in Prophecy. So does this. **...mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots...** Yes, the whores of the world, they were all taught by this city that sits on seven hills as is shown in **verse 18**. The woman is the great city that sits on seven hills, **verse 9** of this same chapter. See how simple that is? This is the Babylon he's talking about and the leader of the kings of the earth as is said in **verse 18**, who reigns over the kings of the earth.

52 Yes, the Pentagon is hearing this and they know that the Catholic Church is leading the kings, the presidents, the leaders of the earth. Those who are rebelling against this, which there are many now, they're getting more and more, these are the ones that Malachi Martin said will suffer greatly. They will suffer greatly because Mary is angry about this thing and she's going to make war against these nations. Malachi Martin put it in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, and also in his interviews showing the plans of the Catholic Church.

53 I'm not making this up. I got the evidence and I've read it to you here before. But it's in those too, in his interviews. You can still get his interview. They're on a talk show, I forget the name of it. You remember the name of it, the talk show? No, is it Glen Beck? No, it's *Coast To Coast*. You can still get those interviews.

54 I got a copy of the first one, and the hard way. [laughing] We had to record it then type it out. There're easier ways of getting it now, we just punch a button and it shoots it right out to us. But then, back when I first got these and brought it to you; I showed you the war that Satan was going to make against these people, in and around the great River Euphrates.

55 And of course, the Scripture shows the one that would lead this would be the United States, saying, "Let's bring forth this democracy." The same thing that the "holy" Roman Empire brought forth,

freedom from **YAHWEH**'s Laws, freedom to do whatever you want to do, freedom to act in any way you want to except keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's the one thing they frown on is anyone trying to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

56 You ever notice that? You start trying to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** among anyone in the world and right away they start looking down on you and start persecuting you. Something strange about this, right? You know you would think at this time of civilization, we call it civilization, you would think in this time period, we would have had outgrown war, we would have outgrown sin and hatred, but we haven't. And the Scriptures said no, you won't outgrow it. In fact, it's going to grow and reach its peak in this time period that we're in now.

57 Well, **verse 5**, it says this is the one that leads it. **...Upon her head was a name written: mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth...** And, of course, **verse 18** shows you it's a woman, a city, great city that reigns over the kings of the earth, that sits on seven mountains. Anyone can take a dictionary or encyclopedia and look up Rome and see the seven mountains that it sits on. It means uplifted places.

58 Well, back to **Isayah 13** now, **Isayah 13**, and **verse 1**. There will come, let's see, **verse 13**. **Isayah 13:1. The burden against Babylon...** Well, you wouldn't know who it is unless you have Book Two which the High Priest, Yahshua, gave to Yahchanan but received from **YAHWEH** first. He received it from **YAHWEH**--all things come from Him, from **YAHWEH** the Father. He received it from Him, as **Revelation 1:1** says; remember that. Then He gave it--He sent a Messenger then to give it to Yahchanan, and Yahchanan recorded it for us under the worst, worst conditions that you could possibly imagine. This man was given this Inspiration and recorded it for us.

59 And you think you've got something to gripe about because your food wasn't warm, [laughing] because it didn't taste like what you thought it was supposed to? I wonder what that prison food tasted like that he had to eat, at that time, just to survive. Think about it.

60 **...The burden against Babylon which Isayah...** The Great Isayah, the Prophet. **...son of Amoz saw.**

61 **Verse 2, Lift up a banner upon the high mountains...** This is the uplifted place, you know. This is the reason the *King James Version* said, in the Last Days the mountain of The House of

**YAHWEH**, the mountain of **YAHWEH**'s House or the house of god as they called it. That's the way it was translated, but it means promotion, uplifted places. Uplifted means uplifted by Satan or uplifted by **YAHWEH**, one of the two. But it can be translated mountain, that's the way, because it's uplifted place; the same as in **Revelation 7**.

62 **...the high mountains...** the highest mountains, the leaders of the world. **...raise your voice to them...** See, it's not speaking of the earth or ground or rocks or whatever that's stacked up in a hill. It's speaking of people. Lift up, **...raise your voice to them...** Speak out to them. Raise your voice means make sure that they hear you.

63 Well of course, with our ability, we could never have done this. If Yahshua hadn't opened the door by instructions of **YAHWEH**, we would have never been able to reach these nations and have the nations calling this little House here that **YAHWEH** used an Okie to start promoting in the Last Days. There's no way we can lift ourselves up here and say we did this, brethren. **YAHWEH** says, "I'll open the door," and He has. That was in the Prophecy. Long before the Okie was born, this was written about him. Long before you were brought to The House of **YAHWEH**. I couldn't do this by myself, **YAHWEH** knew it, that's the reason you were called and given a place in this Kingdom, given an opportunity to be a part of it. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

64 **...raise your voice to them; wave your hand...** Do something to get their attention. **YAHWEH** did. He says, "Nuclear war; nuclear baby is going to start in June." Did you know they named the very month in this article you're going to hear tomorrow? These articles that they have worked all this time on, in investigating, they still haven't gotten to the bottom of it because there's a missing nuclear bomb. [laughing] Yes. **...wave your hand...** That is, to get attention.

65 **...enter the gates...** You remember when the gates were opened to us by a man named gate opener? Remember that? The gates were opened and said, "Yisrayl Hawkins, we're inviting you to the U.N. to speak," to the U.N., an Okie that was proud of parking cars and cleaning toilets. [laughing]

66 If you'd have known me then you wouldn't be following me. Well, Praise **YAHWEH** many of you have grown with me and grown in this Work, the same as those did with Mosheh and the same as they did with Yahshua Messiah. **...so they may enter the gates of the Called Out Ones; The House of YAHWEH...**

67 **Verse 3, I have commanded My Sanctified**

**Ones...** That's you. ...**I have also called My Mighty Ones--those who rejoice in My Exaltation...** This Mighty One should be Great. It means great, like the Great Kahan Michayl Hawkins who just spoke before me. [applause] The ones, ... **Mighty Ones--those who rejoice in My Exaltation...** In my teaching, those who rejoice in it before Me. That's the reason He said, when you come in the gate you'll start seeing, it says, "Rejoice seven days." You've got to rejoice. Prove to **YAHWEH** that you can rejoice under any circumstance. [applause]

68 We didn't make your food cold on purpose [laughing] but **YAHWEH** may have. He may have caused a circumstance to do that or to make it taste like it shouldn't taste. I'm not, I'm not criticizing the food. I'm eating it too and I love it. I absolutely love the food that we're preparing now. [applause] People are telling me that the Cafeteria is better than ever, and [laughing, applause] more efficient, streamlined, everything.

69 Let's see, ...**for My...** it says, My wrath, but it should be for My Judgment, Exaltation for My Judgment. Well of course if it wasn't, if it wasn't for **YAHWEH**'s Judgment here, you know, this thing wouldn't be taking place and we would never have an end of sin, and we're going to have an end of sin, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Now that's something, that's something that separates **YAHWEH** from the gods. The gods do not have a plan to end sin. They have a plan to fulfill their illegal lust and they've never stopped it. And that's the same way the world is today.

70 Christianity doesn't have a plan to end sin. The Moslems don't have a plan to end sin. In fact, their leader was an army colonel, and according to their own writings he led armies in fighting other people, killing other people. He doesn't preach anything about making an end to sin, or loving your neighbor or even loving your enemy or trying to teach a peaceful solution to your enemies. Nothing is said like that. It's "Kill your enemy, slaughter your enemies." This is what Christianity has in mind; "slaughter everybody but the Catholic Church."

71 If you'll read the crusades, the popes said, "Stop fighting among yourselves and come join us to kill the Moslems." Read it for yourself; it's in history. It's in any, any encyclopedia. I printed it for you in the newsletter. If you'd get those newsletters, which you really need to do, if you would get those and read them your mind will increase tremendously, and your Faith will increase along with them, brethren. That's **YAHWEH**'s Work in these Last Days. [applause]

72 Well, here's what we see by **YAHWEH**'s Judgment. **Verse 4, The noise of a multitude in the mountains...** In the uplifted places. ...**like that of a great people; a tumultuous noise...** That is, filled with turmoil, and that's the way it is. The Catholic Church is filled with turmoil itself. It can't even govern. They're saying on the one hand--they speak as the Indians in Oklahoma used to say, "him speaketh with a forked tongue." [laughing] One fork of that tongue says one thing and the other fork of it says something else. Well, that's the way the Catholic Church is. They speak against homosexuality, and on the other hand all major colleges now in the United States are teaching it. The lessons the schools are now teaching are due to their coaxing of them.

73 Well, the Scripture doesn't teach anything but against it. And it says, "No sodomite will be in The House of **YAHWEH**. No sodomite will ever receive Eternal Life." [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. The Catholic Church teaches that we can change, that they can change that for you and they can get you into purgatory and pray that you go right on into heaven. That won't make it, you know, [laughing] because **YAHWEH**'s the Only One--none among all the gods, none of the gods have the power to give you Eternal Life. He's the Only One Who has Eternal Life and has proven that He can do this thing or resurrect a person. No god has ever resurrected a person. They have falsified resurrections, [laughing] but they can't resurrect. They can't give life.

74 You, brethren, will be given that Power to create and maintain life, and that's what Satan had and lost it. You know how she lost it? She started letting illegal lust interfere with her knowledge, her knowledge. Now if you, if you can imagine this right here and get it in your mind, you can see how you can outgrow the powers above you. I don't mean **YAHWEH**; you can't outgrow **YAHWEH**. But we were made a little lower than the Malakim, right? Got that? We were made a little lower than the Malakim, but we will be exalted over them. Now that's due to the subconscious mind, which they don't have. Satan doesn't have it. And you can see when--when, through the many Scriptures, here a little and there a little, that when one of these beings start taking in evil, it starts pushing out what **YAHWEH** put there.

75 **YAHWEH** put total Righteousness in those beings, in His sons. Everything that he created, He put total Righteousness in them; same way as Satan. But then sin--she let sin start entering the

mind. Now with that sin started--it had to push out something on the other side. I'm explaining this in Okie-style so you'll understand. But it had to push out something because it'll only hold so much. It'll only hold that much, just so much. And then it, when you start letting the other stuff in it doesn't mix so it has to start pushing out something else that **YAHWEH** placed there which was Righteousness. In that way, Satan lost the Power to create and maintain life. She can't get it back. When she lost it, she lost it. So she can't receive it back.

76 Now their children will be born differently than that. Their children will be born with a clean, wholesome mind, and we can prevent their children from ever dying. But we won't be able, not ever as far as I can see in Scriptures now, we won't be able to save them if they've gone so far that they can't stop sinning and lusting. If they've gone that far, **YAHWEH** will allow them to die and get them out of their miseries. That same way He's going to do to mankind that won't turn from sin.

77 But you, in the shape you're in right now, you know you have your subconscious mind. It's recorded everything, everything from your youth [conception] up. You're going to be amazed at what **YAHWEH** put in your subconscious mind when you receive [the use of] it. You're going to be smarter than anyone who's ever lived on earth among mankind. Ten thousand, a hundred thousand times smarter than any man who's ever lived on earth because you'll have instant, instant knowledge right there in your subconscious mind that's been placed there ever since--I mean you've acquired it ever since you were born, and before you were born as the Scripture shows, and you'll have all of that to deal with.

78 But you have your conscious mind, which **YAHWEH** is judging you on, and, of course, if you don't strengthen this conscious mind with Spiritual knowledge, which comes from His House, then that's the one you're judged on, you won't receive this sentence. Now, you'll have the power to wipe out everything that is evil out of your subconscious mind once you have this Power. You'll have the Power to forget. You don't have it now. You can't, you can't forget but you will have it soon. [applause]

79 If you remember, **YAHWEH** has the Power to forget, Himself. He can wipe it out of His Mind because He has the same mind that He has given us. We're made after, and in His Image and Likeness, so what He can do we will be able to do. So that

the evils that we repented of, that we don't want to ever remember again, we'll simply wipe them out of our subconscious mind, and they'll be gone and the only thing that'll remain there is Righteousness. [applause]

80 (I so wanted to go much further than we're going to get today but, but **YAHWEH** willing, I'll be with you again tomorrow, if I don't wear out my welcome. [applause])

81 Okay, notice **verse 4** again now. **...the noise of a multitude in the mountains...** The uplifted places. **...like that of a great people...** Full of turmoil and noise. **...of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; YAHWEH our Father gathers the army...** Or He allows this. **...the army for the battle...** **YAHWEH** allows this in order to fulfill **Daniyl 9:5**, to let the sin increase and then of course for certain, to wipe out sin. Remember, He's going to make an end of sin. And the way He does it is through this experience, teaching; and then let them experience what is taking place.

82 And then He says, "I call heaven and earth now to witness this." Heaven and earth, not just earth. And right now He says the House is opened in heaven where they can actually see you overcoming or going the other way. And they're going to know whether **YAHWEH** let's in a stupid jerk who goes to the motels with women, who brings them into his motel room, who sends their pictures back and forth on the Internet. What is it you're doing that **YAHWEH** doesn't know about? If I know about it, if I know about it, you think **YAHWEH** doesn't know about it? He knows about your least sins and this is the only time of Judgment, brethren, the only time. Remember that.

83 **Verse 5, They come from a far country, from the ends of heaven--YAHWEH and the weapons of His indignation...** That should be **judgment. ... to destroy the whole land.** [allows the land to be destroyed]

84 **Verse 6, Wail, for the Day of YAHWEH is at hand; it will come as a destruction from the Almighty...** That is, He's going to allow this to take place, gathering the nations for battle. And that's what He's allowing to be done right now.

85 **Verse 7, Therefore, will all hands be faint, and every man's heart will melt...** That is how bad it's going to get. Think of it brethren, every man's heart will melt. **...will all hands be faint, and every man's heart will melt.**

86 **Verse 8, And they will be afraid. Pangs...** Like on a woman with--in childbirth. **...Pangs and sorrows will take hold of them; they will be in pain**

**like a woman in childbirth; they will gaze stupefied...** Yes, stupefied. You know why? Because of the syphilis and crap in your brain that you never should have allowed that woman to put there, or that man to put there. This is going to take over your brain.

87 It won't ours. We'll have Spirit Holy in ours, the Holy Laws of **YAHWEH**. [applause] It's only what you put there through sin, like Satan did, that's crowding out Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH**.

88 **...woman in childbirth; they will gaze stupefied...** That's you he's talking to if you're still partaking of sin. **...stupefied at one another; their faces will be aflame.**

**Verse 9, Behold, the Day of YAHWEH comes, terrible both with wrath and fierce anger...** Yes, the nations were angry He said in **Revelation 11**. They were provoked to anger. That's what we see going on and you're going to see the articles before the Feast is out, **YAHWEH** willing, anger among the nations.

89 **...to lay the land desolate; and He will destroy its sinners from it...** You see that? Make an end of sin. They will actually destroy themselves. How many planets has it done this in, the planets in the universe? How many of them are vacant now because of this? I don't know but they are, they are. They have killed themselves like the earth. **YAHWEH** created the heavens and the earth and they became void and stupidity was all over them. He allowed trespassers to trespass upon it. There's a great example of what is going on in many of the planets of heaven among those who have accepted this same illegal lust that you accepted in the motel room that day or that night; or back seat or front seat of a car or whatever you did.

90 **Verse 10, They will cause...** It says for the stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light, but, **...they will cause the stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light...** Yes, they will cause it. **...the sun will be darkened...** That's what your Savior, High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, has told you through me, I don't know how many hundred times.

91 The sun will be darkened at the end of this time period, which is not very long from now that the sun is going to be darkened. Food will be shut off. All communications. Did you know your government, right now, is building a communication system where they can operate after all the other is shut down because they know it's going to be shut down?

92 They just had a special on it, I think it was

last week or week before last, showing that the banks are going to be shut down instantly. You might think of that if you got money in the bank. [laughing] You might think about it. Many are and they're starting to get it out and do something else with it. But that is what is going to occur, that is going to occur. And they, too, are building solar systems for their bases and they say now that all their bases have solar, solar, and that they're not dependent on Taylor or West Texas Utilities or whatever your light company is. They know it's all going to be shut down. They know this is coming. The Pentagon knows it's coming, brethren. They see the dangers in it.

93 I was reading some of their thoughts on what they were actually considering on this war with Iran, because they know that other nations are going to get involved. So they're considering certain things and they're trying to plan it out to where they can cut off certain things from taking place. But they, some of the things that they say, they have no control over and they don't know how it's going to turn out, but they're hoping it'll turn out to their benefit. But the Catholic Church is hoping to be on top. The president of the United States is hoping to be on top.

94 So all of them are hoping for this power to rule the world. But none of them are going to have that power anymore. There were only four world-ruling kingdoms. There will never be another one. Remember what the book, *The Mark of the Beast* said. It's true. Yes that's a stupidly written book I know, and when I read it now I think, did I write this. [laughing] Yes, and there's a lot of knowledge in it brethren, a great deal of knowledge. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

95 We, when I first put that book out, we had people writing and getting dozens of them and giving them away. And they brought a lot of people to The House of **YAHWEH**. But I know there're a lot of mistakes in that book. **YAHWEH** has improved His House; we've grown. And now, much like the Holy Scriptures when they were written then improved and rewritten and improved, due to the Inspiration of **YAHWEH**, and finally come to the place where **YAHWEH** had it the way He wanted it, and fastened it down and brought it to us. But that took years to do. They didn't come out of Egypt overnight, brethren. There were three million people, approximately three million people who came out of Egypt. If you could have imagined the planning that took place before this occurred.

96 I was, you know, they were still having

cattle drives when I was a child and of course I got to experience some of that and just for a cattle drive they planned and they hired men to do certain jobs. Some of the men had to go ahead and figure out a path to take and others had to go ahead and build a fire--have a fire going where the chuck wagon, which brought the food, could rush ahead of the cattle drive and prepare the meals.

97 Now think about three million people and all the planning that took place, how far could you go in one day? [laughing] Not very far. People think well, you know, this show of Mosheh they got up from Egypt and marched to this sea in about an hour and then they dried up that sea and crossed it in about thirty minutes; [laughing] and that's all the forethought they had, you know, and put into this.

98 If you will think of what Mosheh went through in preparing that people to leave that land, and then the planning and the selecting of the officers to guide and direct everything that was going on and then think about us. That was three million people, how many people did I say was going to come out of this Great Tribulation? [Congregation says "two billion!" laughing] You know how many million that is? I can't imagine.

99 They had three million people; we have two billion people that we're going to bring out of these nations. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. That's our job and we're going to do it. We're going to do it. We're going to have **YAHWEH's** Guidance and Help, and our High Priest Yahshua Who has Power, Who has Power to bring this thing about now. And then we're going to convert the universe, which you will have Power to bring about, you know. You're going to be given this Power and you will never accept sin ever again, any place, any inking of sin ever again. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

100 But right now, this right here, **...they will cause stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light; the sun will be darkened...** Yes, the nations are going to do this. The nations are gathering together for this purpose right now, teaming up. Russia, China, India, they're all under a curse by the United States, seems like. And of course the United States is under a curse by them. They got bombs. The U.S. got bombs. Now they think they could fight all of these nations at once, well, they think they can. So it's like two bullies coming together in a rodeo arena to fight one another.

101 I saw some of that when I was a child and it sickened me to see how people took delight in such,

such stupidity as this. And now I see it among the nations, brethren, and I still think how stupid this is to risk losing the whole world. And now even the Pope can see it. Can you imagine that? Even he is saying, "Listen to the earth. Hey, we've got to make some changes here some way or another, but I don't know what to do. Do you know what to do?" [laughing] Well, **YAHWEH** knows what's taking place and He knows what is going to take place.

102 **...the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause her light to shine.**

103 **Verse 11, And I will...** it says, **I have** is the way it's really written. **I have allowed the world...** The world. **...I have allowed the world for...** Not, **...for evilness and for wickedness, for iniquity...** That is, well, I'll show you the difference in iniquity and sin in the next sermon. I was going to stop and explain it here but I'm out of time. **...It will cause...** It, it, iniquity. **...will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease...** That's the way He's going to stop sin. One of the first things He showed to Daniyl. That's His Plan to stop sin, to cause sin to cease. **...arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.**

104 **Verse 12, It will make a man more rare than fine gold, and mankind...** Out of the somewhat seven billion now, we will only have two billion left. **...more rare than fine gold...** Can you imagine the population reduced to that sum, two billion, the whole world?

105 **...and mankind more scarce than the pure gold of Ophir...** And we, now brethren, this is the only time in history, this Prophecy here was written thousands of years ago showing this can take place or will take place in the Last Days, this Prophecy. How could he possibly have known this? Can't you see the Wonders of **YAHWEH** working in this Prophecy here? To show you we would have nuclear bombs that could do this and science says we now got them. We have, we have the evidence in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, right now, fulfilling this Prophecy, not fulfilling the Prophecy completely but the evidence or the power to do so.

106 **Verse 13, Therefore, I will allow the shaking of the heavens, and the earth will move out of her place...** Yes, actually moved out of its place. **...This is the Judgment of YAHWEH our Father in the Day of His Mercy this will come to pass.**

107 May **YAHWEH** bless your understanding [applause] and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. **YAHWEH** willing, we'll, we'll see this thing through to The End and receive our Power. I love you.

---

# Chapter Twelve

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #3-- YAHWEH Will Do Away With Sinners, He Will Make An End Of Iniquity 9/29/07 Feast Of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Gedalyah: If you'll all stand, I'd like to turn the podium over to our Pastor and Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. Kahan, the Great Kahan Gedalyah was supposed to speak five minutes longer [laughing] and I was taking that opportunity to get some more notes here on something I've got to bring you. I said I wasn't going to read any articles, but I got to bring you this information.

2 The cleanses, the cleanses, we got some special education on this. And I'm not sure exactly, but it's going to be in the afternoon at one of these workshops. So don't miss these workshops. How to cleanse, how to protect yourself, build up your immune system; you're going to have to have this, brethren, if you're going to escape these things that are coming, because they are in Texas too, and **YAHWEH** expects us to do our part on this, of course. But you need that.

3 Allergy, the allergies are getting worse because, not because of the pollen. They say it's the pollen, but it's not because of the pollen we found out, it's because of things that are mixed in the pollen. And this is what's causing it to be worse now; with thousands and thousands of allergy sufferers.

4 It can also cause you to get food hung in your throat. Now listen to me closely. [laughing] If you'll take you a bottle of RC, carry it with you and

if you're suffering allergies don't try to eat with this stuff hanging in your throat. It'll catch hold of your food, it clings to your throat, it won't go down, and you can get choked and choke yourself to death, you know.

5 But if you'll take some [RC] on your tongue, I told you this [laughing] years back, if you'll take some on your tongue, put it up, put it in your nose and breathe deeply, and then take some on your tongue and hold it there, it thins that mucus. Do this a few minutes before you eat and you won't have any trouble eating.

6 Now don't forget that, please. [laughing] It'll save your life. [applause] There's a certain thing, you know, these essential oils **YAHWEH** gave them to us. Yahshua Himself even used these oils in anointing people.

7 What I was wanting to bring you, it's frightening but we're going to see an increase of it. In fact, we're seeing, they call it a spike, but it means an increase. But Dr. Eva Sneed, she's an MD, she's actually bringing out, bringing to light these things that are covered up by the FDA. The FDA says their hands are tied and they can't let us know. They can't warn us of what's taking place because of a gag order that's put on them--that's placed on them by laws that were passed to protect certain information.



8 And she points out that this certain information is protected because of huge contributions [laughing] that are given to Washington because the American Medical Association is the world's greatest contributors, so they pretty well get their way, according to this article. I'm not saying this; Dr. Sneed is saying this. Okay? [laughing] Anyone that wants to fuss about it.

9 But it says, *Six die from brain eating amoeba...* Six die. Now that doesn't seem like many but it's picking up and they're becoming scared now. This amoeba, this special amoeba that was created by mankind, it's a new god, newly come up and it gets into the sinus area, the nasal area then it eats its way through to your brain.

10 And once it hits your brain then you start hallucinating and doing crazy things. But Praise **YAHWEH** you're dead in about twelve days so you don't have to suffer too awfully long. But it must be a miserable time of suffering from the descriptions that are given here. And I'm not going to read all of this today. If I get time I'll read it later on in the week.

11 But it says: *Phoenix, Arizona boy dies from rare infection. A 14-year-old Lake Havasu boy has become the sixth victim to die nationwide this year of the microscopic organism that attacks the body through the nasal cavity, quickly eating its way to the brain. Aaron Evans died September 17th of Naegleria...* Naegleria is the way you pronounce it. It's naegleria fowleri. *...an organism doctors said he probably picked up a week before while swimming... While swimming. ... in Lake Havasu.*

12 *...According to the Center of Disease Control, naegleria infected twenty-three people from 1995 to 2004. This year health officials said they have noticed a spike in cases with six naegleria related cases so far, all of them fatal. Health officials have put their communities on high alert telling people to stay away from warm water or standing water...* Stay away from the lakes. They've even found it in rivers and streams.

13 They've also found it in puddles of water after rains. Don't let your babies play in them. Keep them out. [laughing] And these goofy backyard swimming pools [laughing] and child swimming pools, they're the filthiest things there are. They should have been outlawed before they were ever put on the market.

14 *...Organisms live in lake bottoms. Although infections tend to be found in southern states, naegleria is being found almost everywhere now, in lakes, hot springs, swimming pools...* And so forth. *...People who are infected tend to complain of a stiff neck, headaches, and fever, Beech said. In the later stages, they'll show signs of brain damage,*

*such as hallucinations and behavioral changes. Once infected, most people have little chance of survival. Some drugs have been effective stopping the amoeba in lab experiments, but people who have been attacked rarely survive. Usually from initial exposure it's fatal within two weeks...*

15 It says, *...Texas health officials also have issued news releases about the dangers of amoeba attacks and to be cautious...* It says. *... around water. "People seem to think that everything can be made safe including any river or creek but that's just not the case," he said. Some folks think we should be putting signs up. Other people think we should close the lakes. City officials haven't decided what to do yet...* I think that's all I'm going to read, no, let me read this part here.

16 I'll just read the headlines because this is where it is coming from according to Dr. Eva Sneed, and I'll read the rest of this later. *Vaccine contamination...* Vaccine contamination, now remember that if they're wanting your child to take vaccines. And I'll read the rest of this later, but I want to get into this sermon and where we left off yesterday.

17 Again, I remind you, please don't bring Christian toys, which is any toy, into The House of **YAHWEH** or on House of **YAHWEH** grounds. You need to burn all of them. You need to get rid of all of them. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. All they do is teach your children god worship. You need to be teaching them every minute of the day that you possibly can.

18 Now yesterday we were showing in **Daniyl, YAHWEH, YAHWEH's** Plan here. He pretty much outlines it here and how He actually has a Plan to stop sin, to actually stop it. And of course, He calls heaven and earth to witness this thing that He's doing. But He has a Plan. There's no god, no god ever come up with a plan to stop sin or correct the disease epidemics, the fighting and stuff like this that's going on. That puts them far behind **YAHWEH** Who has a Plan to actually stop this throughout the whole universe, not only on earth but the universe. Of course, we saw that He's going to let it run its course. That was what we saw last in **Daniyl**, to put an end to, to let transgressions just run their peak or as **Daniyl 8:23** said to finish the course, to get to its peak and show the people what it actually brings.

19 Now, we may not see the full extent of these amoebas. We may not have time for that. But we will see how they are increasing and going to ruin your water supply; totally ruin it. And they say there's no way that we could possibly clean up this lake water in order to get rid of these amoebas that are breeding in the bottom of the lakes, come up and get in your

sinuses when you swim, and are being found even in puddles of rain water afterwards. There's no way to stop them.

20 If you, if you put enough poison in there to kill them you'd kill all the fish in the sea. This would bring more famine. Getting rid of our sea life would bring more famine. It would also kill the birds and animals that drink it, including mankind. There is no hope, brethren, except in **YAHWEH**. He's the Only Hope we have. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

21 Now the words **an end**, of course, they mean make an end of sin, which we read from **Isayah 13** which shows how they're actually--**YAHWEH** is actually going to allow mankind to kill himself. If you'll turn over, keep that in mind and turn over to **Isayah 66**. Now that was in **Isayah 13**, if you remember.

22 But go over to **Isayah 66** also and look at this **verse 17** here, because **YAHWEH** shows here that the preachers, the priests, they're the ones that's bringing it on. This is not only showed in **Revelation** that he's the leader of the kings of the earth, the religion is the leader of the kings of the earth, but it shows here the people too. **Isayah 24** also shows it's going to be upon the people as well as the priests.

23 But he says in **Isayah 66:17**. **They who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens...** Now this garden, if you understand the meaning of this word translated **garden**, you've got to get the tape on the Garden of Eden, the so-called Garden of Eden, the Garden of **YAHWEH** as it's called in other places in the Scripture. But to understand it, it was a protected place where **YAHWEH** taught. He allowed both [Righteousness and the mixture of Righteousness and evil] to be taught there now. He was the One Who allowed this. And He allowed it for the reason of letting mankind go his way, make his choice, go his way.

24 And, of course, in this time period is when we see the peak of everything that mankind has done in the way of sins. But it was in the beginning, and **YAHWEH** allowed it, the Tree of Righteousness, the Tree of Righteousness of **YAHWEH** and then the tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture that **YAHWEH** allowed.

25 Well, of course, he says here now, **...they who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens...** In this, in this place of learning. **...following after the priests in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to gods and the rodent--will be consumed together...** Be consumed with, of course--**Isayah 13** where He allows the nuclear wars that are so severe, brethren, that the earth is going to reel to and fro. And sinners, He says, the sinners will be destroyed out of the earth at that time.

26 If you look at **Daniyl** now, 7, which is where **YAHWEH** shows the thing clear down to The End, He shows here in **chapter 7** four world-ruling kingdoms and He doesn't show anymore, so that's the end of the world-ruling kingdoms. There'll never be another world-ruling kingdom. They're striving, and I think I wrote that in the book, I put that in the first *Mark of the Beast* book. There will never be another world-ruling kingdom. There were only four that **YAHWEH** shows would take place.

27 That in itself is a marvelous Prophecy. Why hasn't there been another world-ruling kingdom? There were four. **YAHWEH** showed there would be four. Why not? [laughing] Can President Bush do it now? They think they can. America thinks it can, thinks it can impose democracy on all the other nations. That's what they're thinking. But **YAHWEH** shows they won't be able to.

28 And He shows eventually that the Quartet [United States, Russia, United Nations, European Union] will actually repent, what is left of the Quartet, will repent and they will actually turn to **YAHWEH** after this destruction that is shown in **Isayah 13** takes place, **Isayah 13** and throughout the Holy Scriptures. But here you see the four world-ruling kingdoms in **chapter 7** and then in **verse 11** he says:

29 **Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words...** That's proclamation of many laws, the proclamation of the many laws which this horn, this Catholic Church, yes, the spokesman, that actually changes the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as is shown here, makes war against the Saints. He makes war against the teaching of the Saints; also makes war against the Saints to destroy them, trying to destroy them as they did Yahshua, killing Yahshua and then, of course, persecuting the Disciples to no end. And even in some cases, falsifying the Scriptures, in many cases falsifying the Scriptures.

30 Words, **...which the horn spoke...** This spokesman for the fourth world-ruling kingdom, which is the Catholic Church, the Popes, the Popes. And they said that the emperors would actually pay big money to the Catholic Church because the Catholic Church led the people spiritually. So, the people they were, you know, they were so loyal to the Catholic Church and the emperors wanted this power, they wanted this loyalty. So they would pay the Catholic Church to make them a Pope, to ordain them as a Pope, and so they could have both sides of the story here, you know. They could collect the taxes and collect the tithe at the same time [laughing] and the people would do whatever they said for them to do, they would, those that were actually loyal to their teaching.

31 But he noticed, he says, **I beheld...** And because of these many laws, these great many laws that this little horn proclaimed or spoke. **...I beheld until the beast was slain...** Now the beasts are the four world-ruling kingdoms, remember this because you see the same Hebrew word translated **beast** also in Book Two.

32 But he notices, he beholds and sees them slain, the four world-ruling kingdoms slain. **...and his body destroyed, and given to the burning...** The burning, the great burning, the nuclear burning is what it's speaking of for this time period as is shown in, of course, **Daniyl 12**; where it says in the last time or the Last Days there'll be this great time of trouble which never was. And then Yahshua showed, so did Isayah, that the sun would be darkened by this great burning that is going to take place, which we know is nuclear and we know that this will darken the sun. The scientists today have run simulations that actually prove that this will take place.

33 So the burning, it's given see, notice the Judgment is that they're given to create war in order to destroy themselves. And of course, the government leaders and the Quartet, they're going to see to it that they're protected, you know. [laughing] Air Force One was not created, you know, for nothing. There's a reason for it. They've even created solar systems that cannot be knocked out. While they, while the earth suffers they will be able to go on and give their commands until The End.

34 So, the Judgment is, He says, in order to bring about the end of transgressions, the Judgment is to let these kingdoms, ruled by the Catholic Church institute iniquity and that is iniquity is doing away with the Laws. We'll cover more on that later but keep your mind on this here, not being subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, democracy, freedom from the Law, freedom from **YAHWEH's** Laws.

35 They want you to obey their laws, but, each nation does, but they call it democracy, but they say, you know, they demand that you keep these laws. So they're given, the Judgment is to let them go their full force and let sin actually come to a peak and bring about this nuclear burning where it is given to them to do so.

36 **Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts...** The rest of the governments that are not involved in this Quartet, but are suffering from what is taking place, brought about by the plans of the Quartet. **...As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments...** Notice it's speaking of governments. **...they had their governments**

**taken away...** Yes, it's given to the Saints of the Most High as **YAHWEH** says on further down, given to Yahshua and the Saints of the Most High.

37 **...yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.** That's when we see in **Revelation** where they actually turn in repentance, begging for mercy for what they have done.

38 Now if you look on down to **verse 21**, this is the same Judgment now, that's given to this beastly system, the same Judgment as allowed, allowing the governments to do this. You see it in **verse 21**, the spokesman, this same horn, the same spokesman, makes war with the Saints and prevails, prevails against the Saints in order to devour the whole earth, to bring the whole earth into iniquity.

39 You don't see, you don't see the Moslems keeping all the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you see the Moslems keeping some Laws of **YAHWEH** and, of course, this is a little bit of Holiness on their part by keeping some of the Laws. But you don't see the whole Law being taught or practiced by anyone on earth except The House of **YAHWEH**, the Tree of Righteousness. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

40 Now the same horn makes war with the Saints and prevails. He's allowed, it's given to him to prevail against them.

41 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints...** How does he do this? Look at **verse 25**.

42 **Verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change times; YAHWEH's Feast Days, and Laws...** Change the times and the Laws here of **YAHWEH**. This is iniquity, ignoring the Laws, Lawless, not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH** as Yahshua said.

43 **...and they will be given into his hand...** Yes, they're given to them. This is **YAHWEH's** Judgment to allow this to take place. Notice, **...until a time, and times, and the dividing of time...** That's the time. Hold your place there, look over to--to **Daniyl** again here and **chapter 12**. **Daniyl** says it's sealed to the time of The End, the time of The End.

44 Then in **verse 5** he says then, I see two others. So it's sealed until that time. And remember it's a time, times and the divided time. And then **Daniyl 12** and **verse 7**, he says here, he shows the Work of the Witnesses in the Last Days, in the Last Days' House of **YAHWEH**.

45 **Daniyl 12:7.** He says then, **verse 7** says, **Then I heard the Man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him who lives forever, that it will be for a time, times and a half...** Or held back, held back as your Bible code shows, held it back.

46 As also, I hope Kahan Yedidiyah showed that this morning. I didn't have time to listen to it, but showing how the bombs, how [laughing] they actually planned this and then **YAHWEH** put it in their hearts, as He did many times before in the Prophecies, put it in their hearts to do certain things. The spirit you know, He would send a certain spirit to put it in their heart to do certain things. Well of course, He put it in the Air Force boys' hearts, the ones that were taking this bomb, to turn around and come back, [laughing] and not go through with it.

47 Now you can bet right now that the ones that are doing, that are behind this, that are issuing this first order, they're talking with ones and finding the ones that will agree with them and they--the next time, the next time they send a bomb the persons who carry it will agree to take it to the proper place and drop it. But not so until **YAHWEH** gets ready for it, **YAHWEH** is the One in control. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

48 But notice this time and times and then held back times. **Daniyl 12:7. ...will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People...** We'll see more on that later because it's also recorded in **Genesis 1**, the very Plan of **YAHWEH** to do so. But go back here to **chapter 9** now. Notice it's sealed until this time period and then it's given to Two Others. It was sealed, meaning it's sealed among the ones who will keep His Laws, who are the Called Out Ones as we'll see in just a little bit also. And then Judgment, at that time.

49 **Daniyl 7:26. But the Judgment will sit, and they will take away his government, to consume and to destroy it completely.**

50 **Verse 27, Then the kingdoms and governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people of the Saints of YAHWEH, Whose Kingdom is an Everlasting Kingdom...** Now this is His total Plan here that **YAHWEH** has given to do away with iniquity, with iniquity, to destroy the sinners and to do away with; totally do away with transgressions and iniquity; then three, to make reconciliation for iniquity. To make reconciliation, of course, you've got to have the Passover Lamb.

51 And **Isayah 8**, we better turn there and read it, actually it's **chapters 8 and 9**. Start with **verse 16 of chapter 8**. Now this is to make reconciliation for iniquity, for the iniquities that He has allowed, that He is allowing at this time, and sin, the rejection of the Laws and then the breaking of Laws or to go opposite from the Laws, to break the Laws and cause harm.

52 Sin is the breaking of the Laws that harm yourself and, of course, cause harm to others. Iniq-

uity is rejection of the Laws. You can reject the Laws and still not break them but you can reject them. But the sin is actually the breaking, transgression of the Laws.

53 But he says here in **Isayah 8:16** now, **Bind up the Prophecy, seal the Laws among My Disciples...** So, that means that no one is going to understand this, except the Disciples of **YAHWEH**, the ones, the Called Out Ones. That's the reason, you know, you see these things now because of your calling, because **YAHWEH** is opening your mind to see it.

54 But none of the wicked can understand he says, as Daniyl said, that many will be purified and made white. Yes, but if He made everybody white, if He purified everybody and made them white at this time, we would never have this buildup of the sin that will show mankind what sin brings and the least little sin that we support, how it can grow and multiply. That's what He's showing.

55 So, in order to stop this, we have got to stop every bit of sin, totally do away with sin, and that's what Daniyl shows, the Plan. That's the reason He must have Righteous Teachers, as was shown in the sermons of Boaz and Riyyah. This is wonderful, wonderful stuff that **YAHWEH** put in those books that is never seen. I don't think anybody could ever see it except an Okie, you know. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

56 People read it as a beautiful story. They read it as a beautiful story, you know, "Oh, this is really pretty [laughing] what I see here." But they never get what **YAHWEH** is showing in those two books along with the Judges and the numbering system which we'll get deeper into as we have time.

57 But notice how He binds this up. It's a marvelous thing how He hides this and He tells us how He hides it, and I'll give you a hint now and then. We'll get into it later. But it'll take weeks to cover this. But if you remember, Yahshua said this is the reason it's hidden from the wise and the prudent. He said, but it's revealed to babes.

58 And He's going to take [a small number]. If you noticed when He was bringing Israyl out of Egypt, the twelve tribes of Israyl out of Egypt, He would never work with large numbers to where Israyl could boast, you know, "Well we did this on our own power and might." There's no way they could have fought the gods, you know. There's just no way you can fight the gods, puny mankind. They're smarter than you. They're stronger than you. They could kill you in a minute if **YAHWEH** didn't protect you. And I know many people don't believe that there is someone out there, [laughing] but if you'll read the book, *There Is Someone Out There*, you'll see the proof that there's got to be this power, the powers out there.

59 In fact, if you weren't protected right now, we would be as David Koresh who was knocked off just down the road here. [laughing] It's not too far from here where that place was destroyed because they were keeping the "Passover" and, of course, they didn't have YAHWEH's protection. But they were trying to keep the "feast" and Satan actually thought, I think, that he might have been one of the Witnesses, you know. So, anyway, it was destroyed.

60 We would be just like them, in fact. I don't think I told you this before, but they had plans to hit us at the same time, The House of YAHWEH, at the same time, but they didn't hit The House of YAHWEH. But they hit David Koresh.

61 Well, these beings that are serving with Satan, if you don't have the protection, like Iyyob had, Yahshub had, if you don't have that protection Satan could go any length she wants to. But when YAHWEH says, "Here's the drawing line right here," she knows that she can't go any further or she would be chained right now. But by obedience to the drawing line, and the Malakim that are guarding her to keep her from crossing that line, she is held in check, and all of her workers are held in check too. That's the reason you're not destroyed at this time.

62 If you remember also the Savior said to Kephah, He said, "Satan has desired to rend you like a rag but I have prayed for your protection." And of course, his protection was given until Book Two was written, till his part of Book Two was written and then he was crucified, sacrificed upside down, in fact, on the stake. All the rest of them were too. We have records of their deaths after their Work was done. So YAHWEH shows how Satan can kill. That is, through her people.

63 There is no way anyone will be protected unless they're in His House in these Last Days or one of the Called Ones that is hearing the Message now. That two billion people that YAHWEH says are coming out, if it wasn't for YAHWEH's Protection they would die in the crowd. But He, they're going to be saved alive and for a reason. He's reserving that many people for our help in cleaning up this earth, that's one thing we'll be using them for. But many other things are shown in the Scriptures that people on this earth are going to be used for throughout all eternity.

64 Well, in **verse 17** now, he says, **I will wait on YAHWEH...** I will. That's what we've got right down here on a sign. [applause] **...I will wait on YAHWEH, Who hides His Face from the house of Yaaqob; and I will look for him...** Well you can comment on **verse 17**, I've always refused to, [crying]

refused to accept it but I knew it was there along with, [crying] along with Isayah's Prophecy, along with the other that He put in **chapter 43**.

65 **Verse 18, Behold, I and the children whom YAHWEH has given me are for signs and for wonders in Israyl...** That's those who lift up, who rule as YAHWEH. **...from YAHWEH our Father, who dwells in [Mount Zion]...** The uplifted Work of YAHWEH, the uplifted Work of YAHWEH that's what those two words mean. They came to signify and specify a certain uplifted place in Israyl but this is not speaking of that at this time.

66 In fact, most of the Scriptures are not, throughout the Holy Scriptures, they're not speaking of that mound over there where the cemetery is, but it's speaking of YAHWEH's People and His Uplifted Work. If you want to look it up or, I don't know if I have that Scripture here with me or not, corrected. The [world's] authorities say that it does not mean that hill in about ninety-nine percent of the places that it's translated.

67 **Verse 19, And when they say to you; Seek those who have familiar spirits...** Well, you see this all over, all over the earth and on the televisions and on the Internets and so forth. You see these familiar spirits working; the same thing that they did with Adam and Eve and then the Israylites who ate, and who slept and ate and rose up to play.

68 This word **play**, of course, we've shown by the Apostles meant the fornication, adultery and so forth, looking to their illegal lust, to fulfill their illegal lusts, and that's all they could think of. **...and for wizards who peep, and who mutter--should not a people seek their Father?...** The Father YAHWEH. **...Should they seek the dead on behalf of the living?** Well, of course not.

69 **Verse 20, To the Laws and to the Prophecies...** Now remember they're sealed. The Laws and the Prophecies are sealed, they're sealed where no one can look at them except when they become worthy, it is the calling that makes them worthy to see into these Laws and these Prophecies. They're sealed among My Disciples, He said.

70 So, **...To the Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them...** So if they're not, first off, if the work is not prophesied it's not of YAHWEH. Amos or Amosyah said, "I will have no work unless, other than that that is prophesied by the Prophets." So unless it's prophesied and unless you fit that Prophecy, then you don't qualify.

71 **Verse 21, And they will pass through...** This is what they're coming to, He said. **...they will pass through it hard pressed and hungry...** This is the famine that is taking place and growing more every

day now, very fast. There again we may not see everyone starved to death but we're going to see enough of this famine to know that that could take place, that it could kill everybody on the face of the earth, if **YAHWEH** didn't have a Plan to feed, to give the people some food.

72 Remember how hungry you got just a few days ago on the Day of Atonement? How far do you think you could have gone [laughing] in that condition? Not very far.

73 **...and it will come to pass when they are hungry, that they will be enraged and curse their king and their gods and look upward for help.**

74 **Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth and behold trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into thick darkness...** Be thrust into thick darkness. That is, of course, the darkening of the sun.

75 Well, the Laws are sealed and the Prophecies sealed as **YAHWEH** shows here among His Disciples. No one else will be able, can be able to understand it. But to make this reconciliation, this is what it's coming to. But notice in **verse 6**, notice in **verse 6**. Well, no, let's just read **verse 6**. I'll read this other later.

76 **Isayah 9:6. For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given...** This is the reconciliation for all of this that's taking place. And these people will actually be resurrected. We'll resurrect everyone who's ever lived that wasn't called. We'll resurrect everyone who's ever lived and some of them will be resurrected to shame and contempt. Those who fall, the fallaways from the House will be resurrected as Daniyl said to shame and contempt.

77 But these people, most of them have never been called but they will have an opportunity later because we will resurrect them and they will be given a hundred years of Judgment to either prove themselves or not.

78 Now the difference in this sin and iniquity, I want you to turn over to **Mattithyah 7** here, where Yahshua is talking about what **YAHWEH** is allowing here on earth. **Mattithyah 7**.

79 He's allowing this--this beastly system, leaders of the kings of the earth, the deliberate deception, a mixture of Righteousness and evil. The Righteousness has almost totally disappeared, if you noticed, from the Catholic Church. When the Pope speaks of listening to the earth and he speaks of the fear of what we're bringing on the earth and saying, "We're going to have to start following some rules here or we're going to destroy our very atmosphere that we're living in." He is very, very cautious never to mention Laws. Notice, he never mentions Laws.

80 And of course, you find this in other Chris-

tian examples where they try to change the Laws and they'll say rule, but they won't say Laws. And it's the Laws that we see so much of in the Scriptures but they avoid that like the plague, the word Laws. Notice his writings, they know that we need to be following these Laws and they admit that, even the Pope admits that. But he won't, he won't say Laws but he'll say certain rules or listening to the earth; "Listen to the earth," he says. [laughing] That doesn't mean much.

81 But **YAHWEH** says and Yahshua said here in teaching His Disciples, now this, this reconciliation or the One Who reconciles us to **YAHWEH**, is Yahshua Messiah. His Work was cut out for Him here, prophesied way back here in **verse 2**, I mean in Book One, but His Work started then in, the person right here in Book Two and He said to His Disciples:

82 **Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets... Or false priests. ...who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves...**

83 In this speech that the Pope made to the young people on Carmelite, I told you what that meant, that word. It's a dedication to our lady in heaven and, of course, [laughing] that's what the word Carmelite means. And of course, that's where he, that's where they chose to bring this meeting together of the young people and they gave them a lot of gifts to come and to spend the night there. And they gave them candles to light and all this kind of stuff, which made it look like wonderful works, you know. Made it, you know, this would take the appearance of Righteousness, but has nothing to do with Righteousness. In fact, there was much sin that took place there at Mount Carmelite, but you don't mention sin either, [laughing] you know sin and Laws, they're two words that are avoided.

84 But in that speech he says, "We must brace ourselves," and I don't remember the words completely but I'll try to get the letter and read it to you, what he said, the speech. But he said we've got to get ready and strong enough to take drastic measures to change what we see is coming. And he puts this in the minds of these people.

85 Now I don't know how much went to them in literature that we didn't hear on the news or didn't get from the news. And I don't know how much of this they understood, whether they understood what he was actually speaking of here that he's leading the kings of the earth. I don't know if they gave them other literature to go with it, to show them what Malachi Martin showed was their plans. But he was bracing them and getting them ready to cooperate in doing certain things.

86 That meeting was for a purpose. It wasn't to just convert young people. It was to get those people who were already converted ready for war.

87 Well, He says beware of these people who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly they are ready for war. Or as one of the Prophets said, "Who say shalom, shalom," or "peace, peace" but peace is not in their hearts and peace is far from them.

88 And then the Disciple said, "When they say peace, peace then comes the sudden destruction." And of course, when they're saying peace they're meaning, "We have got to get rid of our enemy," through war, like they did through the crusades which were fought for some three hundred years. They didn't kill all of them but now they think they have a way of doing so with the nuclear wars that are going to take place.

89 We're going to have martial, martial law here. I think it starts the 16th of October. Now this is throughout the United States. We're hearing from the grapevine that it will make you sick what is going to take place. The thought of what the officials that have given us information say, in knowing what is planned, what the United States has planned for the United States with what this martial law is going to do, they said when they saw it, it just made them sick, sick at their stomachs what they plan to do. But they haven't told us yet what it was that they planned to do, but we hope to find out.

90 But travels, you might be thinking of this. It starts the 16th of October. You might want to read up on this and see what martial law means. And I, we've gathered some information if you want it, if you think you need it we'll give it to you. We'll make you a copy of it if you'll come to the North Office and put your name in. We will make sure you get it and you can understand what is going to take place starting the 16th of October.

91 But anyway, they are ravening wolves. **Verse 16, You will know them by their fruits...** Well what have been their fruits so far? It's been sin, doing away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**. It's been wars, trying to do away with anyone who keeps the Laws of **YAHWEH** throughout all this time period and the changing, of course, of the Laws of Peace and Righteousness; changing those Laws of Peace and Righteousness. And this is what Yahshua was trying to tell you here. He says likewise, notice:

92 **Verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree...** Well Righteousness, it says this is our Righteousness, **Deuteronomy 6:25**, if we obey these Laws. This is Righteousness. And then Yahchanan, hold your place right there and go over to **I Yahchanan**

**3. I Yahchanan 3**, found on page 965, and read this right here and compare it to what the Savior is saying here.

93 We teach, we are the Tree of Righteousness. The House of **YAHWEH** has always been the Tree of Righteousness in every generation. And even when the kings in Book One were going against **YAHWEH**'s Laws and teaching, going their own way, not following the Priest and teaching the people to sin, there was a House of **YAHWEH** established at that time that was actually bringing forth Righteous people, and the Savior was one of them. I showed you that in history not too long ago. A lot of it was in the sermons that included Riyyah and Boaz, if you remember. And the history there shows Righteous people in Abelin who were actually teaching, bringing forth this Tree of Righteousness.

94 Well, here the Apostle, now of course, these Christian preachers they tell you the Laws are done away with, that their god, called Zeus, did away with the Laws. They call him Jesus today; that he did away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Well he did. Mohammad did. They got their teaching from [laughing] from the gods of heaven. And of course, the main god was Lucifer who speaks with deception and very subtle in what she does, just like the Popes do today in a mystic way. A mystic way that you think there's some sort of great power behind, you know, because you can't understand quite what they're doing. And they're looking into a crystal ball or whatever it is [laughing] they use to mystify this. Well, the Catholic Church is full of this as the Prophet Daniyl said.

95 Well, if they can bind you up in mysticism to where you think there's some great power there, like the bleeding glass, you know, where they thought they saw a woman holding a baby and then they found out later that the people who put this glass together they used a certain paint that, when it got hot enough, it would start melting and running down. [laughing] And people came from thousands of miles away to see this, thinking that there was some kind of power and this was some kind of sign to them.

96 As evil as they were, as many Laws as they were breaking, and their bodies eaten up with sin, they still thought this was a sign from their god, that they were something special [laughing] and they were going to receive some kind of great gift from this. Now this was what was brought forth in their mind.

97 And Daniyl shows that this is going to be the deception, the lying wonders, that are going to take place in the Last Days, that if you weren't one of the Called Out Ones, truly Called Out Ones, you would

be deceived, He said. Well, here it's very simple. It's laid down very simple for you by this Apostle who is in Book Two that they claim did away with the Laws. He didn't of course.

98 **I Yahchanan 3:4** says, **Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws...** Very simple, right?

99 **Verse 6, Whoever abides in Him...** In **YAHWEH. ...does not sin...** The lying preachers tell you it's impossible to keep the Laws. I say, well, was it impossible for Abraham to keep the Laws? That's what it says; he kept the Laws and the Statutes and the Judgments. But they tell you that.

100 **YAHWEH** says you can become perfect. He shows you this. If you want to, if you desire to become perfect, you can become perfect. Yes, you can keep the Laws. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

101 You don't have to turn to illegal lust. You can resist that. You don't have to turn to fornication or any of these sins that hurt the body and everybody else around you and cause confusion of the mind to where you run around like your disease has eaten you up, your brain is eaten up by amoeba and you just can't help what you're doing. You just, you know, just couldn't hold back. "Oh, it must have been true love." No, it was true illegal lust that caused you to break the Laws and you just gave in to it. Okay this is the difference.

102 But notice **verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you...** How? [laughing] Let no, this is **I Yahchanan 3** found on page 965. (You got it, [laughing] everybody? Okay.)

103 Now, **I Yahchanan 3:4**, look at it for yourself, **Whoever commits sin, transgresses the Laws...** He breaks the Laws. Iniquity is just merely rejecting the Laws altogether. That's what Yahshua's talking about over here but He's also talking about sin.

104 Sin is the breaking of the Laws. Sin is letting someone pull you into a motel and commit fornication or adultery; or the illegal lust itself is sin and then when it conceives it brings forth sin as Yaaqob said in, I think, about the fifth chapter. Illegal lust when it is conceived brings forth the actual sin, causes you to resist the Laws. I mean illegal lust is doing away with the Law that tells you "Don't lust after your neighbor." Well you go ahead and lust after the neighbor, you have broken that Law of lust. "Don't lust after your neighbor's wife, his daughter, his son, not even his donkey." No, keep these things out of your mind. Is it impossible for you to do that? No it's not impossible. You can give into it if you want to but you don't have to, and that's the difference.

---

**YAHWEH says you can become perfect. He shows you this. If you want to, if you desire to become perfect, you can become perfect. Yes, you can keep the Laws.**

---

105 **...And let no man... verse 7 now, I Yahchanan 3, verse 7, Little children...** Or big men, grown women. **...let no man deceive you...** Or no person deceive you. **... he who practices Righteousness... Deuteronomy 6:25** says this is your Righteousness if you will perform these Laws or keep these Laws. **...he who practices Righteousness is righteous...** If you don't practice Righteousness you're evil. You're not Righteous if you don't practice Righteousness. That's pretty clear, right?

106 This is Book Two. This was written way after the Savior's death. Does this show that He did away with the Laws? No, not Yahshua, He didn't do away with the Laws. In fact, the last chapter in your Holy Scriptures says, "Blessed are those who keep the Laws for they have right to life." That's the last chapter in your Holy Scriptures. Did He do away with the Laws? [laughing]

107 But deception, deception is what the Pope is great at, never say Laws, but say, "Listen to the earth. Look at the signs around you of the destruction. No, we didn't do it, we're trying to straighten it out." [laughing] Sure, in a pig's eye. They're the ones that're responsible for it because, and that's what Daniyl said, because they did away with the Laws.

108 Well he says, **verse 8, He who commits sin...** Belongs to who? Yes, the devil. Well look, look back to now to the Savior's writings here in **Mattithyah 7**. That's found on page 733, **Mattithyah 7**. And then He warns you against anyone, anyone who would try to get you to do away with the Laws or break the Laws. This is the Savior speaking here.

109 And He says in **verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit...** He keeps the Laws. He performs the Laws. He keeps the Sabbath, like Yahshua kept the Sabbath.

110 Not like, not like the disciples of Satan who call themselves rabbis, who can't speak with authority. Remember Yahshua spoke with Authority. He says, "No, we keep the Sabbath. My Father right now is working and I'm working just like My Father in heaven and I'm keeping the Sabbath," He said, "Holy." That's what the Savior said.

111 You can't do your own work, that's unholy. But if you do **YAHWEH's** Work, which is getting out of bed in the morning, coming to services, taking, learning to be a teacher on the Sabbath, preparing food. Yes, preparing food. It was always done. Every Sabbath Day it was done; eating and spending your time as much as possible in learning.

112 Yes, it's all work but it's **YAHWEH's** Work. How is it? It's training you to do away with this sin. You're going to be a part of it because you're going to bring in Everlasting Righteousness. You are the Righteous Teachers. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, Teachers of Righteousness.

113 And Yahshua said in **verse 15, Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets...** That do otherwise.

114 **Verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit; but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity...** Iniquity, if you want to look it up in any of the world's authoritative books, the word means not subject to the Laws. Just not subject to the Laws.

115 **Sin** means *breaking the Laws*. **Iniquity** means *not subject* to them. In other words, just pushing it away, which is what the Catholic Church has done. Of course, they also break the Laws. Any time you don't keep the Sabbath you're cut off from **YAHWEH**. (We should have read one more verse there, shouldn't we?)

116 **I Yahchanan 3**, let me read it to you, **verse 10**. No, **verse 8. He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of YAHWEH was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil...** That's our job that we're going to be doing under the Authority of Yahshua Messiah, right now, because He is our High Priest.

117 **Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of YAHWEH does not commit sin...** He turns from sin.

118 **Look at verse 10, In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil...** Who do you belong to? **...Whoever does not practice Righteousness is not of YAHWEH...** He who does not keep these Laws. He who gets led into this stuff, this stuff they call love is not, is not of **YAHWEH**. **...and he does not love his brother...** Or his sister that he's leading into it.

119 **Verse 11, For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning...**

120 Back to Yahshua's writings now. Iniquity, this brings forth iniquity.

121 **Mattithyah 7:18. A Righteous tree cannot bring forth fruits of iniquity, nor can a tree of evil bring forth fruits of Righteousness...** That's the reason the world, the world cannot keep the Laws;

they're only sealed among you, brethren. That's the reason they cannot bring forth Righteousness. They cannot keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They're giving in to all sins of the world and these sins are multiplying and reaching their peak. And you will see that and the results of that through the great burning that **YAHWEH** says in **Daniyl** that He is allowing.

122 Well notice now His final Judgment here, Yahshua's. **Verse 19, Every tree which does not bring forth Righteous fruit... Every tree that doesn't keep the Laws of YAHWEH. ...is cut down, and cast into the fire...** Where He says, there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, but it won't help you. Weeping and gnashing of teeth will not get you out then. That's it for you.

123 **Not everyone, verse 21, Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! Will enter into the Kingdom of YAHWEH, but only he who does the Will of My Father Who is in heaven.**

124 **Verse 22, Many will say to Me...** Well, didn't I bring her to my motel room and teach her the Laws of **YAHWEH**? Didn't I teach her this on television or on the Internet? Wasn't that my purpose for doing this, for writing all these stupid, idiotic letters? [laughing] Well, I'm just bringing you a hint here.

125 **...Many will say to Me in that day: Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?... Wasn't we a part of that? We were a part of The House of YAHWEH when we led that sin--let that sin take place. They don't want to add the last part. "We've done many wonderful works," and the Savior has His answer here for you now. Read it carefully.**

126 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them I never knew you...** "I don't even remember where you came from. You were in The House of **YAHWEH**? I can't remember. I wiped that out when you sinned." Only your evil works will be remembered then.

127 He said. He won't remember you here. He's going to wipe out that memory of you, He says; only your evil, you'll be judged for. Now's the time to turn from it.

128 But notice, **...Get away from Me you who practice...** You who practice being Lawless, doing away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

129 Sorry I went overtime. The Great, the Great, [laughing] the Great Kahan Yediyah and the Great Kahan Gedalyah caused me to do it. [laughing, applause] May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you brothers and sisters.

---

# Chapter Thirteen

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #4--Making Reconciliation For Or Because Of Iniquity

9/30/07

### Feast Of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Shaul: And now, at this time, if every one will please stand, it's my great honor and privilege to present to you the Source of the Power of YAHWEH, the Golden Oil, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. [laughing, applause] Praise YAHWEH. Everyone is really rejoicing at this Feast, more so than I have ever seen at any Feast in my life [laughing] and they've been going on for several years now. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I've got a lot of stuff to cover. If you remember, yesterday I was talking to you about a brain-eating amoeba, now, several have died this year from it.

3 I like that correction the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins gave and the answers for it. This will help you. I know people get their foot in their mouth and they, you know, they get embarrassed and they say things to other people and of course this keeps them from repenting because they're embarrassed, to begin with, when they say something about House of YAHWEH teachings or Kahans.

4 [Be careful] when we say things that we don't understand and we think we're understanding things. You know, we think it's so clear, and then, until we're shown, you know, by YAHWEH where we're wrong. And it's better to just sit quiet or ask a question, you know, expecting an answer, and humbly take the answer to heart and put some study into it.

5 It takes a lot of study, brethren. I think I could study twenty-four hours a day if my body and that telephone would allow it. [laughing] That telephone mostly! But you can't get enough of the study. I can't get enough of studies. And of course that's the only way you grow in YAHWEH's Word, too, to study to show yourself approved.

6 But yesterday now I was talking about an amoeba. I read you an article about a brain-eating amoeba that is in our water supply now. And according to the authorities, there is no way to get it out [laughing] and once you--once you get it, you're dead. There's no getting rid of it. They have had some success in test tubes in getting rid of it, but, you know, you can't--you can't pour gasoline in your body and you can't put it in your water supply. If you do, you won't have any water supply.

7 And they're putting some pretty strong stuff already in our water supply, trying to keep down the bacteria. The things in there, in this water that they tell you, you know, if it ever gets weak, like it did in Abilene here recently, they tell you, "Boil your water," before you touch it. [laughing] You know, don't touch that water without boiling it first. [laughing] And if you do, then you're playing Russian roulette with your body.

8 Well these amoebas they came from, they



were created by mankind according to the scientific reports here, from several scientists, several doctors. And the one that wrote this, this Dr. Eva Sneed, she's an MD. She took the work of several others and she presented it before the U.S. FDA. And this took place in May, concerning the brain-eating amoeba that's in our water supply, right here in Texas, in Abilene. But it goes further than Abilene. They've found it everywhere in rivers, and streams, and lakes, everywhere, everywhere. They used to just find it south--where they started finding it was in the south, but we've found out it goes north. [laughing] It's north also.

9 But it says, *Vaccine contamination...* Vaccine, now of course, I think everyone probably was tricked into getting some vaccines when they were children. They didn't know what they were taking. People are still being tricked into taking it.

10 You mentioned the word mycoplasma. *...In May 2005, Dr. Olavi Kajander delivered a sobering message to a joint meeting of the US FDA and the European Medicines Agency on viral safety, when he presented new evidence to support something first published in 1997...* This was their first discovery of it in that year. *...that vaccines are contaminated with nanobacteria...* The vaccines that we're giving the people, [laughing] especially the children, they are contaminated. Nano-bacteria are *novel*, that's new and unusual, the word they use here to describe it, n-o-v-e-l. *...microorganisms that are not detectable with present sterility testing methods. But they are detectable with new culture and immuno-methods...* Immuno-methods.

11 *...Nanobacteria are a potential risk because of their cytotoxic properties and ability to infect fetuses...* You get that? [laughing] Now you put them in you, and of course your offspring then gets this--takes this and carries it and of course he's got it for life or she.

12 *...In the Rimavex measles vaccine, we found various chicken viruses. In polio vaccine, we found acanthamoeba, which is a so-called "brain-eating" amoeba...* They found it in the polio, in the polio vaccine. Amoeba is the way it's pronounced.

13 *Simian cytomegalovirus in polio vaccine. Simian foamy virus in the rotavirus vaccine. Bird-cancer viruses...* Bird cancer viruses. *...in the MMR vaccine. Various micro-organisms in the anthrax vaccine. I've found potentially dangerous enzyme inhibitors in several vaccines. Duck, dog, and rabbit viruses in the rubella vaccine. Avian leucosis virus in the flu vaccine. Pestivirus in the MMR vaccine. And if you try to calculate what damage these contaminants can cause, well we don't really*

*know because no testing has been done, or very little testing. It's a game of roulette...* They say. You are the one that's taking the chance.

14 To continue on, *One finding was that when vaccines are tested for viral contamination, results of these tests differ according to the time frame in which they are performed. Reading from the report, Sneed says, "The testing of cell cultures used in vaccines is commonly done fourteen to twenty-one days after the cells are planted, the usual period for most virology studies..."* That's the usual period. *...At that time, only two to four percent show viral infections, but if the same lots are examined twenty-nine to fifty-five days after planting, a significantly higher percentage of cultures show viral infections."*

15 *...Other viruses, Sneed states, appear in their complete form. She mentions the ebola virus. "This is a virus commonly found in the green tree monkey"...* [laughing] Of course they take these monkeys and they go inside of them and they get things out of that monkey [laughing] and they put it in these vaccines to make these vaccines and, of course, when you take them, you got this monkey inside of you. [laughing] And they talk about, you know, kicking the monkey, you know, the drugs, well [laughing] it's a little bit hard to kick them once you get them this way because they put them in your bloodstream.

16 *... "This is a virus commonly found in the green tree monkey. We also have a flurry of respiratory illnesses in small children, called RSV. Everyone is saying that they don't know why so many children are coming down with this disease..."* Well the reason, she says, it's obvious. They've taken it from monkeys and are put in your children.

17 *...But it is a common contaminant of the vaccine that children get at an early age"...* When you allow your children to get it, of course. *... "That's a quote, "pathogenic mycoplasma." And if you know anything about mycoplasmas, myco indicates fungal...* I think we've all seen fungus in our lives, surely. *...but yet mycoplasma is not really...* Now get this. *...mycoplasma is not really a fungus, it's not really a bacteria, it's not really a virus...* Then what could it be? [laughing] *...It's sort of a...* Placebo, no, I got that word wrong, it's *pseudo*, but it's spelled like that. It means fake. It's sort of a fake of them. It's a fake of all of these.

18 Well, I know I've talked a lot about mutations and how the AIDS mutates with everything. It's getting into everything and of course it destroys the immune system and that's one of the traits of AIDS. Each one, each one of these viruses has a different

trait, if you'll just look at it you'll see, and you'll know where it came from by what it does. But it's a fake of all of them, so it's a mixture of all of them.

19 *...It has no cell wall, it goes deep into the cell nuclei, thereby making it very difficult to mount an immune response against. It's man-made... Man-made. This is what the scientist said. ...It's man-made. It can be used as a biological weapon. It was developed as an AIDS vaccine-related organism. It was extracted from AIDS patients. It is responsible for virtually all of the symptoms which AIDS patients suffer from. The AIDS virus is at best a co-factor, and not even such a strong co-factor as to bring on all these symptoms of AIDS.*

20 *There's only speculation and the most likely thesis that I'm looking at is through contaminated vaccines, contaminated blood supplies. I don't know any other suitable mode of transmitting that kind of infectious agent... Well that pretty well spells it out now.*

21 But there's more than this, but I don't want to take any more time. I want you to remember what I read there, but the next time I speak, I want to read some more of this article that they put out, but this will alert you to what's taking place and why your children are getting sick in many, many ways. This is not the only [laughing] thing that's making them sick in this defiled world.

22 You know, you don't have to take my word about this world being defiled. [laughing] I mean, if you get on the internet and search, or pick up a handful of dirt, you know, and go have it examined, you'll find out just exactly how defiled it is. In fact, if you'll examine your plants or vegetables that you grow in your garden and you better, you know.

23 The way we do it here, every plant is examined on both sides really strictly and of course things are found and gotten rid of. But it's not just in this area, it's all over the world. And of course people get these parasites, they go to the doctor and get drugs [laughing], you know, to try to kill them. The drugs will sometimes make you pass some of them out, it doesn't get rid of the eggs. So it's a never-ending thing of going to the doctors and taking their drugs over and over again, trying to survive.

24 Well yesterday now, we were speaking of **YAHWEH's** Plan of getting rid of sins which of course also gets rid of--it will get rid of the symptoms of sin; because sin causes, sin causes everything that we're suffering from in the earth today.

25 If you go back, this is not me doing the speaking, it was an Inspired Prophet, back here in **Isayah 24. Isayah 24**, found on page 544. And I beg you if you have hatred for me, please read anyway

because **YAHWEH** is trying to get through to you and warn you of what is coming.

26 I don't want you to be afraid, I don't want you to get fear. I want you to get it in your mind--while you're turning to that Scripture, you might turn to **Revelation 3** also, but hold your place if you've gotten it in **Isayah 24**, found on page 544.

27 I mentioned yesterday martial law. If you read this, it is gonna--it would scare you what is going to take place here in the United States. It's starting the 16th of next month here in the United States, the 16th. It will shake you up and as so many times that you read in the Scriptures where **YAHWEH** allowed things, certain things, as a test to His People. It was always a test because **YAHWEH** can allow certain things to go only as far as He allows it and no further. And as Yahshua said, you know, "You would have no power over Me, except **YAHWEH** Himself allowed you to have it at this time."

28 Up until the time when He knew He was going to be sacrificed, He knew that He couldn't be touched. But when that time came, He knew that He was going to be. But He told those that were beating on him and trying him, pulling him before the courts and trying Him, He said, "You would have no power over Me, you have no power over Me except what **YAHWEH** is allowing at this time." And that was of course to carry out His Plan of **Daniyl 9:24** that we're working on now, covering all the aspects of what **YAHWEH's** Plan entails, which is you and Yahshua, in these Last Days, because Yahshua is our High Priest.

29 When I read His Words, I hope you don't want to get rid of Him too. [laughing] But when you hate me, you hate Him, and that's what He says. And He also says, **YAHWEH** also says, when you run your mouth about me and criticize what I'm telling you to do, you know, you're actually criticizing **YAHWEH**, not me. It's His Words that I'm reading. Well here in **Revelation 3**. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

30 **Revelation 3**. Yahshua shows that He is going to protect His House. And He says He knows what we're doing, He knows our works and He speaks to the Messenger of this congregation, that's in **verse 7**. He's speaking to me. I am the Messenger of this congregation and I have Scriptures to back me up. [applause] There's no one else on the face of the earth brethren that can say this. We have the Prophecies just like Yahshua and **YAHWEH** will have no Work unless, unless it's foretold by the Prophets.

31 So we know that we are it. We're it. We're the only ones on the face of the earth who're

teaching **YAHWEH**'s Laws, the 613 Perfect Laws of **YAHWEH**. We're the only ones who're warning the world, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. We're the only ones who're taking the warning out of what breaking these Laws cause.

32 Well, He says, **Revelation 3:8. I know your Works...** The Messenger of The House of **YAHWEH** in that time period. It's a time period when Great Tribulation is coming upon all the world and when Yahshua is going to come quickly. We know this. It's all in these verses right here.

33 He says, **I know your Works, verse, 8, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it...** You can depend on that. **...for you have a little strength...** If you realize how helpless you are when armies, when an army comes in upon you. Now, you put yourself in that picture and here is an army coming in upon you, you can surely realize how helpless you are.

34 This has taken place in other nations and you can read about it. You can read the history of it. You can also read the history, [laughing] I mean read the news of what is going to take place under martial law, here, in the next few days. I don't want you to get all scary about it. I don't want you to let it overwhelm your Faith and think you can run, run to Satan's leaders and be protected. You can't. The only protection you're ever going to have to see this thing through is in The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause]

35 And I'm asking you to please brace yourself and get ready for it and be strong, but keep your mind on this Scripture and believe it. Believe it and you'll get through this thing. **YAHWEH** will protect you from this thing that is coming, starting the 16th of next month. And it will get really, really worse. [laughing] I know some don't believe, but that's not going to stop it from coming. But if you would believe and you'll put your trust in Yahshua and **YAHWEH**, through The House of **YAHWEH**, through Yahshua Messiah, to **YAHWEH** Himself, you will be protected.

36 **Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My Patience, I will also keep you from that hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test those who dwell upon the earth.**

37 **Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly! Hold fast...** Hold fast. **...that which you have...** That which some of you are criticizing right now. You really need to repent and you need to turn to **YAHWEH** in fasting and in prayer.

38 I can tell you that sickness, disease can strike your body at any time. And all of these words you say are going to come back to haunt you unless you get rid of them now and get your mind on a

humble obedience to **YAHWEH**. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

39 Verse 13, He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the Called Out Ones of The House of **YAHWEH**.

40 Let's go over to **Isayah, Isayah 24** because **YAHWEH** shows here in no uncertain terms what is causing what we're seeing well, wait a minute. I want to read you one more in **Revelation**.

41 I just read you how, I haven't read you all of it yet. I want to read it to you tomorrow or the next time I speak anyway. Be turning over to **Revelation 9**. Hold your place.

42 But this putting this stuff in vaccines, now the FDA says in this article, that I'll read you later, that their hands are tied. They can't even warn you because they have a gag order against them that they can't--they can't reveal what is taking place because of protective Laws that've been passed where they are actually under an umbrella here because they support the American Medical Association. They are the largest, the American Medical Association is the largest contributor to the campaigns of the republicans and democrats. They're the largest lobbyists in the world. That's the reason they can get these things through like this morning after pill, without it even being tested as to the deadly results of the thing that's already coming out against it and showing what this thing is actually doing to the women that take it. Not only to the one that takes it, but to the one that they have relations with also.

43 But here in **Revelation 9** and we're talking about, if you look at **verse 14**, the wars that we're experiencing that are gonna turn to nuclear wars in and around the great River Euphrates, already have. In fact, the nuclear warehouse, that belonged to the Assyrians, that was getting nuclear arsenal from, I believe it was North Korea, they had the ships tracked [laughing] right from North Korea to the warehouse in Syria, on the edge of the great River Euphrates. And Israel actually bombed that place with a bunker buster bomb that destroyed the stuff in it. They think it destroyed it. I don't know if they're sure of that or not. May not be. It might have been protected and moved to another, another warehouse, [laughing] you know. I don't know. They don't know.

44 But the thing that I want you to understand is, we didn't wait 'til this trouble started around the great River Euphrates and then quickly put it in *The Book of YAHWEH*, "Hey here's where the trouble's gonna be." [laughing] This is not a scheme of The House of **YAHWEH** to put it in there now after the trouble started. This Book was written [about]

2,000 years ago. It was the last **Revelation** from **YAHWEH** to mankind, the very last one, [about] 2,000 years ago, that says, at this time, the trouble is going to be in and around the great River Euphrates and it will turn nuclear.

45 Well, of course, we saw where--Kahan Yedidiyah read the article yesterday, where the nuclear bomb, **YAHWEH** Himself stopped it; it would have been sent in August. It was planned in June, the very month that we said it would begin and that, too, was shown in Scripture. [laughing] And people said, "Well, if Yisrayl's wrong again!" I haven't been wrong to begin with brethren. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

46 I brought the Scriptures as they are written. I said exactly what **YAHWEH** said that I would say [applause] and when I told others about this, before I brought it, you know, they said, "Do you realize the repercussions?" And I said yes, but that doesn't bother me. [crying] It would bother me if all of you left The House of **YAHWEH**, it would. It bothers me when one person leaves, but I would still do what **YAHWEH**'s told me to do. [applause]

47 And the job I want, at the Left Hand of **YAHWEH**, I don't want it for Glory and Honor, I want it because that is the highest, the highest place. **YAHWEH** shows in the Sanhedrin court, that's the highest place under the president--what you would call the president today, or the king, which our High Priest Yahshua is going to be. He's not now. He's High Priest, but He's going to be King of kings and that is the highest place under Him and the place that does the work.

48 If you'll read, I'll bring it out later, but if you'll read the history of the Sanhedrin court, the president had a prince sitting on each side of him, these were the positions that Yaaqob and Yahchanan wanted. I'll bring it all out later.

49 But these are the princes, I think, you know, when they gave the allotments for the land, they said, "You send a prince from each one of these places." Well the prince did the work. The prince was the servant. He was the highest servant available under the high priest. So he was the one who did the work. And I know I can help more for you in that position. I can help you more in that position to achieve what **YAHWEH** wants us to achieve. And I want to be part of that group that does take this to the universe. [applause]

50 I don't give a flip for Glory and Honor. But I know **YAHWEH** is going to give it, but I don't care about that, I never have. In fact, if the President himself told me to do something and it was against **YAHWEH**'s Laws, I'd say, no thank you. You pick you somebody else. I would do exactly like Zebulun

did. I want to keep on 'til I get this word in your mind [laughing] because of the importance of it.

51 But Zebulun, he refused to obey King Solomon. He refused in many occasions, in fact, when the king wanted the tribe of Zebulun to do certain things. Now, I brought this out in sermons already. It was in Riyyah and Boaz, the sermons on Riyyah and Boaz. But he refused. And of course he was chosen and blessed and did the Work.

52 But back to **Revelation** here now. **Revelation**. That's the reason I want the job. Yes, I do want that job. I want that position, you know. I can see, I can see that if I had that position, I'm gonna believe **YAHWEH**, no matter what. [applause] If **YAHWEH** says whatever, it's gonna be written. I'm gonna believe it and I'm gonna do it and I've proved it here on earth. I've--I've proved what I will do under extreme, extreme persecution and hardship. And I'm not gonna change now. [laughing, applause].

53 The word got out that if the nuclear war, the nuclear baby didn't start [laughing] which they were in the dark, it did start; that Yisrayl Hawkins was gonna run. [laughing] And that's when I started preaching every day, every Sabbath [laughing, applause]

54 Well anyway, here in **Revelation** now. This trouble in and around the great River Euphrates, it's a Prophecy written 2,000 years ago. You can see it being fulfilled right now. Now why would we not believe this? Why? You know, it's got to be that Satan, if you don't believe it, you're not getting yourself into these studies correctly and, of course, you won't believe the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, Who is Yahshua Messiah. His Name is mentioned along with mine in The House of **YAHWEH** Work in these Last Days. And He's the One Who came and died 2,000 years ago, according to Prophecy, that I hope to cover in this Feast.

55 Now, back over to, with that in mind, look back over to **Isayah 24**, where He shows you what is going to take place here in these Last Days and why, why it's taking place, why the diseases and why they won't do anything about it.

56 (I still didn't read that Scripture!) Go back to **Revelation 9** again. **Revelation 9** because these things are allowed. In this same time period, in and around the great River Euphrates, **Revelation 9:14** shows that this trouble is in and around the great River Euphrates. You got that? **Revelation 9:14**.

57 And then at this same time period, remember what Dr. Eva Sneed-- you can get her work on the internet, Dr. Eva Sneed, she's an M.D. She wrote about a 400-page report, put it together from research.

58 In and around the great River Euphrates shows us that it's taking place right now. It started in June. They admitted when it started and we saw part of it ourselves, because **YAHWEH** gave us the evidence, gave you the evidence. And then, just this week, just before the Feast, it couldn't have come at a better time, we finally get the information that men have been working, all this time to dig up, to find out what occurred in June. [laughing, applause] Now these were news reporters that Kahan Yedidiyah read to you yesterday. I think I'm gonna have him read that again so you'll get the significance of that truly marvelous event that actually took place according to Prophecy, but was held back, as **Revelation 7** said it would be.

59 Well, here in **verse 21**, **YAHWEH** says this is not held back right here. **Revelation 9:20**. He said, **But the rest of the people...** Who are not gonna be killed by these--by this first initial war right here from **verses 13** through **19**, the rest of them who are still alive of the nations, they still won't repent. They still won't repent of causing these plagues; it's a work of their hands.

60 This report by Dr. Eva Sneed says, in no uncertain terms, this is man-made. This is man-made. If you--(don't let this disturbance get your mind off of what I'm saying here.) Dr. Eva Sneed, in giving this report to you, says that the stuff they're putting in the blood of your children that's causing all of--a lot of these sickness and disease in your children later in life, that this is man-made. And she takes a report before the FDA and it goes nowhere, nothing is ever done to stop it. And in fact, the rest of the report shows how they're gagged by the high money contributors to the people who control the laws of this land. That's democracy.

61 **YAHWEH** says they still won't repent after a third of the people are killed, which is going to be shortly now, over a fourth part of the earth, not just with conventional bombs, but with nuclear. That's going to take place. But they still won't repent, notice **verse 21**, of their sorceries.

62 Sorceries, if you look this up even in *Strong's*, even in *Strong's* it shows you these are pharmaceuticals. It's medication, it's vaccines. [laughing] It's drugs that will help, but also do much harm. This was written 2,000 years ago for our day today.

63 Now, let's go back [laughing] over to **Isayah 24** and this time we're going to read it! (You lose your place? [laughing]) Page 544.

64 **Isayah 24:1. Behold YAHWEH allows the earth to be almost totally emptied and waste...**

65 **Verse 2** says, **And it will be: as with the people, so with the priests; as with the servant...**

The maids, the mistresses, everybody. ...**the borrower...** The lenders, all.

66 **Verse 4, The earth mourns...** Yes, it's mourning right now. The waters are full of evil defilement. The ground itself, we even have these amoebae in the ground, the soil itself and they don't die. They're man-made, a mixture that's being put together in test tubes, accidentally, of course. They didn't intend, I don't think these--these lab workers would ever intend to do something like that.

67 But the problem is, they can't test what it does, or didn't bother to try to test enough before they put these things out. The money was blocking their eyes. There's much money in pharmaceuticals, billions and billions of dollars.

68 Look what the morning after pill has taken in already. Look what the forty-six, forty-six million babies murdered every year and their parts sold has brought in already. Yes, there's a lot of money in sorcery. And they won't repent because of the money and because of the power they obtain. They've almost got the government in a grip.

69 Who do you think owns these pharmacists [laughing] and the American Medical Association? What would you--I wonder if the *Abilene Reporter News* would check and see what religion they belong to. [laughing] Maybe we could talk them into it!

70 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled because of the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws...** That's simple. Because they've turned to sin and they won't stop sinning.

71 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth...** Yes, it has devoured the earth. We got evidence of it, scientific evidence that comes in daily, in extreme.

72 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** has a Plan to stop all of it. He has a Plan to stop sin. That's what we were covering yesterday. He has a Plan to stop iniquity. Iniquity is different from sin. That's what I was remarking about yesterday. He has a Plan to make reconciliation for iniquity. What on earth could that be? [laughing] Let's turn over to **Romans**. It's simple if you put it together, put all the Scriptures together here a little and there a little.

73 We need to go to **Romans**-- (I was wondering where that pen was! I had it in my *Book of YAHWEH*! Lost it there. Found it now! [laughing]) **Romans 6, Romans 6** to start with.

74 For iniquity now, this is iniquity. Iniquity, if you remember, was described by **Daniyl 7**. They put the Laws away. They changed the Laws and say you don't need them so they just push them aside. Well when television came out, even the moral Laws of fornication--against fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, bestiality, those were quickly wiped

away in just a few years time, you know, once television hit the scene. They started playing these up as something desirable, remember that's what Satan did to Eve, playing them up as something desirable and of course she fell for it.

75 And some are still falling for it today. In spite of everything I say, I haven't been able to reach them. [laughing] **YAHWEH** will reach you. He will get your attention. It may be too late, you know, because He says Salvation comes through His House and it comes through believing. And once the proof is here and your body is wrecked and you go down in the crowd, there's no helping you then. But here in **Romans 6** and notice **verse 16**. He says:

76 **Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey--whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to Righteousness?...** Which leads to keeping the Laws, which of course, leads to not breaking the Laws and if, if it leads you to keeping the Laws, then it leads you away from breaking the Laws.

77 Well go over now to--remember that Scripture--go over to **Ephesians 2, Ephesians 2**. And if I can just point out the things that you need to remember and put together to understand this subject in making reconciliation for, of course, iniquity, make reconciliation for it.

78 Well here in **verse 13, Ephesians 2:13**, page 917. **But now, in Yahshua Messiah...** That's our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. **...you who were once far off, you've been brought near through the blood of Messiah.**

79 **Verse 14, For He is our peace, Who has made both one, and has broken down the dividing separation.**

80 **Verse 15, Abolishing the enmity...** Abolishing the enmity. Well that enmity that was put there, **YAHWEH** shows that it was put there by, of course, Satan in Eve and then of course He shows that Nimrod was the next one to start pushing it in the new world after the Flood, that he was the next one to start pushing it. And then after that then, He shows the fourth beast which He said would consume the whole earth, the horn, the spokesman and the fourth beast, which was the Roman empire, the so-called "holy" Roman empire, made "holy" by the Catholic priests, the Catholic priests, or the Popes.

81 Well abolishing, Yahshua abolishing this enmity, this hatred for the Laws, abolishing the hatred for the Laws because Yahshua taught the Laws. If you will just think now, just for a moment, when Yahshua came on the scene, Jerusalem had

been taken over by, He says, ruthless men. The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was taken over by ruthless men. The priests that were in office, they were adulterers, fornicators, they were everything but Holy. They were everything but Holy men. And of course when Yahshua came, He lived the Laws. And of course they accused Him of breaking them because He wasn't keeping them according to their standards. He wasn't keeping the Sabbath according to their standards.

82 They said, "Absolutely no work." That is one of them. [laughing] Another one said, "Well you can do it if you do it this way." Another one said, "No, that won't do, you have to do it like this." And another one and it kept on going and going and going. And if you read the Talmud, this is what you'll get.

83 Yahshua came speaking with Authority. See, none of these speak with Authority. They don't today. They say, "Well,"--you ask them a question, "Well, Rabbi so and so says this. Here it is in the Talmud." Rabbi so and so says, "No, that's not true. You take it this way." And Rabbi so and so says, "Both of them are wrong. This is the way you do it."

84 See, they spoke with no authority. Remember Yahshua spoke with Authority. What Authority did He speak with? What was written. What was written in the Holy Scriptures. The Talmud says you can't believe that, you've got to believe the handed down law and that's what came from Mosheh, but it wasn't recorded. It was just spoken to somebody there, or some few there that couldn't agree on what Mosheh said. [laughing] But it comes down to us, which is pure confusion. If you read the Talmud, you read what's going on with the rabbis in Israel. They have no authority. They give you no authority. They just give you what the rabbi said. Well, which one are we supposed to follow?

85 It's like the man saying, "Oh no, don't--don't work for The House of **YAHWEH**. I want you to keep up with the Joneses." Well where's the Jones going? "I don't know. But I want you to keep up with them." [laughing]

86 Well, anyway, they push the Laws aside, both Christians and Jews and Muslims. They push the Laws aside so they're Lawless. That's what the word means, **iniquity**. It's not subject to the Laws, it's subject to the rabbis, if you can pick which one you want to follow, on what subject, or you can pick the Catholic priests, who say, you know, "Listen to the earth." Well, I don't hear it talking much, but [laughing] I can see the misery it's certainly in and the moaning and the groaning, I can see that. And

it's going to be weaving to and fro like a drunkard pretty soon.

87 But notice, He abolishes the enmity. **...to the Laws...** First paying for our sins so we can get back in contact with **YAHWEH** through the shedding of the blood. Abolishing the enmity, that is the hatred of the Laws. Well where did this hatred come from? [laughing] Well, well, of course it came from--we'll see that in just a moment but look back here--hold your place here in **Ephesians** and look back here to **Mattithyah 7**.

88 Now we read part of this yesterday where Yahshua was speaking here. When He was speaking here, brethren, He was speaking of the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes, all the ones that had taken over the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** by force. The Kingdom was set up under Mosheh. It included the city Jerusalem, which means, of course, peace. And they took the word and applied it to that and the promotion of **YAHWEH** which is Mount Zion, they took that word and placed it on those two places and said, "This is it."

89 **YAHWEH** never placed it there. **YAHWEH** had His Work in another place [laughing] and He sent that people from that other place there to be killed at that place, Jerusalem, which is spiritually named Sodom and Gomorrah, as given to you in **Revelation**. And Yahshua said, telling His Disciples or the woman that asked, "Where are we supposed to worship?" He said, "You won't be worshipping here in this nation at all very soon. Very soon it's all going to change," knowing full well He was speaking of us, but never said it in those exact words, of course, at that time, but saying, "It's gonna be in another place. It won't be here in Jerusalem or even in those mountains in Abel. It's gonna be at another location." Speaking of course, of the Prophecies that said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House in a Babylonish land not yet established," which was **Zecharyah 4** and **5**.

90 All of these things are written about us, brethren, you and I, in these Last Days. Well here in **Mattithyah 7**, in **Mattithyah 7** and **verse 15**, He says:

91 **Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets...** They look great, but if you'll notice their actions, they don't follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They do not have any love. No, they don't practice the Love of **YAHWEH**, which is keeping His Laws, which Yahshua said, you know, that's doing whatever you desire that men should do to you, then do that to them. Be honest with them and be that way with your brother. If there's something you want your brother to do to you that's not Lawful [laughing],

you'd better get that out of your mind because you don't love **YAHWEH** and He's the Number One.

92 **Beware of false prophets...** Which are ravening wolves, He said. And then He says in **verse 17**.

93 **Verse 17**, He says, **Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit; but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity...** He says iniquity. There's your word again. It brings forth iniquity. It follows iniquity; it does away with the Laws.

94 At that time, they had no Laws to follow. They'd done away with them. Their rabbis were trying to find ways around the Laws so they could go ahead and break the Laws, break the Laws. They were all doing it. Yahshua said they were. So they were trying to find ways around the Laws and they're saying, "We're your hope into getting into heaven." [laughing] Well, the Christians say, "We're your hope in getting into heaven." So they're both teaching the same thing, but without the Authority of **YAHWEH**, of course.

95 But notice the word **iniquity**. In **verse 21**, He says, **Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of YAHWEH, but only he who does the Will of My Father...** One who follows the written Laws. And He said, "If you'd believe Mosheh, you'd believe Me." Remember that? "For he spoke of Me."

96 **Verse 22**, this is **Mattithyah 7:22. Many will say to Me in that day... Yes, they're going to be faced with this. ...Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in your Name...** We've preached in Your Authority. **...and cast out demons...** By Your Authority. This would have to be some members of The House of **YAHWEH** that were not following the Laws of **YAHWEH**, but they were trying to hang on to what they'd heard here.

97 **...and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?...** In all the motel rooms around everywhere.

98 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity...** Practice doing away, pushing aside the Laws, but yet trying to find a way to get into the Kingdom and live forever. It can't be done, brethren.

99 Go back now to **Ephesians** here; **Ephesians chapter 2**. And of course, they had a hatred of the Laws because of the propaganda against them and that came from the rabbis themselves or the priests that were appointed by men, appointed by kings for political advantage and so forth. And notice **verse 15** now.

100 **Ephesians 2:15. Abolishing the...** Abolishing

the hatred for the Laws. **...the enmity to the Laws, the Commandments, and the Ordinances, through His own flesh, in order to create in Himself one new man from the two; making peace...** Bringing the man together with the Laws of YAHWEH and making true peace.

101 And of course in **Romans 8** now, go back to **Romans 8** and notice now here **verse 4**.

102 **Romans 8:4. In order that the Righteous requirements of the Laws might be fully performed in us, who do not live according to the flesh...** Who don't give in to the draws of the flesh, that is, the lust of the flesh. **...according to the Spirit...** What's He speaking of there? Spirit, spirit. Look over to **verse 14** of **chapter 7**.

103 **Romans 7:14. For we know that the Laws are spiritual...** So we don't follow the lusts of the flesh but we live according to these Spiritual Laws that YAHWEH says, "Don't do these things," or "Do perform these things."

104 **Romans 8:5. For those who live according to the flesh...** Or give in to the lusts of the flesh. **...set their minds on the things of the flesh...** It's like I was telling you about the toys. You know, you don't realize what you place in a child's mind when you give him a toy. But you plant an idea in that child's mind. You do the same thing with the Laws of YAHWEH, but the Laws of YAHWEH are beneficial.

105 I see these little boys sometimes carrying these swords made out of plastic, but they're swords just the same, which places in that child's mind something to fight with. And of course I've seen Tommy-guns, what they call, used to call Tommy-guns, I think that they still have those, but they're machine guns, deadly weapons.

106 And Yahshua said, you know, "He who lives by the sword, dies by the sword." That means, in that frame of mind, if you live in that frame of mind, you're not going to achieve Eternal Life. But he who lives by the Laws of YAHWEH will live by those Laws eternally. [applause]

107 It would be far better, I think, if you wanted to make toys for your children, make a ball and write Scriptures all over it! [laughing] Make a ball that if they throw, it won't hurt somebody, soft, maybe made out of Styrofoam or something like that. But cover it with something that has Scriptures on it. Everything you do for your child, have something on it teaching the Laws of YAHWEH. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

108 **Verse 5, For those who live according to the flesh...** Or teach their children according to the flesh.

**...set their minds on the things of the flesh...** Set your child's mind the way you want it to go, the way to Eternal Life, and you'll see that child progressing in those Ways of Eternal Life.

109 **...but those who live according to the Spirit, set their minds on the things of the Spirit...** That's the Laws, again **Romans 7:14**.

110 **Romans 7:14. For we know that the Laws are spiritual...** I know that the Laws are spiritual. Look back to **verse 12**.

111 **Verse 12, Therefore the Laws are Holy, and the Commandments are Holy, and Just, and Righteous...** For you and your child. You can't go wrong teaching these Laws to your children, letting them play with them if you want to. [laughing, applause]

112 But here's where you stand. If you have this carnal mind, you can get rid of it, if you'll repent, confess and say, "I want to get rid of this carnal mind," and start turning and putting it away from you.

113 **Romans 8:6. For to be carnally minded is...** Not Life Eternal. You see it? Read it for yourself. **For to be carnally minded is...** Which is living according to the flesh, or teaching your children according to the flesh or the ways of the world, that's the carnal mind. It puts the Laws away from you. It's death.

114 **...but to be spiritually minded... Romans 7:14,** the Laws are spiritual. To be spiritually minded or mind--fill your mind with the Spiritual Laws of YAHWEH. This is **life and peace...** It's both life and peace. You don't see either one of them in the world today.

115 **Verse 7, Because the carnal mind is enmity...** It's against the Laws of YAHWEH. That's what Yahshua came fighting against. And He says, "No, this is the way to keep the Sabbath. Have you never read what went on in Book One? Have you never read this?" He said, and pointed out how they kept the Sabbath. Well, the rabbis had done away with it then. They'd been taken over by forceful men.

116 **Verse 7, Because the carnal mind is enmity against...** That is, **...bitterly opposed to YAHWEH; for it is not subject to the Laws of YAHWEH, nor indeed can be...** It can't be. That's the reason you must repent. Yahshua came so that you can repent so that you can turn; and turn your mind to Spiritual, Lawful thoughts that come from YAHWEH only, that come from His Laws only.

117 May the Peace of YAHWEH be with you. [applause] I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

---

# Chapter Fourteen

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #5-- Abolish The Enmity To The Laws 10/01/07 Feast Of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: Now, if you'll all please stand, I have the greatest opportunity to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! [laughing] You may be seated. Before I start, I got something important to say. [laughing] That martial law is available now. I made you--I made a few copies but if you get there and you don't get, and they've given them out already, well put your name down, we will make some more and get them to you tomorrow morning, we'll have them ready tomorrow morning. It's not the complete article, but it's two pages of it and it pretty well spells out what is going to be done.

2 The cleansing class, I don't want anyone to miss that. It's very important. If you're having any kind of health problem, you need this. You need to learn about what is going to be taught there. That cleansing is one of the best things I've ever seen to improve your health and it does help. You'll start noticing effects in just a few days, you know, like three or four days, maybe even the second day. And you really need to attend that. I believe it's seven p.m. tomorrow evening for the men.

3 The Superfood, that, too, is one of the best supplements. It is a supplement. [laughing] You can't live totally on it, but it's very much like the doctor said in California. He said he was bringing people back to life with it. [laughing] He feeds them Superfood and it only takes a teaspoon full twice a

day. That's what he gives and he says they shake it on just about everything they eat at his place where he doctors people and tries to help them back to their health.

4 Also, at that program, it's going to be for both nights, there, for the men and the women, they'll show you how to mix that potassium iodide and this will keep all your glands working, thyroid glands and pancreas and everything during the fallout session.

5 This dimming the sun, put out by Nova, now one of the Great Priests of YAHWEH brought this to me. He had gotten a manuscript of it at home, and he lives out of town and he brought it with him to the Feast. And I guess we'll try to get a film where we can actually show it, but they talk about in here the dimming of the sun. They don't understand, they know the firmament, as the Scripture calls it, they know that it's polluted. They don't know why the firmament is not cleansing itself like you do. And we need to get them the truth on this because if you haven't read that letter or that article on the real cause of global warming, you need to read it. They don't understand it yet, but they're getting close to it right now to understanding it. But this is quite a lengthy transcript or I would read it to you but



we'll get the film. That'll help probably more than anything to see the film.

6 Now yesterday we were talking about pathogens and what is going on with the vaccines and how they're actually putting these things into the children's bodies when they're vaccinated, but also it goes into the fetus. Now the children are being born with these things that they're putting in the vaccinations that according to this information from Dr. Eva Sneed, she's an MD, she has used a lot of other work that other scientists have done in this to show what is actually taking place with the earth. And why the earth is becoming so defiled--why the people are catching so many diseases now, and many of them fatal.

7 There's another new one out that someone just handed me a while ago and I said I don't have time to take that this morning, but it's a parasite that, they said, about forty percent of the people in the world have it now. And it affects the brain. It makes, it tends to make men, their I.Q.'s drop; they have a shorter attention span. I'll try to get that for you tomorrow morning. But this could be, you know, in fulfillment of Leviticus 18 and 19 and 20 where it talks about, you know, don't do these things that the nations are doing. Come out of the world, as Yahshua said, and the Apostles said; don't partake of them because these things, **YAHWEH** said, the nations were doing before and of course this defiles the earth, but it also confuses the mind.

8 Imagine forty percent of the people in the world already have this parasite and it's just the men. It affects the brain to where they become more stupid and [laughing] and are confused, as Leviticus says. That may be what's wrong with me! [laughing] [No!] It says, certainly it wouldn't help, it wouldn't hurt to get rid of it.

9 Well, anyway, on this article that Dr. Eva Sneed put out, on these diseases, you know, everybody has one. They're saying that one hundred percent of the people now have candida. About that many, ninety-seven percent, I think, has chlamydia. Almost, almost fifty percent of the people have AIDS now, according to some statistics. You know, the number is mounting just, just like the Scriptures said it would for this time period. That's the reason I keep telling you, you know, you should believe these Prophecies.

10 You know, we have enough proof here to show that they're true. [applause] And Yahshua said, you know, "Believe the Scriptures. Believe the Scriptures." And of course that's our way into the Kingdom and the more we believe, the higher offices we will obtain.

11 And when I said yesterday, I said I don't give a flip about glory, I don't--I don't mean that exactly. I mean I had in mind glory from men. The Honor that we receive from **YAHWEH**, I want, I desire to please Him. [applause] I just thought I'd correct that. [laughing] But, this position if we can obtain it and I know we can because it's open to this time period, but it is for the True Believer who will believe without seeing. And you're called into the House so there's no reason why you can't be a part of this Great Kingdom.

12 And if we get that position, when we get that position, you know, the Sanhedrin court they had, the president almost, you know, he didn't do much. [laughing] He had princes that did the work, one on his right hand, one on his left. And of course when Yaaqob and Yahchanan asked for that position, that was what they were referring to. Well all the Authority was turned over to them when the president was out, and he was always out [laughing] So they did the decision-making and of course the Sanhedrin court was authorized by **YAHWEH** and told Mosheh, "Make all things according to this pattern."

13 Now, it was all twisted up and became deception later, but of course ruthless men took over and the Laws of **YAHWEH** were pushed aside and the rabbis started teaching nonsense, especially after they came out of Babylon and they lost their language there. If you didn't get those articles, you need to get them on Ryyah and Boaz. That's a series that I brought showing how the children of Israyl turned back into sin because of the leaders of the land. And of course they didn't follow the Priest and the Priest, the Priests, although they strived to keep Israyl straight.

14 Samuyl, when he died, King Shaul, he went to appointing Priests that were, I guess, high in politics and they looked Righteous, but he was judging after the sight of man and not by the heart, as **YAHWEH** has told us to judge. And of course he put men in office that shouldn't be there in the Sanhedrin court and everywhere and then told them what to do. [laughing] And of course they went about doing their own thing.

15 Well, **YAHWEH**, if you remember, He led them into captivity and He told Daniyl, He said, "This is gonna be the result of the twelve tribes." So He led them into captivity. They were in captivity for seventy years, according to Prophecy. Prophecy said they'd be there this long, they were. And Daniyl said, "I learned by books. I learned by the Prophecies," how long they'd be there. We're learning by books right now how long this world's going to last, how

it's going to end and how the governments are going to end and so forth.

16 But in that captivity, they were taken to Babylon. Babylon, brethren, was owned by the Catholics. The same religion that sits on the seven hills right now was at Babylon at that time and they wrote the Babylonish Talmud where you have no authority. And they gave several different versions of everything.

17 If you read the Talmud, I read some of it in that article and wanted to read more but didn't--I haven't had time to get back to that spot yet, but that's the way the Talmud is. It just gives opinions of this rabbi or that rabbi that they looked up to who was a leader of this group or that group or this group or that group because they were all split up into groups and they'd write down what they said.

18 Well, they couldn't agree among themselves so their different opinions were put in the Talmud, not even in Hebrew. I mean they gave them another language. They couldn't even speak the language. They forgot the Laws. None of them knew the Laws when they came out after that seventy years and of course they had to teach them a language then. They had to try and teach them the Laws because all the Laws were forgotten. And they remembered a culture because it was told to them.

19 But under that captivity that they were in, they were not allowed to be taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They were not even allowed to speak Hebrew to their children because they didn't want them to know their culture. They wanted to change their culture. But they didn't want to--they didn't want it to appear as a change in culture. So what they did was, they said, "These are the priests. These are the priests and when you go back into the land, you know, pay attention to these and they'll show you all of this." Well the priests that they had, they trained, trained themselves by Catholics, by Christianity; to do this thing so that the twelve tribes of Israyl would be teaching this from then on.

20 And that is what they're teaching right now is that Talmud that was already written and waiting for them before they were taken into captivity. And plans were made to do that and **YAHWEH** allowed it because, to show, to teach you, teach you and of course those who were alert at that time, wanting a part in the Kingdom but mainly it's for us today to see how they went wrong. And as one of the Apostles said, "These were our examples so that we won't stumble and fall the same as they."

21 Well the number one thing that **YAHWEH** showed there, under Jethro, when he brought the

children of Israyl out, you've got to have Righteous Priests. You've got to have those. Select those who hate bribes and so forth. They gave the Laws, who love the Laws of **YAHWEH**, who love **YAHWEH**. And of course, when they were led by that type Priest, then sin was at a minimum, and they had the blessings of **YAHWEH** and were able to accomplish a great deal. But after that period, in getting ready for Yahshua to die, then **YAHWEH** allowed this to take place. And that's what they're following and were following in the days when Yahshua was there and saying of Him, "He spoke with Authority."

22 Well, the rabbis don't speak with authority. They don't today either. And in fact, when we were teaching them, they said, "We know, we realize right now, we do not have the answers and we can see that you probably do," from reading what we gave. [applause]

23 Well back to this now, this is just something to show you how the earth has become contaminated, how they're not following **YAHWEH**'s Laws so they're falling into this. The atmosphere is defiled, the earth is defiled, the bodies of man are defiled and most of the people that come here have a number of parasites and STDs already with them. We do have ways of getting rid of those and tested ways. They do work. We can, if you want to see the health food stores, they will give you things that you can read that show you how they work. They don't prescribe medicine or drugs [laughing] or even prescribe anything to heal you, they can't--their hands are tied, too, like the FDA. But they can show you what works--has worked in the past for other people, including myself and I, [laughing] I certainly testify to those.

24 But this woman, this doctor, this Eva Sneed, MD, that put this together, now I showed you yesterday how they're taking the pathogenic mycoplasma--and if you know anything about mycoplasma, she said myco indicates fungus or fungal but yet mycoplasma is not really a fungus.

25 *...It's not really a bacteria. It's not really a virus. It is sort of like a...* Placebo, that is a fake, a fake. That's not the way you pronounce it. It's pseudo, it's spelled like placebo almost but it's pseudo, it's pronounced that way.

26 *...It has no cell wall. It goes deep into the cell nuclei thereby making it very difficult to mount an immune response against it...* The body won't fight it. It has nothing to fight. It's nothing that it recognizes because of what? She says it's man-made. It's man-made. It's nothing, it's nothing that your body would recognize and fight off because it's a mixture of different things that they made. And

what she's alarmed about, it's being put or placed in the vaccines. They use that to fight one thing while it causes another.

27 That's sorcery, as **Revelation** shows, and I showed you this yesterday, they won't repent of their sorcery because of the money, but that sorcery, it means dealing in medicines which help, but also which hurt. So they give you one thing that may help to prevent something or prevent the symptoms of something, while it gives you something very deadly in your body.

28 Okay, I want to continue just a little bit here. *Amoebas are quite obviously widely spread protozoa and some of them have been established as causing serious disease in animals and humans... These things that they are putting in the vaccine. ...It is also quite well established that amoebas are important contaminants of tissue culture, used in the preparation of live biological vaccines, being the most important of them because they are widely injected into small babies and children...* Today, they're being used--that's the way they're being used today.

29 Now, *...Whatever virus is in the cancer cells, whatever virus is in the monkey cells... Which is where these things come from. ...whatever virus is in the solution that they use to make these cells grow, will pass in part together with genetic material from the monkey and genetic materials from the cancer cells. There are pieces of chromosomes, some genes, and so forth, all mixed together as a concoction into the brew that we call vaccine that is being widely sold...* Yes, and advertised, [laughing] these flu vaccines and saying, "You need to hurry and get it now because the flu is just around the corner here. It's flu season again!" [laughing]

30 *...When you go to a doctor, you may see a very clear liquid in an injection or the pink brew that was given to us on sugar cubes and we may think it is very sterile and very purified, but it's not. It's just a bunch of dirty monkey soup...* She says. [laughing] And that's the way I would describe it too. It's a mixture of monkeys and so forth from where they get this stuff.

---

**You've got to have those. Select those who hate bribes and so forth. They gave the Laws, who love the Laws of YAHWEH, who love YAHWEH.**

---

31 Well, why isn't it, you know, why isn't the government doing anything about it? *The key word...* Here the key word they say. *...is detectable...* Now this is what keeps them from getting lawsuits against them. *...The key word is detectable. You can only find what you have a test to identify...* So if you don't have a test to identify what's in this vaccine, then it wasn't detectable to you; so they can't--at the time, they can't come back and sue you for what is detected later [laughing] and what caused, actually caused your illness.

32 *...Fatal bovine serum, even batches previously passed by the FDA and World Health Organization has been repeatedly documented to be contaminated with several different viruses. Now, every year new viruses come to the surface...* That, you notice that? Gods newly come up, as the Scripture says. These are gods newly come up, ready to kill. *...and new tests have to be devised to test for them.*

33 *...The point is that there is absolutely no guarantee that these vaccines do not contain something that is unable to be detected at this time, but which more advanced testing might show up in the future. This is why the manufacturers cover themselves with the word detectable because they can only be held liable at any future date for those things which were able to be identified at the date of manufacture...*

34 Well, I'm gonna put that aside. There's much more but I want to just get that in your mind just [laughing] that, that much; and I want to go back into this sermon because **YAHWEH** has a Plan of stopping all of this. He's **YAHWEH!** He's **YAHWEH--YAHWEH** is not a god. There're no gods that have this Plan. **YAHWEH** has a Plan. The gods, their only plan is to have fun, have fun and this is what they place in your mind.

35 Now if you see--if you'd remember my sermons and even *The Mark of the Beast* that some would say is written poorly, I agree. If I rewrote it I would change some things to bring it up to date, of course. People that criticize certain things, we had a man in the print business, still have this going on, but they told me they had to buy a new dictionary almost every year because of the updates. I'll just put this in your mind because what is right in the English language this year may not be next year. Placing periods and commas in one place, you know, or another may not be suitable for next year's decision-makers [laughing] who write the dictionary. So you might keep that in mind when you want to criticize something that **YAHWEH** inspired an Okie to write. [laughing, applause]

36 If you ever saw an Okie dictionary, [laughing] maybe I'll put one together for you! [applause] I don't think they make them anymore. Maybe they do, I don't know. I haven't been to Oklahoma for a long, long time.

37 But back to our Work. I don't mind you laughing at me, I laugh at myself! When you read that book, laugh at me, I don't care, just so you get what I say! [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. It has turned a lot of people to **YAHWEH**.

38 But in the start of it, you know, if you will just think back, in **Genesis**, the very first two verses of **Chapter 1** show you why **YAHWEH** said, "I want to make man in My Image and give him Authority." And also in the first chapter of **Genesis**, He says He created the heavens and the earth.

39 Now, He doesn't say anything about the heavens becoming chaotic, but other Scriptures show that they did. In fact, NASA now has even discovered wars going on in the universe. And obviously **YAHWEH** doesn't just put a hammer and nail and pin it down and give them no room to think or to run their governments. So long as they don't get the planets out of place and moving in a certain direction to where it would coincide with something else and tear up everything--the clock mechanism that the universe is held under. So He has to keep them in somewhat of a check or they would.

40 But He says He counsels them. He counsels them and says, "This is the way you should be doing it. This is the way you should go." But He says they rebel, just like Satan herself and the millions that followed her in her rebellion to try to stop mankind. Because they know that **YAHWEH** has Power. They know that **YAHWEH** is creating beings who are going to be given this same Power. That's you. You're the remnant of this huge Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

41 But in that session when He created the universe and the earth, there was a time span there when the earth was invaded by trespassers from other planets and they did the same thing on earth that they're doing in their planets and of course in the very first two verses there--the earth became without form and void, and stupidity was on the face of the earth. And the parasites brought the thinking down and all they could find is confusion and they thought it was so funny to see animals tear up one another that they tried to, each one, invent one that would kill the other being's creation.

42 Yes, they had power to create at that time. They lost it, so did Satan. I don't know exactly what

is going on in their lives right now, I just know that they're chained and they're reserved for a certain time of sentencing. And of course they've cut themselves off from life like Satan has and Satan is going to be allowed to die, too, and find her rest. She doesn't have any rest right now. She's forever searching for peace and fun, fun, you know, [laughing], play, toys [laughing], so forth.

43 Well that's why **YAHWEH**, you know, is allowing the destruction that comes with this mess, the sickness, the disease, confusion of the mind to where it can't think. This is the same thing that takes place, took place in Satan's mind too. And of course she lost the powers that she had but she still hung on to lust and hatred and of course [laughing] that stays with her and right now she hates mankind.

44 Look at the way she tortured Yahshub and seemed to take delight in it. But **YAHWEH** allowed that because she also had the accusation that **YAHWEH** wanted to prove to the heavenly beings that no matter what this man's put under, he's not going to bend. "This man is Righteous according to My Laws," He said and [applause] remember that? **The Book of Yahshub or Iyyob or Job** if you have a *King James Version*. I could rewrite that book too, you know! [laughing] We have practically. [laughing] Because it changes with the time, remember that.

45 The reconciliation that **YAHWEH** said He had to make--had to make reconciliation. He had to because He knew what was going to take place. Remember it was His Plan to put the Tree of Righteousness in the Garden, The House of **YAHWEH**, and then also place this mixture of Righteousness and evil and say, "Choose." But He says, "Choose this Way. Don't choose this way," He said. That's the same thing He's saying to you today. And if the date comes true, I know that you'll follow it. If the date don't come true [laughing], well what are you gonna believe?

46 Well, if you go to the world, [laughing] you gonna go after the Joneses? I would that you'd follow the Joneses here that bought *The Book of Yisray!* Boy, they're on the right track! [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And I know that ninety--I know that ninety-nine percent of you, brethren, are going to be in that Kingdom, I see this. [applause] But we do have--we do have some Judases. [laughing] I hate to say that, betrayers of brothers and sisters and gossipers and accusers and so forth.

47 But making reconciliation. We read **Romans 6:16** because the wages of sin is death, but the Gift

of **YAHWEH**, of course, is Eternal Life. That's what He's offering us. And then **Ephesians**, saying, without Law, you know, just totally without Law. Then what Yahshua said to them in **Mattithyah 7:23**. He says, "Get away from Me, you who practice, iniquity," that is, ignoring the Laws of **YAHWEH** and actually teaching people to forget the Laws, like Daniyl said the little horn would do. That is, the Catholic Church. Prophecy shows that it was the Catholic Church that sits on seven hills of Rome, seven hills, sits on seven hills, a city that leads the kings of the earth.

48 And there's no doubt who's leading the kings of the earth today. The late Peter Jennings had a whole special on that showing who is leading the kings of the earth. This was back in President Reagan's time. And shows how they get permission from the Pope before they ever make a move. Well that hasn't changed. And of course **Ephesians 2:15** says, abolishing enmity, that is, the hatred for the Laws.

49 Well of course that hatred started to be built up by Satan and keep this in mind when you have a hatred for a certain Law. Satan is the one that built that hatred up through lying propaganda as the Prophets show because the most desirable thing of all is peace and joy and love without molesting in your life. And that's what **YAHWEH's** Laws offer. Right? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

50 Well, here in **Ephesians**, He said that Yahshua, He abolished this, He abolished the enmity to the Laws. How did He do that? By teaching the Laws. That's why He was hated. He taught with Authority. Let's go over to **Mattithyah 4:4** to start with here. **Mattithyah 4:4**. And if you'll remember exactly what these things say.

51 Here is Satan, of course, trying to use the same temptation that she's using on some here and they're falling into this trap. It's not desirable to get sick. That's what breaking the Laws does. Death is not a desirable thing but that's what you're bringing into your body, as **YAHWEH** said, when you break the Laws. But she makes it look like this fun thing that is causing this, that is causing all the STDs, that is causing the sickness of the firmament, the sickness of the soil, the sickness of the waters--she actually deceives you into thinking that that way of life is desirable.

52 Otherwise, you would, if you were not following this deception or not being caught up in it, you would know that it's not desirable [laughing] and you would know exactly what it causes. And of course if you live long enough to start getting these pains in your body and start seeing your body go

downhill and wondering, "What did I do to cause this?" Well, if you'll remember my sermons, you'll know what you did. Maybe you'll start thinking about your sins if there's time enough to do so.

53 But the sin causes pain. That's the first indication of the symptoms of sin is the pain that your body is saying, "Hey, I need some help." Your eyes start going dim or the different things in your body start shutting down.

54 Well Yahshua said here in **Mattithyah 4:4**. **But He answered, and said; It is written...** Notice, it is written. The rabbis, the only thing they say is "Follow the oral law. And so and so said this." Well, is that what I'm supposed to do? "Well, I don't know because the other so and so said this." So what do I do here? Flip a coin? No, well I don't know, here's a third one that says something else. You see how confusing this is? I don't know why anyone would want to follow this today.

55 I've had people say, "Well who would know more about Salvation than the Jews?" The logical answer is: The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause] "In the Last Days, I will establish My House. It will bring the Standard of Perfection to you, to all the world and, of course, the universe."

56 He says, **But He answered, and said; It is written: Man does not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of YAHWEH...** Not, not the rabbis' mouths [laughing], but the Mouth of **YAHWEH** Who inspired the Prophets, Yahshua said, and the Apostles said, to write these things for us, under Inspiration. Well look now to **Mattithyah 5** of Yahshua's Writings here and look at **verse 17**.

57 **Mattithyah 5:17. He said, Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Laws...** Well that's what the rabbis teach. They teach that if something is not suitable, like the Sabbath Day, it wasn't suitable and they couldn't bring in the money if the Sabbath was kept the way **YAHWEH** says to keep it. So they allowed trade under enclosures and they draw pictures in the Talmud to make sure you understand. And they say they are the way into **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. You can't get in there by yourself, they say, but "We will get you in because we are over the Laws." [laughing]

58 Well, of course, this doesn't coincide with the Prophets' writing. Yahshua says it must come from **YAHWEH** and He says, don't think that I've come to destroy these Laws. **...or the Prophets...** And of course the Great Prophet Isayah said, "Seal it among My Disciples. My Disciples are ones who will serve Me." That's who serve **YAHWEH**. So it's sealed among them and none,

none of the wicked can understand what is sealed among the Disciples.

59 Even if you say, yes the Sabbath is on the Seventh Day, “Duh, duh,” [laughing]. Why are you keeping the first day? “Because Jesus died on the cross on the Sunday.” No! “He was resurrected on the [Sunday].” [laughing] Well, none of that makes sense either according to Book Two. If you don’t know that now, get our book about the resurrection was not on Sunday. [*Was The Resurrection On Sunday?*]

60 But, you know, the simplest things, the simplest things, are hidden from the wicked. There is no understanding. And of course once the mind starts losing its ability to think and starts getting into this confused mode, then it makes it worse and even when they know this person is diseased or this animal is diseased, they go ahead and partake because of their illegal lusts that are pulling at them, fulfilling their illegal lusts.

61 **...the Laws or the Prophets...** “I have not come to destroy,” but to, as the *King James Version*, I want you to remember this. I learned this in the *King James Version*. I learned the *King James Version* thoroughly. The *King James Version* says “fulfill”. Okay? Remember that. I want to take you to another Scripture here in just a moment. [laughing] But remember what the *King James Version* says. We put **establish** in because that’s what the word means. He establishes the Laws among His Disciples of course. Not the world because the wicked can’t understand; but establishes, establishes the Laws among My Disciples.

62 **Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away, one yodh...** Or the smallest letter. ...will in no way pass from the Laws, until all... “Be,” the *King James Version*, “fulfilled.” “Until all be fulfilled,” or as we wrote it **perfected**.

63 **Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least... Least. ...of these Laws, and will teach men so, he will be called the least in the Kingdom...** And as Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 7:23**, the day of sentencing, “Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity,” putting the Laws away.

64 **...but whosoever will do and teach them, the same will be called great...** Some the greatest. You can actually be one of the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven by doing and teaching them.

65 Go back to **verse 8, Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see YAHWEH...** Pure in heart, Yahshua described them. Those that believe without seeing, believe every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of **YAHWEH** without seeing something to back Him up. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

66 I want to be the one that believes most. [laughing] I want, I want to be the top of that stack right there. [applause] Whatever, I don’t care what the circumstances are, I’m going to believe what is written in these Scriptures and if you [applause] if you will do the same, you’ll be with me forever. [applause] And that, my friend, is not me bragging, it’s **YAHWEH**’s Prophecy in **Isayah** and I brought it a few days before the Feast, a few weeks before the Feast. I don’t know exactly where but we were studying about Yahshua in the Prophecy and it shows Yahshua at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** and somebody else at the Left Hand of **YAHWEH** and we’re fulfilling those Prophecies of that somebody else who He takes by the right hand. And if you take somebody by the right hand, if you take somebody by the right hand, that would be that person’s left hand that’s doing it. Okay? That’s a position of one of the princes.

67 Okay, back to **verse 9, Blessed are the peacemakers...** Well, peacemaking is not seducing. Peacemaking is not war. Peacemaking is not adultery or fornication. None of these things produce peace. They produce hatred and a great deal of it.

68 **...for they will be called the Sons of YAHWEH...** The peacemakers, the ones who practice The Peaceful Solution, abide by it, will be called the Sons of **YAHWEH** and be that Kingdom, as **verse 10** shows.

69 **Verse 10, Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** These are blessings that **YAHWEH** pronounced or Yahshua was pronouncing. Now go back to **Chapter 3**. Keep in mind now the *King James Version* as I told you [laughing] and go to **Chapter 3**. And you can taunt these people that try to use that on you then. **Mattithyah 3** and notice **verse 15**.

70 **Mattithyah 3:15. But Yahshua answered, saying to him: Allow this...** You know what He was wanting them to allow. He was fulfilling an Ordinance of **YAHWEH**, which is Baptism. Baptism. Well Baptism **YAHWEH**’s Way, the only place you’ll find it is in The House of **YAHWEH**. The rest of them are doing it altogether wrong. They’re not even following this Ordinance at all.

71 Not the Jews either, [laughing] no, and when Yahchanan came baptizing, he was doing it right also. And then he comes to Yahshua, or Yahshua comes to him and says, “I need you to baptize Me,” and he says, “Oh no, I’m the one who should be baptized by You.” But notice Yahshua’s Word.

72 **But Yahshua answered, saying to him: Allow this now; for this is proper for us to fulfill...** Fulfill.

...all Righteousness... And I used to use that as a backup when they'd say, "Well that word fulfill over here means to do away with the Law." [laughing] I'd say, well, I guess all the Righteousness now is fulfilled and that does away with it, so you can just be as evil as you want, right? Well, [laughing] and they gazed stupefied. [laughing] ...Then he permitted Him.

73 All Righteousness fulfilled, that means to perform. *The Amplified Bible* has something like "fully perform." Well, I'll get it for you later. It's not coming to me. But it means to perform; to fulfill means to perform. You've got to perform Righteousness. You can't just talk about it, you've got to perform it. Look at **Chapter 6** there.

74 Now this, keep this in mind, this is doing away with the enmity to the Laws. Because of what the rabbis were teaching at that time, or the priests, if you want to call them that, were teaching at that time. That "Don't pay any attention to the written Laws. We got an oral law we're following." Well where did you get that oral law? Well, "We got it in Babylon. You don't have to--you don't have to pay any attention to the written Laws. You know, you can't understand it anyway. You've got to have a rabbi explain this to you."

75 Well, who are the rabbis? Well, "Here we had them right here, we wrote it down ourselves in our own book here. Here's the opinion of this rabbi, and here's the opinion of this rabbi." [laughing] Well, which one do I follow? "Duh..." Well, they gaze stupefied. You know, they speak with no authority. This is what Yahshua said. And He said, "Unless your Righteousness exceeds the Righteousness of this whole mess here, you're in no way going to get into the Kingdom of Heaven."

76 Well, what is Righteousness? This is our Righteousness if we do this. **Deuteronomy 6:25**. This is our Righteousness if we perform these Laws, if we fulfill these Laws. This is what Yahshua taught and of course He was hated for it. He spoke with Authority, bringing forth the Laws of YAHWEH. Be turning to **Mattithyah 6:33**. And He was hated for it and of course was killed.

77 **Mattithyah 6:33. But seek you first...** Seek you first. ...the Kingdom of YAHWEH and His Righteousness... His Righteousness. What is the Righteousness? He just said to you, [laughing] it's the written Laws of YAHWEH, the written Laws of YAHWEH, written by the Prophets. And He said if you would believe their writings, you would also believe Me.

78 **But seek you first the Kingdom of YAHWEH and His Righteousness...** Not your own, not the

---

**I want to be the one that believes most. [laughing] I want, I want to be the top of that stack right there. [applause] Whatever, I don't care what the circumstances are, I'm going to believe what is written in these Scriptures and if you [applause] if you will do the same, you'll be with me forever. [applause] And that, my friend, is not me bragging, it's YAHWEH's Prophecy...**

---

opinion of forty rabbis. ...and all these things will be added to you... That is, the blessings.

79 Look at **Mattithyah 13. Chapter 13** and notice **verse 40**, I believe. Yes, **verse 40. Mattithyah 13:40**. Here is authority. And Yahshua, the same One Who is our High Priest right now. Now if you're dealing with some unconverted kinfolks and they're nagging at you to come to their church and pull you out of YAHWEH's House, you better remember these Scriptures. You can use them and they will also keep you from falling. In fact, the more you learn of the Scriptures, the more they will keep you from being deceived. Deception is going to come in abundance in this time period, the same as sins, same as the symptoms of sin, which are disease and destruction.

80 **Mattithyah 13:40. Just as the tares...** This is what's going to take place. He says the Kingdom of Heaven is like this. YAHWEH had a field of wheat and the adversary came in and sowed tares in it. So what do we do with the tares? ...**Just as the tares are gathered...** That's the wicked ones, as shown in **verse 38**.

81 **Verse 38, The field is the world; the worthy seed are the Children of the Kingdom...** That's you. ...**but the tares are the children of the wicked one...** Yes, in among you, trying to talk you out of this Kingdom, trying to talk you out of becoming in the Image and Likeness of YAHWEH.

82 And Yahshua said, **verse 40, Just as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of this age...** We're approaching the end of this age right now. We're in the last part of it.

83 **Verse 41, The Son of Man will send out His**

**Malakim, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all who cause others to fall away...** Those who are with you right now trying to get you to leave the House, He says they're going, He's going to get them out of your sight. **...and those who break the Laws of YAHWEH...** All of those who cause others to fall away and those who break the Laws of YAHWEH.

84 **Verse 42, And will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**

85 **Verse 43, Then the Righteous will shine forth...** The Righteous, those who are keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. **...will shine forth like the sun...** That's what Isayah and also Daniyl said. **...in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears...** He who has any understanding, please listen to this and understand this. This is exactly what this Plan of YAHWEH is based on, getting rid of sin and, of course, getting rid of the hatred for the Laws. Yahshua taught the Laws and what a wonderful thing they are.

86 If you'll turn over to **Revelation**. Hold your place here, we'll come back to it here in **Mattithyah 13**. Turn over to **Revelation 20**. Now this is, of course, the last **Revelation** given to mankind and everything, brethren, everything that is in this Book, this is exactly how this is going to be played out. Nothing's going to be added to it and nothing taken away.

87 And no, there's not going to be any work except that prophesied and that prophesied Work is what YAHWEH is leading through at this time. We're the only ones on the face of the earth who are teaching the Laws, the 613 Laws. [applause] No other religion, brethren, anywhere. Well, here in **Revelation 20** now, Yahshua said He's gonna gather out those who do wickedly, those who break the Laws.

88 **Revelation 20:1. He says, And I saw a Malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.**

89 **Verse 2, And He laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound her a thousand years--**

90 **Verse 3, And cast her into the bottomless pit, and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished...** It's this, this deception that causes you to think that fornication is the desirable way or that dressing provocatively is a desirable way. It's not desirable. It bites like hell. [laughing] In fact, it's hell that's biting you right now. Hell is causing this pain in your body right now. You caused it by yielding to this lustful, the illegal lust and the sin, of course.

91 Well, once this deception is gone, once she is bound for a thousand years, then the people will start keeping YAHWEH's Laws totally and you will see Holiness everywhere, [applause] YAHWEH said, like in **Zecharyah 14**. Even on the bells of horses you will see it. Everybody will be joyous about it.

92 Think of this, on the bells of horses. [laughing] You could give that to a child, you know. You could give that to a child as a reminder. We were talking about the toys and how they influence the child's mind. Everything has an influence on the mind. It also has an influence on the inner parts of the body. If you remember, Yaaqob when he had to work seven years for Leah and then another seven years for Rachel he made this deal with his daddy-in-law and he said, "I tell you what, pay me no wages but every sheep and goat, everything that's born with specks on it, I get, and the rest of them are yours." He knew this and so he set up specks in front of the watering troughs so the sheep and the goats would see it and they started throwing their offspring. You see how these things influence the mind? But they also influence the body of man and animal.

93 YAHWEH said, "Put these things on your doorpost." Why would He want you to do that? Why would He want you to put reminders? Another thing you can do is *The Book of Yisrayl* in front of you, in front of your child. [applause] That's a great reminder, brethren. But they're influences. The more influences you can put in front of your face, the better off you are.

94 YAHWEH keeps the Seven Lamp Lampstand in His Sight all the time. That is His Perfect Plan and that's what we're talking about here today and have been throughout this Feast. The Plan to remove sin from the world, not do away with the Laws, but do away with sin. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

95 Our Priests, our young Priests, I don't know, you can't see them, all of you, but I see them clap every once in a while and they lead in clapping and I can see that they're really paying attention to this [laughing] to what is being said. This is beautiful. They're not sleeping either. [laughing, applause] I'm not trying to embarrass you now.

96 Well back to this, Yahshua's Words here now. After you saw that. He said, **Revelation 20**, also in that chapter offices are given. These are the offices we're looking for right now. Some of those offices have not been fulfilled, YAHWEH shows that. But YAHWEH shows some of those offices that are going to be fulfilled as, "the last is going to be one of

the first in those offices to be fulfilled.” But there’re many there to be fulfilled.

97 You have a short time to qualify for this, you know, just a very short time. I would say fasting and prayer. I would say getting rid of tools that remind you, that put suggestions in your mind to do evil or have illegal lust, getting rid of that and placing other things in your bedroom, on your mirror, you know. Someone put something on a mirror where I’d look at it, you know, and I thought, well that is such a blessing. I think I’d make some copies of that and put everywhere, you know. [laughing]

98 But they’re great reminders and they keep teaching you and then, of course, they will guide you away from sin, **YAHWEH** says. Hang them, hang them on your doorpost. Hang them as a sign around your neck or your head or over your eyes so you can look through them or something. No! [laughing] No! But anyway, get them to where you can see them and this will help you to overcome sin. Because the other is:

99 **Mattithyah 13:42. And will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth...** Yes, but this is how it’s going to end. This is the sentence. That’s the quickest way and of course the most merciful way.

100 **Verse 43, Then the Righteous will shine...** Will shine. ...**forth...** Righteousness will shine forth. ...**like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!...** What the Spirit says.

101 If you’ll go back to **Genesis**. Here is where Satan started the same thing that you’re receiving today. This is her way and she’s got more pull today than was on Eve, a lot more pull because you can see it in the television sets. You know, this is what has taken over the world now, the teachers of the world are the television sets.

102 If you’ll look here in **Genesis 3**, first look back at **Chapter 1**. This is what I was talking about a while ago and quoting.

103 **Genesis 1:1. In the beginning YAHWEH created the heavens and the earth.**

104 **Verse 2, Now the earth became without form and empty; and darkness...** That word **darkness** means actually *stupidity* and *destruction*. Stupidity and destruction, the same thing that we see today, only thing, they were playing with fleshly beings then, and of course, the fleshly beings were defiled, they were defiled.

105 Well, back to **Chapter 3** now and **YAHWEH** says in **Genesis 2:9**, He shows He puts the Tree of Life in the Garden, and the tree of the mixture.

The tree of mixture is not a Tree of Life. It’s a tree of deception and death. But in **Chapter 3** now and **verse 1**.

106 **Genesis 3:1. Now the serpent...** Who was this tree of mixture--who was the inspirer of the leader of the mixture, it says. **Now the serpent was more subtle...** Very subtle, very crafty. ...**and crafty than any beast of the field...** You remember the word mystic along with Carmelite, the mystic music and the way--the suggestions that music has on the mind?

107 There are gobs and gobs of evidence that shows this, shows that they can use music to, of course, put suggestions into your mind and, pull, to make you start lusting. And of course one article that was handed to me was saying that people who listen to the music, they are more susceptible to fornicate or to commit adultery or many other things that are suggested there.

108 **Now the serpent was more subtle...** Very crafty. ...**than any beast of the field which YAHWEH has made. And she said to the woman; Has YAHWEH indeed said; You shall not eat of every tree of the Garden?**

109 **Verse 2, And the woman said to the serpent; We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the Garden;**

110 **Verse 3, But the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the Garden...** That’s the mixture. ...**YAHWEH has said: You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, or you will die...** The true translation is, “Dying, dying you will start to die.”

111 That’s where the world stands today. They’re half-dead already and their confusion--their minds are forty percent gone right now in the world today. One hundred percent of them have diseases or a disease, probably more than one. Many of them are carrying, right now, diseases of death, sure death. The AIDS is sure death. But there’re others out there that are the same. The diseases that didn’t used to kill right off can kill you in fourteen days now because they’ve mixed with AIDS; and this concoction that the doctor shows is actually used in, too, to go into vaccines.

112 Well He says, **verse 4, And the serpent said to the woman; You will not surely die...** That’s the same thing that her preachers are telling the world today and Yahshua said, “Yes, they are. In fact, I am going to gather them and cast them into the furnace of fire.”

113 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with you and I will turn the services over to the next speaker. [applause] I love you brothers and sisters! [applause] **YAHWEH** willing, I’ll see you in the morning. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

---

# Chapter Fifteen

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #6—YAHWEH's Saints Are Going To Receive Authority To Bring In Everlasting Righteousness

10/02/07

### Feast Of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Yahodah: And at this time, please stand. May YAHWEH bless your understanding and I'll turn the services over to our Pastor, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Shalom everyone! [laughing, applause] You may be seated. Boy have I got some great stuff for you today! [laughing]

2 If I can find my paper here, a couple of announcements: Speed limits, the reason House of YAHWEH people drive ten miles an hour on a dusty road is because they don't want to practice Christianity and make somebody "eat my dust." [applause] Now that really sounds loving, doesn't it? [laughing] "Eat my dust." That pretty well puts them where their total attitude and character is. Ten miles an hour, if you'll notice, you don't stir up dust very high. It raises a little, but not much and it quickly falls back to the ground. Thirty miles an hour and someone else is eating your dust.

3 Let's see, thirty miles an hour on the paved roads over here. Always in Texas, I don't know how it is in the other states, but it's thirty miles an hour unless otherwise posted. The gravel roads we have are posted ten miles an hour, so please obey those speed limits so you won't be causing someone else to breathe things they shouldn't be breathing.

4 Potassium iodide, you're going to need some of this. It's the only thing that's been shown that

will actually protect your glands from destruction once the radiation gets near. And we have a clip for that, (if you'd get it ready.) We also have a question box, or we will have a question box, on each side for health purposes only where you can ask questions and we'll try to get those questions answered before you leave here.

5 There are a number of things that you can do to improve your health and one of the best things I know of is this cleanse, another one is the Superfood. The Superfood is, you know, you may not know it, [laughing] but if you start taking it, just two teaspoons a day and sprinkle it on your sandwiches, or salad or whatever throughout the day, whatever you eat, you'll notice the difference in a very short while. Like the doctor said in California, he's raising people from the dead with it. [laughing] We haven't tried that yet, [laughing] but may be something there, I don't know! But anyway, it's very healthy.

6 The oils, the essential oils, some of them do work. Whatever your ailment might be, they can certainly help you by telling you what oil is essential for your benefit and what you're suffering. Most people are suffering STDs and they don't realize it. They're scattered throughout their body. And



parasites, the parasites are so numerous now that they get in your gut and this is where they start causing trouble.

7 This is where the cleanses help. But you need something to kill the eggs, too; there are solutions for these problems. So you need to, before you leave here, before you leave here to go back to your states, wherever you came from, you need to check with the General Store and tell them what problem you got, or put it in the question box and we will try to take care of it. You need to be healthy to survive.

8 We have a clip. (You want to play that?) The reason we're playing this: we made copies and made copies and people lose them. [laughing] I say when people come in and want to make a copy, I say, well it costs so much apiece. [laughing] Now, if they're gonna throw them in the trashcan or do like I do, I lay them on the dash and they get blown out the window [laughing] or something similar to that! Anyway, they seem to disappear. So we're gonna show you this clip of how to do this and maybe, maybe it'll sink within your mind. We'll publish it and preach it. (Have you got it ready? Go ahead.)

Clip: References have been made from renown companies such as Natural Health Products and KI4U to the benefits of using potassium iodide during a nuclear fallout. In a radiation emergency, radioactive iodine may be released in the air. The main hazard of the fallout is radioactive iodine 131. This material may be breathed or swallowed. It may enter the thyroid gland and damage it. Children are most likely to have thyroid damage. If you take potassium iodide, it will fill up your thyroid gland. This reduces the chance and possibility that harmful radioactive iodine will enter the thyroid gland.

This bottle contains potassium iodide crystals. Do not take the dry form. To make the liquid potassium iodide from the crystals, you will need water and a large empty dropper bottle. Open the sealed bottle containing the potassium iodide crystals. Remove the dropper. Add water to the bottle containing the powder. Bring water up to the bottom of the bottleneck. Put back the dropper into the bottle and close tight. Shake bottle for about two minutes. Let it sit for about one minute. You will notice that some crystals will fall to the bottom of the bottle.

Pour off the liquid only into another dropper bottle. After you pour off the liquid, add more water to the crystals. Bring water up to the bottom of the bottleneck. Put back dropper into the bottle and close tight. Shake bottle for about two minutes. Let it sit for about one minute. You will notice that all the crystals are dissolved. It is best to pour this

liquid into the first bottle and mix both. Now you have a saturated solution of potassium iodide in liquid form that you can take.

For more detailed information on this subject, contact Natural Health Products 828-622-3671 or visit [www.ki4u.com](http://www.ki4u.com).

### Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins

9 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. If you can't remember it after that, call General Store [laughing] and we'll talk you through it.

10 Can you see this thing right here? This is a TV log. Now this is only a partial, but it shows Hotbird, Hotbird 613, Hotbird 613, that's our world television show. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Now, this shows us, we can pick this up on a computer. We can't pick all of it up. We can't pick up the nations like Iran, Iraq and I believe it's Russia and China. We can't get in to count it. [laughing] But we know it's reaching there, but we can't get in to count it, but we're getting certain calls from there so we do know we're reaching these countries.

11 But I woke up this morning thinking about this, so I called to see what the progress is on this Hotbird 613. You know, it looks like **YAHWEH** named it. [laughing] You know, here's the bird that flies, you know. And the 613 for **YAHWEH**'s 613 Laws which we are bringing out on this world--this television station.

12 But I got to looking at these and the numbers here, and I didn't know we were reaching this many, but I was laying there this morning after I woke up and I was thinking about this and I thought, you know, I can't get that high in my mind. You know, I'm an Okie. I'm sure some of you can, but I can't. [laughing]

13 But I said, a hundred million is a billion and then [laughing] but I was wrong. See, I couldn't even get the right number here. Now, probably our Priests, our young Priests will be able to do this and give us this before too long. I don't know if they've read that, what they're gonna be doing in **Yahyl** yet, over the microphones, but they're all anxious to do it. But they could probably without this telling us. Once they get this Power from **YAHWEH**, which they're all seeking right now, they'll probably be able to tell us how many we're reaching in every nation without even looking at this chart. The older generation like myself, the Okies, we have to look at it! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

14 But here's what I found, what our team, I didn't find it, our team did and they came up with these figures for me, but right now there's, we know of this many, 47,594,000 households that we are

reaching at this time. [laughing, applause] That's staggering, I know, but now that's not the full number see. Because the full number, they tell me, the average household is 4.5 people, so you multiply that by 4.5 so right now we're reaching somewhere around 200 million people that we know of, a little over 200 million people that we know of right now. [applause]

15 So **YAHWEH** has opened the door and it is going out. Is everybody familiar with this book? [holds up book, applause] (There it's on the monitor if you can pick it up.) *Birth Of The Nuclear Baby*. Still, **YAHWEH** is revealing to us things that are showing that, you know, that this Prophecy was, of course, fulfilled; as Kahan Yedidiyah brought out yesterday in his sermon.

16 But I want to read you what I wrote in this and then I want to show you how this Prophecy was fulfilled. And is fulfilled and even this morning they handed me another article showing me that martial law, that martial law, they started to exercise martial law in June. Yes, remember June? June? Everybody remember June? They started exercising martial law in that same month. How would **YAHWEH** know this? How would I know it? I got it from **YAHWEH**, I got it from the Holy Scriptures. There's no way an Okie could be this smart. Our Priests are going to be very soon. They're going to be prophesying, **YAHWEH** says.

17 *At that time... Here're my words. ...At that time, October 13, 2007 four-fifths of the earth's population will have been killed by wars, disease epidemics and earthquakes. But first, the nuclear baby is as follows: It was prophesied to be conceived September 12th, 2006. It's prophesied to take nine months before this baby reaches maturity, which is June 12th, 2007...* That's on page 114 in the book *Birth Of The Nuclear Baby*. June 2007. *...Near the end of that period, nuclear wars will have taken place that will have killed a third part of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates...* Of course the Scripture now, **Revelation 7**, shows **YAHWEH** will hold back these wars. That's what's being held back until certain things are done with His People.

18 One of those things that is being done, of course, is bringing you to perfection and, of course, the other is reaching two billion people with this warning who are going to come out of this Great Tribulation; who will actually come out of the Great Tribulation, not die in it, but will come out of it.

19 Now Kahan Yedidiyah read this yesterday about the air force that was scheduled to actually take six nuclear bombs to Iran, six. If you can imagine the devastation right then and there with

six nuclear bombs that would have taken place, it would have pretty much shut down the Work. And then what was to follow, what is going to follow that, and probably be interwoven back and forth is, of course, the strike back that the United States will also suffer and you can count on this. I mean it looks to me like anyone would see that these Prophecies are taking place with the very month here and the date. I mean, I mean how could it be any closer than what it is here?

20 But it says, *WMR has learned from U.S. and foreign intelligent sources that the B52 transporting six stealth AGM-129 advanced cruise missiles, each armed with a W80-1 nuclear warhead on August 30th was destined for the Middle East via Barksdale Air Force Base in Louisiana...* They were on the way. *...However..* However. *...elements of the Air Force supported by U.S. intelligence agency personnel successfully revealed the ultimate destination of the nuclear weapons and the mission was aborted...* I like that word, aborted. [laughing] And I think I'm going to name the next newsletter, you know, "The Aborted Nuclear Baby." But [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

21 But this was the very word, too, that some of the critics put out and said, of the *Abilene Reporter News*, *Abaloney News* as I named them years ago, they'll go down in history being that, *Abaloney News!* [laughing] But they used that word aborted saying that I would come back and say it was aborted. Well, no it's not me saying this but it's this news organization saying this; that dug up this information and is still working on it. News and Viewpoints, thepeople'svoice.org, if you want to look it up, Environmental, Political and Social Justice Issues.

22 Okay, they used the word aborted. *...weapons and the mission was aborted due to internal opposition within the Air Force and U.S. intelligence community...* So it was stopped. Who stopped this? Who put it in these peoples' minds to stop this and hold back this war? I know Who it was, you know Who it was, brethren. I read it to you before it ever took place. **YAHWEH** is holding back the nuclear war 'til His Work is completed. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

23 *...It is now apparent...* They say. *...that the command and control breakdown reported as a BENT SPEAR incidence to the Secretary of Defense and White House was not the result of a chain of command failures, but the result of a revolt and push-back by various echelons...* Which means a chain of command, kind of like a ladder of command. *...within the Air Force and intelligence agencies against a planned...* A planned. *...U.S.*

*attack on Iran using nuclear and conventional weapons...* Now if you want to turn to that and read it again, it's in **Revelation 7** and **verses** about **1-6, 1-3** actually, where **YAHWEH** says that one is holding back this thing and it shows that it is He Who does it until a certain thing is completed.

24 If you'll look on down, well you don't have this article but I do! I'll read it to you. *WMR has learned from military sources on both sides of the Atlantic that there was a definite connection between Israel's OPERATION ORCHARD and BENT SPEAR involving the B52 that flew the six nuclear armed cruise missiles from Minot Air Force Base in North Dakota to Barksdale. There is also a connection between these two events as the Pentagon's highly classified PROJECT CHECKMATE, a compartmented U.S. Air Force Program that has been working on an attack plan...* Now get this. Remember this; been working on an attack plan since what month? Tell me. *...since June...* June, yes. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

25 As Condoleezza Rice said, and I also said this myself when I was bringing this out, Condoleezza Rice said, "The war doesn't start when the bomb hits the city." That's not the start of the war. The start of the war is with the people that put the war show on for you. Well in this case, they turned against each other and it was aborted or held back for a certain time period.

26 *...on an attack plan for Iran since June...* They've been working on it since June. *...around the same time that Cheney was working on the joint Israeli-U.S. attack scenario on Iran...* So all of this, brethren, was going on at that time just as we prophesied it before now. This came out before anyone knew it. These people didn't know it either that are reporting it right now.

27 The martial law, I have it right here. They've been doing these exercises. They started this exercise June, June 19, June 19-22, 2006; the exact same month. They're going to have this month now, martial law; I said, the 16th, Kahan Yedidiyah told me this morning that it was the 15th. It's supposed to start the 15th here, that's quite a coincidence, don't you think? But it started in June, the same month that all this planning took place for the war, just like I brought out in the Prophecies.

28 Well the baby now hasn't been aborted yet. [laughing] I mean it's slowed down, the doctors gave it a pill [laughing] gave her a shot as they tell the nurse, now I've heard this before. They call the nurse and they say, "Look, I've got to get some sleep. Give this woman a shot to stop these pains and let me have about four hours sleep and I'll be there to

deliver the baby." Well that's what's took place here in the Air Force.

29 But *Bush Eyes Surgical Strikes*. Now, now listen to this bit of news. *Daily News Staff writer, Monday October 1st, 2007. The White House is planning surgical strikes in Iran to cripple agents...* in the United, the cripple agents, the United, oh, baloney! [laughing] That's being an Okie! [laughing] *...The White House is planning surgical strikes in Iran to cripple agents the United States says support Iraqi insurgents fighting American soldiers, a new report says. The plan coincides with a change in the administration's rhetoric against Iran, redefining the source of tension from nuclear weapons development to Tehran's support of America's enemies...* [laughing] *...Seymour Hersh writes in this week's New Yorker magazine.*

30 *...Now the emphasis is on surgical strikes on revolutionary guard corps facilities and elsewhere which the administration claims have been the source of attacks on Americans in Iraq, he writes. What had been presented primarily as a counter-proliferation mission has been reconceived...* Did you get that? Reconceived. [laughing] Remember when I said it would be conceived, well now it's reconceived. *...as counter-terrorism...* I better go on and read the rest of this.

31 *...The Joint Chiefs of Staff have been working on plans to hit Iran with a broad bombing attack on suspected nuclear and military facilities, Hersh said. However, citing former intelligence officials and diplomats, Hersh reported, the revised bombing plan is gaining support...* Right now. They're working on it right now, reconceiving it [laughing] as he called it. *...from the military leadership in the British government. But the idea is being resisted by the Israelis who would rather see Iran's nuclear facilities targeted directly, he said. Hersh claims the main reasons behind the shift in strategy are a lack of public support for a major bombing campaign and the belief in intelligence circles that Iran is at least five years away from developing a nuclear weapon.*

32 *...“We're threatening Iran,” Hersh commented on CNN's late edition yesterday. “But instead of saying to the American people, ‘it's going to be about nuclear weapons,’ it's now going to be about getting the guys that are killing our guys.” A recently retired CIA official told Hersh that the changing tone towards Iran is similar to the lead-up to the invasion of Iraq in 2003...* So they turned to a strategy that they know will work, but the same plan, believe me, the same nuclear baby is awaiting permission to drop. [laughing]

33 Okay, that's what the world is doing and that's what we're going to be facing, living through, and witnessing. That's our job, to witness this. Now, at the same time this is going on, in the same government, yesterday I brought you, yesterday and day before, I brought you some information on the vaccines, how they're produced and how they're contaminated, and how they're being put into the children's bodies and the people's bodies.

34 It says, *Since the twenties...* I want to read you just a little more of this. ...*Since the twenties...* 1920's. ...*virtually all continuing medical and public health education are funded by pharmaceutical companies...* So if they shut their campaign off, see, there's no education at all. But what you're getting is the education of what the pharmaceutical companies want you to know. Since they're doing the teaching [laughing], they'll teach whatever they want you to hear. [laughing] But they won't teach you the opposite side of the coin, according to this doctor, not me. This is not me, this is Dr. Sneed. She's gonna take the heat from you boys. [laughing]

35 ...*In fact, today the FDA can't even tell health scientists the truth about vaccine contaminants and their likely effects. The agency is bound and gagged by proprietary laws and non-disclosure agreements forced upon them by the pharmaceutical industry. Let us not forget that the pharmaceutical industry is a special interest group and the number one contributor to politicians on Capital Hill...* So they're the ones that finance it and they're the ones that finance the education so you're getting, from the news, their point of view, but you're only getting their point of view unless you go to other sources which gets the other side of the coin to you.

36 ...*There is another polio vaccine risk, a ticking time bomb...* She says. ...*according to Harvard Medical School professor, Ronald Desrosier, that public health officials are reluctant to discuss frankly. What is it? The polio virus that is used in both Wyeth-Lederle's oral vaccines and Connaught's injection version is grown on monkey kidney tissue...* [laughing] They're growing this on monkey kidney tissue. Now, a monkey's an unclean animal, right? Now listen to this. This is a wonderful admittal right here [laughing] that **YAHWEH** is right. Listen to it.

37 ...*The danger in using monkey tissue to produce human vaccine, says Desrosier is that some viruses produced by monkeys may be transferred to humans...* Viruses, viruses produced by monkeys, by monkeys. ...*may be transferred to humans in the vaccine with very bad health consequences...*

Think of what they admitted right there, brethren.

38 Look over to **Leviticus** quickly. Now this was something they were laughing about, **Leviticus 11**, and poking fun at. Some scientists did admit years ago that they couldn't understand how these people had this great knowledge, but this was tremendous knowledge that is not even being used today, he said. I read that back in the fifties, but when you ask the doctors, who are in it for the money's sake, and you talk about eating these unclean animals, or you go to church, and ask the preacher about this, well of course, he says "Jesus cleaned the pig." And the monkey? You could eat him, too, if you want to; he cleaned him. [laughing] Well, he didn't do a very great job of it, apparently, or it all came back or something because science says it's still there today. [laughing]

39 In **Leviticus 11:6. The rabbit...** Oh yes, people eat rabbits today, too, and squirrels [laughing] not realizing what they're putting in their guts, you know, and how it's going to haunt them in just a little while and then their bodies will start breaking down. Well this is what this doctor is actually telling you, too, this Desrosier. This scientist is now telling you, he's saying, "Yes, these monkeys have things that you shouldn't be putting in your body," but they're putting it in the vaccine and then putting it on a sugar pill that tastes really great to your children. [laughing] And he gets it in his body and of course, not long after that, he starts breaking down.

40 But think about this, brethren. They're saying **YAHWEH** is right. After all of these years, science is now admitting **YAHWEH** is right, right here in what they're saying. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

41 He names the pig in the next verse. Pork is a very large industry now, just a little bit below the cattle industry, but not much.

42 **Leviticus 11:8. Their meat you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch. They are unclean to you....** When I was working in the health department, the State Board of Health Laboratory, we had, I don't know how many articles that we had, that had come in from everywhere and of course we had them available and we were giving them out as to how certain parasites were on certain animals. And of course these parasites, once they die, once the carcass is dead, then of course the body starts coming apart. And the bugs that hold it together to begin with, of course, start coming off and when you touch this thing, well of course you took them into your body and started nourishing them.

43 And if you had a scratch or anything on your hand, it would enter your body. If it didn't, you could wash it off and be unclean till sunset, that's what the Scripture says too. Well they tell you now, they're even saying, you know, they're really desperate now, they're even telling you wash your hands. [laughing] That's what **YAHWEH** told them here in **Leviticus 11** and this was several thousand years ago.

44 Look at **verse 11**, He said, **And they will be an abomination to you...** This means you can actually transfer it to others, what you get from them you can transfer to others. **...You must not eat their flesh, but you shall regard their carcasses as an abomination.**

45 **Verse 12, Whatever is in the waters, not having both fins and scales, is to be abominable to you...** Meaning you can get something from it and then you can transfer that to someone else and make them sick also.

46 **Verse 13, These you shall regard as abominable among the birds; they shall not be eaten, for they are an abomination: the eagle, the vulture, the buzzard...** I don't know how many people eat those. I hope nobody here is eating them. [laughing]

47 **Verse 24, And by these you will make yourself become unclean: whoever touches the carcass of any of them will be unclean until sunset...** Like I say now, unless you have some way for that to enter your body. And once it enters your body then you can transfer this sickness to other people.

48 **Verse 25, Whoever picks up one of their carcasses must wash his clothes, and be unclean until sunset.**

49 **Verse 26, The carcass of every animal which does not have a split hoof, completely divided, and which does not chew the cud, is unclean for you; everyone who touches its carcass shall be unclean.**

50 And then, **verse 27, Of all the animals that walk on their paws...** Like the monkeys and so forth. **...are unclean for you; whoever touches any such carcass shall be unclean until sunset...** Unless you, of course, you stick it in your stomach or in your blood through one of these vaccines.

51 Well of course this right here, it says it can be transferred from these monkeys through the vaccine. *...be transferred to humans in the vaccine with very bad health effects. Desrosier acknowledges that you can test monkeys before using their tissue and screen out those carrying harmful viruses, but...* But, get this. *...but he warns that you can test only for those viruses you know*

*about and that our knowledge...* Get this now. *...our knowledge is limited to about two percent...* Two percent. *...of existing monkey viruses...* Our knowledge is limited to about two percent so that's all we would be able to test on concerning these.

52 *...The dimming of the sun...* That's the next thing. According to this article, and we've already ordered the film so you can watch it. It wouldn't make any difference what man does right now, he's doomed. The earth is doomed. There is no hope and they finally admitted it here. Pretty soon they'll be admitting it in other ways, sickness, disease and so forth. In fact, there was another admittal about AIDS, that AIDS, it's possible for AIDS to wipe out all life on earth. [laughing] Well now, if you've read the newsletter about the firmament and how it's being destroyed by AIDS and other STDs that cross with AIDS, then you know that the firmament will be wiped out too, or could be.

53 There is hope. There is hope only in **YAHWEH** of saving this, but that is the only Hope. And He's, He's the Only One Who has Power to do so. I Praise **YAHWEH** that He's getting a Kingdom together [laughing] that is gonna [have **YAHWEH**'s Authority.] [applause] Praise **YAHWEH** for that!

54 Now, this whole Feast, I've stayed, I've tried to stay on this one subject about this Kingdom that **YAHWEH** is putting together to give Authority to mankind to maintain life, create life, bring back life to the old waste places that have been destroyed. Yes, you'll have that Power. One of the small Priests was asking about the things with which the earth creeps and creation and if you didn't get any of that, I'd like to explain it again. If you watched a body decompose and I would we had a film that did that, you will see what comes from the sand. Now the dust of the earth, or as **YAHWEH** calls it, all the things with which the earth creeps, you'll see them in action.

55 There're tiny, tiny bugs or animals, animal kingdoms that you can't see with your naked eye, which can be seen under microscopes that will multiply them by thousands of times. Then you can see them. To show you the control that you'll have, [laughing] I was looking back to find an article that I had that showed some of these things; these tiny, very tiny microorganisms as they prefer to call them, **YAHWEH** says with which the earth creeps.

56 There was one of those bugs that I remember, one of those animal kingdoms that could actually control the brain, if you could call it that, of an ant, a certain kind of an ant. And this thing gets in the brain. He causes the ant, he actually causes this

now, causes the ant to climb up on a blade of grass and stay there, just stay there. I don't know if they have that show on science and the world and the animals and things and what they do. But the reason he causes this ant to stay there is because in order to complete his life, he's got to go to a gut of an animal to complete his cycle. And when this grass is eaten along with the ant, it goes into the gut of the animal and this little animal kingdom then can start its process again inside the gut of that animal and then pass back out and find another ant in another form.

57 Now, this is done by a microorganism. Now think about this one, I wouldn't tell you this except I'll tell you that it's not harmful to man, none of this is. [laughing] **YAHWEH** created this and they're all for a purpose, every one of these things I'm mentioning. There's a certain host [laughing] that takes his refuge in a grasshopper. Now, this is the strangest thing but it works, **YAHWEH** made it to work. Now, he can't complete his cycle on earth, on land, so it actually enters the brain of this grasshopper, if you want to call it a brain, and it makes the grasshopper, have you ever seen grasshoppers plowed into the water? They're not flying out there to eat or get a drink of water, they're actually being controlled, like you would a cow, bringing her into the barn to give milk. Think of the bigger animals that we control, well, that's the way this tiny microorganism gets in that grasshopper's brain and causes that grasshopper to fly into the water. And, of course, it's got to be eaten by a fish and then this microorganism takes life in the fish itself.

58 Still won't hurt you, it won't hurt you if you eat the fish. [laughing] It won't hurt you if you eat the grasshopper. Grasshoppers are very delicious, very healthy for you. [laughing] Very clean, they are clean as is shown here in **Leviticus**. But it causes it to fly out into the water, where it is eaten by a fish, and then it continues its life cycle clear through to the next time that it comes out on the land and gets in the grasshopper again. Where, the grasshopper eats it off of the grass or weed or whatever it's on. There was another one that was interesting, what was it? [laughing] The grasshopper, I'll think of it later and tell you.

59 But if you think about these microorganisms, now **YAHWEH**, He created all of this; down to what we can't see, He can. And He made every one of these things to do a certain thing for man; they were all made for man. All the things that He made, which will not hurt a man if you have His Laws to guide you, to tell you what animals to use and what

not to use. But these microorganisms, they play a part.

60 Now, pretend that you're going to put a body together and you have Power to control these microorganisms. Imagine in your mind when the body dies it starts to decompose. These are microorganisms that are coming off of that body and going back into the earth. From the dust they were taken, from the dust they're going back. So your body is decomposing and going back to where it came from.

61 All of it came from the earth. And even today, when the seed becomes fertilized and starts to grow, it gets its nourishment from the dust of the earth. That nourishment is alive. It's all alive as it's coming into the mother's mouth and going into the mother's milk and going into that baby as it's putting it together piece by piece. Same thing with a seed that you put into the earth. That seed, it starts to break down a little bit and what is in that seed then, it lets the microorganisms start coming in and feeding this, if you want to call it an egg, maybe you'll understand it that way. An egg, and out from that egg comes this plant and it keeps coming in from the dust of the earth.

62 Now, **YAHWEH** shows that we are going to be given Authority over these things, over the microorganisms, with all the things with which the earth creeps, or as the *King James Version* said, all the creeping things of the earth. But all of these things make the earth alive and move within the earth, that make the plants grow, that make your body grow and keep your body healthy if, of course, they are healthy.

63 And **YAHWEH** is going to give us control of those things. Like the fish, like the microorganism that actually controls the grasshopper and goes into the fish. Yahshua had that Power and it's shown in many different ways. But one of them was--He told the Disciples, "Cast your net on the other side of the boat." How did He know the fish would be there? Because at that time all Power in heaven and earth had been given unto Him. He qualified for it. You're going to qualify for that Power, that's the purpose of you being here in The House of **YAHWEH** today. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

64 And it's not long. All you have to do is prove yourselves true and you will receive that Power, whatever amount you prove that you're capable of handling. He also told the Disciples when they needed to pay their taxes and had no money, because Yahshua didn't pay a very big salary-- [laughing] He still doesn't today! [laughing,

applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. But He doesn't, He doesn't want you working for a reward, that's the reason. [laughing] That's the reason He limits the intake. [laughing]

65 Well He didn't pay much then, so they couldn't pay their taxes. They said, "What are we gonna do? They're here to arrest us, you know. They're gonna foreclose on us and take our land." He says, "Take this hook and go down there and throw it in the water and a fish is going to bring you the coins, in his mouth, to pay the taxes." I believe that one hundred percent, brethren. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. He had that Power. He had Power to control what went on in the microorganisms that were also in the person's body. Great healing can take place if you could do that, if you just had that Power of control, which we're going to get. We're promised that.

66 We're promised, as well, the same Prophecies that foretold September was going to be the date that the nuclear baby would be conceived, September, September and it was September. We got all kinds of evidence that it was September. [applause] We're going to receive that Power. I've got just a few minutes here to go on here.

67 But what we were covering, if you go back to **Daniyl**, is a great vision. It's **YAHWEH**'s Vision that He has for us and of course building this powerful Kingdom that will have the Power to control. They'll have the Power to control the planets, they'll have the Power to control the earth. And He says to the heavens, He said, "Now take witness of this. I call heaven and earth to witness this, what I'm doing here with mankind. They're not gonna get through, they're not gonna get this Power unless they keep My Laws, unless they rule like I would rule."

68 His Honor is already established in heaven. The heavens know what **YAHWEH** will do, how He operates, what He teaches, what He practices and all. But **YAHWEH** does not control the universe, but they do need help in controlling the universe and that is why mankind was created.

69 Well, here, He's showing the seven steps that He takes here, that He takes from beginning to the end to finish. The last thing there is anointing the Holiest of the Holy People. That's the sixth thing.

The next one is pouring out His Power into those Holy People; that's shown in **chapter 12** of this same chapter. This is **Daniyl 9:24**.

70 We got to, I believe, it was **Daniyl 9:24**, we got down to bring, no, not bring in Everlasting Life--make an end of sin. We got through that.

71 **Daniyl 9:24. ...to make reconciliation for iniquity...** We got through that yesterday, I believe. Then, **...to bring in Everlasting Righteousness...** You're the ones who're going to do that.

72 This Everlasting Righteousness is being put in you right now, this Everlasting Righteousness. The whole world, of course, like I told you yesterday, the ones that believe without seeing--and don't doubt, don't doubt **YAHWEH**, believe without seeing--they're the ones who're going to have the highest Power given unto them because they will need it throughout all Eternity. **YAHWEH** will always be much ahead of us, [laughing] way ahead of us. No way you would ever catch up with Him.

73 So what He says, when He says it, you're going to have to take it one hundred percent and no matter what you see, the circumstances, or the lies you're hearing out there, you're going to have to carry His Word out among the planets and He knows this. And if you're not believing one hundred percent if you're not, He's gonna find it out right here and you won't receive that Power. The thing to do is, like Yahshua said, totally submit like this little child, or you won't be in that Kingdom, brethren. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

74 Well He's calling, now, the heavens to witness this because He doesn't want them to doubt what kind of people you're going to be. Otherwise, He wouldn't even call them to witness it. But He says, "Look now, this is what I'm setting before them, and whatever they choose, that's what they're going to receive. If they choose to keep My Laws and follow these Laws and rule like I do, then I will give them this Power and they will be able to help you bring peace to that planet you're on," or in that planet or wherever He sends you, or throughout the nation. That's His Plan. That's what He shows right here in bringing in this Everlasting Righteousness.

75 Now, the deception. I showed you yesterday, you know, if it wasn't for deception, a lot of people

---

**This Everlasting Righteousness is being put in you right now, this Everlasting Righteousness.**

---

would be converted right now. But if this was the only time of Salvation, which it's not, and **YAHWEH** called the majority of the people, He would be taking an unfair advantage saying, you know, "this will bring this." But by choosing the minority, as He says, the little group, the small group and letting the world go its own way in darkness, of course, but breaking His Laws, then He can prove, beyond a doubt, what it's going to bring. What it is bringing is a nuclear baby right now, this is the next thing on the scene. What it has brought is the sickness, disease, misery, hatred.

76 You saw that article that Kahan Yedidiyah read yesterday where the woman said, "I hate every Iranian." The woman doesn't even know those people, there's no way. How could she? How could she possibly have hate for those people? The only way she could have it is from the propaganda and the rhetoric as this man calls it, that's been fed into her mind, that all of those people over there, they hate all of you people here and they're going to kill all of you people if we don't kill all of those people. [laughing]

77 So in this, you know, and there's no telling how many lies that're being told her that they did this, they did this, they did this. I remember reading about the Jews when the Catholic Church was bringing persecution against them. And they would say, you know, "Well this baby has disappeared," or this girl, this nine-year-old girl has disappeared or ten or eight year old girl has disappeared. And then the next thing you know, they'd say, "Well, we found some parts in some dog food. Now, now, who's got that dog food company?" Well of course these Jews had this dog food company. And so this is the way [they brought persecution on them]. This was back in the so-called dark ages, you know, we don't use that anymore, we use them [babies] we kill billions now. But before you know it, they had the community stirred up with so much hatred that they would take their pitchforks, their axes, their shovels, whatever they could use as a weapon and they would go hunting the community of the Jews and slaughter them.

78 This is the hatred. Well this is the same hatred that's being built against **YAHWEH's** Laws, anyone who follows those Laws. You can hear, I don't know how many stupid lies out here, just among the people around us. Do they ever bother to question us about what we believe or what we teach? They have to admit we don't cause trouble.

They have to admit we don't break the laws, the sheriff did that and told the newspaper reporter that, "These people just don't break the laws. They keep the laws." [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. That pretty well squashed Abaloney News for a while till they got--till they got something else to harp on.

79 But the community out here, if you ask them, they'd tell you, you know, "Tie your dogs up. Those people sacrifice dogs down there, too, and eat them." Yes, there're lies just like that being told about The House of **YAHWEH**.

80 Well that's how the deception started. And the deception that breaking the Laws is the desirable thing to do. Well, the desirable things to do bite back. Look at **Daniyl 7** right there again. **Daniyl 7**, because this is how they brought the deception to the people and this is how they're going--still bringing it and it's going to get worse.

81 But **Daniyl 7:25** says he speaks words, speaks words against **YAHWEH**, yes. You know, even though there're gobs, mounds, mountains of proof that **YAHWEH** is the Name of the Creator, they bring accusations against Him and say, "What vicious god could possibly come up with letting this occur and seeing this occur and doing nothing about it?" These are the statements they make. This was made to me in Israel by a government leader, in fact. And he said, "No way would I allow these Commandments to be taught to my children." [laughing] Like it was the Commandments of **YAHWEH**, the only thing that would--that turns people from sin, the only thing that turns their hearts and he's saying, "This is the cause. This vicious god that gave them, there's no way I'm gonna follow him." Well, of course, I guess he was somewhat of a loner because I don't know who else he would turn to. Maybe he was a Moslem, I don't know.

82 Anyway, **Daniyl 7:25**. **And he will speak great words against YAHWEH, and will wear out the Saints of YAHWEH and think to change... Change. ...YAHWEH's Feast Days, and Laws and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times...** And the held back time we're in at this time.

83 **YAHWEH** willing, if I get to speak tomorrow morning, we'll get to Zebulun. Zebulun, you've got to remember that name [applause] and get it established in your mind. Very exciting what He shows about Zebulun and a few others that we will cover.

84 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you. [applause]

---

# Chapter Sixteen

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #7--Bringing In YAHWEH's Plan, Bringing In YAHWEH's Everlasting Righteousness

10/03/07  
Feast of Tabernacles

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: Now, I have the great honor and pleasure to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! Y'all are looking great, great! [laughing, applause] You got the word right. Great. You may be seated. You're all looking great to me and I'm gonna put that name in front of every one of your names, [laughing] great. Show you why after a while. [laughing, applause]

2 I was told you better get your orders in today because tomorrow's a High Holy Day. So get your orders in today for meats, vegetables and fruits. This does not, [laughing] this does not include E. coli. If you want that, we'll have to charge you extra for it [laughing] because we'll have to go someplace else to get it! [laughing] Fruits and vegetables, the first time we've had an abundance of them.

3 The cleanses, I hope all of you saw it yesterday. We do have cleanses that will get rid of this stuff and, let's see what I wanted here. Now Kahan Yedidiyah brought out, has been bringing this out for quite some time but I just want to read you about the parasite, the headlines.

4 *Parasite Makes Men Dumb...* This parasite comes from defiled cats. Clean cats don't seem to carry it, but they have to be defiled. But, *About forty percent...* *About forty percent of the world's population is infected with Toxoplasma gondii..* *Toxoplasma gondii. ...including about eight million*

*Australians. Interestingly, the effect of infection is different between men and women. Infected men have lower I.Q.s, achieve lower levels of education, and have shorter attention spans. They are also likely to break rules, take risks, be more independent, more antisocial, more suspicious, jealous and gloomy and less attractive to women...* Of course, that's what it says, I didn't add that. That's what it says right there. *...less attractive to women...* [laughing]

5 *...The symptoms of this parasite...* Now, the symptoms of this parasite that over forty percent of the people in the world have, now that's just one parasite, brethren, you know. Think of all the other parasites that affect the brain and cause confusion because that's what this does.

6 It goes back to **Leviticus 18** and this shows to me **YAHWEH** is brilliant in what He had our forefathers do in this Great Work to bring forth Righteousness into this world, and soon, Everlasting Righteousness that won't disappear, a Kingdom that will never be destroyed. That's what we've been talking about this whole Feast.

7 But on this one here, what symptoms do parasites cause in the brain? *...Mental confusion, memory loss and poor learning abilities...* If, you know, if you do have one of these, it might be that you do, but there's no reason why you can't get rid



of it and no reason why you can't take some steps to repent. Even if it's got your mind blocked from repentance and all you want to do is go around causing trouble, you know, you can change because **YAHWEH** tells you to rejoice at His Feast. And if you find yourself being gloomy or fitting any of this stuff and hard to comprehend what is being brought at **YAHWEH**'s House, you can repent and start trying to cleanse yourself. You can take those steps, just realizing that you may be carrying a parasite that makes you dumb and ignorant and too, too dumb and ignorant to repent and join **YAHWEH**'s House that He's prophesied of here. [applause] I'll certainly help all I can.

8 That's just one. *Pork tapeworms...* [laughing] You know I've preached on this for, I guess, sixty years now, against eating pork or touching pork or unclean dead bodies. Well, listen to this. Science is just now finding this out.

9 *Pork tapeworms can incubate in the human body for up to thirty years...* [laughing] Up to thirty years. ...*What do they cause? They also cause...* Look at it for yourself here. [shows on monitor] Can you see that word? ...*confusion...* Confusion of the mind. You may have gotten it thirty years ago. Don't blame The House of **YAHWEH** and call The House of **YAHWEH** liars, [laughing], you know, or the Priests liars. Try to take it on yourself to start trying to wonder, "Why can't I see these things that are being brought?"

10 You know, to most of the people here, I'd say ninety-nine percent of the people here, these things are very simple. We started with **Daniyl** and you might be turning over there. **Daniyl 9**. Because of **YAHWEH**'s Plan. No god has a plan to bring forth Righteousness or Everlasting Righteousness or to stop sin or to make reconciliation for sin, your past sins, or iniquity. But all of that is prophesied. And why do I harp so much on this? If you'll notice, He gives time periods here in **Daniyl 9 verses 25, 26, and 27**.

11 And He tells how many [time periods] in this seventy weeks of years here. He says certain things will take place at this date; and the reason. Yahshua said and the Prophets said, the reason I tell you this in advance is so you will know that there's a Higher Power and when you see these things come to pass, you will repent and you will know there was a Prophet of **YAHWEH** among you. Well, of course, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

12 I showed yesterday how **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** inspired The House of **YAHWEH** to tell you about the nuclear baby. And now we're finding out, yes, that six bombs were actually--the baby was conceived, six bombs on the way, but they

were aborted. Why did I tell you that? Hoping, if you'll look at the rest of that right there that shows when the Messiah is going to come, it actually shows that and we've already written it. It's in *The Book of Yisrayl*. It's plain, I mean I made it so plain that a child can understand it.

13 It showed when the Savior would come, when He would die, when the temple would be destroyed, all of these things and gave you the dates there, brethren, for these things. There's no man who could tell you this. No man could bring this to pass. It had to be **YAHWEH** Himself. [applause]

14 Do you believe in the Savior? [audience shouts "Yes!"] Well, some don't, you know. Some think the New Testament, or what they call the New Testament was written by the Catholic Church. No, it wasn't written by the Catholic Church. They're lying when they say they wrote it. It was written by Yahshua's twelve Disciples and they were killed for writing and teaching this.

15 They couldn't cover it up, there were too many copies made of it. **YAHWEH** saw to that, that there was copies made of this. So they couldn't cover it up. They couldn't change it and when the demand was on them and they knew that they were going to lose possession of it if they didn't, then they finally submitted to translating this thing into English. And of course that's when it came forth to all the world.

16 These were the things the Catholic Church did not want you to have. In fact, there were book burnings. It was against the law at one time for anyone to own a *Book of YAHWEH*. And then, when they finally did put it out, they changed the names and so forth and made many errors, some on purpose, some, I guess, by mistake.

17 But **YAHWEH** brought this thing to you, brethren, or you wouldn't have it in your hands. [applause] Yes, at one time history shows that they had witch-hunts and anyone who possessed a *Book of YAHWEH* was a witch. And they had a law passed that that person must be burned at a stake. And many people were. Many of them were killed before they got to the stake, but they died, they died, nevertheless; or you either converted to the Catholic Church. If you read [laughing] just read a little of it if you want to, but read it and be convinced in your mind.

18 Well, why am I harping on this so much? The Savior here was prophesied to come. He was prophesied to be killed. There was only one Person Who ever fulfilled those Prophecies and that was Yahshua Messiah. [applause] Yeah. If you believe in Him, if you believe in Him, why don't you give The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days--where

there are more Prophecies and Prophecies right by the side of Yahshua Messiah--why don't you give The House of **YAHWEH** the same credit and submit yourselves to this Work that **YAHWEH** has created? [applause]

19 I know that ninety-nine percent of you have, but for some reason I can't reach some people and it's bugging me that I can't. And I keep making it plainer and plainer and plainer. [laughing] But I'm telling you, even if your mind is so clogged up right now with parasites, you can still reason with me, can you not, and see these Prophecies that they're coming to pass? [applause] And Yahshua Himself, if you believe in Him, He said you've got to believe the one that's sent. And you--He said other, also other. He said you've got to humble yourself as this little child.

20 These little children that have humbled themselves, they are learning. They are teachers of grownups right now, brethren, and have been since the age of three. [applause] Give us the same credit in these Last Days. Humble yourself. Get some cleanses. Get this stuff out of your brain that keeps you from repenting. I'll work with you day and night if I have to, to get it out of you.

21 Let's go on with this. We saw this. The reason, the reason I want this clear in your mind, this Plan has been carried through by different Prophets, here a little and there a little. This is the way it was written and **YAHWEH** sealed it. He said, "No wicked will understand this." How could **YAHWEH** possibly do this? How could He seal this to where only those He called would have the understanding, would have this understanding? It's a marvelous thing, brethren, that He shows in the Holy Scriptures, but He did it and I see how He did it in the Scriptures. I understand it. I've been bringing you bits and pieces of it and one day I'm going to lop it all together with you [laughing] and show you how He's done this.

22 But no wicked, you've got to turn from wickedness. That means confessing your sins and repenting. And if you don't confess your sins, you may as well just be barking up a tree along with the rest of the dogs because you're never gonna get close to Yahshua our High Priest. Well here in **Daniyl 9:24**, we saw all the things here that **YAHWEH** has planned.

23 He says, **Daniyl 9:24. Seventy weeks... Of years. ...are determined upon your people, and upon your holy city, to finish transgression, to make an end of sins... That's what He's going to do. ...to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in Everlasting Righteousness... Everlasting Righteousness, that's the one we want to work on today, bringing in Everlasting Righteousness, how**

does He do that? [laughing]

24 You know, it's a long Plan, He said and remember what Yahchanan said to begin with, in the beginning was the Plan. In the beginning **YAHWEH** created the heaven and the earth. Well the Plan was with Him at that time to create mankind, but He allowed the earth so many years to be taken over by His sons and other trespassers to violate the earth. And of course that's how it was almost totally destroyed. And then He said, now as a demonstration, He allowed that to take place because everything is a movie here on earth.

25 It's a movie, a movie that's being broadcast to the heavens, the heavenly creatures as they're called by the Apostles; the creatures that **YAHWEH** created, the heavenly creatures. And all of them are witnesses to what is taking place. All of them witnessed what took place on the earth before **YAHWEH** cleaned it up and divided the waters and the lands and so forth.

26 You know, when He divided those lands, He had in mind building The House of **YAHWEH** in the Last Days because that was the only property on the face of the earth that wasn't inhabited [laughing]] wasn't established. It was inhabited somewhat by people who were fleeing from the Catholic Church to keep from getting killed. But it wasn't established, established. It had to have its governments and be recognized by other governments, same thing with establishing The House of **YAHWEH**.

27 But He said in the Last Days, He would establish His House in a Bayblonish land. At the time of the Prophet speaking this, it was not established. In fact, it was not even discovered then and wasn't discovered until 1492, long after the Savior had died.

28 Well, anyway, **YAHWEH** created the heavens and the earth and then He said, "Now, I will make mankind in My Image," That is, "I'll start this process to take place. In **Deuteronomy**, well let's go back first to this, let me see where I want to start here. Yeah, let's go back to **Genesis**. (Wait a minute, that's not it. That's not it. I'll find it here in a minute. Here we go.) Let's go, let's go back to, yes, **Genesis 4**.

29 Now remember, remember the purpose here is to bring in Everlasting Righteousness. Here in **Genesis** we see a demonstration take place; **Genesis 4** and **verses 1-16**. We see a demonstration take place and of course, this right here, it started with the birth of a couple of men, but by the time you get to **Chapter 3**, the birth was established in 4003 b.c.e. By the time you get to **Chapter 3** which is 3875 b.c.e, it was 128 years of multiplying on the face of the earth when this started taking place; and you see two priests here and each one teaching a different thing. One teaching total Righteousness as **YAHWEH** showed

Abel to do and said, you know, to Cain, “If you will do Righteousness, then you, too, will be accepted.” But of course Cain didn’t. He killed Abel. **YAHWEH** allowed this to take place. Why?

30 Abel had a Great Work here. In fact, he was preaching and publishing the Words of **YAHWEH** that remained for generations after this. In fact, you’re still reading them today, [laughing] still hearing about Abel’s Work. The Scripture says for generations after that, people would still say, “To receive an answer, ask at Abel.” Ask at Abel. And of course, this was Abel’s Work. This was Abel, Israyl [laughing]. The land still exists today but there was a huge Work going on there that Abel had.

31 It was tremendous. It was like we’re doing today and we have a Great Work going here today, due to a lot of dedicated people, or I should say a few. We’re only a drop in the bucket, but we’re reaching the entire world, brethren, publishing it and preaching it to the entire world at this time. [applause] That was never possible in any other time period except this one we’re in right now.

32 Well, of course, with Abel now, he was writing things for us. **YAHWEH** had to have this published for us today and of course that’s what we have. And 128 years had gone by here and Abel had been working on this thing for probably a hundred years, maybe before that. I would think he started when he was probably just a young child, working on **YAHWEH**’s Work because that’s the example set in other places. A six-year-old, **YAHWEH** could use him as a king, all he had to do was give them use of their subconscious mind for a little while [laughing] or guided by a Priest where they would humbly submit and **YAHWEH** could use them. He showed this.

33 But **YAHWEH** allowed this to disappear. And He says, when they kill the Priest, when they kill the Righteous people, nobody notices at the time, but then after the Righteousness is stopped from being preached, then comes sin that starts creeping in. Then the longer it goes, the more confusion you see among mankind, just like it is today. Over forty percent of them have a parasite. Over forty percent of the population has one parasite that’s got their brain confused and they can’t use it to its fullest ability, to what it’s capable of without this parasite.

34 Another one that comes from eating pork, it, too, goes into the brain and causes confusion. STDs do the same thing and **YAHWEH** warned Israyl when He brought Israyl, the twelve tribes, out of the land of Egypt. He was preaching to them, training them, training them to bring forth a Savior, of course, but by training them to bring forth Righteousness. And of course after Abel here was

killed, then we see that sin, turn over to **Chapter 6**, we see how fast the people deteriorated without the Righteous Teacher.

35 Now this is a great lesson for you, because **YAHWEH** shows without Righteous Teachers who will not allow sin to enter in, this is what takes place. **Genesis 6:5**.

36 **Genesis 6:5. Then YAHWEH saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth...** At this time, He saw that the wickedness was so great that He said, “We’ve got to--we’ve got to destroy the earth.” Got to destroy the earth. This was around 2468 b.c.e. That was 1,536 years after creation, after creation.

37 A little time after Abel was dead, this short time after Abel was dead, just a little over a thousand years, the wickedness in the earth was great. **...and every intent of the thoughts of man’s heart was only evil, continually...** It had turned from the way of Abel, which was total Righteousness to every person on the face of the earth, just about, except for one man and a few who he taught, was only evil. Their thoughts were only evil continually. That’s exactly what you’re seeing today, in today’s world.

38 Your Savior said it, just as the days of Noah were, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. This is what we see, this is what we see as a result of television and the last Laws of **YAHWEH** being taken away about fifty years ago, the Laws against fornication, seduction, adultery, sodomy. Those things were unheard of when I was a child. In fact, if such a man had come into that country where I was raised, if he would have come into that country at that time, he would have been tarred and feathered. Now that’s history. And if you don’t know what it means, it means they poured hot tar on them and they threw chicken feathers on them and they sent them out of town and said, “You come back and we’ll hang you.” And they had the shame till they could get the feathers off of them.

39 That’s how much it was hated at that time when I was a child. Now, in the forties when the televisions came out and took over as teachers, I knew some preachers that fought against televisions at that time, not for long, because they saw they couldn’t beat it so they joined them and fell right into sin. But those Laws of fornication, adultery, homosexuality, bestiality, and sodomy, they all disappeared. And now, they’re being taught to your children on television, openly on television in all the homes. Right here in Abilene they’re being taught. And if you don’t watch the movie, you can still get it on the news because they give it to you on the news and show you the advertisements of the shows.

40 They're just exactly the same as they were at this time period when every thought and intent of man's heart was evil continually, lustful, filled with illegal lust continually. And you wonder why it's so easy for a man to get dragged into this? And I keep telling you, you know, you've got to get away from this. You've got to set your mind in advance like Yahseph did when the queen tempted him. You can't be tempted and led away with this. You shut yourselves off from **YAHWEH** when you do this.

41 And without Righteous Teachers, don't tell me you wouldn't, I know that all of you would go right back into the sin. You would. If it wasn't for the teaching of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, brethren, you wouldn't even be sitting here listening to this and trying to come out of this world of sin. [applause]

42 Well **YAHWEH** didn't regret it. **YAHWEH** knew that it was going to occur. This is mistranslated in your *Book of YAHWEH*. The word, the Hebrew word there is nachum and it means **YAHWEH took comfort**, He actually took comfort in seeing His Plan coming to pass. That's what the word, the Hebrew word shows. He took comfort in seeing His Plan coming to pass. Why? Because He had heaven looking, you know, all of His sons in heaven. He's trying to show them that you've got to come away from this in order to keep all of this stuff from occurring to you that is occurring right now in heaven.

43 Well, He said in verse, **verse 8**, He said, **verse 7**, He said, **So YAHWEH said: I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth; both man and beast, creeping thing and bird of the air...** And so forth. **...for I am...** "Taking on the second step of My Plan."

44 **Verse 8, But Noah...** He chose Noah. **...found regard and honor in the Eyes of YAHWEH.**

45 And He says, **verse 9, These are the begettings of Noah. Noah was a Just man, Perfect...** Perfect in Righteousness even at that time, He was perfect in Righteousness, keeping all the 613 Laws, conforming to them and keeping the Laws as they came into his life. Perfect. **...in his begettings. Noah walked in the Reverence of YAHWEH...** So he was teaching his begettings, or his children, his children that he bore.

46 **Verse 10, And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Yapheth.**

47 **Verse 11, The earth also was corrupt before YAHWEH, and the earth was Lawless, filled with violence...** What do you see today? Of course, it's violence. Everywhere you look, it's violence. If you listen to the local news in the morning, you'd think

the city of Abilene went crazy overnight, but that's the way it is every morning when you listen to the local news and the police report. The police reports are taking so long now that they had to dismiss all but about two percent of the police reports because they don't have time to give them all. [laughing] **...filled with violence.**

48 **Verse 12, So YAHWEH looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.**

49 **Verse 13, And YAHWEH said to Noah: The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and I will destroy them with the earth...**

50 **Verse 14, Make yourself an ark...** So He saved Noah and in the Last Days, He promises that same thing to The House of **YAHWEH**. You believe that? You believe that He saved Noah? Then believe the other. [applause] Believe the other.

51 If you have a worm in your brain that keeps you from believing it, then take my word right now. Cleanse yourself. Cleanse yourself and repent. Confess it and repent and ask **YAHWEH** to help you get rid of it so you can start believing. He will if you'll just ask Him.

52 Look at **verse 17**, He says, **And behold, I, Myself, am bringing the flood of waters on the earth, to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which the breath of life is; everything on the earth shall die.**

53 **Verse 18, But I will establish My Covenant with you; and you shall go into the ark; you, your sons, your wife, and your sons' wives with you.**

54 **Verse 19, And of every living thing...** Then He shows you to take the clean and the unclean things with you into the ark to save a seed for regeneration.

55 Well, from about 4004 b.c.e., when man was created and placed on the earth, to **Genesis 7**, which is about 2348 b.c.e., there were about 1,656 years, after creation. Look on over to **Genesis 10** now, chapter 10.

56 Now, here is Noah, he's starting it off with a teaching of **YAHWEH's** Laws to his family, everyone guided and everyone living in peace and so forth. And then we see, **YAHWEH** allowing this other to come in. Now we have a period of history here, of course, showing peace and then we have some generations starting here with **verse 1**.

57 **Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah...** That was around 2448 b.c.e., down to Nimrod, which is **verse 8** being around 2289 b.c.e. So you see, it was quite a while from the start of this thing here down to Nimrod, which

started another process of a tree of Righteousness and evil.

58 In **verse 8**, He said, **Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth.**

59 **Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH...** This is the same thing we see when you read about the Crusade. They were tyrants and they came with a cross in one hand and a sword in the other and they had witch hunts and they had propaganda against anyone who bore *The Book of YAHWEH*. And if you read *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, you will see that we have records, we have history showing the records of eleven of the Disciples of Yahshua being killed after Yahshua was killed. Killed by these same people and most of them actually died in Rome trying to bring the Truth to Rome or were arrested and taken to Rome where they died. Read it for yourself, I didn't write it, [laughing] but it's there for you to read.

60 Well, they were tyrants. ...**therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH.**

61 **Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and all of them in the land of Shinar; that is, Babylon... Shinar**, the word there means **Babylon** and **confusion**, means **confusion**.

62 (Let's see, how far do I want to go here? That's as far as I want to go.) Now, look on over, keep that word, that last verse in your mind, **verse 10** and the names Shinar and Babylon and look on over to **Genesis 26**.

63 Now, **Genesis 26** here, ties in with the Work of the twelve tribes and of course coming out of Israyl and the dates. Abraham lived in that time period. Now, listen to me, everybody. From the time the Work started in Egypt, from the time the Work started in Egypt by Mosheh and the time that Abraham lived is in that same time period. We see a Righteous man here in **Genesis 26**. The date here is 1804 b.c.e. And it says:

64 **Genesis 26:1. There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar.**

65 **Verse 2, Then YAHWEH appeared to him, and said: Do not go down to Egypt;**

66 **Verse 3, Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your seed I give all these lands, and I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father.**

67 **Verse 4, And I will make your seed multiply...** Now, He did, in the land of Egypt after, of course, Abraham was dead. But this generation of

Righteousness, right here, were the ones that He took down into Egypt and then came out of Egypt by Mosheh to continue His Plan, His Vision, as Daniyl saw it; to continue His Vision of bringing forth Righteousness, Everlasting Righteousness to the whole earth.

68 **And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** Blessed with this writing, this writing that we see right here in front of us. This is passed on from generation to generation.

69 I want you to remember what I'm saying here because a certain tribe was actually prophesied to continue this and bring it down to Yahshua and His Work and the Disciples' Work, a certain tribe. Now, this was the seed, the seed, of course, that started here with a Righteous man, as it did with Noah, as it did with Abel and so forth. Well this was Abraham.

70 **Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My Voice, and kept My Charge, My Commandments, My Statutes, and My Laws...** So he was a Perfect man before YAHWEH. And this was about 1804 b.c.e. when this chapter took place in **Genesis 26. Genesis 26 and verses 1-5.**

71 In the time period of the Exodus, we see a Great, Great Teacher here who was Righteous before YAHWEH, the one who He actually sent. Not Abraham, but his seed--sent into Egypt, let them multiply and they became learners, of course, of what the gods can really bring upon you and what that kind of lifestyle was like after having experienced the other.

72 It was almost like the prodigal son, the prodigal son who was brought up in The House of YAHWEH, then left it. He went out into the world, losing everything that was promised to him, went out into the world but finally he saw what he had left behind. Of course it was too late then, he had given up everything, but he came back as a slave. And even a slave, brethren, is going to be joyous in the Kingdom. In fact, they'll have more glory than Solomon did in his days of glory here on earth, the lowest slave, the Scriptures show that.

73 But these men will be great. You know, what do I mean by great? Turn over with me to **Luke 9** before we go any further and let me show you what I mean by great here. These are Yahshua's Words and I believe His Words one hundred percent. Here is how you become great, He says.

74 **Luke 9:46. Then a controversy arose among them, about which of them would be greatest... Greatest, some great and some greater.**

75 Verse 47, **And Yahshua, understanding the thoughts in their minds, took a child, and set him by Him,**

76 Verse 48, **And said to them: Whoever will receive this child in My Name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, also receives Him Who sent Me. And he who is least among you all, the same will be great...** And he who is least among you, the same will be great, that's the Savior's Words, speaking of humbling yourself as a little child and receiving this teaching.

77 Now go back to **Exodus** over here, **Exodus 1** and here we see the Exodus coming out of Egypt to do a Work. Not just, you know, to do any work but to do the Work that brought all these teachings down to you and of course brought forth a Savior. **Exodus 1**, this took place from about 1706 b.c.e. to about 1490 b.c.e.

78 **Exodus 1:1. And these are the names of the sons of Israyl who entered Egypt...** And He gives you the names of the sons who went into Egypt. And then if you go over to **Deuteronomy 34**, now, this is the end of that Exodus and all the things that they were writing (**Numbers, Deuteronomy**). **Deuteronomy 34**, that took place, around 1451 b.c.e. So that covered a time period, a long time period there.

79 Now, I can't cover all the history in detail like I was wanting to this Feast, but we will later. I'm gonna follow up on this. It may be [laughing] 2010 now, but **Deuteronomy 34**, is the last part of that, that was written by those fathers right there. From **Exodus** to **Deuteronomy 34**, that calling took place and wrote all of this stuff for you and ended b.c.e. 1451.

80 Of all the twelve tribes, if you study the history like the numbering that took place, then the **Chronicles** and the **Kings**, the time of the kings, all of this took place together, but **YAHWEH** was showing you that under the kings is where sin took place. [It was] not under the Prophets when He first established that He brought Mosheh out of Egypt and then the Priest of the Most High who was Yethro, taught Mosheh, and he said, "You've got to establish these Righteous Teachers, Righteous Teachers, and they've got to be totally Righteous. They can't accept bribes. They've got to be one hundred percent in love with **YAHWEH** and in love with His Laws." [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, the same thing we're establishing today.

81 *The Seventh Book of Yisrayl is Teachers of Righteousness* and this is going [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, this is gonna finish this Work, brethren.

This last, this remnant Work is the same as this right here. Only this one is going to bring back the Everlasting Righteousness that will never be destroyed. That's us and prophesied for us.

82 Now go to **I Samuyl**. Now, remember this took place in 1451 b.c.e. and if you turn over to **I Samuyl** now, the first chapter, I mean the eighth. **I Samuyl 8**. Now, Righteous Teachers had been established, remember that. In fact, Samuyl grew up with one. Samuyl was taught by one. He was actually given up by his mother, [laughing] he was put under the Priests, lived with the Priests, taught the Priests--I mean the Priests taught him! [laughing] I think he helped teach the Priests too. [laughing]

83 But here in **I Samuyl 8**. Now, this occurred in 1112 b.c.e. and Samuyl was one of these Priests who came out of this generation of teachers who Mosheh established--taught the teachers, then the teachers were put over other groups. Now this was taking place with about three million people, you've got to keep that in mind. There was a huge number of people who came out of Egypt. How do we know this? Well, by the size of the army. For a nation to produce a size of an army between the ages of so and so to so and so, they had to be around that number, around three million people for this to take place.

84 **I Samuyl 8:1. When Samuyl became old...** Now, Samuyl was a Righteous Priest. He led the people, and that was in the days under the Priests, under these Righteous Teachers that this took place. And they accomplished much in the writings and so forth and following the Laws and showing how peace could actually exist.

85 And of course, when Solomon came on the scene now, he was still enjoying this peace that **YAHWEH** brought throughout all Israyl. He enjoyed peace for a long, long time due to the results of the Teachers of Righteousness before him. He did very little to do it himself but all of these Laws were still hanging with them. Solomon turned to sin, of course, he repented later but he led Israyl into sin and so did many of the other kings.

86 If you'll read the history of the kings, **I and II Kings**, you will find that **YAHWEH** gives you that demonstration. He shows you how a leader, one leader, brethren, can come in bullheaded, of course, and through the power that is given him, see, he has this power, "The king has appointed me priest." But you're not following these Laws, "the king appointed me priest." You know, this was the attitude. "I think I'm a priest. I don't care what the Scripture says." [laughing] "And to hell with

everything around you,” you know. “I don’t have to follow the Laws. I know **YAHWEH** has appointed me as priest. No, you don’t have to ordain me, I’m priest and I believe this is the way it’s gonna be.”

87 Well, nothing can change their mind, the king had appointed them priests. And the priests did not follow the Laws. They did not follow after the ways of Samuyl. All during that time period, you see this. And of course, **YAHWEH** separated from them and then they would repent, they’d start repenting. Well, in order to bring forth **YAHWEH**’s Work, He would come back, He would teach them a lesson, of course, and show heaven what caused them to go in that direction. Then He would come back, take them out of this situation under a Righteous king, bring them a Righteous king, of course, to lead them out. And then, after a while, they would go back into it again under another king, of course.

88 A king, the next king would be evil and then **YAHWEH** would have to go through this same thing again but He demonstrated this. This was a demonstration of His, over and over to show you, through history, and of course heaven who’s watching all the time [laughing]. [He’s showing] what is taking place, what and how He’s training certain ones and taking out certain ones all the time who are totally, one hundred percent Righteous, following actually, the Laws that **YAHWEH** said for them to follow.

89 Well here now in **I Samuyl**, He says, **When Samuyl became old...** Well, you know the story. His sons were doing wrong. And of course, instead of choosing a Righteous Priest to lead and teach, they wanted a king to reign over them. Well here’s where your kings started then, from here on, from this chapter on to reject **YAHWEH**. And the kings then started appointing their own priests that would do their sacrificing for them and take care of them and bless them and so forth. And of course this went on down to Daniyl.

90 If you remember, if you go back, look back at, if you want to there, **Genesis 10:10**. Remember the name Shinar, Shinar or Babylon and go over to **Daniyl 1**, but I’ve got to get another Scripture here.

91 Go back to **Deuteronomy 30, Deuteronomy 30**. We’ve got to get this one in mind before we go any further again because all of these demonstrations that you see here that I just talked about here, we’ll cover in detail later, with the time periods and showing the actual time periods and how they led down to certain events. Go to **Deuteronomy 30**. Hold your place in **Daniyl** if you’re there and we’ll come back to it.

---

**All of these things that were taking place here, none of them occurred that was outside of the Plan of YAHWEH. YAHWEH had it all planned out and He teaches it over and over, to where even a fool, even a fool can understand what YAHWEH is doing here if he just looks at it and sees the Plan; see what took place in each time period and how YAHWEH would bring it out with Righteous Teachers, Righteous Teachers always. That’s the way He would recover His People**

---

92 **Deuteronomy 30**. You’ve got to get this in your mind what **YAHWEH** is doing here. All of these things that were taking place here, none of them occurred that was outside of the Plan of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** had it all planned out and He teaches it over and over, to where even a fool, even a fool can understand what **YAHWEH** is doing here if he just looks at it and sees the Plan; see what took place in each time period and how **YAHWEH** would bring it out with Righteous Teachers, Righteous Teachers always. That’s the way He would recover His People. And then after a time period, He’d let those Righteous Teachers be taken away, and He said no one, no one notices when they’re first taken away, but they do notice later when the earth starts to become evil and confusion and every thought and intent of the mind is evil; continually and the earth is filled with violence.

93 Well this last violence, **YAHWEH** is going to let come to a head, of course, like a festering sore. Well in **Deuteronomy** now, if you’ve found your place.

94 **Deuteronomy 30:15**. See, **I have set before you this day life by Righteousness...** Life by Righteousness, He hasn’t changed that now. The same thing you’ll find in **Revelation**. **Revelation 22:14** says, “Blessed are those who keep My Laws for they will have right to the Tree of Life, who keep My Laws.”

95 The first Law that is given to you if you want

Salvation is go to the Priest. "Go to the place where I choose to place My Name." Salvation is at no other place. Will **YAHWEH** not have a Work among all these evil works? "I will have no work other than that prophesied by the Prophets." You've got to find that place, prophesied by the Prophets. Understand? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. There go, go to the Priests and they will teach you what to do, which is overcome sin. Join in the Work. Get in the Work. Get busy in the Work. Bring forth this Work. Be a part of the Work.

96 You know, we were talking the other night about the women, the women in Yahshua's life, the Work, the Work. There were about, if you figure the women, [laughing] there were about five Miriams named, five. Now, if you take a census of how many Miriams there are in a normal crowd of people--statistics, to show how many people you have to have to pick out to get five Miriams, He'd have to have a pretty big working crew that wasn't mentioned in the Scriptures. But they were working with Him in both getting this Work ready and publishing it and getting the Disciples prepared, working with the Disciples, too, in fact.

97 Because Yahshua had a huge training program that was taking place. You don't get all of that in the Scriptures because it's condensed, but you get it here a little and there a little and you can see He had a school, like is in Abelin, and His was in Abelin, in fact, where He trained a certain amount of Disciples. There were thousands of people who followed Him at times, but there was a huge amount of people that actually stayed and did the Work in those areas. And, of course, they're not even mentioned. They were quiet, working people that never made a scene, but they were busy like ants getting that Work done and prepared and ready for the Disciples which Yahshua, you know, finally sent back to that area to get this thing printed and published under their leadership. Now, all of that was taking place, you know, quietly, but **YAHWEH** was guiding it all that time period.

98 But here you see the same thing taking place and **YAHWEH** had a Great Work here going the same way and His Teachers were saying, you know, and writing this down for you, saying, "I've set before you Righteousness" and of course Righteousness on the one hand and life, but "I've also set before you," and this is going to take place, "destruction." They'll see it after they're resurrected what actually took place. We'll resurrect them and they will help us to clean up the earth. So they are going to see this destruction that was promised right here, so is heaven.

99 **Isayah 24** says the earth must be burned,

it's got to be burned, tribulation must come, the Apostles said. We know that it's got to come. And of course the earth must be burned. In order to clean up certain things, there's got to be a burning take place, but the wicked have got to be allowed to destroy themselves in order to prove that there's no peace under breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws and this is what it leads to.

100 Well here, He says, **...I have set before you this day life by Righteousness...** Remember what **I Yahchanan 3:7-8** says? **I Yahchanan 3:7-8**. It says don't let any man deceive you. He who practices Righteousness, he who practices, the word, practice, practice. [laughing] Now, if you practice breaking the Laws, that is not practicing Righteousness, it's practicing evil. It's practicing sin. So you've got to practice keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

101 Number one, go to the Priest, that's where you get your information--number two, do what he says. If you don't obey the Priests, brethren, you're practicing evil, you're practicing breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. It's that simple. Don't let any man deceive you otherwise, or woman. Don't let any woman deceive you otherwise. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

102 Okay, **verse 16, In that I command you this day to love YAHWEH...** You know that's the first Law, that's the Law above all Laws, to love YAHWEH. How do you love **YAHWEH**? I love **YAHWEH** because He established His House. I love **YAHWEH** because He set His Priests there to teach me. Yes, these are the things you should love **YAHWEH** for, [laughing] all of His Laws that He gives to guide you, [applause] guide you away from what we're seeing, the destruction that is taking place in the world, the sickness and disease, confusion and so forth.

103 **In that I command you this day to love YAHWEH...** Now, according to Christianity, you have a golden rule. [laughing] These people are so confused, they don't know anything. Gold, of course, to them means number one. That's not the number one Law, but they won't mention Law, but they'll mention a rule because they got a ruler, I guess. [laughing] A president, that's their ruler, that's their head. But they got this golden rule. And now this is all they have to follow. This is the only one they need to follow, they claim, just follow after this golden rule.

104 Well, if you could tell them, "No, this is not the golden rule, this is not number one." "Oh?" No, no, the number one, Yahshua Himself said, the golden rule is love **YAHWEH** with all your heart. The second one, even the second one, it's not even that. The second one is love your neighbor as

your-self. That's the golden rule, love **YAHWEH**. [applause] Then if you love **YAHWEH** and you practice His Laws, then you won't do something to your brother or sister that you wouldn't have them do unto you.

105 **Verse 16, In that I command you this day to love YAHWEH your Father, by walking in all His Ways, by keeping His Laws, His Statutes, and His Judgments...** That's the same thing that Abraham did. I thought they said you couldn't--that no man could keep those Laws? They're liars, brethren. [laughing] "Abraham kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments." [applause] So did Noah, by the way. ...so that you may live and multiply...

106 **Look at verse 17, But if your heart turns away, and you are not obedient...** This is the same thing the Apostles said, too, you know, if a root of bitterness swells up within you, if a parasite invades your brain, if a tapeworm or a worm from pork-eating thirty years ago invades your brain, you better start thinking about it while you got a little something to think with, and start repenting, cleansing yourself and turning to **YAHWEH** so He can get you out of this mess. There's no other way to Salvation, brethren, than right here through His House. [applause]

107 **But if your heart turns away, and you are not obedient, and you are drawn away to submit to gods...** God worship, worship, **worship means service**, service. You either serve **YAHWEH** in the Work or you serve Satan by not doing **YAHWEH**'s Work and following after sin. Just not doing **YAHWEH**'s Work is serving Satan. Holding out your tithes from **YAHWEH**'s Work is worshiping Satan, whether you get down on your knees to her or not, that doesn't make any difference, whether you go to church or not, you're still worshiping Satan because she's the adversary of **YAHWEH** who wants you to lust after your own tithes that should have been put in this Work of **YAHWEH**, [applause] along with offerings, of course. ...to **worship and serve them**.

108 **Verse 18, I declare to you this day...** Now He's declaring this to heaven and earth, remember. **I declare to you this day that you will surely perish...** "You won't be part of My Kingdom," He said. ... **you will not prolong your days...** Now, of course, Yahshua said the same thing, "Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity. I know you not," He said.

109 **Verse 19, I call heaven and earth as witnesses...** "As a witness to these things that I'm doing here." They're aware of it too.

110 Well, let's go back over now to **Daniyl**. (Now, see I'm out of time, of course. Always out

of time around here. [laughing]) [Congregation responds "Go over!"] Well, we got the destruction, we got the promise of Eternal Life and we got the destruction coming and we got [laughing] we got heaven and earth witnessing what we're doing right now, right now in the Work of **YAHWEH**.

111 Of course, we're bringing this forth this Work just on time, just like **YAHWEH** said we would. It's all progressing just as **YAHWEH** said it would and we're in a time period right now that--where the nuclear baby is being held back, as we saw yesterday with even, even the month and everything that I gave you, right. You know, I haven't hidden anything from you. I've published it, I preached it, I put it out on the air--still on the air just like I said it to begin with. [laughing, applause] And we got other sermons bringing forth right now what I brought you here at the Feast, this is going out to the world also and I think we got approximately, as best we can figure right now, we're reaching about one billion people at this time, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

112 What I brought you yesterday is a portion of that. It's what we can actually bring up and know how many people are watching this TV show. If they tune in to that channel, that's Hotbird 613, if they tune in, they don't get anyone else but House of **YAHWEH** because we got it twenty-four hours a day, see? [laughing, applause] So anyone, anyone who latches onto that channel, we can know it. We see it from the computers; we can pull that up. Not in all nations now. [laughing] We can't get into their nations with a computer yet. Maybe **YAHWEH** will open that door, but from the nations we have, according to their population and the number of characters that we're reaching and according to the populations of Russia and China and India--some of these places that we can't pull up on the computer--I think that we're just a little over half of that two billion we're reaching.

113 Now, we may be reaching the two billion, I don't know. It could be that, you know, some of this stuff is sparse in those countries so, it may be going from mouth to mouth, which it often does, you know, when you find a great pearl, you want to tell everybody about it. And these people have found that Great Pearl, that Light. [applause]

114 Remember this word **light** now. That's another one to add to the word Zebulun. Okay? **YAHWEH** willing, I'll see you in the morning. Be sure and be here in the morning because you're gonna learn about Zebulun. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

---

# Chapter Seventeen

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #8--The Land Of Zebulun Was Given The Light Of YAHWEH By Prophecy

10/04/07 am

### The Last Great Day

---

*Kahan Yedidiyah: And if you'll all please stand, you have the time to listen to the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [laughing, applause] Praise YAHWEH! I'm glad to see you all still rejoicing. You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I was asked to remind everyone, you need to get your orders in if you're going to take meats home with you, clean meats, beef, smoked turkey sausage, franks, fruits and vegetables. I don't know what kind of fruits, I think they're pears I don't know, maybe apples, peaches, I don't know. Vegetables, I know there're greens and [laughing] I don't know! Ask the health food store.

3 The fish oils, now there was a report this morning, maybe it was yesterday, on NBC talking about the government standard for women who are pregnant, that they need to consume so much fish, I believe it's twelve ounces per week or something like that. But now they're saying the fish is so contaminated with mercury that it's actually poisoning the mother and the baby and the highest one is the mackerels. The highest one in mercury is the mackerels. There're some less than that, but all of it is dangerous.

4 We do have the omega-3, that's what the child needs for its brain to develop, but, you know, the reason it needs that for the brain to develop is because there're parasites in the brain. And omega-3, omega-3 gets rid of those parasites in the brain. We all, all of us should be taking that. And they do have available, guaranteed without mercury,

the omega-3 fish oil. That is available now at the General Store.

5 Also the potassium iodide, the kimchi, eggs free of cholesterol, harmful cholesterol [laughing] and if you know anything about eggs, you'll know that these're eggs that are laid by caged hens, which is about all you get on the market that I know of, I don't know of any clean eggs you can get anymore. They're all raised, that I know of, in cages and they're raised under stress and of course this puts the harmful cholesterol in the chicken. They don't have a rooster so they have nothing to combat the harmful cholesterol like the free-roaming hens with roosters.

6 The oldest living people on the face of the earth, the only thing they could find that did that was they drank clabber milk every day, [laughing, applause] every day of their life. They never ate steak after seven o'clock either, them big steaks that stay with you all night long! [laughing]

7 Those steaks are delicious but you need to eat them early because they really weigh you down if you eat them late at night and then you come here and you want to sleep while I'm preaching. [laughing] Your mind is boggy, so not only is it filled with parasites, but now you've got it bogged down some more, because you overate last night, and ate too late last night. If you don't quit this, you know, I'm gonna start preaching twice a day instead of once! [laughing, applause]



8 This fish oil, I mean the fish, they were saying, you know, that they were going to try to get the government to change the standard because of the high rate of mercury in the fish. All fish have it now, but that's because you can't do without it, you know. According to the research that we have on it, if you do without--if a woman who is carrying a child does without the fish, or the omega-3, the thing that is gotten from it, then the child's brain does not develop, the parasites are still there, so the child then is born with two strikes against him or her, and she has trouble learning, or he has trouble learning.

9 So get, get that. It's necessary. You, everyone needs it. Everybody needs that turmeric, too, especially the women. It's called a woman's friend because it keeps you healthy all throughout your body. But men need it too. You should, you know, you could take this, just take it in a little bit of water or apple juice, orange juice, something like that--turmeric and the Superfood. You know, these are essential for you to use every day.

10 The Superfood, you know, it's a supplement but it is super and you'd be surprised what it can do for your health and the energy you will get from it if you will start taking it regularly.

11 *Beginning in February 2008... Not long off. ...U.S. Customs and Border Protection, known as CBP, will implement their Advanced Passenger Information System, known as APIS, the gist of which is that you will need permission from the United States government to travel on any air or sea vessel that goes to, from or through the U.S. The travel companies will not be able to issue a boarding pass until you are cleared by DHS. This applies to all passengers, U.S. citizens and visitors alike.*

12 *...And how do you get said permission to travel? That's for your government to know and for you to never find out...* They say. Now so far they're not giving any more information than this right here, although they're being pressured to do so. They're keeping it to themselves. How or when are you gonna be able to get information or get a pass to travel after that date? February 2008.

13 Let's see, brain food, I've already talked about that. Now maybe I can get into the sermon. You guys probably already got it figured out, everything about Zebulun, so I can pass that up and go on to-- [audience laughs] but just in case you do still need me. [laughing, applause] In case some of you do, if you'll turn over to **Mattithyah**, we'll get into this long-desired sermon that I've been wanting to bring everyone.

14 What this does, this Prophecy here, it involves several Scriptures, of course, that you've got to get in your mind, but it ties us in with Yahshua's

Work and of course the Twelve Tribes. But it ties us in, together--all of this Prophecy here tie The House of **YAHWEH** together with the Savior in the Last Days and the Last Days' Work of the Savior. His job is not near finished. His job is going to be finished through us, of course, through The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. But **Mattithyah 20:20** is where you want to go to start with here.

15 **Mattithyah 20:20**. He says, **Then the mother of Zabdyah's sons came to Him with her sons, worshiped...** If you remember about that word **worship**, did I have something on that? I think I did.

16 Let's see, worship, **worship**, of course, means *service*. Now if you don't, if you don't worship **YAHWEH**, you're not in His service of bringing forth this Work, if you keep this in mind when you study the Scriptures. If you started reading now with all the information you have, you'd start seeing this in the Scriptures. **YAHWEH** called people into the Work and of course when He calls you into the Work, this existing Work, then you go to the Priest and the Priest starts training you for the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. That's the training that you're getting.

17 That's what Yahshua was doing with His Disciples. So when it says they worshiped, of course, you get this conjured up thing [laughing] in your mind that Christianity puts out that she went up and prostrated herself before Yahshua. [laughing] And this only came from the Greeks, it didn't come from Hebrew--that word. And the word was used in Book Two, but it was put there by the Greeks. It wasn't--it didn't come from the Hebrew.

18 And of course this is what the Pope does, you know, if you've ever read about the way he worships, that's what he does. But it didn't come from **YAHWEH**'s Teaching. Worship was not a show of words or a position of the body, as Yahshua taught us. And if you don't take what Yahshua teaches, you know, then you're not part of the Work. He's over the Work so you're not part of the Work if you don't obey His Teachings.

19 He's the Only One Who shows you how to keep the Sabbath Day; we have a full example there of how to keep the Sabbath Holy and He even taught it and says, "Haven't you ever read?" which means you get it from the reading of the Prophets--the reading of the Prophets, the Prophecy and the Laws on how to worship.

20 **Worship** means *service*, service in the Work that is building you, building your knowledge of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And He says, "Repent for the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is at hand." This means that you have an opportunity to learn about the Kingdom, and then of course be a part of it.

21 Well, this didn't occur in one day. This was a Work that had been started long before this, prophesied of. Then of course she was just part of

the congregation that was busy in this Work that was prophesied and actually proceeding forth from that area called Abelin then and now--proceeding forth from that area at that time. And she, she was part of it, well-known, even had kin, kinfolks in that area.

22 There was a huge group of people as I told you yesterday. There were five Miriams just at one place there. And if you would calculate this, like E.W. Bullinger did--these are some of the ways that he figured out things, because he was a mathematician.

23 But if you would calculate how big the crowd had to be for five people in there to be named Miriam [laughing] all at once, you know, you would have a pretty large crowd of people. How many Miriams here? You don't have to show, but you know [laughing] I think there're a few, just a few in this crowd right here that we have.

24 So this was a Work, though, that was going on, a vast Work, as we will see of publishing, both preaching and publishing, yes, yes, that started and prophesied thousands of years before this.

25 Well here, when it says she worshiped, she was part of the people who worked in the Service with Yahshua at that time. And of course He was already preaching many, many months before this. Yahshua started as a young man, like Samuyl did, in the Service of **YAHWEH**. And of course if you remember the little hints here and there like, you know, they went up to Jerusalem for this count, and to keep the Feast, and of course Yahshua was busy with the rabbis there, asking them questions and then answering the questions, teaching the rabbis. [laughing]

26 Makes me think of the time when I was so anxious to go to college because I thought, you know, that this is where I would find the deep knowledge, you know. And then after all these years of working and planning and everything and I get to the college, I was so far ahead of the teachers there in the Scriptures, you know, I made them mad so it was detrimental to me, and embarrassing to them, see! [laughing] So I didn't even fit in, so anyway, they sent me to a church somewhere to work and [laughing] just to get rid of me, I think!

27 But Yahshua was doing the same thing because He knew that the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, at that time, had been taken over by ruthless men that weren't at all peace-loving. But He also knew that this Work in Abelin was going at that time. This is where He did most of His Work at that place, as we'll see.

28 But at this particular time now, ...**Mattithyah 20:20. ...the mother of Zabdyah's sons came to Him with her sons, worshiped, and wanted to make a request of Him.**

29 Verse 21, He said to her: What do you want?

**She said to Him; Grant that these two sons of mine may be seated in Your Kingdom...** If you think about this, this Kingdom that they're talking about, this was the same thing that we studied about back in Riyyah and Boaz.

30 If you remember all the work we did there, in that, showing how from Mosheh, this was led forward. And of course, there were certain people, women and men--Riyyah was one of them who wanted to be a part of this--of bringing forth the Savior and of course she was in His Bloodline.

31 But these people knew the Prophecies. They knew the Plan of **YAHWEH**. And they knew the Prophecies that were written at this time, and they wanted to be a part of that Work. And at that time, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was at hand for them to get into and to practice. And this is why they went to extremes. You can see how they went to extremes to try to get in and **YAHWEH**, of course, He kept certain people out that He didn't want in. He, you know--some of them were even killed to keep them out of the Bloodline of Yahshua. Well, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was what was preached, the same as now. From the beginning, Yahshua said, the Apostle said in Yahchanan, that this was the same Message that was taught in the beginning.

32 So these people, along with this woman, Zabdyah's, the mother of Zabdyah's two sons, just two of them there that's mentioned; she was the mother of them and she comes and wants to make this request for her sons to be a part of this Kingdom. Of course, she also knew about the pattern that was given to Mosheh and she knew about this Sanhedrin court, and of course, the two princes who sat on each side of the president, so to speak, who actually did the work when the president wasn't present. Well that's what you're going to see. That's the Kingdom pattern that's set up in the Kingdom that we're going to be.

33 Well, of course, the princes had, each one of those princes, had a full scale of workers [laughing] like Yahshua did Himself at this time, a great number of workers with Him, doing this Work, getting ready for this. There was so much planning in order to do this, planning and studying and calculating all the moves there. It took a huge crowd of people to do this. Plus they were getting, also, this Book ready here for us or training to get the Book ready.

34 I don't know how much of it was written beforehand and how much after but it was certainly part of that group that did it. They made it possible for the Apostles to finish the Work that Yahshua trained them to do, which was write certain Books here for you and certain information; and make sure that it was absolutely perfect before it was sent out, before it was published and sent out to them.

35 Well, **Your Kingdom, seated in Your King-**

**dom**, so this means she recognized what Yahshua was actually going to inherit one day and she believed it strong. You know, there weren't any doubts in her mind that He was going to have a Kingdom, He was going to receive a Kingdom and she wanted her sons to be a part of it. Just like we do today; we want our sons and daughters to be a part of this inheritance that we have coming, that is promised to us in the Holy Scriptures right now. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

36 ...one on Your Right Hand and one on Your Left Hand.

37 Verse 22, But Yahshua answered, and said: You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup that I will drink from, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They said to Him; We are able.

38 Verse 23, So He said to them: You will indeed drink from My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with. But to sit on My Right Hand and on My Left is not Mine to give, but is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father... You could easily rewrite that and say, "For those to whom it is prophesied," because there's nothing that takes place right, [applause] there's nothing that takes place outside of that Plan. There's nothing going to take place, no Work going to take place that is not prophesied.

39 So if you see yourselves in this Prophecy, as I've tried to point it to you and you'll see it more today because I'm gonna bring a lot of this together. I had to skip a bunch, but I'm gonna go back, **YAHWEH** willing, after the Feast and bring this up again and make it even more understandable. But today, I wanted to, I wanted to get this to you before you left this Feast this time.

40 ...but is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father... (Let me see how far I want to go here. We'll keep going.)

41 Verse 24, But when the ten heard this, they were indignant at the two brothers.

42 Verse 25, But Yahshua summoned them, and said... You might think of this. I know, I know it's in your mind that these Disciples were grown people at that time, but they were not. And if you kind of put it in your mind that the mother is bringing them up here and asking for them at that time, at this particular time period, she's asking for them, you can see that they're much younger here. I mean, it's not grown men that a mother is going to lead up there [laughing] and ask a particular thing for this grown man. They were not grown by any means.

43 Even though the Scriptures don't give their ages, you can see them right here in the crowd, right now. You can, yes! [applause] That's exactly what was going on at that time. It was a great Work. It was a great Work that was taking place, the same as is

here today taking place. Young men being trained for the Priesthood, young and old, of course, because Yahyl talks about the young men and the old men alike, [laughing] that **YAHWEH** is going to give these gifts to.

44 But, let's see, those to whom the Father has prophesied. The other children [laughing] became indignant because they wanted that position also.

45 Verse 25, But Yahshua summoned them, and said: You know that the rulers of the Gentiles exercise control over them, and they who are greater still exercise authority over them... That is, over the rulers. They that are greater than the rulers exercise authority over the rulers.

46 Verse 26, But this must not be so among you; for whoever will be great... Will be great. You know, I've seen this greatness here in The House of **YAHWEH**. I see it in, [laughing] I see it in several of you. And probably if I ever mention your name, I'm going to put that in front of it. The way you become great is to humble yourself like the little child and then you can. And the one who humbles himself the most and becomes the servant of all, he is great. That's what **YAHWEH** Himself said; he becomes great in **YAHWEH**'s, **YAHWEH**'s Eyes. In our High Priest Yahshua's Eyes, He becomes great. He is a great servant.

47 **YAHWEH** is the Greatest because He's the Greatest Servant of all. He's trying to serve the whole universe at this time [applause] Right, Praise **YAHWEH**. And the way you become greater than somebody else is to put out more service than somebody else. And that's the reason I'm desiring this job. Yes, I desire it greatly. I see that we're going to get it in Prophecy, but that's the reason I want it. It's not, it's not for Honor, but I do want to be a Servant of you and, of course, the whole universe forever. [laughing, applause]

48 Somebody mentioned last night, I think it was one of the Kahans, one of the Great Kahans, he said, "You know, can you think of the amount of children that will be born in the Kingdom, you know, I mean, think about a thousand years of having children." And I said, well if you think about the universe and what we're going to be responsible for controlling, we're going to need a lot of help, right?

---

**The way you become great is to humble yourself like the little child and then you can. And the one who humbles himself the most and becomes the servant of all, he is great.**

---

[laughing, applause] And I don't think there's any way to outgrow the universe, you know. We'd be billions of years just trying to catch up, I think, probably seven billion years might get close, but seven billion, if you can imagine what a billion is.

49 Now, I've never been able to get that in my mind, a billion. Talk about a trillion, now that's a mind-blowing sure enough! But my Okie brain, you know, a billion blows that. [laughing] I can't fathom it. Ten, I can count up to ten on my fingers, you know, that's pretty easy to get in my mind, but outside of that?

50 Now I know our Priests can, our young Priests. I know that very soon, a billion is like the sands of the sea, you know. No man can count it, but they'll be able to look at it and tell you how many grains of sand are in a certain cube of that seashore there, [laughing, applause] very soon.

51 **Verse 26, But this must not be so among you; for whoever will be great among you, let him be your servant... Or he will be your servant,** is the way that it should have been translated. He will be your servant. He that's the greatest.

52 **Verse 27, And whoever will be first among you, he must be your slave...** Or must be a slave to you. You must become a slave, as He said. Become a slave of **YAHWEH**.

53 And every Apostle, brethren, who was great, every one of them, every Disciple, they became a slave and they introduced themselves that way. "I'm so and so, the slave of **YAHWEH**." Or as the young Priests, I heard one of them say, "I want to be your slave forever."

54 I don't know if you're listening to what these Priests are saying [laughing, applause] these children, these Disciples of ours are saying, but they're putting out some pretty great stuff. And I think they could put it out, you know, just from memory, they're studying these Scriptures so much right now, so are the girls [the children], so are the Priestesses. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

55 Well, of course, studies are great and the Work is great, and there's a time for everything.

56 **Verse 28, Just as the Son of Man did not come to be waited on, but to serve, and to give His Life as a ransom for many...** He didn't come to have people wait on Him, but to serve others and He spent His Life doing so. Now, this is our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, Who is still our Servant.

57 You need to get, in order to understand this, you need to get several Scriptures in mind and you need to remember what we read here now. Don't let this slip from your mind and let's go over to **Mattithyah**, let's look back to **verse 17** first; **verse 17** in **Mattithyah 20**.

58 **Mattithyah 20:17. And as Yahshua was going up to Jerusalem, He took the twelve Disciples aside**

**along the way, and said to them:**

59 **Verse 18, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests...** Now, they were going up to Jerusalem at that time and He had the twelve Disciples chosen at this time and had spent a lot of work with them, teaching them the Laws, teaching them to be Servants of **YAHWEH**, you know, fishers of men, He said.

60 And Yahshua, at this time now, He started teaching them about His Life and why He was here, what was the reason and what He was going to suffer here. So this was just one thing that He had held back up until this time period right here.

61 There is no telling how long Yahshua had taught these children who had been coming there with the parents and listening to the sermons and so forth, for quite some time. Because Yahshua was a born Teacher--no, not a born Teacher. [laughing] He was trained just like you and I. We call them born teachers, some of them have more talents than others, some of them pick it up quicker than others, but nobody is a born teacher. They're born to teach, if they're anointed, but they're not trained for it automatically. And **YAHWEH** said of me, He said, "From stammering lips and another tongue." [laughing] And that's what He said about this Okie. There's no other tongue like an Okie, brethren! [laughing, applause] If you saw an Okie dictionary, you'd understand what **YAHWEH**'s talking about. If you, "uh, uh, uh, uh, uh, uh, uh" you'd know what stammering lips mean. [laughing] And I use a lot of it, but I'm the Teacher He appointed and ordained. [laughing, applause]

62 **Verse 18, Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death...** They will condemn Him to death...

63 **Verse 19, They will hand Him over to the Gentiles...** You get that, to the Gentiles. I know that the little bit of misconception has been brought about here, but He was actually handed over to the Gentiles, and the Gentiles, the Romans, or the "Holy" Roman empire that was so called, that took all the treasures from the temple and took them to Rome. [laughing] If you haven't gotten the sermons or the history on that, you could look for yourself in the Crusades and you can see that they were part of taking all of that and taking it to Rome where it still is--much of the stuff that was in the temple itself. Yahshua Himself was killed by the Gentiles.

64 **...to mock, to scourge, and to impale; but the third day He will...** Rise again. **...be raised up...** He will be raised up.

65 **Verse 20, Then...** At that time, in this same

time period, then this mother came and made this proposal or question, request or prayer to Him. And to understand this now, to understand this, we've got to go back further even.

66 Let's go over to **Yahchanan Mark 1** first, and add this to it before we go back into the history and the Prophecies of what is taking place here and why it took place. In **Yahchanan Mark 1** notice here **verse 20**.

67 **Yahchanan Mark 1:20. And He called them; and immediately they left their father Zabdyah in the ship...** We've got to go back a little further than that here.

68 **Yahchanan Mark 1:16. Now as He walked by the Sea of Galilee...** And this is all condensed now so you'll have to figure out what He was talking about here and how it's actually written and condensed to hide it from the wise and prudent. You have to read between the lines to see what He's talking about.

69 **...as He walked by...** Or worked, worked, worked around in this area. This was where most of His work was done. **...the Sea of Galilee...** Which is near Abel, of course, in walking distance of Abel or Abelin.

70 **...He saw Simon Kepha...** This is like this is the first time He saw him. No, [laughing] no, but He recognized him. This word here, if you trace it back to the Hebrew, He recognized this boy as having been called by **YAHWEH** because of his attitude, because of the way he was studying the Scriptures, because of the interest he was taking in the Scriptures and the way he was progressing in his studies in the School of the Prophets, if you want to call it that, at that time because that's what it was. It was actually started before that and then continued down to Yahshua. Started by some people who actually wrote it down.

71 The Christians have trouble believing this, but they actually put out books [laughing] and writings for these people and they were studied. Yes, they were taught to read and write, these Disciples were. That's how they came to do this, but before they were taught to read and write, thousands of years before that, others were taught to write in the tribe of Zebulun. And Zebulun was actually--well, I'm getting ahead of myself! [laughing] Okay, He was walking or working in this area. He worked; He did a lot of work in this area around Abelin.

72 **...He saw Simon...** That is, He recognized him for what he was worth. **...and his brother Andrew casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen...** And they were children learning to fish, serving their parents at that time.

73 You know how long it takes for a person, for a child to get big enough to start bringing in fish out of the sea? [laughing] Not, not very long,

maybe six years old and you can mend a net, you can be taught to mend a net, to cast a net and so forth. We've seen them doing it. You can be taught to drive a tractor, you can be taught to drive mules or horses or oxen. All of this was done at that age, yes, when they were learning to be Priests.

74 The School of the Priests that Ylijah and Ylisha had, where they were teaching children, they were like Samuyl. Samuyl was brought at what age to the Priest? Very, very young and then the Priest took over and started teaching them and these were some that Yahshua recognized because He had been teaching them. And Yahshua recognized them at that time and decided to, under Inspiration of **YAHWEH**, of course, He knew who **YAHWEH** had sent Him. You remember, He knew this, but He knew it by the fruits, by the fruits, by their fruits, these children's fruits. So this is what this word means.

75 **Verse 17, And Yahshua said to them...** Or taught them. **...I will make you become fishers of men...** It wasn't like He walked up to a strange boy on the shore and says, "Hey you, boy, boy, you come go with Me." [laughing] It wasn't that way at all. These were boys who had been taught, children who had been taught all this time.

76 Among those children were also, in that congregation, that huge congregation, were females who had also been taught and were used in the Work and you'll see them, some of them, who were impressive, very impressive in their Work and their belief. You see them mentioned throughout the Scriptures. Five Miriams at one time [laughing] were mentioned.

77 **And Yahshua said to them: I will make you become fishers of men...**

78 **Verse 18, And immediately they abandoned their nets, and followed Him...** Well, like this word immediately means *in time*, in time. [laughing] If you go back to the Hebrew, you'll see that they didn't throw down their net and take off instantly; it doesn't mean that.

79 In time, they left those nets and their studies became more important to them than the fishing and yes, they discussed this with their daddy who was a very humble, Righteous, quiet man, not disturbing the peace by any way, but rejoicing at the Feast, teaching his sons to do the same and also teaching them about this Work, the mother too. As the mother, you can see, came and said, "Please, let them be at Your Right Hand and Left Hand. These are very, very smart boys. They're very intelligent, very Righteous boys." You know how a mother kindly brags things up! [laughing] Fathers, too, tend to do that a lot I think.

80 **Verse 19, And when He had gone a little farther from there, He saw Yaaqob the son of**

**Zabdyah, and his brother Yahchanan, who were also in the ship mending their nets.**

81 **Verse 20, And He called them; and immediately they left their father Zabdyah in the ship with the hired servants, and followed after Him...** Well, if you spread it all out now as I told you, then you will see this took a long studying session for this to take place, but it did take place and of course it took place by Prophecy.

82 Go back to **Mattithyah 4** now. **Mattithyah 4.** And Yahshua was choosing people who **YAHWEH** had given Him, boys who were going to do great things, great things--gonna become great men. Took a lot of training, a lot of training, and they did become great and they gave their lives for the Work.

83 Go back now to **Mattithyah 4.** Now here's where it really starts to get interesting if you'll really pay attention to what I'm going to show you here. **Mattithyah 4.**

84 (Man, I can't believe that clock has moved up that much! I can't believe it. Well we got baptisms this afternoon. [laughing, applause] You sure you don't mind me coming back this afternoon? Okay. Praise **YAHWEH**. I didn't hear you all say anything over here! [applause] Okay. I'm convinced. [laughing, applause])

85 This afternoon is more greater information than what I'm going to bring you this morning, but look at this now. **Mattithyah 4** and start with **verse 12** here.

86 **Mattithyah 4:12. Now when Yahshua had heard that Yahchanan the Immerser had been put into prison, He withdrew into Galilee.**

87 **Verse 13, Then leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum by the sea...** This is where He did all of His Work. Almost all of His Work was done in this area, in walking distance of Abelin. And of course this was kept secret, almost nobody, I don't think anybody ever understands these things but an Okie. But this was all prophesied, but it was so hidden, you know, that none of the wicked could understand what was actually taking place here.

88 And this was a quiet little place. They even had little sayings out, "What Righteousness ever came from that direction," you know, but this was also said by those who had taken the Kingdom by force, speaking of the temple; and the Service of **YAHWEH**, that was once **YAHWEH**'s--Jerusalem never took the place of Abelin.

89 Abelin was where all the writing was done. Everything was done at Abelin. All the training was done there before it ever came to Jerusalem to be killed and slaughtered. But that's why Yahshua--and He told His Disciples, "They're going to eventually kill Me now. This is going to take place and you'll be there to witness and so forth."

90 Well, the Disciples took that with a grain of sand, like I did with my brother's Prophecy that my brother would die. [crying] (I don't mean to do that. Man!) And I pushed it out of my mind and refused to believe it. Well the same way with Yahshua and His Disciples here. Of course they loved Yahshua. Something else, one of them was laying on His chest. Do you find a grown man doing that? [laughing] That again shows you how young the Disciples were when He chose those Disciples and was training them. Okay, we're in **verse 12**, if I can get to where I can see here again now.

91 **Verse 12, Now when Yahshua had heard that Yahchanan the Immerser had been put into prison, He withdrew into Galilee.**

92 **Verse 13, Then leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun...** You get that? Zebulun. In the territory of Zebulun, Zebulun. Why would it say Zebulun? Well, only an Okie would know. [laughing] ...and **Naphtali--**

93 **Verse 14, To fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Isayah, saying:**

94 **Verse 15, The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali...** Naphtali was just above it in the mountains, but the land where Yahshua worked was given in a miraculous way now, very miraculous way, to this Work of Yahshua's and ours, and ours. It's all mentioned together.

95 But here now, He says, **The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali by the way of the sea, beyond Yordan, in Galilee...** Notice, in Galilee, Galilee, Prophecy of the Work of **YAHWEH** right here. This is a Prophecy of the Work of **YAHWEH. ...of the Gentiles;**

96 **Verse 16, The people who walked in darkness have seen a great Light; they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the Light has shined.**

97 **Verse 17, From that time Yahshua began to preach, and to say: Repent, for the Kingdom of YAHWEH is at hand!...** Offering them a place in the Kingdom. Now, let's go back to **Isayah**, to this Prophecy. **Isayah 9, Isayah 9**, notice **verse 1** and **2.**

98 **Isayah 9:1. Nevertheless, the gloom will not be upon those who were in distress, as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun...** Let me read that to you again. ...**Nevertheless, the gloom will not be...** This was, by the way about 760 b.c.e. And He says by **Isayah** the Prophet, ...**Nevertheless, the gloom will not be upon those who were in distress, as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward more grievously afflicted her by the way of the sea, beyond Yordan, in Galilee of the nations.**

99 **Verse 2, The people who walked in darkness**

have seen a great Light... Have seen a great Light. ...they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the Light has shined... If you'll hold your place right there, go back to **Psalm 119, Psalm 119** and notice **verse 130**.

100 **Psalm 119:130. The unfolding of Your Laws gives light...** Now, this didn't come till Yahshua. The Laws were written, they were taught and so forth, but Yahshua lived the Laws at that time, from Jerusalem, the same thing was coming forth from Jerusalem.

101 They'd have come out of Babylon, they had the Babylonish Talmud, which they had been taught. Their language had been forgotten, remember this. I'm not saying this, you know, just my own thinking, this is history. They were put in captivity seventy years. The old ones died off, the young ones, if the parents tried to teach them, talk in the language, the original language, or tried to teach them the Laws in Babylon, they were killed and the children put in a Catholic orphanage. That was what was taking place for seventy years.

102 So when they came out of there, they didn't know anything. And I brought you some sermons on that. I've got to go back and bring some more because history says that they had to--they didn't teach them the language, but they taught them the Laws and they couldn't understand their language so they had to teach them in the language they had learned in Babylon. And they taught them the Laws, bringing them back out of there to start this Work again, so Yahshua, which involved Yerusalem, so Yahshua could come there and be sacrificed by the Gentiles. That was the purpose of the whole thing, that Work and the purpose of the temple being built and establishing that Work for all of this to take place that was prophesied for the Work of Zebulun or, in the land of Zebulun.

103 Well, of course, Yahshua taught the Laws differently, differently from the way it was being taught in Jerusalem. You want to know how to keep the Sabbath? "Well, rabbi so and so says that you can walk so many paces on the Sabbath." Okay, but this rabbi says, "No you can't." Well, this one over here says, "No, you can walk this many paces." Now, if you're carrying a lunch or want to set a lunch somewhere, somewhere at a post, you can go do it on the day before or have your servants take it there the day before; and if it were several Sabbath days' journey--you don't find that in the Laws, [laughing] but it was in the Talmud--if it were several Sabbath days' journey, you could set that lunch there. Then you could go to that lunch and then you could go a Sabbath day's journey after the lunch.

104 Now, isn't this brilliant? Yes, this is how the lawyers get around the Laws. But when Yahshua came, He taught them how to keep the Sabbath, the

unfolding of the Laws. But it wasn't done all over, but it was done in the land of Zebulun, fulfilling the Prophecy that a great Light had shined there. That Light being, the unfolding of the Laws gives light.

105 **...they give understanding to the simple...** Understanding to the simple.

106 **Verse 131, We opened our mouths, and panted...** Those who really hungered for, longed for the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

107 Look at **verse 105** also of that **Psalm 119. Psalm 119:105. Your Laws are a lamp...** See, it's a Light, it's a great Light. **...to our feet, and a light to our path...** Well that was what was prophesied to take place in the land of Zebulun.

108 The people who walked in this darkness have seen a great Light in this land of Zebulun, **verse 1**, the land of Zebulun. Because of the Light, the unfolding of the Laws, which Yahshua did, speaking with Authority, not as the rabbis did, but with Authority.

109 Let's go back to **Mattithyah. Mattithyah 4:16.** (I won't keep you but just a little bit longer here.) **Verse 16.** Notice, the people who walked in darkness. He did this, go back to **verse 14**.

110 **Mattithyah 4:14. To fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Isayah...** Now, remember He heard that Yahchanan was arrested so He withdrew. Leaving Nazareth then after He withdrew, He went, withdrew into Galilee, that's where Abelin is.

111 **Verse 13, Then leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun...** Now, it gets better this afternoon, [laughing] much better. There's a Prophecy, another Prophecy that took place besides this and of course the land, Zebulun, was given to Zebulun, he was not supposed to get it. [laughing]

112 And it was like the birthright that was scorned by one because he wasn't Righteous and **YAHWEH** couldn't use him, but the other one loved it so much, he craved it and it was given to him. Well, the same thing occurred here and the land that Zebulun received was another Prophecy fulfilled that comes down to us and of course both Works are mentioned, as you'll see, by the Great Prophets, these Great Prophets of **YAHWEH** who spoke under Inspiration of **YAHWEH**.

113 He prophesied this to take place and that's why Zebulun got the land that he got and did the writing before Yahshua ever existed, before He was born. He did the writing that brought forth this great training period that was going on there, that actually helped Yahshua to do His Work and of course, right now, is helping us to do our Work.

114 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

---

# Chapter Eighteen

## Visions Of YAHWEH To Do Away With And To Stop Sin #9--Land Was Allotted To Zebulun For The Purpose Of Bringing Forth Yahshua

10/04/07 pm  
Last Great Day

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] You may be seated. [crying] It was **YAHWEH**'s Will, although many came close for Priests this time, none, none were selected. They came close, really close. I believe that before this, before too much longer, I don't know how many days, but I think I see, not one hundred percent sure, but I think I see a hundred and sixty-eight Priests are going to be given to **YAHWEH** through this group, [applause] one hundred and sixty-eight.

2 (You may take your seats, Kahans, if you want to. You may take your seats if you want to.)

3 I would like to bring just a little bit more of what we were talking about this morning, the continuing on of this Work. I know that you're probably all tired. You've been deeply involved in the Work now for eight days and in the studies. And I know that many of you need to get some rest because you're gonna be traveling right after sunset. I'm in hopes it won't be too long before we'll be calling you back here. [applause]

4 You're a beautiful sight, the revealing of the Sons of **YAHWEH**. [crying, applause] I was back there watching the Ordinations on the monitor and I was sitting there crying and I thought, well I'll get all of this out before I get on

that stage. And then y'all make me do it again! [laughing] Grant you, these are tears of joy. [applause] Which I have had all Feast, tears--joy I mean. I've had joy all the Feast.

5 We were talking about Zebulun and **YAHWEH**'s Plan and of course it's my idea that if you can see the Prophecies you'll see that **YAHWEH** guides His Work according to the Prophecies, as He has always done and--and then one of the Apostles was actually inspired to write in **Yahchanan 1:1**, in the beginning was the Plan.

6 And of course this, in the beginning was when **YAHWEH** actually created the heaven and earth and it was quite a while then before mankind was even created, but in the beginning was this Plan and preordained were several of you, [laughing] you know, or all of you. If all of us, all of us make it, then you can rest assured, you were preordained for this, for this purpose right here of being a part of this Kingdom.

7 Now, we're going into a very bad time in the world and you can see this taking place step by step. (Have you men got that clip ready?) This was just pulled up about the martial law and I would stay well in tuned with The House of



**YAHWEH** because certain things are going to take place here in the United States and you need to know about them. We'll keep you informed the best we can with the things that are taking place and the things that are going to take place. And of course, be ready because when the time comes, you need to be prepared, like Yahshua said, not waste any time, but get to The House of **YAHWEH**.

8 (If we can have that news clip now on what's going to take place with the martial law, starting the 15th.)

Clip: News anchor: Will martial law ever become a reality in America? Some fear any nuclear, biological or chemical attack on U.S. territory might trigger just that. And as KSLA News 12's Jeff Farrell discovered, the clergy would help the government with potentially their biggest problem: us.

"...from my cold, dead hands..."

Mr. Farrell: Charlton Heston's famous declaration captures a truly American value, the overarching desire to protect our freedoms. But gun confiscation is exactly what happened during the state of emergency following Hurricane Katrina in New Orleans. U.S. troops also arrived, something far easier to do even now thanks to last year's elimination of the 1878 Posse Comitatus Act that forbid U.S. troops from policing on American soil.

If martial law was enacted here at home, like depicted in the movie *The Siege*, easing public fears and quelling dissent would be critical and that's exactly that the Clergy Response Team, as it's called, helped accomplish in New Orleans.

Mr. Tuberville: Jeff, the primary thing that we say to anybody is 'let's cooperate and get this thing over with,' and then we'll settle the differences once the crisis is over.

Mr. Farrell: Such Clergy Response Teams would walk a tightrope between the needs of the government versus the wishes of the public.

Mr. Tuberville: In a lot of cases, these clergy would already be known in the neighborhoods in which they're helping to defuse that situation.

Mr. Farrell: For the Clergy, one of the biggest tools that they will have in helping calm the public down, or obey the law, is the Bible itself, specifically Romans, Romans 13.

Mr. Tuberville: Because the government's established by the Lord, you know, and--and that's what we believe in, the Christian faith. That's what's stated in the Scriptures.

Mr. Farrell: Civil rights advocates believe the amount of public cooperation may depend largely on how long they expect the suspension of their rights might last.

Jeff Farrell, KSLA News 12 reporting.

Anchor: According to Tuberville during Hurricane Katrina, the Clergy Response Team provided thirty-eight chaplains a day, around the clock, at eight different camps.

#### **Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins:**

9 Well if you remember the National Rifle Association, they carried quite a bit of weight and of course in order to get through what they have planned to get to take place here in the United States, they are going to get a lot of resistance, probably more, you know, the resistance is probably going to come more from here than it is with the terrorists. And of course when Charlton Heston raised his staff, like he did in the show when he was representing Mosheh, he drew a lot of power right there from these people to resist.

10 And now they're trying to head this off, of course, and they're going to start using the clergy which is also led--is organized by the Catholic Church, as we found out in the manuscript. But they're going to start using the clergy to try to get you--get everybody in the United States to give in to what they want to do and their relocations and so forth.

11 Well, that's what's going on in the world and of course, you know, the wars are coming and the nuclear wars, but there's a lot going to take place in just a very short time. And **YAHWEH** says we're going to be praying for Him to come and stop this mess that mankind is bringing on with his sin.

12 Well at this same time now, a House of **YAHWEH**, the finishing of The House of **YAHWEH** is developing. I want you to turn over to **Deuteronomy 33, Deuteronomy 33**. It started a way back here with the Prophecy that Mosheh gave concerning the Work of Yahshua, that would bring Yahshua forth. And then, of course, the Work that He would finish after He became High Priest of The House of **YAHWEH**, the finishing Work, which is us today.

13 But here in **Deuteronomy 33**, found on page 176, we see a marvelous Prophecy here that He's talking about with Zebulun and He says:

14 **Deuteronomy 33:18. And of Zebulun, Mosheh said; Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going**

**out; and you, Issachar, in your tents...** That is, your succahs.

15 **Verse 19, They will call the people to the mountain...** Now this word **mountain** here is the same one you find in **Isayah 2:2** where it says in the Last Days the mountain of The House of **YAHWEH** would be established. It means **promotion**.

16 **...They will call the people to the mountain...** Or the promotion of The House of **YAHWEH**. **...and there offer sacrifices of Righteousness...** So, we see here that [laughing] wherever this Zebulun is, this Prophecy says they're going to bring forth Righteousness. Righteousness, **Deuteronomy 6:25** says this is your Righteousness if you will keep these Laws. This is your Righteousness. That's the only Righteousness ever, ever defined in the Holy Scriptures, so sacrifices of Righteousness.

17 **...they will feast on the abundance of the seas, on the treasures hidden in the sand...** Well, that's a Prophecy.

18 Now, I want you to go over to **Judges, Judges** and here we see how this is going to be done. **Judges 5** and look at **verse 14**. Not correctly translated because [laughing] at that time, we were trying to put too much faith, I think, in the NIV translation of the manuscripts.

19 Well here it says, we wrote it this way: **Judges 5:14. Some came from Ephraim, whose roots were in Amalek; Benjamin was with the people who followed you. From Makir captains...** Captains now. **...came down, from Zebulun...** Captains, these are captains of tens, captains of fifties, captains of hundreds. These were Teachers of Righteousness. Remember where it was set up, I brought this out in the Ryyah and Boaz series showing how this was set up--Teachers of Righteousness.

20 These were captains. **...came down from Zebulun...** Down from Zebulun, meaning they came out of The House of **YAHWEH**. **...those who carry a commander's scepter...** We got that wrong and we should have stuck with the *King James* there [laughing] instead of going on to this translation.

21 Let me read you what the *King James Version* says here because it is right. This is what the commander's scepter actually amounts to, the writing of the Laws.

22 *Out of Ephraim... King James Version. ...was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin among thy people; out of the*

*Machir came down governors and...* Or captains, as I said, that's what it means. *...and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer...* You get that, [laughing, applause] the pen of the writer.

23 *The Amplified Bible*, it gives both. It says *handles the pen or style of the writer*. Now history said it shouldn't surprise you, this shouldn't surprise you that there would be writing pens back that early and writings. And if you turn back to **Judges 1, Judges 1** and **verse 11**, you see it even stronger here where it says:

24 **Judges 1:11. From there they went against the inhabitants of Debir. (The name of Debir formerly was...** And you see, we translated it with that same word, but if you look it up, you'll find it means city of books and scribes, city of books, back then.

25 Well this was the Work that was going on. It was actually going on at that time. If you'll look to **Judges 12:12**, this is called the country of Zebulun and I'll speed through this as fast as I can. **Judges 12:12**, see it's called the country of Zebulun and the Zebunites. And then we saw this morning where Isayah said in **Isayah 9:1-2** that it was called the land of Zebulun and said they would receive, they received a great Light, received a great Light.

26 Now, in *Joshua* or **Yahshua, Yahshua 19**, if you'll turn back there, this is so amazing what you're going to see in this one right here. You've got to tie some Scriptures together to understand it, but this is one beautiful Prophecy and if you get this in your mind, and see what's taking place here, you'll see how **YAHWEH** is guiding this. Then, through the same Prophets, now, He shows Yahshua's Work, along with our Work in these Last Days. Not in this particular place but this will help you to see, in the Prophets then later, our Work prophesied along with Yahshua's Work. But take note right here in **Yahshua 19** and look at **verse 17**.

27 **Yahshua 19:17. The lot fell on the tribe of Issachar, fourth, clan by clan...** You got that? Fourth, clan by clan, the lot fell on the tribe of Issachar. Look back up to **verse 10**.

28 **Verse 10, The lot fell on the tribe of Zebulun, third...** Now, [laughing] unless you knew something about these and became acquainted with them, you'd probably never catch this, but Issachar should have been before Zebulun. Issachar was the oldest, but Zebulun, the lot fell on him first. Why? It's totally against everything that they were told to do there.

29 Well, **YAHWEH** had already changed it in Prophecy. It's like the nuclear baby, you know, and He says to the Witness in the Last Days, "You will say this." The Witness will say this. And then in **Revelation**, a Prophecy showing He will hold it back. Yes, you go ahead and release it, but then **YAHWEH** says, "I'm going to hold it back."

30 Well, the same thing here. Zebulun, Zebulun was third, he should have been fourth. Now this occurred in 1443 b.c.e., if you want to write this down. And with that, I want you to go over to **Genesis 49** and we'll see the reason it fell this way two hundred and something years later when they selected the land by lot, by lot, by **YAHWEH's** Guidance. They were seeking **YAHWEH's** Guidance. (I'll slow down. [laughing])

31 **Genesis 49**. Remember what you're reading here, but just hold your place there because we'll just flip back and forth till you understand what I'm saying here. **Genesis 49** and look at **verse 13**. Now, here was already--the lots had no choice, **YAHWEH** had given His decision even by Prophecy here. **Genesis 49** and notice **verse 13**.

32 **Genesis 49:13. Zebulun will live by the seashore...** You see what He's telling you here? By the seashore, where Yahshua worked. Now this is a Prophecy that nobody thought to look at, of course, and I don't even know if it's known to this day.

33 **Zebulun will live by the seashore and become a haven for ships; his border will extend toward Sidon.**

34 **Verse 14, Issachar...** Now, here's the second one. Actually, Issachar should have been given first here. He was the oldest son. And Yaaqob, as you see in **verse 1**, Yaaqob called for his sons and said:

35 **Verse 1, ...Gather together, so I may tell you what will befall you in the Last Days...** You see that Prophecy? Plain as the nose on your face that it's a Prophecy that is going to take place.

36 No, Issachar was not the one that **YAHWEH** wanted to choose for the location that it would have fallen to. And it had to fall that way in order to fulfill this Prophecy. But it fell, not by going back here and seeing where they belonged, but by the lot and the divisions that they had divided the lands for. So it was actually **YAHWEH** dividing the lot, **verse 13**.

37 Zebulun is the tenth son of Yaaqob and the sixth and last son of Leah. If you're familiar

with the tribes, he's the tenth son of Yaaqob, if you want to write that in your *Book of YAHWEH* right there. He was the tenth son of Yaaqob and the last son of Leah. (Got it? Okay.)

38 Now, Issachar was, here's the Prophecy of him, **...is a strong donkey lying down between two saddlebags...** The sheepfolds. This is the ninth son. Issachar should have come first because he's the ninth son and Zebulun is the tenth son. Issachar is the ninth son of Yaaqob and the fifth of Leah. Well, that was the Prophecy.

39 This--this *Zebulun, the lot or portion in the division of the promise land, extended from the Mediterranean Sea on the west...* On the west. This is from *Unger's. ...to the Lake of Kinneret on the east...* That Kinneret is Kinneret lake in Book One but in Book Two it's the Sea of Galilee, the same lake. And that's where **YAHWEH** said, "Here is where Zebulun's going to be placed."

40 And then of course, his job was the pen, the writing of books, sending out the captains to bring the people to **YAHWEH's** House to finish a Great Work. [laughing, applause] This is a marvelous Prophecy that is guided by lot and you can tell that **YAHWEH** is the One Who's doing this.

41 If you look now to **Yahshua 19, 10** and **17**. There're your lots in **verse 10** and **verse 17** and this is the exact fulfillment of the Prophecy before them, but two hundred and something years later, of course, they finally came to this location. Look now to **Yahshua 18, Yahshua 18** and notice **verse 1** first.

42 **Yahshua 18:1. Then the whole congregation of the children of Israyl gathered together at Shiloh...** If you remember, the Great Kahan David Yahodah's sermons on this word here and what it meant, it meant at Abelin.

43 **...and set up the Tent of Meeting there. The country had been subdued in front of them...** And look on down to **verse 8** of this same chapter.

44 **Verse 8, The men set forth, and Yahshua charged those who were going out to record the land; Go, walk through the land and survey it, write a description of it, then bring it back to me so I may cast lots for you here in Shiloh...** Notice, here in Shiloh. **...in the Presence of YAHWEH...** At Abelin, that was where the lots were cast. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**.

45 The lots were cast and of course when

the lot fell, I'm sure there was, if anyone knew the ages of the men and knew what was taking place, they would have known something there was guided by **YAHWEH**. They would have surely seen that at that time. But Praise **YAHWEH** for showing it to us now in Scripture.

46 **Zebulun**, it means *dwelling or habitation*, like the Scriptures call it the Great Habitation of **YAHWEH** or the Great House of **YAHWEH**. ... *the tenth son of [Yaaqob]*... This is given in **Genesis 30** if you will turn there and let's read that. Get this in your mind because the mother, Leah, here was actually giving a Prophecy also by naming this son, the son Zebulun. And **YAHWEH** knew before the son was born, He knew before the earth was created, that this man was going to be chosen, the same as Abraham.

47 But notice **Genesis 30:19**. **Then Leah conceived again, and bore Yaaqob a sixth son...** A sixth son.

48 **Verse 20, And Leah said; YAHWEH has presented me with a precious gift. Now my husband will honor me, because I have borne him six sons. So she called his name Zebulun...** Which means **Habitation**, Habitation of **YAHWEH**, Habitation of **YAHWEH** is what she named him.

49 *The territory...* According to the encyclopedias today, *The territory of Zebulun in Canaan lay between the Sea of Galilee and the Mediterranean. Nazareth and Canaan were also in it, the Sea where the Savior did most of His Work...* The Savior.

50 Well, this was, of course, the great Light that came to Zebulun, that Isayah the Prophet prophesied of. Where Zebulun would receive this great Light and of course that great Light was the Laws of **YAHWEH** that were brought forth, that Yahshua Himself brought forth--bringing forth into all of that confusion because it was in almost total confusion by the time that Yahshua came on the scene.

51 The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** had been taken over by ruthless men and that's what runs the world today, ruthless men. You will get your belly full of those [laughing] before this time period is out, I'm afraid, and you will, you will be begging for **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom to come.

52 I'm begging for it now! [laughing, applause] And I'm praying, I know, with all of you that it's gonna be a short time before this thing is ended and the Sons of **YAHWEH** will be revealed. They will be given the Power to take over

this earth and all the kingdoms of the earth and then, of course, spread out to the universe.

53 If you will all stand, I'd like to have prayer with you before we dismiss. The worst part is yet to come. I don't want to scare you; I don't want you to be scared. I want you to put your faith in **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** promises, our High Priest promises, He has been given Power, the Powers, total Powers over heaven and earth at this time, and He is our High Priest at this time and He's promised us to get us through this as we do the Work.

54 The same thing that He did with Zebulun, the same thing that **YAHWEH** did with Zebulun in the protection there to bring forth a Savior. The Savior was killed, and just as the Prophecy said He would be, and then the Disciples also trained at Zebulun, in the land of Zebulun, then wrote Book Two for us, along with the Prophecies, under Inspiration of **YAHWEH**.

55 All of this is done right here under Inspiration, so you can put your trust in these Prophecies brethren. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. May you, of course, put your trust in Yahshua's Words and don't, don't, don't let anyone tell you that you can't trust in Book Two or Book One. You know, that's what they're trying to do and giving you all kinds of things.

55 The Catholic Church is really great at this and they're saying you can't trust in creation, the story of creation--only thing you can trust in is them. You become a Catholic and kill your enemies or you become a Muslim and kill your enemies, you know. You can take one or--you got a great choice there. [laughing]

57 Stick with The House of **YAHWEH**. You're promised **YAHWEH**'s Protection. [applause] Don't ever waver. If you'll all raise your hands in prayer.

58 Our Heavenly Father, Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, and Your Remnant of Your Great House, your Great Kingdom as You have shown that You are the Leader. It's Your Dream, Your Vision that You're bringing to pass at this time.

59 We know, Father, that from the Prophecies that You have shown us, and we see them coming true. We see the trouble, Father, is in and around the great River Euphrates, but we're seeing it spreading, too, Father, not only to that location but we see the fears of the United States government at this time. And we see how they're making preparations to squash everything, every resistance to them and we know that it's prophesied.

---

**At this time, we put our full faith in You. We believe what You say. We're going to practice what You say, Father. We're going to stick with You and look to You for our protection and for fulfilling the Work that You have set before us.**

---

60 We know that You have shown, that the true thing that they're seeking here is "Let us worship the first beast, let us be like the first beast." We know what this is and they're trying to force, enforce, a law of the mark of that beast upon us, which we know, Father, from Your Word, is rejecting the Holy Sabbath that You instituted in the beginning that shows that when kept, that we, when keeping the Sabbath, as the Savior did, we have Your Mark upon us as belonging to You. And we put our full faith in that, Father.

61 At this time, we put our full faith in You. We believe what You say. We're going to practice what You say, Father. We're going to stick with You and look to You for our protection and for fulfilling the Work that You have set before us. We know that this is the number one thing, to fulfill that Work and we know, Father, that You will protect us if we do, if we trust in You and continue in this Work, hold fast to what we have.

62 We love You, Father. We love Your Plan. We see that it's the Only Plan there is to take sin away from this earth and the destruction that goes with it. We Bless You and Praise You, Father, for that knowledge.

63 We ask You Father here today to strengthen Your People, as we know You have. We know that they're much better off than they were when they came here eight days ago. We know that they're stronger, Father, and we see the love among Your People at this time. We see it's strong, very strong. I've never seen so much joy and gladness here, facing the dangers that we face and know it's coming. We still showed more joy at this Feast than I've ever seen, Father, at any Feast that we have attended. And it's mainly because, Father, Your People have grown stron-

ger in following Your Word and they've rejoiced before You for eight days.

64 They look to You, Father, for guidance and direction and for the protection, Father, in order to bring forth Your Work. That's the sole reason that we're sticking with this, Father, and laboring to bring this forth to the world. To see to it, that the two billion people, the number that you have given, the great number that You have given in **Revelation 7**, will come out of this Great Tribulation, come to The House of **YAHWEH** and knowing that everyone that is left alive, Father, will be doing what we're doing today: keeping the Great Feast of Tabernacles before You and rejoicing with Holiness before You, Father.

65 We love You, Father, we ask Your guidance and direction in everything we say and do. We ask Your protection upon Your People, Father. Many of them are going back out into the world at this time, must go back out into the world for this Work to grow. We bless you and praise You, Father, for the Knowledge and for the Feast and all the blessings. We ask Your guidance and direction and protection, Father, upon Your People.

66 We ask these things in our High Priest Yahshua's Name, Hallelu**YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**.

67 [laughing] I'd like to have it much louder than that at the count of three. Are all you young Priests awake, ready and waiting? We're gonna jar these rafters now today with a Hallelu**YAHWEH** at the count of three.

68 One, two, three... HALLELU**YAHWEH**! [with congregation shouting in unison HALLELU**YAHWEH**! PRAISE **YAHWEH**! and shofars blowing] I love you brothers and sisters. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

**We love You, Father. We love Your Plan. We see that it's the Only Plan there is to take sin away from this earth and the destruction that goes with it.**

---

---

# Chapter Nineteen

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #25--If You Deny The Way The Savior Kept The Sabbath, You Accuse Him Of Sin

10/13/07

---

*Kahan Shaul: If every one will please stand, it's now my great honor and privilege to present the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Wow. Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. We still have people here from out of town. [laughing] Great! I pray you stay. May **YAHWEH's** Peace be with each and every one of you.

2 Just a few headline articles here, just the headlines. Kahan Yedidiyah will read them the next time he speaks and bring them out in detail. But, *Moslems tell Christianity, "Make peace with us or survival of the world is at stake"...* Which pretty much shows hatred has not stopped and they're willing to go all the way, which is what the Scriptures prophesy.

3 *Bird Flu virus mutates into a strain more infectious to humans...* This is taking place with all the deadly diseases and they're becoming more deadly. The only reason I mention this: Prophecy. Prophecy is so very important because not only does it show us Salvation and the way to obtain it, but it also shows us what is going to come. And of course, **YAHWEH** is the Only One Who can foretell the future. And He only, there're no gods that can foretell it. [laughing] If there were, you could look in their books and find the future foretold. You could find the Prophecies. It's not there. **YAHWEH** is the Only One Who can foretell it.

4 And I'm glad that the Great Kahan Shaul brought out that about the seventy years because it actually shows the Savior, and when He would die,

when He would also be resurrected, and the temple being destroyed. That was all prophesied in **Daniyl** in that seventy years. And it all came to pass, every bit of it, except his last Prophecy there that says, then lo I looked and behold two others [laughing] carrying on, carrying on the Work with Yahshua, of course, but in the Last Days with Yahshua being the High Priest over it.

5 But see, no one could, no one could fulfill those Prophecies either. This Man had to be sinless and He was sinless. And you're going to have to keep that in your mind because He was accused of breaking the Sabbath, like we're accused of breaking the Sabbath, because the people who are accusing us don't know how to keep the Sabbath.

6 I am going to get back into that, hopefully, the next time I speak--the Sabbath. I got to do it again. I brought some out and I thought that was enough to start everyone on the right track to studying, but I'll get back in it for you. I'll go through it in detail where there ain't no way you can keep from understanding it.

7 But Yahshua kept the Sabbath perfectly, perfectly. If He hadn't kept the Sabbath perfectly, He would have sinned. And Yahshua worked every Sabbath. He and His Disciples worked every Sabbath, taking care of the people, and the Disciples did after that.



8 *Children's cold medicine pulled from shelves amid safety concerns...* That kind of proves what your scientists can do to help you in this time of war between Satan and the Saints.

9 Disease spreading, *UN says disease spreading faster than ever...* That's another fulfillment of Prophecy. The greatest time of diseases ever will be in this time period. And I've been saying for many years that science is going to admit that before this time period is up. **YAHWEH** showed this day would have been it. This day, today, you know, we would have been fully engaged in nuclear, right now, had **YAHWEH** not held it back, which is another Prophecy fulfilled.

10 And the viruses, the sickness and disease, I said, I said science will admit before this is over, that our lifestyles, our lifestyles are killing us and there's no way to turn it around. And that it would wipe out mankind unless a Higher Power saved him.

11 But, *Old viruses return more common, more deadly...* Leprosy, here's one, you know, you read about in the Scriptures, leprosy. Well now it's mixed with HIV. Leprosy mixed with HIV, you haven't heard of it, right? Hadn't heard of it even right now. Well it's in the news. You know how many people it killed? ...*300,000 new cases of leprosy was discovered in 2005...* in 2005. Why, why was it kept secret? And where thirty-eight million are infected with AIDS, with the AIDS virus.

12 And these diseases keep crossing, see, and they become more deadly all the time. And this is what science is admitting and they can do nothing about it. Their hands are tied. They can't even create a cold serum for children. They're pulling it off of the market because it's killing the children. [laughing] This shows how smart mankind is, and those are the ones you're trusting in for your health? [laughing]

13 Get this. *Our drinkable water supply is vanishing...* See the headline. [shows on monitor] *Our drinkable water supply is vanishing...* We gonna be out of water that we can drink. The lakes are contaminated. I think I told you, I read a report the last time that, they're telling you, you need fish because of the omega 3. You need it, and especially [expecting/nursing] mothers for the development of the brain of the child. But then we have contaminated our fish supply. [laughing] It's full of mercury. So, you know, you're damned if you do, and you're damned if you don't. [laughing] So, and it's getting worse, brethren, day after day.

14 *Report finds 1,000,000 cases of STDs among young people...* One million. I've told you that it was grossly underestimated. I've told you this, I don't know how many times. Well, now they're admitting it. ...*A new analyst finds there were an*

*estimated 1,000,000 cases of sexually transmitted diseases among Californians...* Just in California, one million new cases.

15 ...*"It is clear we are living in the dark about how common STDs are and how many kids acquire them in a given year," said epidemiologist Petra Jerman of the Public Health Institute in Oakland, California who led the study reported in the California Journal of Health Promotion. The number of infections was not known before because many do not have to be reported to the health authorities and those who are supposed to be reported often are not.*

16 ...*Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) Researchers reported in 2004 that 9.1 million new STDs occurred nationwide among 15-24 year olds.*

17 ...*Jerman and her colleagues estimated that there were 1.1 million new cases of STDs in California in that age group alone in 2005. They found their estimated cost of treating the infections was about 1 billion dollars annually...* Well, that's what our world is coming to.

18 This is one you're going to see more often because it's really getting bad right now. And I told you this was going to take place, I think about ten or eleven years ago. We were trying to remember this morning when I first brought this out about what genetic engineering was going to do. I know that many of you remember that sermon. Well, [laughing] it's taking place.

19 *The pot pie problem, salmonella outbreak, October 11, another food recall. Alike chicken pasta products were recalled October 10. Salmonella vaccine now available...* [laughing] You can get this article under that-- salmonella vaccines are now available. Well, of course, I'll explain that later though how it come about.

20 *Kraft recalls white chocolate...* Wow! don't that make y'all cry? [laughing] ...*recalls white chocolate over salmonella contamination. White baking chocolate tainted with salmonella. This week the U.S. Food and Drug Administration has issued a recall affecting baking chocolate which is contaminated with salmonella.*

21 ...*Con Agra stops pot pie plant production. The federal Centers for Disease Control and Prevention have been tracking reports of salmonella cases since Wednesday...* It's getting to be more numerous. We'll get back to that because I've got to cover just a little more of that so you can understand where it's coming from.

22 This was in Washington, *Sexually transmitted diseases or STDs among young people in the United States usually go unreported and have been found to be far higher than expected...* That's the same one

I read just a minute ago but a little different view on it. But the cases have not changed. They know there're that many.

23 Let's see. ...*Growing more per acre leaves more land for nature...* it says. ...*Are dangerous bacteria lurking inside our organic products...* I also told you that and told you, you better watch because this stuff can kill you now. Well let me read just a little and then I'll explain.

24 Churchville, Virginia. *A new study finds that most dangerous bacteria in America's food supply, E. coli...* Now get this number. ...*O157:H7 can actually get inside the tissues of such food plants as lettuce and spinach...* More than that, it can get in more than that, but they name lettuce and spinach. ...*where it can't be washed off...*

25 Now you remember they recalled some spinach and they said well, they couldn't explain how it got in the spinach, but they said you couldn't wash it off. If you got it throw it away, you can't wash it. You can't cook it, it can't kill it by cooking. And they said, how did it get there? Well, there were some cows in the pasture on the other side the fence. [laughing]

26 ...*The major reservoir of O157:H7 bacteria is cattle manure...* How did it get there? ... *Vaccinations are available.* [laughing] That's where it's coming from, brethren. It's actually coming from vaccinations, and of course, they use this in their cattle.

27 I remember a few years ago when--'82 I believe it was, when I, the first time I went to Israel, I think that it was that year, 1982, I stayed with some friends of mine. They had moved from the United States, not too far from here in fact, here in Texas, moved from here to Israel. Their names were Montgomery. He was a teacher of agriculture in Brownwood, I believe at the time. And then he sold out, sold his farm, and he moved to Israel. And when I visited him, he was running a dairy and he says he had to have the vet out there three times a week, [laughing] three times a week, to keep them--that's an average of three times a week just to keep his cows going--the veterinarian.

28 Well, of course these vaccinations and the things they're using, they're fighting poison with poison, and E.coli is one of them and of course it gets in the cow. It then mutates as I think this same article shows.

29 ...*Dr. Ethan Solomon reports in Applied and Environmental Biology, January 2002, that his research team found E. coli...* This was the strain of O157:H7. ...*entering lettuce plants through the root system from either manure contaminated soil or irrigation water...* Irrigation water, which means it's in the lakes too. ...*and migrated throughout the edible portion of the plant.*

30 ...*Another study published in the same journal in 1998 says E. coli O157 survived for 21 months in a manure pile under fluctuating environmental conditions. The bacterium survived at least one hundred days in bovine manure even frozen.*

31 ...*"We have two virulent new food borne microbes," he says. "E. coli O157 and salmonella associated with animal manure. An increasing percentage of our food sales are organic with a logical high risk of bacterial infection."*

32 ...*The Centers for Disease Control estimated that E. coli O157 sickens more than 60,000 Americans per year, hospitalizes nearly 2,000, and kills fifty. The virulent new strain...* It's a new strain. ...*of E. coli and salmonella attacks the strong as well as the infants, the elderly. O157 can inflict permanent damage on even its survivor's internal organs especially the kidneys of children...*

33 What's occurring is they vaccinate the cattle with this gene technology and that's what I want to read you next, the gene technology. *Gene E. coli and infectious diseases. Most disturbing of all...* I want to point out something to your remembrance that they're saying it's in manure. Well, it is in manure. That's where they found it the easiest, of course.

34 But it's in the earth. It's in the ground. And where the food was contaminated, that is, the spinach was contaminated, the nearest cattle were in another field. And of course they knew this, and they knew that they were using commercial fertilizer. They also knew, brethren, that it had to come from the earth, that the earth is contaminated, as the Scriptures say.

35 Well, this next one now shows the gene technology, which I brought to you, I know it had to be ten or eleven years ago. But ...*most disturbing of all is the recent discovery that at least ten unrelated bacterial pathogens causing diseases from bubonic plague to tree blight share an entire set of genes for invading whole cells that have spread by horizontal gene transfer...* That has to be done; it has to be done by force. It's something like--that's the way that YAHWEH separated these things and they can't mix. The only way they can be put back together or mixed, as YAHWEH says don't do, is by mankind.

36 *According to the 1996 World Health Organization report, the world is heading for a major crisis in public health...* According to **Mattithyah 24 verses 7, 21 and 22**, the world is heading for the worst case ever in history of mankind. I'm glad they finally admitted it. [laughing]

37 ...*major crisis in public health as outbreaks of new and reemerging infectious diseases are striking at increasing frequency within the past*

*five to fifteen years...* They have a table here. I don't have time to go over it now, but I'll try to take time later. But these are new diseases within the past twenty years. Now in this generation, mind you, because that's what our Savior said. That's what our Savior said, that it would be in this generation. In this generation you're going to see all of these things take place, He said.

38 Gene technology or *gene ecology*... I'm sorry. *...is the totality of how genes function, mutate, move, transfer, and recombine subject to feedback regulations from the interconnected levels of the genome, the psychology of the organism and the external ecological conditions. Gene technology or gene engineering can profoundly disturb the ecology of genes...*

39 When I was trying to explain this Okie style about what goes on in, as I said, the woman's body, what goes on when these Laws are broken. I said there's a war that takes place and I, if you remember, I told you that in this war that takes place, there are crippled, there are crippled organisms. There are crippled microorganisms that actually mutate with others. And it gives them a chance to combine with other organisms that they shouldn't combine with. And then here comes a mutation of one of these little animals that **YAHWEH** said don't mix this or you're going to cause this. Well, of course, that's what takes place there.

40 They're doing the same thing in test tubes now. This gene technology, they were then, when I brought this out and brought the study on it, they were doing it then. Well, now it's catching up with them, of course. And they see that they've made a big mistake, but then they've gone too far. They can't correct it. There's no way you could correct it right now. It would take [forever]. Mankind would be dead before they could get this thing corrected. And it's spreading fast, brethren, fast. I don't know why they're keeping it so secret but it's spreading rather rapidly and picking up steam all the time.

41 *...the past fifteen to twenty years witnessed...* Witnessed, [laughing] I like that word. That this fifteen to twenty years actually witnessed this taking place. *...the rise of genetic engineering biotechnology on a commercial scale. It is a technology for mutating and transferring genes horizontally between species that do not normally interbreed...* They do not normally interbreed. It's like the goats and the sheep, you can put them in the same pasture together, the same pen together and they don't interbreed. But it can be forced by mankind, of course.

42 In, let's see, the *...horizontal gene transfer...* Gene transfer. *...and subsequent genetic recombination have given rise to the new bacterial*

*strains responsible for the cholera outbreak in India in 1992, and for the staphylococcus epidemic in Tayside in 1993.*

43 *...The E. coli 0157...* Here's where it comes from. *...strain involved in the recent outbreak of Scotland is believed to have originated from horizontal gene transfer from the pathogen...* And now we've got it in our soils. You know, this is being done, you know, by these scientists rather rapidly now; so it's spreading pretty fast. I want to stop right here. I want to read more of this in the coming days, but I want to get into other things here. And I got one other thing here I wanted to read to you.

44 Here's some of the results. Now here's how it changes our food supply which, you know, we see in the land. We see it in the waters, in the sea. You don't see it with your naked eye, of course. You can't see it with your naked eye, but you can see the results. And here are just some of the results that are taking place.

45 *Male bass...* That's a fish, the males. *...The male bass across region found to be bearing eggs. Abnormally developed fish, possessing both male and female characteristics, have been discovered in the Potomac River, in the district and in tributaries across the region, federal scientists say. Raising alarm that the water is tainted by pollution that drives hormone systems haywire...* Well, the way you do it is just what I read to you right there. And of course the results of it is, what they're doing is being washed--flushed into the commodes, flushed down the drain system going into the water supplies and then, they're spread wherever, you know, throughout the earth or whatever.

46 *...the fish, small mouth and large mouth bass are naturally males but for some reason are developing immature eggs inside the sex organs. The cause...* The cause. *...of the abnormality is unknown, but scientists now suspect a class of waterborne contaminants that can confuse animals' growth and reproduction systems. These pollutants are poorly understood, however, leaving many observers with questions about what the problems in fish mean for the Potomac and for millions of people who take the tap water from it...* [laughing]

47 You know I think I'd be digging me a well or something, [laughing] you know rather than be drinking that. But they have no choice. Most of the people have no choice. And this is what they're up against. Their bodies are changing inside and, of course, they can't find an answer for it. They can't even find an answer for the cold medicines they put on the market for our children. How could they solve such an extraneous problem as this one?

48 *...“I don't know,” he says, “I don't think anybody knows the answer to the question*

right now. Is the effect in the fish transferable to humans?"... That's all I'm going to read of that one too. I'll leave those thoughts in your mind because the Savior predicted this. Our Savior predicted this. Our Savior was the One Who fulfilled all the Prophecies concerning Himself. He qualified, He was the One Who qualified to be the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**.

49 Brethren, it's so important that you understand this and then believe these Prophecies. You know, they can be proven. The ones about Yahshua can be proven. We have those--that proof already. The only, the only ones lacking, of course, is the one concerning the fulfillment of the two others who Daniyl saw, and of course, The End which we're at right now. And **YAHWEH** is holding back the wars, not to save the world, [laughing] no, but so you can grow spiritually and of course become usable for the offices that are still open in the Kingdom, and that's the only reason they're being held back at this time.

50 As far as this proving to the world what sin brings, **YAHWEH** is going to do this. It's necessary that He does it. And of course it's coming out all the time here for us. But Yahshua Himself He fulfilled it. But if we deny Him, brethren, we don't have any Salvation. We're throwing away our Salvation. If we say Yahshua sinned because He worked on the Sabbath, we're saying He's a sinner. If that's breaking the Laws to work on the Sabbath then He's a sinner.

51 Now I can tell you in a nutshell, and I thought I told you this before, and you could, you could start your studies and see what I'm saying. The Sabbath is this in a nutshell: you must do all of your work in six days, that's a must in order to keep the Seventh Day Holy. The way you keep the Seventh Day Holy is do **YAHWEH**'s Work, prescribed Work on that day. He says, "Let no man go out of his place."

52 The rabbis say, "Well obviously this means walking". Well we've got to walk, so they twisted the law a little and said, "Well let's make a Sabbath Days journey." That's the reason you see the Sabbath Days journey in the New Testament only. It's not in the Laws, but it was added by rabbis who came out of Babylon, who were trying to teach the people what they had gotten from the Catholic Church.

53 "Don't do any work," they said. "Period!" "Thou shalt do no work," that means you can't move. And some rabbis say you can't move on the Sabbath. So they try to lay in bed, and they shut the door and get up and go to the bathroom to keep anyone from seeing them. [laughing] You can't keep the Sabbath that way, brethren. It's impossible.

54 The Savior kept the Sabbath correctly. He taught us how to keep the Sabbath. And He said, "Have you never read in the Law what the Priests have done. And I say to you who's accusing Me of breaking the Sabbath, "Have you never read this?" Apparently you haven't. Apparently you haven't read what Yahshua said; "Have you never read in the Law what the Priests did on the Sabbath?"

55 What did they do? They cooked. They ate. They offered sacrifices on the Sabbath. Sacrifices were for food, brethren, and they cooked them on the Sabbath Day [applause] for all the people. They come together, brethren, as one body to do **YAHWEH**'s Work, to take care of each other, to make themselves servants to each other. And Yahshua became the best Servant, you know, of mankind and He belittled Himself. He brought Himself down totally to be the lowest Slave, the lowest possible Slave in the Kingdom and was washing feet, actually washing feet. [laughing] That's what you've got to do.

56 If you'll read what is in there, you know, it's here a little. You've got to remember, it's here a little and it's there a little. You can't take one Scripture on keeping the Sabbath. There're about five different things there that showed in several different Scriptures what you've got to do on the Sabbath and the Priests are required to do it. They were required to do it in order to be a Priest, to take care of **YAHWEH**'s People. But we'll go--we're going to go into it in detail and I'll show you in detail.

57 All this, if you'd remember this work, now, when I say that people tell me, "Well boy, when you say that everything disappears out of my mind. I can't remember a word you said." [laughing] But all of that work that we did you could even get *The Book of Yisrayl*, I think we have it. Do we have the work on Boaz and Riyyah in that book now? Praise **YAHWEH**. We have it right there. You get that and go over it brethren in detail. And all of that was brought to show to you how to keep the Sabbath. That was the total reason for it. But we're going--we'll get deeper into it yet because you could stay on the subject of the Sabbath for months and not, or years, and not cover it.

58 But turn over to **I Corinthians 11, I Corinthians 11** and look at **verse 49**, wait a minute that's not right. Go to **Luke**, I'm sorry, **Luke, Luke 11** and **verse 49**, found on page 796.

59 **Luke 11:49**. Now, He says here, **For this reason...** Now this is Yahshua doing the speaking here and He says. ...**For this reason, the wisdom of YAHWEH also said: I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute...**

60 Look at **verse 50**, **That the blood of**

**all the Prophets, which was shed since the foundation of the world, may also be required of this generation...** You see what it's saying here, brethren, is that, if you become a part of this, if you become a part of Satan the accuser, which is what she is, you become a part of accusing YAHWEH's House and His Priest. Be turning back over now to **I Corinthians**, then you're taking this upon yourself what these people did when they were accusing Yahshua Messiah. And you're putting yourself in that same position.

61 It's a dangerous thing to open your mouth against YAHWEH's Work. In fact, YAHWEH--Yahshua says it won't be forgiven. Keep that in mind before you do this. Do some thinking and go back and listen to the sermons before you say something.

62 As the Great Kahan Shaul was bringing out this morning, every bit of this was covered, here a little and there a little, every bit of this. But people caught bits and pieces. If they would keep studying as the Bereans did, you remember how the Bereans studied? They first came and listened and then they searched the Scriptures and proved it to themselves, where they could get it in their own minds so they could teach others. And that's the way you're going to have to do. You know, you're going to have to put your heart in these studies in order to get these things in your mind so you will understand and stop calling Yahshua a sinner. [laughing] Yahshua didn't sin. He couldn't have been our Savior if He had.

63 In **I Corinthians** here, **chapter 1** and look at **verse 24. I Corinthians 1:24. But to those who are called, both Yahdiam and Greeks... Or Gentiles ... Yahshua Messiah is the Power of YAHWEH and the Wisdom of YAHWEH.**

64 Yahshua Messiah, He qualified for it and He's now got it. All Power in heaven and earth He said, all Authority in heaven and earth, has been given unto Him, all. Our High Priest over The House of YAHWEH, if He had been breaking the Sabbath, He couldn't have made it, or if His Disciples were breaking the Sabbath, if they weren't teaching the Sabbath, they would have never qualified to be the Judges of Israel.

65 **Verse 25, For the foolishness of YAHWEH is wiser than men, and the weakness of YAHWEH is stronger... Much stronger. ...than men...** Keep in mind what he says there. He's the Power of YAHWEH and the Wisdom of YAHWEH.

66 Look back to **Genesis** right quick, in **chapter 1**, because this was the Prophecy, this was the Prophecy that you can have, too, brethren. In fact, that's the reason the wars are being held back right now so you can qualify for it because the last are going to be first.

67 In **Genesis 1**, first page of **Genesis**, in **verse 26**. It says, **Genesis 1:26. Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image...** This is His Dream. This is His Vision, His Plan as I brought out during the Feast. It's YAHWEH's Vision or His Plan, His Dream as the *Brown and Driver* says the word means. It's a dream come true now with Yahshua. It hasn't come through yet [completely] and that's the reason He's holding back the wars so it will, His Dream, will come true for you. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

68 I forgive you for saying what you did about me, but I beg you to go back and get these lessons and start to study and then I will bring future lessons here. But what I told you just now, if you'd been studying your Scriptures you'd see what I'm saying is true. And what they did Yahshua said, "Have you never read it." If you had, if you had read this, you'd have had the understanding and you wouldn't have said what you said.

69 **...Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness; they will have rulership....** Well that's exactly what Book Two and, of course, the Prophet Daniyl show that Yahshua achieved that Authority, that Great Authority.

70 Now He was the Firstborn of many brethren, just the Firstborn of many who are going to receive this Authority, Brethren. We have the power to sit at the Left Hand of YAHWEH. We have that opportunity, I mean. We have it open to us, right now, and you are included in it if you make it; if you'll just study these Scriptures and come to an understanding of how to keep the Sabbath, become a servant on the Sabbath, how to become a servant, YAHWEH's Servant. That's the Sabbath, that's what makes it Holy.

71 The greatest Sabbaths are those where service is given to people. Whether they can pay or not, whether they are capable of walking or not, it's there. And all they have to do is come and eat, as Yahshua said, come and eat. And that's what Book Two said, come and eat. Let us invite all to come and eat of this. We have made it ready for you. We are your servants, come and eat. Remember all of that? [applause] Isn't that beautiful? Let the greatest servant of all, let the greatest one among you, at all, sit there and criticize. Is that what it said? [laughing]

72 Remember, remember what I said, we need to do is give awards to the farmers, to the workers, [applause] you know, instead of glorifying the stupid gods in Hollywood.

73 Okay, you got this in your mind now. Yahshua, Himself is the Power of YAHWEH and He's the Wisdom of YAHWEH. That is, He has

accomplished that, accomplished getting this Power, this Authority, and Wisdom of **YAHWEH**. And when you tie that together, if you just turn a few pages here back to **Romans** there **10, Romans 10** tie it together with this, with the Apostle Shaul's writings here.

74 You see the Laws there were actually written, this instruction and everything is written by Mosheh. And that's the reason Yahshua said to the people, "If you'd read Mosheh, if you'd just believe Mosheh, you'd believe Me." But they didn't believe Mosheh, and they accused Yahshua of breaking the Sabbath. The Only One Who set an example of how to keep the Sabbath and they accused Him of breaking it.

75 Well by the time that He was on the scene, if you remember, the children of Israyl, the twelve tribes--this is **Romans 10:3**--by the time Yahshua was on the scene, the Work in Abilene was still going strong, Abelin, Israyl was still going strong. But the Kingdom that was set up under Solomon, David and so forth, Yahshua said had been taken over by the ruthless people. And of course the kings had, you know, put priests that were the lowest, they were cruel and vicious and he put them in the offices to help control the people. Well, of course, they did, but they brought sin into Israyl. They took the kingdom by force, Yahshua said.

76 Well, here, this was going on now, the Talmud that came from Babylon, where they had been held captive, you remember, they didn't even speak Hebrew. They had a mixture that had been given to them, that had been given to them by the Catholic Church, and they were required, under captivity, not to speak the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not to speak the Hebrew language. But the Work in Abelin spoke the Hebrew language and this is what they said. It actually records, it said, He spoke in the Hebrew language saying thus.

77 So the Work in Abelin, that didn't go into captivity, it still had the Laws of **YAHWEH** available and they're the ones that brought up Yahshua Messiah and taught Him, taught Him the Laws of **YAHWEH** and, of course, the Hebrew language and so forth.

78 Well, here now in **Romans 10**, remember what you read in **I Corinthians** about the Power, He's the Wisdom of **YAHWEH**, He's the Authority; He's gained that. And, He sits as One having that and becoming one with **YAHWEH**. Well, here in **Romans** now, **10** and **verse 3**.

79 **Romans 10:3. Since they, being ignorant of the Righteousness that comes from YAHWEH, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted to YAHWEH's Righteousness...**

80 And then remember this now as you're reading this, it's written here a little and there a little, line upon line, precept upon precept. That is, Ordinance upon Ordinance, Law upon Law and they're according to the Laws and the Prophecy that are written. You don't find how to keep the Sabbath in one verse. You don't find it in the Ten Commandments; it's just, remember the Sabbath Day and keep it Holy.

81 How do you keep it Holy? Not according to the Talmud you can't, because it has a dozen or twenty or two hundred mixed up, mixed up [laughing] rabbis who are giving you all different sorts of opinions and all of them criticizing each other and saying, "No that guy's lying this is the way you do it, no he's lying too. Both of them keep lying, let me show you." [laughing] That's what you get when you read the Talmud. I have a set of Talmuds if somebody wants to read them. I'll make copies. No, I can't do that. I don't have time. [laughing] You'll have to get your own, I guess.

82 **...have not submitted to YAHWEH's Righteousness...** Well, Yahshua did.

83 **Verse 4, For Yahshua is the ultimate result of keeping the Laws...** Now you've got to remember that because He's the One Who they accused of breaking the Sabbath, but He's not. He didn't break the Sabbath. He kept the Sabbath completely Holy. He's, **...the ultimate result of keeping the Laws unto Righteousness for everyone who believes...** Who believes in Yahshua.

84 If you say you believe in Yahshua and then you condemn His House right now, He's High Priest over this House, brethren, and He's testified about that House. We're the Only Ones Who have the Testimony of Yahshua, who keep the Commandments, [applause] that's right! Praise **YAHWEH**. They who keep the Commandments and have Yahshua's Testimony, we have both. We keep the Laws, and He says we do. And we have His Testimony to that fact that The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days does this and they're taking His Message to all the world, all the world by the One who bears witness. [applause] That's what He said in **Mattithyah**.

85 **...For Yahshua is the ultimate result of keeping the Laws...** That's how He qualified for that position, ultimate result. Now look what's next.

86 **Verse 5, For Mosheh writes about the Righteousness that is through the Laws; that the man who does these things will live...** He'll actually live if he keeps these Laws.

87 Look, compare also **Ephesians, Ephesians 4** and notice **verse 13**, found on page 918. Now remember what we just read there, He's the ultimate

of the Laws. He's the Wisdom and Authority of **YAHWEH**, Wisdom and Authority of **YAHWEH**. And here now in **Ephesians 4** and **verse 13**, notice what it says,

88 **Ephesians 4:13. Until we all come to the same unity of the Faith...** Of this same Faith that He practiced. **...of the same Knowledge...** Same Knowledge, Yahshua has it, Knowledge, the Great Wisdom of **YAHWEH**. **...the Son of YAHWEH has, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness...** Fullness--of the perfection of the Messiah, we added. But it's talking about the Messiah, Yahshua the Messiah.

89 Well, of course, He fulfilled these things. He fulfilled every Prophecy written about Him. And that's exactly how we know that He--let's be turning back to **Luke** again--that's how we know that He is the Savior because He fulfilled those Prophecies. You know, if you simply understand Prophecy you'd understand that those who fulfill the Prophecies, they are the ones who **YAHWEH** is guiding. He, the Savior Himself said a Righteous tree cannot bring forth evil fruit. An evil tree cannot bring forth this Righteous fruit. Yahshua was that Righteous Tree that brought forth the Perfect Fruit.

90 Therefore, in **Luke 11:49**. Therefore, **...For this reason, the wisdom of YAHWEH also said: I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute...** Some of them they will kill and persecute.

91 **Verse 50, That the blood of all the Prophets...** Remember the word persecution, just persecuting brethren. If you look back up to **verse 48** it makes it ever plainer what I'm trying to get over to you.

92 **Verse 48, Truly, you testify that you approve the deeds of your fathers...** How'd you do that? By opening your mouth and saying stupid words against **YAHWEH's** Work, [laughing] that's how you proved it, same thing that they did to Yahshua. They accused Him. They were accusers for Satan. Satan is the number one accuser, as **Revelation**, I believe, **12:10** says--the accuser of our brethren is cast down. When you accuse The House of **YAHWEH**, you accuse the Savior Himself, brethren, and **YAHWEH** Himself Who guided the Savior and said He's perfect, sinless.

93 **Verse 50, That the blood...** Or the Testimony, you carry the Testimony.

94 **Verse 48, Truly, you testify...** Against yourselves here. **...that you approve the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their sepulchers...** [laughing] And you replenish them so you can worship there, keep them painted, white, and pretty as He said in other books. [laughing]

95 In **verse 50**, but this is allowed so, **...the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed since the foundation of the world, may also be required of this generation.**

96 Look to **Mattithyah 23, Mattithyah 23**. He didn't just speak of this generation, you know. This is for everyone. Remember these are examples and Book Two are full of examples with Riyyah and Boaz, but with all the others, Abel and so forth; and all the things that were written about the Sabbath from, of course, Abel to Mosheh to-to Isayah, Nehemyah, Zecharyah and so forth. Those were all written here a little and there a little, but when you put them together you keep the Sabbath the way Yahshua kept the Sabbath.

97 **Mattithyah 23**, you can't be a loner, you know, you just can't be a loner and be part of **YAHWEH's** Work. There's no way to be a loner and be part of **YAHWEH's** Work.

98 In **verse 34, Mattithyah 23:34**, He says, **On this account, behold, I send to you Prophets, wise men, and scribes...** That is, writers. **...and some of them you will kill and impale, some of them you will scourge in the...** That word **synagogues** was added, but, **...you will scourge and persecute from city to city...** Persecute them from city to city.

99 This has gone on throughout, ever since the days of Yahshua, anyone who tried to teach against the Catholic Church, what it's doing, was persecuted and killed. So this Prophecy here that Yahshua made was fulfilled also.

100 **Verse 35, So that upon you may come all the Righteous blood shed from the whole earth from the blood of Righteous Abel...** Notice, He testifies that Abel was Righteous. **...to the blood of Zecharyah...** Who was also killed. **...the son of Berechyah, whom you murdered between the porch and the altar.**

101 **Verse 36, Truly I say to you: All these things will come upon this generation...** That generation and, of course, the generation we're living in right now.

102 Turn over to **Yahchanan** because we get a taste of what Yahshua was going through right here in trying to bring forth the Laws of **YAHWEH** and of course it was different from what was in the Talmud. It's different today than what's in the Talmud. There's no way you can keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and follow the Talmud. It doesn't, it doesn't give you an authoritative guide. All it gives you are opinions of what one rabbi says and another rabbi said, no conclusions.

103 In **Yahchanan** here now, He's talking, speaking of Himself, of course, and trying to persuade, of course, a group of people who were

involved in the Work or wanting to be involved in the Work. But some just came to try to pull people out of the Work as we see here in their writings. And even in the days of the Apostles, they were still trying to pull people out of this Work, but of course, they had no—not much success, some turned, some didn't, but the Work kept going.

104 But here in Yahshua's writings now if you start in **verse 24, Yahchanan 5:24**, He says, **Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My Words... He who hears My Words now, that word means understanding. ...He who hears My Words... believing YAHWEH Who sent Me...** Believing **YAHWEH**. Now if you take one verse that He Inspired, that **YAHWEH** said about the Sabbath, get this in your mind, He said it's here a little and there a little, and these men spoke under inspiration and they wrote these things down for us. But it's here a little and there a little.

105 Now the Sabbath, the Commandment to keep the Sabbath is just, remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall do labor and do all your work but the Sabbath, the Seventh Day is the Sabbath of **YAHWEH** your Father in heaven; on it you shall do no work. On it you shall do no work. Now that's what the Commandment says there, on it you shall do no work. Then somebody else said no servile work. Well what does servile work mean? [laughing]

106 And then, okay, I'll get around to that. And then another one said on this same subject now, this is the Sabbath, on it you shall do no work but you must prepare food. On it you shall do no work but you must prepare food. And this was every Sabbath and then of course the baking of the bread. Now one place said, don't do any baking, but if you will read it with all of this put together, it says don't do any of your baking on the Sabbath. Do all of your work in those six days, but be ready to keep the Sabbath Holy by standing in your place.

107 Well, what does standing in your place mean? The Scripture says, don't let no man go out of his place. Well, of course, they interpret that to mean his dwelling, then how are you going to have a Holy Convocation if you can't leave your dwelling? If that's the route you're going to take, and many rabbis take that route, saying you can't leave your dwelling, and that separates that group of people because some of them follow that rabbi. You've got to leave your dwelling to have a Holy Convocation, so it can't mean that. If you look up the second meaning of that word, it means take your office at your assigned office, your work. Whatever you're assigned to do Yahshua said, do it with all your might. They translated it whatever you find to do.

(I've got to cover this in a hurry; I'm out of time I know.) But whatever you're assigned to do in The House of **YAHWEH**, do it with all your might.

108 Did you know that some people were assigned to baking bread every Sabbath? They baked it on Friday night. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. They baked it on Friday night, every Sabbath Day, so it could be ready and fresh the next day for **YAHWEH**'s People.

109 Some people were assigned to butchering and cooking animals, boiling, in fact, animals, because one of them says we got to get these boiled. It uses the word boil on the Sabbath Day, so the people could eat, take their place, whatever they were assigned to do, so it wouldn't be hard on anyone. No one would have to leave **YAHWEH**'s House, and they could come and train and learn the Laws, sitting under the Righteous Teachers of **YAHWEH** who taught the Laws as they were given through the Prophets to you.

110 If you'll turn to **Isayah**, (we'll kind of hurry through this), but **Isayah 58**, **YAHWEH** kind of shows you here in a nutshell. He starts off here, it's found on page 567 and **verse 13**.

111 **Isayah 58:13. If you turn away your foot...** Now listen to me, I'm going to tell you what turn your foot means, okay. [laughing] Turn your foot away from His Sabbath. That's your coming and going, coming and going out of your assigned place. If you take that place again, that Scripture concerning the place, your assigned position, take your place in The House of **YAHWEH**, whatever you're assigned to do that's what it's speaking of.

112 **...If you turn away your foot...** That don't mean twist your ankle or anything like that, it means exactly what I said here. It's an action, it's an action in The House of **YAHWEH**, assigned place. Don't turn away from it. Do your job, in other words.

113 **...from breaking...** Because if you don't do your job you break the Sabbath. If Yahshua had not worked, if His Disciples had not worked, they would have broken the Sabbath because that's part of keeping the Sabbath. Whatever, whatever your position is, if you don't do it you break the Sabbath.

114 **...If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath; from doing your pleasure...** That's one of your things. What is your pleasure? Laying on your can and watching television? I could name a few more things that you're doing, but I won't. But you know what you're doing on the Sabbath and it's not service to your fellow man, it's not being a servant or learning how to be a servant, learning how to be a teacher. If you're not doing those things, you're breaking the Sabbath.

115 **...on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight...** Call it, that means teach, which means you've got to learn to teach. That's what He's telling you there. It actually--that's what the word actually means. Call, call it, teach it, teach that it's a delight.

116 **...the Holy Day of YAHWEH Honorable and will honor Him by not doing your own...** Your own work that you were supposed to have done six days, in six days.

117 **...nor finding your own pleasure, nor engaging in stupid conversation...** The word **idle** there means **stupid**. [laughing] Opening your mouth and saying things that're not according to the Wisdom of YAHWEH, that's what the word means.

118 **Verse 14, Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH; and I will cause you to ride on the high places of the earth and feed you with the heritage of Yaaqob your father--for the Mouth of YAHWEH has spoken it...** That of course, Yahshua now, remember He is the first one to take that position right there.

119 Now back to **Yahchanan** again, **Yahchanan 5**, we're here with **Yahchanan**.

120 **Yahchanan 5:24. Truly, truly, I say to you: he who hears My Words... believing YAHWEH Who sent Me...** Believes everything, here a little and there a little. But you've got to get it all together to understand what it's saying and how you are to keep it. That's true with every field, with Prophecy, every Law. You've got to have everything on it or you won't know how to keep it.

121 You know, it's like fornication, you know, don't commit fornication. Well, if that was the only thing written on fornication, you'd never know that you can do it by lusting after somebody, would you? You've got to put the two together. And then, following that lust, another one put, added that to it. And you put all these Scriptures together, and you'll know then that you've got to become separated and put the illegal lust totally out of your mind and get your mind on YAHWEH's Work. The very act of separating classes in schools now, brethren, has proven this to the outside world, that it works. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

122 **...believing YAHWEH Who sent Me, has Everlasting Life, and will not come under condemnation; but has passed from death to life.**

123 **Verse 25, Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice...** The voice, now if that was the only one, if that was the only thing spoken of on the voice--the voice--you wouldn't know what it's talking about, would you? He said in another place here a little and there a little. [laughing] I

want you to understand what this means, here a little and there a little.

124 In the days of the voice of the Seventh Trumpeter, that was another one, He said, all these things are going to be finished. Not in Yahshua's time period, He wasn't the Seventh Trumpeter, He came and spoke of the Seventh Trumpeter. We have that testimony. And that was in **Revelation** now, **10:15**, I believe. And then in **Mattithyah 24**, He says I will send ([laughing] It's not coming to me), My Messenger with the voice, here it is. [laughing]

125 **Mattithyah 24:30. And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man... Just the sign now ...the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven and with Power and Great Glory.**

126 **Verse 31, And He will send His Messenger with a great sound of a trumpet...** Great sound of a trumpet, that is, a power to reach the people. **...and they will gather together His Elect from the four winds, from one end of the earth to the other...** The Trumpeters, the Trumpeters, the Messengers are going to do this. Well back to, where were we here? **Verse 24 of Yahchanan 5.**

127 **...believing YAHWEH... Everlasting Life... but has passed...**

128 **Verse 25, Truly, truly, I say to you: the hour is coming... verse 25. ...and now is, when the dead will hear the Voice...** The Voice **...of the Son of YAHWEH...** Well, who is that Voice? Who was the Voice? [laughing] Praise YAHWEH, the Seventh Trumpeter, of course.

129 But now in **Riyyah** and **Boaz**, if you remember, I spent hours explaining that right there and showing how YAHWEH taught Mosheh. Well, YAHWEH's Voice at that time was **Yethro**, if you remember, the Priest of the Most High. He was the Voice of YAHWEH.

130 Well, in the Voice of the Seventh Trumpeter, YAHWEH says, Yahshua Himself said all of these things are going to be finished. Then He shows you the Seventh Trumpeter and so forth. And He said, "I will give Power to My Two Witnesses," and so forth; and they will do this and this and so forth. All of this is shown here a little and there a little.

131 **...voice of the Son of YAHWEH...** You can't put stock in one Scripture except what that Scripture says. And YAHWEH will add a little more and a little more till He gives you the full understanding. There's no book on earth written like this. No book could be written like this by mankind. It had to be overseen and guided so everything would go in place, so you could get that deep understanding

that Yahshua Himself got. (How far do we want to go? Read on.)

**132 Verse 26, For just as the Father has Life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life in Himself;**

**133 Verse 27, and has given Him Authority to execute Judgment also, because... Notice. ... because He is the Son of Man... He's the One Who's weaned from the breast, weaned from the breast. He's the Son of Man. They're the ones that YAHWEH promised this.**

**134 Verse 28, Do not be astonished at this--for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His Voice.**

**135 Verse 29, And will come forth. Those who have practiced Righteousness... And you don't find anything else about Righteousness, brethren, except this is your Righteousness if you will keep these Laws and that's what Yahshua did, perfectly. ...will be resurrected in order to live; and those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected... But as Daniyl said to shame and contempt.**

**136 Verse 30, I can of My Own Self do nothing; as I hear I judge. And My Judgment is just; because I do not seek My Own Will, but the Will of the Father... He seeks it through the Laws of course.**

**137 Verse 31, If I alone testify in My Behalf... If I alone, get that. ...testify in My Behalf, My Testimony is not valid... It's worthless.**

**138 Look on over to verse 33, You sent to Yahchanan, and he testified to the Truth.**

**139 Verse 34, However, I do not accept testimony from man; but I say these things, so that you might be saved... So He's trying to get them to understand here.**

**140 Look on down to verse, well verse 36, But I have Testimony even greater than that of Yahchanan: the Works which the Father has given Me to finish... Those prophesied Works. Now they left this out here but we know from other Scriptures, it was prophesied, in advance, what Yahshua was to do, when He would be sacrificed, and then resurrected. And then the temple, the temple where He went which was taken over to be destroyed, taken over by ruthless men to be destroyed, all of that was prophesied.**

**141 So, His, ...Works which the Father has given Me to finish... That was the prophesied Works. ...the same Works that I do--they testify on My behalf... Fulfilling the Prophecies, brethren. Did you get that? That was YAHWEH's Testimony about Yahshua Himself.**

**142 Verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf... The Savior and the Father, YAHWEH, testify on this Work today.**

And everything that we're doing, brethren, He says, "I know your Works and I've set before you an open door."

**143 And then Zecharyah says we'll take the Standard of Perfection. The Standard of Perfection was Yahshua Himself, Who set our example of working and teaching others to work on the Sabbath, not our work but the Work of YAHWEH. [applause] And our Works, they testify on our behalf.**

**144 If I was keeping the Sabbath the way that the world, the Seventh Day Adventist, is trying to keep the Sabbath, it was wrong. That's not keeping the Sabbath. The only way you can keep the Sabbath is to take the teachings that Yahshua gave Himself, become a servant to the people. But also as was given in Yethro--become a teacher of the people. And, of course, by the Laws of YAHWEH, to become an extreme Righteous Preacher of YAHWEH, Teacher of YAHWEH.**

**145 Now those things have to be learned, that's what a Holy Convocation is for. And they come together, they eat, they drink, yes, and they learn YAHWEH's Way. That's what a Holy Convocation is.**

**146 Well, verse 38 now, Nor do you have... He says, no verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf. You have neither heard His Voice at any time, nor seen His Shape;**

**147 Verse 38, Nor do you have His Word dwelling in you; because Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe... Now He may be testifying about anybody in the House, search yourself and search your mind.**

**148 Verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have Eternal Life--and these are they which testify of Me... Or The House of YAHWEH Work in these Last Days.**

**149 Look on down to verse 46, For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me... See, He keeps referring back to the Prophecy that He was fulfilling. That's the Father testifying on His behalf as you see in verse 37.**

**150 Brethren, everything is closing in, of course, on the world, but YAHWEH is holding this back for your sake. He still wants you in His Kingdom. You have a little while to prove yourself to Him and you can if you'll, of course, repent. That's what He says, repent, confess your sins. I'd be begging, myself, if I, if I stood on these dangerous grounds. We're keeping the Sabbath correctly. We're keeping all of YAHWEH's Laws correctly. [applause]**

**151 May YAHWEH--Praise YAHWEH. May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you!**

---

## Chapter Twenty

# Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #26--The Test Of YAHWEH's People, The Persecution Of YAHWEH's People, And The Trials Of YAHWEH's People--Are Making Us Worthy Of The Great Kingdom Of YAHWEH

10/20/07

Kahan Michayl: Shabbot Shalom! You may be seated. Let me read something here real quick. This is from Sabbah Blog. It says:

*Yisrayl Hawkins, the well-known bible scholar and prolific author, reports in his latest monthly newsletter "Nuclear War Will Start On September 12, 2006."... And he says, ...This is quite a startling statement.*

*...In summary, the newsletter says that the war that is currently taking place between Israel and Lebanon and inflaming the whole Middle East, will escalate to "Nuclear War starting September 12th, 2006" and lead to the fulfillment of prophecy; "a third part of mankind would be killed over a fourth part of the earth." This, in turn, will lead to the involvement of all nations, and ultimately "four-fifths of the earth's total population being killed."*

*...The newsletter, which is sixteen pages long, goes on to say that this is all taking place in the last three and one-half year prophetic period that started April 13, 2004 when it was actually signed back into action by President George W. Bush and Ariel Sharon as they rekindled the stalled seven-year Middle East peace plan.*

*...The newsletter gives considerable history of the seven-year, on again, off again, on again Middle East peace plan and says it has paralleled the missing weeks of years spoken of by Daniel the Prophet,*

*since its signing on September 13th, 1993 by Rabin, Arafat and Clinton. It also says that the missing week of the years of Daniel chapter 9:24-27 is also known as the divided, severed or cut short time.*

*...The newsletter concludes by stating that we are now well into the last three and one-half years of both the Middle East peace plan and the week that Daniel prophesied and "this nuclear war will end in the final burning blast that darkens the sun."*

*...The newsletter gives extremely lengthy and detailed evidence from current news reports, and numerous quotations from the Bible to back up and corroborate the assertions of Mr. Hawkins.*

*...According to reports, from some who have already reviewed the August, 2006 newsletter, "all times, dates, and Scriptures and events can easily be verified and proven." They say that the conclusion is correct, "we are in the last fourteen months." Commentators requested anonymity because of the subject matter. Those close to the author of this newsletter state that "Mr. Yisrayl Hawkins is the **Only One** [emphasis ours] in history to figure it out, preach it in advance for over twenty years, and at great personal risk, teach it to the whole world"... [applause, Praise YAHWEH]*

*It says, Apparently, thousands of radio, television and print media now regularly carry Yisrayl Hawkins message, in addition to the Hotbird 613*



*satellite which covers large portions of Europe, Eurasia, Asia and the Middle East.*

*...To paraphrase one especially notable portion of the newsletter; “Do not be deceived by talk of peace after the first nuclear destruction takes place. These wars will intensify”...*

*He says, This has to be easily the most startling news story this decade. There is no doubt that the author of this newsletter believes these events were prophesied thousands of year ago and that these events will take place as prophesied. Mr. Hawkins has fervently recommended not just reading the newsletter, but, “actually studying it as though your life depends on it.” Mr. Hawkins may well be right.*

*Mr. Hawkins also recommends “warning family, friends, neighbors and co-workers by sharing the newsletter.”*

*...If Mr. Hawkins is right, and there appears to be a number of highly placed individuals that do think he is right, then, as one person noted, “we could become a savior to those we warn. It is now in our hands. Some will say this is crazy, but maybe it’s better to be crazy, and save even one life by giving this warning, than to look back and know that we did nothing when we should have.”*

*And he says, Im posting this here, just in case, so you don’t say I didn’t warn you... [applause, Praise YAHWEH]*

---

*Kahan Abadyah: It says in the Holy Scriptures, how beautiful are the feet of the one who teaches the Laws and presents the Laws. Today, it’s my honor and my privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher on the Earth, in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] You may be seated. Clap your hands to **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** [crying, applause] That was beautiful. Now my eyes are full of tears. [laughing] Can’t see. [laughing]

2 I thought that was a very encouraging thing that the Great Michayl, Kahan Michayl Hawkins brought, that I guess this man put on his website. I suppose that’s what it was. And I notice he said there’s a lot of people that believe this so they’re reading and they’re studying. So if they read and study, you know, they’ll see this as we do. And there’re a lot of people right now who worship, that worship **YAHWEH** secretly, it’s just like it was in the days of Yahshua, when they worshiped Him secretly. They wouldn’t let it be known because of persecution and of course that turns a lot of heads when persecution starts.

3 I don’t know if you remember, if all of you were here when the persecution first started. I remember when we cast lots to see whether to come out of the churches and, you know, because for years I tried to teach them. And in the house we call the homestead, I remember the Worldwide Church at that time, their elders--I had three, as many as three elders in my house at one time [laughing] because they came there. They knew that I knew the Prophecies. And they would come there to pick my brain and in actual fact, there were three of them at one time. That’s the most I had at one time, but they stayed for several days. I thought I was gonna have to run them off, [laughing] but they finally did leave.

4 But they came there to study with me and a lot of the stuff that I showed them, they brought out

in their sermons. And one of the things, of course, that I showed them was the Name **YAHWEH**, of course. And that always entered into the conversation because I never used anything else at that time, except **YAHWEH**. And so I showed them this.

5 Well, Rod Meredith, I don’t know if you remember him, Dr. Rod Meredith. At that time, I was leading the singing, too, in the Worldwide Church and they called me song director. That made it seem bigger, you know, than what it was. [laughing] Anyway, we did the song, it’s a Christian song, but it’s “Hallelujah” and we did it well. The choir did this thing really well and the audience joined in. And then Rod Meredith got up and he said, “This is the Name of **YAHWEH**,” you know, “that Halleluyah, that yah.” he said “stands for the Name **YAHWEH**.” Well they sent him on a long vacation of six months, forbade him to even contact a member of the Worldwide Church at that time, for that six months time period. In actual fact, I never did get to talk to the man after that. There were some other elders that came around [laughing] but of course we’d done cast lots to see whether to come out of the Christian churches or, you know, stop trying to teach them.

6 Because I kept thinking, you know, well they’re gonna take this and run with it pretty soon. But they would take a little of it, but it seemed like their minds were so shallow that they couldn’t grasp it all.

7 But anyway, we came out. But before we came out, I talked to [at that time] my family about it, and I said, you know, if we cast lots, we’re gonna

have to do what the lot says, you know. You can't cast lots and then go back and go the other way. And I said, I want you to know, we are going to suffer severe persecution. I knew enough about the Scriptures, at that time, to know that this Work that was going to be carried on, was going to be the most hated of all nations, all before us.

8 So I said, you know, you've got to understand this now. I'm not lying to you. You better understand, we are going to suffer persecution and suffer it severely. And there'll be all kinds of lies made up against us because I saw the false witnesses, you know, that were brought against all the Prophets before. And they used false witnesses and people who lie.

9 Well, they all agreed, "Nope, we want to do it. We want to do it daddy." "Yes, my husband, I want to do it." [laughing] Well, the persecution, when it started coming, you know, it was severe. All three television stations, they advertised all the day long that the neighbor said that The House of **YAHWEH** members were dirty, nasty people. Now, this went on all day long with all the television stations. And then they said, "We'll have full details at six and ten." Well, they did.

10 They had lies, they had their lies on there and twisted words and they made it, they made out like, you know, that I was agreeing with them and saying, well these guys just don't understand us. You know, like we want to be dirty, nasty people, they just don't understand why we're dirty, nasty people. [laughing] Well, that was on all the television sets.

11 And I told you here recently, I knew you were being tried, I knew the depression was on; the pressure was on. I knew that you were going to be tried and you, of course, when I told you that, you didn't understand that it was gonna come from the inside and you didn't know, it was your wife, or your husband, or your children, or whatever it was that was going to, you know, bring about a trial for you, to see if you were strong enough to stay in The House of **YAHWEH**. You didn't know that. [laughing] Well it started coming. You should have known it. You should have been prepared, you should have been. You should have had your mind prepared.

12 But I can tell you this, brethren: **YAHWEH** is guiding His House. He's perfecting you. And I do believe that. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. I would that everybody, I would they hadn't gotten scared and left today. I would everybody was here to hear this. Maybe they'll get the sermon later, you know, or maybe they won't hear the tree fall. I don't

know. But **YAHWEH** is protecting His House. He's bringing it to perfection.

13 And I believe that these gold flakes, the vision that I saw, I believe that **YAHWEH** is making you into gold. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. He says, "I'll purify you, like gold," and like, you know, the city, **YAHWEH** Shammah that He said the streets are solid gold, pure as crystal. You can see through it.

14 You know, you can see through pure gold. We don't have pure gold now. We have about ninety-nine and nine-tenths percent, you know, is about the closest that we can get. But the pure gold, you can see through it. I've been inside that in my dreams, inside that city.

15 But I do know, and if you'd believe this, you know, when you came to The House of **YAHWEH**, you actually came to the Priest and you said, you know, "I want to be a member of **YAHWEH**'s House." Well, of course, every person who lives Righteously, as Yahshua, will suffer persecution.

16 And it will get worse, you know. But **YAHWEH**'s building you, you know, He's building you. And you need to get your backbone, you know, straightened up and you need to get some grit in your teeth, [laughing, applause] and determination. Hell is wanting to kill you, brethren. She's been wanting to do it ever since you started here, ever since you came here. And when you said you wanted to be a member of **YAHWEH**'s House, **YAHWEH** had to try you to see if you truly want to be a member of His House, or whether you're gonna stop and go back to baal and their laws and their authorities and so forth.

17 That's what she's trying to get you to do is to leave, run, go back to baal. They'll take care of you. [laughing] Well, of course, you can see the end of baal. I mean as the Great Kahan Abadyah, who has been a very strong Priest for years, just brought out, you can see how baal is crumbling.

18 I've got an article. I'll just read you the headlines here: *Infectious and parasite disease deaths, 18,479,823...* And this was in one year. *...Leprosy...* Leprosy is on the rise again. This one says, in 2002, it started, leprosy, and then it switched--it's crossed now with AIDS. It's multiplying like crazy. And I think the last article I saw, it had killed, in 2005, over 300,000 people, that's leprosy crossed with AIDS.

19 Here's a great little article: *Military: Iran could fire 11,000 rockets at the enemy bases...* Now, that's the U.S. bases. *...in one minute...* If they're attacked, they can do that in one minute's time, 11,000 rockets. I said it looks to me like,

you know, having all of these soldier boys camped in and around this place and knowing they could be reached with these rockets, even if they're not nuclear, you know, a lot of people could be killed. But they don't listen to what I say, [laughing] but it looks pretty dangerous.

20 ...*Iran is capable of firing 11,000 rockets into enemy bases within the first minute after any possible attack, state run television quoted a top Revolutionary Guard's Corps commander as saying Saturday. Enemy bases and positions have been identified by them...* That is, American bases and Britain's bases and so forth.

21 ...*The Guard's ground force would fire 11,000 rockets into identified enemy positions within the first minute of the aggression against the Iranian territory, the television quoted. The U.S. has 40,000 troops in various U.S. bases and other Persian Gulf countries, 20,000 in Mideast waters. Another 160,000 U.S. troops are in neighboring Iraq, and about 25,000 are in another one of Iran's neighbors, Afghanistan...* You can see what it's building up to here and that's the fourth part of the earth that **YAHWEH** has told us about, where there is going to be a third part of man killed over that fourth part of the earth with hunger. Of course that's one of the things that's going to wipe a lot of people out once this thing starts--hunger, famine.

22 It's also gonna wipe a lot of people out here, the news is already coming in on it--the shortage we have. I do know that this part of the country is going to be saved. I know that for sure because the Prophecy said that it would, brethren. [applause] You've got to believe these Prophecies. If you don't, you'll fall and that's what the Savior told you.

23 Here's a great one: *School board approves birth control prescriptions at Maine middle school. Pupils at a city middle school will be able to get birth control pills and patches at their student health center after the local school board approved the proposal Wednesday evening. King Middle School, the first middle school in Maine to make a full range contraceptive available to students in grades six through eight...* What are they telling the children to do here, brothers and sisters? What are they telling them to do but go out and commit fornication, and here's a pill that's supposed to protect them? Is this the mind of a Righteous person? These are your state-run governments.

24 It looks like anyone hearing this broadcast [would see what's going on]. And brethren I'm not holding back anymore. I'm not beating around the bush. [applause] The Messages that I'm bringing to you are also going out, these same Messages, to all

the world right now telling what kind of sick minds we have that are running the government. Is this a healthy mind to tell an eight-year-old child to go out and commit fornication? [audience shouts "NO!"] Why, even an idiot should be able to see what they're doing to our children.

25 Here's another one that comes with it: *Yet another E. coli ground beef recall...* Yet another. [laughing] You're gonna see more and more of this in the United States. We're only at the tip of the iceberg right now. You're gonna see the iceberg floating through and this is gonna be part of your famine, brethren. That is going to take place here in America, due to E. coli.

26 You heard about the three million pounds. Here's another one: *Another new recall. More ground beef, 86.8 tons...* A ton is two thousand pounds. ...*that is tons...* It says. [laughing] That is tons, he said. ...*a lot of meat...* He said. ...*173,554 pounds of meat...* And it's recalled to be dumped in the garbage.

27 Let's see, ...*It took Con Agra eight months to recall all the pot pies...* He says. ...*J&B Meat Cooperation recalled 173,000 pounds...* That's 86.8 tons. ...*of ground beef that may be contaminated with the potentially deadly E. coli. This is the O157:H7 bacteria. The fifth such recall...* The fifth such recall. ...*by an American company in the past three weeks...* I told you you're gonna see that this year. Did I not tell you that, that you'd see it this year? [applause] You remember me telling you that? Shake your head or something. Praise **YAHWEH**.

28 *Parents claim...* This is one you want to remember. *Parents claim...* You remember what is being brought out now about the vaccinations and how dangerous they are, how deadly they are and what they're putting in these? You know, not only does it kill the person, killing people, but it's killing your water supplies because it's also going into the water supplies and this is another thing we're gonna run out of pretty soon and they're gonna be wanting to claim all the well water and stuff like this, just to survive. Yes, this is coming, brethren, this year.

29 *Parents claim religion to avoid vaccines for kids...* I'm glad some parents are finally at least waking up and seeing a little bit of what this world is like. They're wanting to come out of the world of baal. They're not scared yet. [laughing] They might be if they join The House of **YAHWEH** and then they start getting rumors and lies spread around and people arrested, you know. Then they might start getting scared, but right now they're not and they're bucking the baal system. That's what we need to do, too, brethren. We need to stand strong

for **YAHWEH** and He will protect us. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

30 ...*Sabrina Rahim*... I think that's right. ...*doesn't practice any particular faith but she had no problem signing a letter declaring that because of her deeply held religious belief, her four-year-old son should be exempt from the vaccination required*... Required now. ...*to enter preschool*... So she stood up against it, brethren, and there're thousands of others now doing it.

31 These are people that haven't bowed the knee to baal, as **YAHWEH** said to Yliyah, [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. You know what? There're two billion of them out there somewhere and they're listening to the T.V. broadcast and the radio broadcast [applause]. And more and more of them are putting our programs, brethren, *The Prophetic Word Program* on their website and saying, "You need to tune in to this website." We haven't asked them to do this. They're just doing it on their own. [applause] Yes, helping spread the Message.

32 *September 4, 2006. Food supplies are shrinking.* (If you can read that right there from the print.) *Food supplies are shrinking alarmingly around the globe*... What did the Scriptures say they would do this year? Did I not say there would be famine this year, the worst ever in the pages of history? Now, it's come to pass.

33 I wonder how many people, on the average, if you told a crowd of a million people, say, if I had told them this say, ten years ago, which I did, how many people would believe me? [laughing] Well you can see the number that believed out of at least a million. [laughing, applause]

34 ...*Food supplies shrinking alarmingly around the globe, plunging the world into the greatest crisis for more than thirty years. New figures show that this year's harvest will fail to produce enough to feed everyone on earth. For the sixth time in the past seven years, the food has fallen short. Food prices have already started to rise*... I think wheat now has gone from, I think it was \$1.49 a bushel not too long ago, to like \$14.00 a bushel right now. Corn too, corn's on the rise too, big time.

35 *MRSA*... I brought you some of this last week about *MRSA*. This is a deadly disease. Well now, they find out that it actually comes from the sexual habits, sexual habits of mankind. [laughing] And they've got it here. *Sexual practices that damage the*... Parts of the body. ...*membrane and lifestyle choices*... Sodomites. ...*gay and straight*... It says. ...*that involve multiple*... Partners. ...*will make people more liable to be exposed to the bacterial baggage slogging around*... [laughing] ...*from person*

*to persons, skin to skin of their partners and for that bacteria to find its way into cuts and bruises on your hands*... When you rub up against somebody in the stores or take money in change. I've been telling you this for quite some time, well now it's taking place.

36 Just think, that person that does this, he doesn't keep it to himself, brethren. These things make you become abominable to other people. Remember what the Law said? It's an abomination when you get it on yourself, but then you make yourself abominable to others, which means you can give it to others. That's what **YAHWEH** says in **Deuteronomy**, also in **Leviticus 18, 19** and **20**. Don't practice these things or you will cause this and then the Savior said, now remember this in **Mattithyah 24, Mattithyah 24**, the Savior said it's going to be the worst ever for this time period.

37 You see how all of this is coming to pass? Surely you can believe these Prophecies. If you believe the Prophecies, then remember the Prophecies, you won't let this hellhole out here scare you into doing something that you shouldn't do.

38 ...*A new strain of staph causes many infections*... This is another one, a very, a very new one. ...*A new strain of bacteria emerging as a major cause of childhood infections, but even drug-resistant*... [laughing] ...*It caused about forty percent of the pneumococcal infections in children. In 2002, just ten percent of cases were caused by the 19-a*... If you want to write that down. ...*strain. The strain resists penicillin and in many cases amoxicillin already*... Let's see. ...*The drug*... Let me see, there was one more thing I wanted to show you in this, I think, in this article. No, that's it.

39 It's a new one, it's deadly and it's affecting the children. The children are getting it. This is some of the slodge that's being slodged around out here in baal's world, law enforcement, doctors, you name it. It's a hellhole is what it is. And if they would listen to the sermons and just check it out, just start checking it out just a little bit, they would see that their world is falling.

40 *Two reports show superbug bacteria spread. A new type*... Another one. ...*A new type of drug-resistant case of staphylococcus aureas in children*... In children. ...*with ear infections*... It's every few days; you get a new god coming up.

41 *Deadly communicable pneumonia found in Oregon*... Is another one, deadly one. Let's see. ...*The rate is between eight and eleven times greater than previously estimated. A June study by the Association of Professionals in Infectious Control Epidemiology found forty-six of every one thousand*

*patients surveyed were infected... Forty-six of every one thousand patients now. ...were infected... That's what they found. There're more than this, but they found this. This is what they found of people that came. ...with or were a carrier of MRSA... Of MRSA. Forty-six percent of every one thousand cases they found. ...The rate is between eight and eleven times greater than previously estimated.*

42 *...MRSA and related bloodstream infections affect about 350,000 patients a year, killing 90,000 right now and is on the climb... Just as the Savior said. Isn't that amazing that He would know that 2,000 years ago and is able to tell His House today and say, "Pay attention"?*

43 *...Newly infected with HIV in 2006... Now, this was 2006, 3.666 million. No, wait a minute, that's 3.6 million up to 6.6 million, so you see quite a range there. ...AIDS deaths in 2006 was 2.5 to 3.5 million. Young people under twenty-five... Twenty-five years. ...account for half of all the HIV infections worldwide. Around 6,000 become infected with HIV every day... Every day, 6,000 people. See, we have all of these new diseases and each one of them is taking its toll out on Christianity, out of the world, out of the world that's practicing this.*

44 *...Leprosy... Here's the one I was hunting a while ago that I told you. Now this one is, if I can see a date here, 2005. ...Leprosy... Now this is a, Leprosy burden at the end of 2005. Prevalence of leprosy at the beginning of 2006 was 222,427 cases while the number of new cases reported during the year of 2005 was 2,298... so you can see how it's rising. At the beginning, from 2005 to 2006, it's quite a rise there. ...Total is 298,000 cases right now... Now, of course, this leprosy is now crossed with AIDS.*

45 *Mortality rate on cancer 307 million... 307 million, that's in 2007. You see, each one of these keeps climbing and this is a bunch of baloney about the cancer, cancer rates going down, people dying from cancer going down. And the doctors are now voicing their opinions. I'm not gonna read that article today because it'd take too long. But the doctors are now voicing out their opinion on this and telling you, you know, "Don't believe these statistics, it's not true," they're saying.*

46 *What they do they, they say, "Well if we take your breasts off, you can have five years to live." Now if you die of cancer one day after that five years, "This was the new cancer, this was a whole new case." That's their statistics. That's the reason they twist this all the time to make out like, they have something great for you when they want to cut on you.*

47 *U.S. CDC alarmed at rise of drug-resistant gonorrhea... Another one, [laughing] gonorrhea.*

*...in the United States... This was one I was fighting fifty years ago, well now it's on the rise again and it's drug-resistant. Penicillin won't touch it. ...gonorrhea in the United States is now resistant to all but one class of antibiotic drugs... And it'll get that one down too. ...threatening doctor's abilities to treat the common sexually transmitted disease, officials said on Thursday.*

48 *...A dangerous... It says, Drug-resistant bacterium spreading... Another news article. ...A dangerous germ that has been spreading around the country causes more life-threatening infections than public health authorities had thought and is killing more people in the United States each year than AIDS now... Yes, killing more people than AIDS now. I don't remember the big number there a while ago, it's up in the millions.*

49 *Leprosy and HIV co-infection... It's mutated, brethren. This is what I was telling you when I brought the sermons against fornication, showing how this mixes in the body and then it comes out a new god and it spreads.*

50 *Well, with affordable AIDS drugs arising in many poor countries, experts say a startling and worrisome side effect has emerged. In some patients, the treatment uncovers a hidden leprosy infection. No one knows how widespread the problem is; only about a dozen cases have been described in medical literature since the first one was found in London in 2003... Now, this is in this generation now that the Savior said it would be.*

51 *...But AIDS specialists in Brazil, India, Africa and the Caribbean and elsewhere are reporting that some patients on lifesaving anti-viral drugs are developing painful facial ulcers or losing feelings in their fingers and toes and in the developing world where 300,000 new cases of leprosy were discovered in 2005, and where 38 million are infected with the AIDS virus, the problem will inevitably get worse, experts say. "This is just the peak of the iceberg, he said. "Most physicians don't even think about leprosy."... Well here it is, the peak of the iceberg and already killing hundreds of thousands of people.*

52 *Old viruses causing new diseases... Well gonorrhea is one of them, if you remember. ...in the United States... It said. ...a string... A string. ...of viruses best known for causing colds and stomach flu... Now, this was something that you know you could put up with for years, you know, you just had a cold. Well, soon, you'd get over it. Well, of course, you know, with the new STDs floating around, this same bug now has become a superbug and it's crossed with these STDs who are killers. See, they breed each other and they combine and they raise*

little gods, little gods that never should have been there, but got there due to some lab technician's work of crossing what they shouldn't have crossed. Well now the genie is out of the bottle, the god is out of the bottle and she's ready to kill.

53 *...a strain of virus best known for causing colds and stomach flu is becoming more common and more dangerous, U.S. researchers report. They said that adenovirus 21 was surprisingly common and was causing an unexpected level of severe disease and deaths now. Adenoviruses cause colds, bronchitis and stomach upset, but can also cause chronic airway obstruction, a heart infection...* Now, it can cause heart infections. *...deadly bowel conditions and sudden infant death at birth...* These are the gods they're breeding, brethren.

54 These are the gods that you want to run back to, leave The House of **YAHWEH** and run out or get scared and don't come? You better brace up. If you don't, **YAHWEH** will deny you, Yahshua will deny you.

55 *New bug deadlier than MRSA... Here's another one. ...A drug-resistant superbug sweeping Britain is killing more people than MRSA. E. coli ESBL... I think that's right, e-s-b-l. ...E.coli ESBL is contracted by eating infected chicken and a recent government study found a quarter of the supermarket birds carry the bug...* [laughing] The people are beginning to wonder what can they eat now, you know. In some of the news reports, they were saying, you know, "It makes you wonder is anything safe in the grocery stores anymore?" [laughing] I'm wondering that myself.

56 *...Every seventy-two seconds, someone in America... Every seventy-two seconds now, that's just a little over a minute. ...someone in America develops Alzheimer's Disease...*

57 *The morning-after pill...* Some are under pressure now because of the harm that it's doing. You know, every time they come up with something, our scientists, our great scientists-- (don't want to lose my paper clip here. Took my welders a long time to make that. [laughing])

58 Well that's just some of what the world is facing out there that **YAHWEH** says He's gonna keep you from in His House and protect you, protect you, of course, if you don't lose faith and run to the other side of the world. And if you've done so in your mind, you really need to repent, brethren, and get yourself back to The House of **YAHWEH**.

59 I want you to go over to **Mattithyah**. And now remember the Work that I brought out about Zabdyah, Zabdyah, I want you to go to **Mattithyah 3**. Now, this was, of course, the Work at Zebulun, the great Light, remember they wrote the Prophecies

about it. I brought that out in the sermons. You really need to get this, every word of it right here because it will help you to face the world here in a few days.

60 Because the worst is not over, brethren, the worst is yet to come. We're gonna be hated of all nations for His Name's sake. That's in **Mattithyah 24** but it's in a lot of other places in Prophecy also. In **Mattithyah 3**, **Mattithyah 3**, notice here now, let's start with **verse 1**.

61 **Mattithyah 3:1. In those days came Yahchanan the Immerser, preaching in the wilderness of Yahdah,**

62 **Verse 2, And saying; Repent! For the Kingdom of YAHWEH is at hand!...** Now, in these Last Days, came the Two Witnesses, prophesied also from this same group, of course, writing about a Work that was unfinished and would be carried out in another world, another country that was not yet developed, as Zecharyah said.

63 But he said, he was taking the same Message, saying, "You need to repent." Now, this was Yahchanan the Immerser, the one who came before Yahshua and he was spoken of by the Prophets. And there were a lot of people looking for this, especially in Zebulun, in that territory, Galilee, where Yahshua and Yahchanan were born and spent their lifetime growing up, being taught, taught to be Teachers. They were taught to be Teachers in The House of **YAHWEH** in that territory, the same as you're being taught to be Teachers.

64 And if you'll remember all of this, you are Teachers at this time and if you let **YAHWEH** down; you can let **YAHWEH** down by your actions or your teachings, or your fear, or you can stand up strong. Yes, stand up for the Word of **YAHWEH**, brethren. What shame would you have in teaching people not to commit fornication or adultery? What shame would you have in it? There is none, brethren. That's what we teach. We're teaching our children to avoid these things.

65 You know what they will say? "That child never got to experience Christmas. They never got to experience Halloween," the worship of the dead. "They never got to experience any of these things." Oh, isn't that evil? [laughing, applause] And they can, they can put shame upon you with the broadcasting of this to the public who doesn't know the difference, who doesn't know what Halloween represents or how stupid it is, or chasing Easter eggs, bunny rabbit eggs, lying to their children constantly, day and night; seeing their children's lives deteriorate through this same stupidity.

66 **Verse 3, For this is he who was spoken of by the Prophet Isayah, saying... You get that? ...For**

**this is he who was spoken of by the Prophet Isayah, saying; The voice of one crying in the wilderness; Prepare the Way of YAHWEH, make straight a highway for our Father...** That's what we've been doing now, what The House of YAHWEH has been doing now for forty years in this wilderness right here.

67 Because I came to Abilene, brethren, in '67. You figure that up. It's been going over forty years. They called me preacher on the police department that I joined as a job to try to get through. I remember a lot of things from those ten years that YAHWEH gave me on the police department in Abilene. I'll want to tell you some in a moment.

68 **Verse 4, This Yahchanan; YAHWEH is Merciful, wore a tallit...** Well you know the true translation. The Great David Yahodah, Kahan David Yahodah Hawkins brought it out. And he was, it actually means that he was zealous, he was zealous for the Laws of YAHWEH because he was trained as a Teacher, or trained to be a Teacher.

69 You remember all the Work that I brought about Riyyah and Boaz and how the Kingdom was set up and they trained Teachers, True Teachers, to be captains of fifties and captains of tens and hundreds and thousands. Remember that?

70 Well, Yahchanan was one of those of Zebulun, the tribe of Zebulun in that country, right there, where the Work of YAHWEH was going with Righteous Teachers. Now, at the same time, there was another work that had turned to the police, yes, the police, the authorities. That's where Babylon came from, brethren. And they said, "We want to be like all the other nations." They turned back to the police force, police force. That's what they turned to. Get this in your mind. It's baal's world.

71 "Let us be like," this last beast says, "Let us be like the first beast." The first beast, brethren, was the Roman Empire. It was a democracy, it was just exactly like it is today. If you look at a policeman's badge anywhere in Texas, or maybe anywhere in the world, I don't know, it's a replica of the Roman shield, exact replica of the Roman shield. That is what the police force represents, the original beast. They have the same laws, the same politics. Daniyl said he was amazed at the laws they passed to govern the people, to squash the people. All the time telling them they're free, to do what they say, of course.

72 You know, another thing that I experienced when I first left the police force, well I was still on the police force when I started teaching the Laws in Abilene, sending out letters. And this lawyer told me, he said you know, "You're gonna stir up a lot of trouble with this." I said, really? What makes you think so? He said, "They don't take this lightly when

you start saying that they're wrong and you're right on something around here." Well I found out he was telling the truth. He was one lawyer that told the truth, how about that? [laughing]

73 Because he was trained to be a Teacher, Yahchanan was trained to be a Teacher. ...namely, **of the Laws of YAHWEH.**

74 **Verse 5, Then people from Yerusalem and all Yahdah, and from all the region surrounding Yardan went out to him...** That is, he went to drawing a crowd. The Work at Abel started picking up and it started drawing attention.

75 And when it started getting people from Yerusalem, they started, you know, this sounded an alarm. And they said, "Listen, we've got to go down and try to squash this thing because they're getting too many of our people, our tithes. This money, this money is going to The House of YAHWEH." [laughing] "It's not coming here to the Christian colleges. We've got to do something about this. They're getting too much attention. They're onto something here and it's growing big time. We're getting too many questions asked here of the preachers and they can't answer them."

76 You know, at one time, I remember the ACU [Abilene Christian University] teachers called my residence and the woman answered the phone and they wanted me to come teach Hebrew culture at the Abilene Christian University. Well, she got a number and said, "I'll call him and I'll call you back." And I said yes, take it, definitely, please. [laughing] Call him right back, don't let him back out. Don't let him have time to get somebody else, so she did. They set up a date. I was to start teaching at the next semester, which was about a month or forty-five days, something like that.

77 Three days before--and man was I ever prepared and I was joyous, I was jumping up and down, I was gonna get to teach [laughing] Abilene Christian University. Three days before, the man called her back and said--and went to apologizing and said he almost lost his job when they found out who this was that they had scheduled to teach Hebrew history, Hebrew culture. [laughing]

78 Think, think about that. You know, I was so excited because, you know, I wanted to show this Hebrew culture that was brought at the beginning down to the Savior and then down from there and all the Disciples being killed by another culture.

79 Well, notice now, **verse 6, And confessing their sins...** Confessing their sins. ...**they were baptized...** Well, of course, these were people that came to the Priest of YAHWEH at Abelin and they said, "We want, we want to join the House. We want to be a part of YAHWEH's House."

80 Now, you know, if you remember, thousands of people left Yahshua. You know why? If you're familiar at all with it, there were some Judases in the House, and of course, they turned the people in and they made false accusations, and of course, here came the police, and the police arrested some of them and threw them into jail.

81 Yahchanan was one of them. How would they arrest a Righteous person like this? What possible thing could they find to come in on a Righteous person who was teaching people to turn from sin? That was his only purpose, to teach people to turn from sin. Yahshua Himself said, "A Righteous tree cannot bring forth evil fruit neither can an evil tree bring forth Righteous fruit."

82 Yahshua was the next One to be arrested by the police. Yes, baal's world, back then, it still exists and it's no different than it was back then, brethren, under false witnesses, lying witnesses.

83 I remember when I first went on the police department and of course I wanted to solve every case, you know. I wanted to clean up Abilene but I found it a harder job than I thought it was going to be. And of course, I would follow these leads out, you know, and I would file charges. And one time, I went to the police chief and I said, I can't believe what's taking place here in this city.

84 There was a person that I caught doing something and he went to telling me about this place. And I said, can you get me in and he said "Yes." I said, can you get me in tonight? And he said "Yes." So I said, okay, I'll just postpone this charge against you for the time being; and I went with him to this place and then I went to see the chief the next day--Warren Dodson was his name. He's dead now, but he was the police chief at that time.

85 So I went to him and I said, I told him about this and I said, they have a gambling casino there, they're also selling booze, which was illegal then. Abilene was dry at that time. Dry, no, it wasn't dry. ACU members had a place there they called Impact, Impact City right in the middle of Abilene, Texas. Yes, and you could go there. Pinkie's had the beer, whiskey, wine right in the middle of this dry city Abilene. They did this for money, of course. But you could go there and buy it. High priced? Yes, you could drive to Anson and get it for half-price, [laughing] you know, and that's what a lot of people did. They drove to Anson and brought back truckloads and sold it at all of these brown bag joints, as they called them.

86 Well, this, of course, was a brown bag joint. This is just one of my many experiences and, like I say, I traced down every lead. I, you know, I didn't let a lead go and I would write it down, I'd keep it

in my books, keep it on file and I'd add to it until I got to the bottom of it.

87 Well, there was one of these girls that said, no, I said, where do you go to school? You know, I was taking her information on her. Where do you go to school, and she told me. And I said, what's the school like over there? "Well, it's just a normal school." And I said, any marijuana over there in the school? "Oh yeah, yeah, I get marijuana over there." And of course, I was familiar with the school and I had some other notes already on it. [laughing]

88 I got all the information, all the information I'd had in the past on this school, and I went to see the district attorney, who laughed at me. And I said, what? What's wrong here? He said, "The track record of this girl, she's a pathological liar. She tells these things and all these things we've checked out in the past, which have been many, have been lies." Well, that's where I got the shock of my life, you know, a false witness.

89 And I remember the Scriptures about Yahshua and how He was arrested and how Yahchanan, who was brought up a Teacher in The House of **YAHWEH**, and trained for years and years to be a Teacher, but he was arrested and eventually his head was cut off. But they were false, false witnesses, false witnesses that they used.

90 Well, of course, I went to Dr. Fox, I believe his name was; he was the jail doctor at that time. And I said, why on earth would a person, you know, this young be telling this stuff and I said, it seems to me like it's true! He said, "I don't know." And I said, well is there any test that's been run or anything that would cause a person to do this? He said, "Well I know the whole family," and he said the whole family's involved in illegal dope, marijuana and so forth. And of course the girl, eight years old, I believe, eight or ten, I think it was eight, but anyway that was my shocker right there.

91 Well, I recalled these Scriptures of Yahchanan and Yahshua, how these things took place. I don't know what they were accused of, I just know that they were false, false witnesses.

92 I want to go on, if you don't mind, just a little bit further here. [applause] It's very important that you remember this because the world hasn't changed, brethren. They might bring charges against anybody here, false charges, of child molesting or child abuse. They, if you remember, they brought this against David Koresh at Waco, not too very far from here, they brought false charges against him of child abuse--child abuse charges. They checked all of them out and they weren't true but they went ahead and burnt that place down anyway, along with all the children they were supposed to save. Burned it down and killed all of them. They wiped

them off of the face. And the president said, "Why should I be concerned about a bunch of religious quacks?"

93 It would have occurred to The House of **YAHWEH**, brethren, that same time period if it hadn't been that **YAHWEH** saved us; and I've told you this story before. Because friends, or acquaintances, I wouldn't call them friends, but acquaintances of mine on the police department called The House of **YAHWEH** and informed us, "This is what they plan on doing. Did you know they were planning on attacking The House of **YAHWEH**?" I said no. I called the attorney, if you remember, and I told him.

94 I tell you all of this because I'm sure it's going to take place again. I'm not sure of it, I just know that it could take place again. Be prepared and be strong. Don't let these things interfere with your worship or your belonging to the House. [applause]

95 Picture yourself in the ark that Noah built, there weren't very many who got into that House, and don't be jumping off into baal's world at that time because that's what you're gonna jump into. You go to the world, brethren, you're gonna get caught up in it and you won't have **YAHWEH**'s Protection. You may think there's no protection here at this time because of fear and you see all this stuff that they're framing against The House of **YAHWEH**. There ain't no way it could ever be true. We don't live that kind of life and they know it. [applause]

96 Our children are loved and cherished above all children on the face of the earth in The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] And those who will, brethren, those who want to, can get their children in these schools, and they can be trained as the Priests of **YAHWEH** throughout all eternity, the same way Yahchanan was. Yes!

97 **Verse 7, But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them; O brood of vipers...** You see, Yahchanan was raised in the territory of Zabdyah, Zabdyah, in the land of Zebulun, the ones that saw the great Light of **YAHWEH**, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, this great Light and they were teaching this.

98 And, **...he said to them; O brood of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come?**

99 **Verse 8, Bring forth fruits befitting repentance!...** He said.

100 **Verse 9, And do not think you can say to yourselves: We have Abraham as our father! For I say to you that YAHWEH is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones!**

101 **Verse 10, And the ax...** Notice, the ax, that

means Judgment. The Judgment is set, it's laid at the tree. **...is already laid against the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree which does not bear Righteous fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.**

102 **Verse 11, Yes, I baptize you with water for repentance; but He Who comes after me... Speaking of Yahshua. ...He Who comes after me is mightier than me, Whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will either baptize you with [Spirit Holy], or with fire...** Itself. Yes, you'll be cast into the lake of fire where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

103 Jump off of the ark, jump off of Noah's ark and you're gonna be carried away with the flood, brethren. You may think those people are your friends, but they're not your friends. The only Friends you have is **YAHWEH** and Yahshua, brethren. [applause]

104 **Verse 12, His winnowing shovel is in His hand and He will thoroughly purge His floor...** Yes, He will. He's going to. He's testing your Faith right now; that's what it's for. You're sitting in Judgment right now.

105 **YAHWEH** is judging you to see, will you go back to baal's world that you said you were coming out of when you came to the House and were baptized? Will you pick up the phone and call them and say, "I got some information for you," and betray your brothers and sisters?

106 **...and gather His wheat into the storehouse; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.**

107 **Verse 13, Then Yahshua came from Galilee to the Yordan, to Yahchanan, to be baptized by him...** By Yahchanan. This is how great the man Yahchanan was, brethren.

108 **Verse 14, But Yahchanan protested...** Saying, "I'm not worthy to baptize You."

109 **Verse 15, But Yahshua answered, saying to him: Allow this now; for this is proper for us to fulfill all Righteousness...** And that is part of Righteousness. **...Then he permitted Him.**

110 **Verse 16, And Yahshua, when He was baptized, went up...** And certain things, certain other things took place. Look at **chapter 3** and **verse 4** again and get this in your mind now.

111 **Mattithyah 3:4**, the last part. Yahchanan. **...was trained to be a Teacher...** Now go over to **Mattithyah 4** and notice **verse 1**.

112 **Mattithyah 4:1. Then Yahshua was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness...** Wilderness, the same wilderness of **Revelation 17**, the wilderness of god worshipers, the mixture of god worshipers.

113 And they showed Him all the governments of the world. They tried to tempt Him into coming and being like them. It makes me think of the army

when they said they wanted me to be a chaplain. I said, I don't think you would want me to be a chaplain because I'd be telling these boys of yours, don't fight, lay down your weapons, he who lives by the sword, dies by the sword! [applause]

114 Well, He was shown all these great riches, great governments, everything they have, oh how wonderful and beautiful they were. And if you see how Brian Williams is bragging on his new building, well that don't make the news any better. You know, it doesn't--these big buildings don't make Righteousness. The only thing that brings Righteousness, I hope all the world is listening to me, the only thing that brings Righteousness is written in **Deuteronomy 6:25**. This is your Righteousness if you obey these Laws. [applause]

115 **And said to Him; I will give You... verse 9, And said to Him; I will give You all these things...** You have all these things. "You've got a brain that we want in this, in our organization. Just come and do what we say, worship, serve me." That's what the word there means, worship. **...worship me.**

116 **Verse 10, Then Yahshua said to her; You get away...** "I don't want anything to do with this." **...For it is written...** Notice how He keeps referring to the written Words of **YAHWEH**, not the oral law. He never once quoted that. Yes, He did, I take that back. He did. He said, "In your law," and that was speaking of their laws that they got in Babylon that were led to, of course, Yerusalem. But the real Work of **YAHWEH** was still in Abelin. The same place it is today, Abelin. The only thing, this is the country that was not developed at that time that Zecharyah spoke. So here it is, west of the original Abelin in Israyl.

117 **...For it is written: YAHWEH your Father you must reverence, and Him only you must serve!...** Him only must you serve. You get that brethren?

118 When you think about picking up the phone again and talking to somebody in baal's world and giving them information against somebody, what you think is information, which is based on lies and hypocrisy, think about this. You can serve **YAHWEH** and Him only shall you serve. Keep this in your mind, brethren.

119 We are The House of **YAHWEH**, brethren. And Yahshua said, "I know your works. All you've got to do is endure in the House." Endure in the House. Don't let them scare you. [applause]

120 **Verse 12, Now when Yahshua had heard that Yahchanan the Immerser had been put into prison...** Actually, this Righteous man was actually arrested on false charges and put into prison. **...He withdrew into Galilee.**

121 **Verse 13, Then leaving Nazareth, He went**

**and lived in Capernaum by the sea...** This is the land of Zebulun where the great Light was, the Laws were being taught. **...in the territory of Zebulun and Naphtali...** You hear, you see that? Remember I led up to that at the Feast.

122 **Verse 14, To fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Isayah...** Remember the Prophet Isayah and what all he said about The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days? Surely with all the Prophecies being fulfilled right now, we should believe every point of these Laws, every point of the Prophecy, one hundred percent.

123 In fact, Yahshua said, you know, that heaven and earth might pass but My Words are not going to pass. And He said, unless heaven and earth pass away, not one, not one point of this Prophecy and Laws will fail, unless, unless Satan can destroy this world, then not one point of it will fail. Well the Prophecy that was written here about Zebulun is in **Isayah**.

124 **Verse 15, The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Yordan, in Galilee...** Galilee, that's Abelin; Abelin, where the oxen took the ark to that place. Where for seven days, seven days, we saw clouds all around us on the first Feast of Tabernacles, where there was no rain and we kept the Feast in booths. [laughing] It rained all around us, we could see lightning, storms, hear thunder all the time for seven full days on the first Feast of **YAHWEH**.

125 **Verse 15, The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Yordan, in Galilee of the Gentiles;**

126 **Verse 16, The people who walked in darkness have seen a great Light; they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the Light has shined.**

127 **Verse 17, From that time Yahshua began to preach, and to say...** The same thing Yahchanan did, notice. **...Repent, for the Kingdom of YAHWEH is at hand!...** Look on over to **chapter 11 of Mattithyah** and notice **verse 1**.

128 **Mattithyah 11:1. When Yahshua finished commanding His twelve Disciples, He went on from there to teach and preach in their cities.**

129 Look on down to **verse 7, When they had left, Yahshua began to speak to the multitudes concerning Yahchanan: What did you go out into the wilderness to see?... He said. ...A flimsy reed quaking in the wind?... Somebody scared? Because the talk was that he got killed and of course, he did. He was put in prison. Well why? Because of false witnesses, Yahshua said.**

130 **Verse 8, But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothing?... No, no, this is what you find in the Catholic Church. Remember**

**Revelation 17 and 18**, this great city decked with pearls and silver and gold and fine, fine clothing. Yes, they dress to the hilt there. They have, they have their boy servants dressing them and undressing them.

131 **Verse 8, But what did you go out to see? A man dressed...** That couldn't dress himself so he had to have these little boys around him to dress him? **...what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothing? Behold, those who wear fine clothing are in king's houses.**

132 **Verse 9, But what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a Prophet!...** Yahchanan was even more than a Prophet.

133 **Verse 10, For this is he, about whom it is written...** This is he whom the Prophets wrote about. This is a Testimony from **YAHWEH**, Himself, that makes Yahchanan greater than the Prophet that wrote it. **...For this is he, about whom it is written: Behold, I will send My Messenger, and he will prepare the way before You.**

134 **Verse 11, Truly I say to you: Among those who are born of women, there has not arisen any who is greater than Yahchanan the Immerser; but he who is least in the Kingdom of YAHWEH is greater than he...** Think about that, brethren. The very least, even if you are the least in the Kingdom, you're gonna be greater than Yahchanan, much greater, millions of times greater with the subconscious mind that you're going to have power over.

135 **Verse 12, And from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of YAHWEH has been advancing forcefully...** That's not quite true. **...and forceful men lay hold of it...** In, let's see, **verse 11**, no one greater. Now, look on down to verse 18.

136 **Mattithyah 11:18. For Yahchanan came neither eating nor drinking, and they say: He has a demon....** Now, brethren, imagine this because this is exactly what they were doing against The House of **YAHWEH** here several years ago when the Work first started. And they were saying these same rotten things. Look at the next one:

137 **Verse 19, The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say; Behold, a gluttonous Man and a winebibber! A friend of publicans and sinners!...** Sinners, yeah, you know, "This is a Man, you don't realize this, but He carries that bottle all the time under His skirt, under His tallit there."

138 These are the things they say about Yahshua and about The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days and they will make up worse tales than this. I guarantee you, they'll make up many worse tales

than this.

139 Are you absolutely sure what you hear is true? Then why would you jump to believe something against a Great Man like this? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. People whose lives are spent just living by the Laws of **YAHWEH** and teaching the Laws and they can't get enough of it and they can hardly wait from Sabbath to Sabbath. But there will be worse things than this said about us, because we're gonna be hated more than any generation before us, brethren.

140 We're reaching the entire world and there's hatred out there. Even back then, I was getting letters and phone calls and saying, "I'm going to bomb you and I'm going to be there when you least expect it and I'm gonna blow a hole in your so and so." [laughing]

141 You know, they haven't stopped. We went to the police, or I didn't go, I said I don't have time to fight this. But it did scare some Kahans in the House and they went to the police and the police said, "Well, we can't do anything till they kill him." Some help they were. [laughing] That's when the Kahans did to try to protect me. [laughing] And I said, I can't fight this, I'm not gonna waste my time on it. It's like fighting Satan herself.

142 **Behold, a gluttonous Man and a winebibber! A friend of publicans and sinners!..** That was the whores they was talking about that He kept around Him constantly. **...But wisdom is justified by her children...** He says.

143 **Verse 20, Then He began to denounce the cities...** Denounce them? This is what brought the death, brethren, the same thing that we're doing right now. **...denounce the cities in which most of His Works of Power were done, because they did not repent...** Because they didn't repent.

144 Look at **chapter 21, Mattithyah 21** and notice verse (if I can find it here). On page 749, **verse 32.** (Got it?)

145 **Mattithyah 21:32. For Yahchanan came to you in the way of Righteousness, and you did not believe...** That is, that word meant to obey him, You did not obey him. **...But the publicans and the harlots...** "The whores you're accusing Me of and making Me look bad with, these whores that you're saying I have--personal whores." This is Yahshua the Savior speaking. These were some of the things that they were saying about Him to make people look down on Him, brethren.

146 "If you do it to the least of these, you do it unto Me," He said. If you believe this crapola about the least of these, My brethren, you believe it about Me," because this is exactly what they said

about Him. You see how they're trying to bring Him down with their propaganda? These were the Righteous men, One of them turned out to be the Savior, Himself, for us and we better not deny Him because He said, He tells us exactly what to do in these cases. And He tells us, "Don't join the enemy," in no uncertain terms. And if you do join the enemy, brethren, you're jumping off the ark into the water that will sweep you away.

147 You didn't believe him, **...But the publicans and the harlots believed him...** Yes, and they were converted and yes, they did join in the Work as Righteous women, very Righteous women. And they were actually condemned all the way with His Work, and called a dishonor to His Work, a dishonor, "these are dishonorable people."

148 Now these were the people in high offices with the fancy clothing and the big buildings and the police force behind them; and here was a Work that had no police force. And Yahshua, when He was questioned, "Do you not know that I have the power to destroy You?" What did Yahshua say? He said, "You have only what **YAHWEH** will allow." And I'm telling you right now, brethren, they'll only go as far as **YAHWEH** allows them to go. [applause]

149 **...and even after you saw this, you did not repent afterward--so that you might believe...** So that you might have Salvation, in fact. (I'll find a stopping place here in just a little bit.) I want you to go on over to **Mattithyah chapter 26** and notice **verse 31**.

150 **Mattithyah 26:31. Then Yahshua said to them: All of you will be offended because of Me this night; for it is written: I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered...** You know what they did? They ran in fear. All the Disciples who were raised with Him, taught by Him as young men, now were grown men, they got scared.

151 Yes, here's the big police force out here, coming from the people who wear the fancy clothing, who make the brag that they got power to squash The House of **YAHWEH**. I don't think so. [applause]

152 Well, they killed Yahshua and He said **after I am raised up, in verse 32, But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee...** There's a lot on that right there, that subject. He went back to where the Work was and He pointed His Disciples to do so.

153 Look on down to **verse 37, But He took Kephah and the two sons of Zabdyah...** These were the ones whose mother was so dedicated to the Work. [crying] She didn't pull her sons and daughters out; she didn't run in fear. She's gonna have a place in

the Kingdom. She didn't jump off of the ark into the water. **...with Him, and began to be filled with anguish and deep distress...**

154 Look at **verse 47, And while He was still speaking, behold, Yahdah...** Well there's a lot of Yahdahs in the world today, sick ones, sick ones that they can get. They can get Yahdahs all over the world, brethren, that's sick of mind and they can get them to say anything they want them to say, to bring false charges against **YAHWEH's** House, His People and so forth.

155 **...one of the twelve...** Yahshua also talked about having your children taken away from you and said, "Blessed." You might read that. Look it up and read His Words and get ready and brace yourself and say, "I won't let anyone or anything stop me from the worship of **YAHWEH**." Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

156 Notice, **...came with a great multitude from the chief priests and elders of the people, who were armed with swords and clubs...** Big ones and guns, ammunition.

157 **Verse 48, Now he who betrayed Him gave them a sign...** He only showed them where He was brethren, there were a lot more besides that.

158 Look at **Mattithyah 27:3. Then Yahdah, who had betrayed Him, seeing that Yahshua had been condemned, felt regret, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver...** Think of that, your words--you betray an innocent man or an innocent woman in The House of **YAHWEH** and think about it, think what you're gonna feel like inside when you see that person. Because this is exactly what He's pointing out to you here or He wouldn't, He wouldn't have had this written here. He felt regret. He felt regret. He took the money back and bought Yahshua back, I brought that out before and then he hangs himself, that's how bad he felt.

159 **Betrayed**, this word **betrayed**, it means *to swear, declare, affirming...* Affirm? "Oh no, I don't swear, but I'll affirm. I'll affirm that, what I'm gonna say here." All this is being written down that you're saying and then they're gonna call you into court later to testify against your brother or sister.

160 All of this is done; I used to do it. Yes, I was on the police department for ten years. I think **YAHWEH** knew that I needed that experience. And yes, I would take down these false witnesses, as everybody else did and it would be used by the courts to convict people. It goes on all the time.

161 I don't know if you remember the trial of O.J. Simpson. But there was a police officer on that trial that they showed, that the man, they actually caught him at it, that he planted this evidence, after the place had already been searched, he comes in,

plants evidence and that's the reason they knew that it was false. And the attorneys caught it, of course, the defense attorneys caught it and this is probably what swung the case of O.J. Simpson and kept him from being found guilty of murder--because of this.

162 But they get away with it. That was just one that was caught out of the thousands of cases. Have you seen the brutality cases of what's going on in the world? You can find it, there're thousands and thousands of them. Not all of it's caught, but that's when, what is caught is on a camera. You know, think about how many cases there would have to be for a person to get some of this on a camera. But you look it up on the Internet, and you'd be surprised, brethren, at the thousands of cases that're going on, people getting beat up by the police department. You better be very careful in baal's world and don't get caught up with it.

163 But this is what this word [**betrayed**] means. It means *to swear, or affirm or declare...* Something against your brother, against Yahshua, against Yahchanan. *...affirming something against someone...* That's what you're doing. *...betray, to deliver into the hands of an enemy...* Yes, they're not in The House of **YAHWEH**, brethren, they're not being judged for Righteousness, these people aren't. They're in baal's world. They are the enemy.

164 Yahshua said, "Don't think it strange that the world hates you." I've read you that thousands of times. Don't think it strange that the world hates you. They'll do anything they possibly can, brethren, and we know it. We know this. I've been preaching it for thousands, thousands of years to you, seems like.

165 It means *to delude, to trick...* To trick. *...to double-cross, to deceive, to revile, divulge, disclose, make known, betray, hand over, help the enemy of one's country...* Help the enemy of one's country. *...to fail to uphold, to betray a trust...* That you yourself swore to **YAHWEH**, you vowed to **YAHWEH** when you came into The House of **YAHWEH**.

166 Look at **Mattithyah 25**, now **chapter 25**, and notice **verse 34. Mattithyah 25:34**. Let's see. **Then the King will say to those on His Right Hand...** He's going to be our King, the King of kings and Ruler of rulers. **...Come, you Blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:**

167 **Verse 35, For I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink, I was a stranger and you took Me in;**

168 **Verse 36, I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison... I was in prison. ...and you came to Me.**

169 **Verse 37, Then the Righteous...** These, brethren, are talking about The House of **YAHWEH**, our People. "I was in prison," He says.

170 **Then the Righteous will answer Him, saying; Teacher, when did we see You hungry...** When did we see you in prison?

171 **Verse 40, And the King will answer, and say to them; Truly I say to you: When you did this for one of the least of these, My neighbors, you had done this for Me...** Or if He goes on and shows if you haven't done it to the least of the brethren, you haven't done it for Him either and have nothing coming from Him.

172 The Laws of **YAHWEH** say, "stand before..." We got to read that. I can't push back any of this. [applause] **Deuteronomy**, turn to **Deuteronomy 19**. This is where you came to when you came to The House of **YAHWEH** and said, "I want to be a member of **YAHWEH**'s Family." And **YAHWEH** says, "Fine, come on in." Look at **chapter 19, Deuteronomy 19** and notice **verse 17**.

173 **Deuteronomy 19:17. Then both men involved in the controversy must stand in front of YAHWEH....** In front of **YAHWEH**, you see that, in front of **YAHWEH**. They're standing in front of **YAHWEH** when they're in front of the Priests or the Judges. **...who officiate at that time...** Of course, in The House of **YAHWEH**.

174 **Verse 18, The Judges must make a thorough investigation, and if the witness proves to be a false witness...** Yes, they do all the time and people are arrested by the world and sent to prison.

175 Do you know why there's so much controversy against the death penalty? Because they find out later, after they've killed innocent people, because of false witnesses, just like they do today, that the person was innocent and someone else confesses to the crime before he dies because he wants to go to heaven and the Catholic church has told him he'll go to heaven if he confesses his sins before he dies. "Well I killed that man that y'all killed so and so for."

176 And there have been thousands and thousands of cases like this, of innocent people going to jail. What makes you think your witness is right or is telling the truth? Can you see into the person's sick mind some way or another? Can you see in their sick mind? No, science can't even see into their sick mind. I've told you, we've got a world living with syphilis in their brain right now. They're confused. Confusion is all over the world.

177 Look at **I Samuyl, I Samuyl**, you've got to have this all together or I wouldn't be taking your time. You need it. For the days ahead, you need it.

You need to get braced and ready. **I Samuyl 8** and notice **verse 7**.

178 **I Samuyl 8:7. YAHWEH answered Samuyl, and said...** These people, these people right here, these are the ones that went to Jerusalem, not to Abelin, not to the land of Zebulun, but to Jerusalem. They went to Jerusalem. And **YAHWEH** said to Samuyl: **...Listen to all the words the people speak to you, for they have not rejected you; they have rejected Me, that I should not reign over them...** It's simple.

179 When you pick up the phone and go to the enemy, who are you going to brethren, the same as our forefathers did right there. Put these things to work in your life so you won't fall as they fell.

180 We're told by Daniyl's words--by Daniyl's Prophecies that this government is falling. They're the ones that're bringing the sickness. The religions and the governments are bringing the sicknesses on the world. They're going to bring the wars on the world. The House of **YAHWEH** is not going to bring the wars on the world, these governments are. In **chapter 17**, the same Babylon that we see in **Revelation**, look over to **Revelation**, the same Babylon that Daniyl spoke of where he says that they're going to be given--the governments are going to be given to the burning flame. That's in **Daniyl**.

181 And **Revelation 17**, you see this same one spoken of here in the Last Days and **chapter 13** shows that the United States has invented the nuclear wars, saying, "Let us be like this first one. Let us have all these laws that Daniyl said, is going to be given to the burning flame. Let us have this government."

182 When you join that world, you're not in **YAHWEH's** House anymore, unless you repent of your sins and turn back to **YAHWEH** and try to straighten out the mess you've caused. Neither will you be in the Kingdom, Yahshua said. No, you've turned to the enemy and **YAHWEH** said you've rejected Him when you do this.

183 **Revelation 17** shows you, **verse 18** shows it's a great city. **Verse 9** shows you it sits on the seven hills of Rome. It doesn't say Rome, but it sits on seven hills, seven hills, and they're god worshipers as you see in **verse 3**. And it's called Babylon, mystery Babylon, mystery, full of mystery.

184 In **chapter 18**, here is the Savior talking to you. **Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory.**

185 **Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen...** This great is fallen, Babylon the great, the

great, the great, the wonderful thing who wears the wonderful clothing and has the big police forces and big armies and does all the destruction, they have fallen. They have fallen spiritually. **...and is become the habitation of demons...**

186 And full of hatred, it says, that's **verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her...** The judges, too, all of them. All of them put together, they're all in one ball. **...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.**

187 **Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People...** Come out of her. Don't partake of her talk; don't partake of her sins, My People. **...so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues,**

188 **Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven...** And **verse 17** says one hour, her judgment is come, just in one hour and her judgment is come.

189 Satan, brethren, has experience, great experience, over millions of years of pulling people out of **YAHWEH's** House. She is full of deception of all kinds. And Yahshua said the deception, deception is going to be so great. Did you not put it in your life when you heard this word? It's going to be so great that, you know, even the very Elect, you know, if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect. This is how much pressure is going to be put on you.

190 What for? To see if you are capable of taking these jobs of ruling the universe where great pressure, greater than this, will be put on you. You think cleaning up this universe is going to be an easy thing? No, you're training for it. Now, there's no way out because mankind was made for this purpose. There's no other people going to live except The House of **YAHWEH**, those who prove fit for the Kingdom. Otherwise, your life's gonna be over. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

191 The only way that you can hold fast in this, is endure, as the Savior said because He said you've got to endure. He said, "I know your Works and I've set before you this open door and I'm gonna protect you from this hour of temptation that is gonna come upon all the world." He said, "He that endures until The End." Brace yourself and get ready to endure these things of life that you're going through right now. They're tests and trials for you.

192 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I love you! I love you! **YAHWEH LOVES YOU! [APPLAUSE]**

---

# Chapter Twenty-One

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #27--Be Strong, Be Brave, Man Can Only Destroy What YAHWEH Allows Him To Do In Reference To YAHWEH's Work 10/27/07

---

*Kahan Banahyah: And now, you all rise and give honor to whom honor is due, the Seventh Malak whom YAHWEH has sent, the Greatest Teacher of Peace, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause, laughing] I love you men. I love you women. Praise YAHWEH. You may be seated. I'm glad the Great Kahan Banahyah brought that. [laughing] I thought that was wonderful. I told you not to fear last week and, of course, I know that people get scared and some, you know, even stayed home on the Sabbath. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. You need it. You need the Peace of YAHWEH with you. You need the Peace of Yahshua, which He promised The House of YAHWEH in these Last Days.

2 And we can really, we can actually reject Yahshua, you know, very easily by not believing. You know, what He says--putting our, you know, when you yield to the fears of man you put your trust in man and--and this is something you don't want to do. And as the days get shakier, you know, and as we have more betrayers that come forth and they join hands, you know, and they get on the phone and talk to these authorities, you know, we'll see these betrayers, of course; as we saw Judas before, if we put our trust in Yahshua, Who says He's going to carry

this Work through to the end. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

3 We're the only ones who fit this Prophecy here in **Revelation 3** of the Philadelphia group. We're the only ones who are taking forth this Message to all the world. There is no one else on the face of the earth doing this. YAHWEH opened the door Himself and it was prophesied long before this Prophecy, if I can get to it today, I want to cover it. But it was prophesied long before this Prophecy of Yahshua. Yahshua and the Last Days House of YAHWEH are both spoken of together by the Prophets and it shows the protection here and what YAHWEH is going to do, what YAHWEH is going to do for His House in these Last Days.

4 The proving that is taking place, you know, is for your benefit. It's for your trial to see if you are going to put--who you're going to put your faith in. But I'd like to ask you a simple question, you know, now you know what's taking place in the world, even the comedians now, the comedian shows are talking about the hell of a mess this world is in.

5 I like to watch the news at night and these are the two things I watch on television, the world news



and then I try to catch the nightly news to see what they say about The House of **YAHWEH**. That's the last thing before I go to bed [laughing] because we seem to be the most upper thing in their mind at this time which is great in one way, but irritating in some other ways; mainly because of the Judases in The House of **YAHWEH**.

6 I wonder why they hang around, you know. I guess just to torment us. But I've often wondered, you know, if they get some kind of a sexual gratification out of it or something, because it's something rather really strong it seems like that keeps them here and keeps them tormenting us, you know. But they're not gonna win and they got a very short life to live now before they are actually sentenced to be cast into fire where there's weeping and gnashing of teeth going to take place.

7 Well, the judgments that're taking place, right now, is of course on whether you believe or whether you're not going to believe. But the simple question is, if you left The House of **YAHWEH** and run, what would you get, what would you have? You know, I mean, there's only one Salvation offered right now. And this is it. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**.

8 And the world is going down, it's obvious. As I was watching the news the other night, the news goes off and then David Letterman comes on, on the channel that I watch, and I was, it just occurred--I don't watch David Letterman, [laughing] but it occurred that I was brushing my teeth and listening, and I had the TV turned up where I could hear the news. David Letterman came on and he said, "seriously." Now this is serious talking from David Letterman, he talked something about his child and then he said something occurred and he said, "I think this is great considering what a damned mess this world is getting in."

9 And I thought, man, this is something for a comedian to say something as serious as this. Now, which proves that others are finally waking up to what The House of **YAHWEH** has been bringing now for this forty years in the wilderness that **YAHWEH** has had me here in Abilene teaching. If you count it up, I came to Abilene in '67, '67. They called me The Preacher when I was on the police force. A lot of the officers are dead, and most of them are retired, of course, because twenty years is retirement on the police department. But '67, I've been here--I've been here forty years, '67. That is forty, isn't it? [laughing, applause] Think so. Forty years in the wilderness like the children of Israyl were in the wilderness.

10 But here is the promise to us. And we've got

to believe the Savior and then, brethren, you've got to believe this Work that **YAHWEH** has established in the Last Days, we're it. There's no other House of **YAHWEH** established in the Last Days. There's no other land besides America that wasn't established when Zecharyah wrote his Prophecy. And he said it's gonna be in a Babylonish land not yet established. America's the only place that wasn't established. How can you not believe when the Scriptures, the Prophecies are so plain? And, how could you go contrary to the one who **YAHWEH** says He has sent?

11 It doesn't make any sense to me. Of course nothing makes sense in this world. And, of course, today, you know, they have it perfectly legal for an eight-year-old child or eleven-year, eight to eleven years old, they said, to go out and fornicate, and make babies, and kill the babies, and go fornicate some more, and then make babies, and kill the babies. The only law they have, the only law they have against this now is if she chooses an older man to fornicate with. That's the only, that's the only law they have against it. All the rest of it is perfectly legal for this to go on, eight years old.

12 And now they're even giving the pills out to kill the babies in the schools. They're also passing other things out and saying, "This will protect you some, you know, from what you're doing." Does this make any sense at all to anyone in here? [audience shouts, "No!"]

13 Well, that's the kind of mixed up world that we're dealing with right now. But that is what they call normal. We're abnormal. We're not normal people. We're peculiar people, [applause] because we teach against this thing. Young or old, it doesn't make any difference, fornication is fornication and it shouldn't be committed in the mind or physically.

14 Adultery is the same. And if you commit it, either way, you have cut yourself off from **YAHWEH** and you have no hope unless you can somehow turn this stupid thinking around to where you have a clean heart and a clean mind with **YAHWEH**. It's a sin, and there's no getting out of it. That's what it is and unless you turn from it, unless you turn from it you're dead.

15 And you're facing right now the casting, because you're going to stand before Yahshua, you're going to stand before Him at the Great White Judgment. And He's going to sentence you to that burning fire where He says, there's weeping and gnashing of teeth. Now before you're cast into it, you're going to weep, I don't know for how long, but you are going to suffer. It'll be a relief when you're

finally burned up. But you'll never live again and you'll never enjoy The House of **YAHWEH** that **YAHWEH** is creating right now, the remnant of it, that is very soon to take over now. [laughing]

16 Well here's your promise right here, either you believe it and stand strong and brave in The House of **YAHWEH**. What if you were raided right now? What if they knocked down the doors, as they do, and came in? Maybe they'll come in shooting, I don't know. They can only do what **YAHWEH** allows; I know that, because we have a promise from **YAHWEH**.

17 I've seen people in the Scriptures, I've seen people who went against this Plan, and they were killed and it said **YAHWEH** killed them. He allowed His death Malakim to kill them. Look at the thousands that were killed in Egypt, brethren, when He was bringing the twelve tribes out, and this is a historical fact. Look at the many He killed after that.

18 And if you think we can't be raided, you know, it'd be up to **YAHWEH** to prove whether or not you got liquid for a backbone or whether you really got the Spirit of **YAHWEH** and you're trusting in **YAHWEH**. If you trust in **YAHWEH** you won't be, you know, shaking in your boots and turning and going and serving the baal world, like you've done already with your telephone and your gossip, as the Great Kahan Banahyah just got through bringing you.

19 The fear, I know a lot of people do a lot of things out of fear, and everybody is fearful. I can guarantee you everybody is afraid. A brave man, a brave man as I told them on the police department, yes, I told them this, a brave man is not one who doesn't fear, everybody gets scared. Everybody gets scared from time to time.

20 If you were in a nightclub, like I use to work moonlighting at times, you can check that out with the police department; you can check everything I said last week. They have records of me being--working as an undercover agent in Abilene, under the chief of police, Warren Dobson. He's dead now but the records are still there if you want to go get them and read them.

21 And, yes, I worked for several months as an undercover agent in Abilene and I solved a lot of crimes. It didn't help Abilene. What Abilene needed was a teacher. And now we're teaching Abilene. [applause] And we're doing a lot more benefit now than arresting some poor sucker that needed help and throwing him in jail.

22 You know, that person didn't get any help. All he got, you know, all he got was a jail time or if

they put him out on probation he had to pay money to the state which is what they want, of course. It's all based on money. And the prisoners work to make money. And if there wasn't money in prisons, there wouldn't be any prisons. I'll say that again. If there wasn't money in prisons, there wouldn't be prisons. There're gobs of money in it and that's the reason that we have the things. Otherwise, they would rehabilitate these people; teach them. That's what **YAHWEH** says to do, to teach, and there's where the benefit comes.

23 Does it help to go and arrest a dad, a father, does that, does that help the man? It never has. Even they admit that there is no rehabilitation in prisons. Does it help the family to pull them apart, tear them apart? Did they try--do they try to help the child who's telling lies on their dad or their mother? Did they try to rehabilitate them? That's where they need help. The ones that are actually needing the help does not get it. One who doesn't want to be corrected and goes out telling lies, doesn't want to follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** and says he's restricted, and then they can go tell lies and get the father arrested or the mother arrested.

24 Right now, I just found this out recently, but I was talking to a group of people the other day, they were unconverted people, but I was talking to them. And I said the problem is, they were asking me this, I said the problem is a parent's hands are tied because of the laws against child abuse. Now that child abuse is so extreme, you know, and it had to be, it had to be extreme the way they think because they don't want to teach. They don't want to teach Righteousness.

25 They want to teach unrighteousness but at the same time they want this unrighteousness to be practiced in a fashionable fashion that would cause no trouble. [laughing] But they pass laws against correcting your child with a [rod], and I said, you know, if you can't correct a child then the child can rule over you. And this is what's taking place in the homes.

26 I went to a home one time when I was on the police department and a young boy, like eleven years old, he was standing outside the house with a broom, a broom handle, a broom in his hand, and he's poking the windows out of his father's house; and his father's standing there watching him frantically. And I said, do you want him stopped or what? What do you want me to do? And he said, "Yes, but I don't want to hurt him and I can't hurt him, I'd be arrested." Well, I went out and grabbed him, of course, and shook him a little bit and told him to get his rear in the patrol car. But that put a stop to the window breaking.

27 That didn't help the child. And I don't know what the child is doing today, he may be in prison somewhere. The way he was being taught by the churches and the municipal society, he probably is in prison, serving a prison sentence, you know, or making the state money or the government money from what they're doing with them. But certainly what I did didn't help him. But that was what a policeman was supposed to do, was to go get him, throw him in jail and let him sit there.

28 But what if you were raided? Think on it. Be prepared for it, what you're gonna do if this takes place. I remember reading where the Apostles were. In fact, I read--you can read the Scriptures and you read where one Apostle was actually let down by his fellow members out of a window by a rope so he could escape. Would you be that brave? You know if I had to leave The House of **YAHWEH**, I would rather die than to leave The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. I mean that sincerely.

29 Well, here's the shape the world is getting in right now. I'll leave you to think on that, but you better be prepared just in case. I'm not worried about it. I'm not going to worry about it. I'll face whatever **YAHWEH** wants me to face because I know He knows what He's doing and what He does, what He allows is going to be best for The House of **YAHWEH**, this group that He's putting together. [applause]

30 *U.S. food riots much closer than you think...* [laughing] You know, they're finally waking up to what we've been preaching now for forty years in the wilderness. They're finally waking up to it and saying, "Well, it's finally here." Yes, it's here. It's very, very close now. This man he worked in agriculture.

31 And I want to read quite a bit of this because of the fact of what he kind of points out, you know. We have, we, in our school this summer, when the school was out, you know, we had agriculture lessons going on. We had both girls and boys, and they were hands on, hands on in the gardens and on how to take care of yourself.

32 Well, this man was trained in this and of course he had a job working for the government to do this very thing. And even now those who want to continue their education in agriculture you can do so. I know you're back in the book rooms now, classrooms, and that's great, that's needful, but if you want to continue the agriculture you can, certain hours of the day, if you just see your teachers and get permission from your parents, of course, you can.

33 This man says, *I spent about thirty years*

*working in commercial agri-business. My main job was to purchase ingredients mainly grain for flourmills and animal feed mills. As part of my job, I was forced to understand the U.S. food supply system, its strengths and its weaknesses. Over the years, I became aware of some things that nearly all Americans are completely unaware of. I'm going to make a list of statements and then you can tell where I'm going.*

34 *...First, one percent of the U.S. population grows all the food in America...* One percent. I'll read it again. *... one percent of the U.S. population grows all the food...* For all Americans. One percent grows the food for the ninety-nine percent that doesn't grow the food, ninety-nine percent, and very few of those people know how to plant a seed even, or a tree or anything else. Sometimes they'll plant a tree or a rose bush or something when they want it in their flower garden.

35 He says, *Nearly all Americans know essentially nothing about where the food they eat everyday comes from...* I remember when--I was raised in Oklahoma, as you know--it was during the Dust Bowl when Oklahoma became a Dust Bowl. It was right after the Great Depression. I was born right after the Great Depression so the Great Depression was still in force for many years afterwards in my lifetime.

36 There was very little food in Oklahoma. Now, there was enough rain because we raised gardens every year. And dad and mother planted a garden. We learned to can. We learned to catch fish and can fish. And to catch geese. We had Canadian geese. Where we lived we had Canadian geese that would actually come in and land in this place called Old Walnut.

37 Old Walnut was a creek that, it got to caving off too much land and it was kind of a river that ran through there, so they dammed it up; the government did with WPA [Work Project Administration] workers [laughing] and dad was one of those WPA workers. And they dug a new one, they called it New Walnut and the old one, Old Walnut. The New Walnut ran into the Canadian River, which went through, between Purcell and Lexington. There was a mile long bridge there built by hand, not by machinery. The only machinery was pulled by horse and mules. But it was built by WPA workers when there was no such thing as automobiles, wasn't no such thing as gasoline engines. All of that have been invented in this last hundred years, in case you don't know it.

38 Before this hundred years, people drew water out of a well with a rope. That's how they got their

water. The only electricity they had was when they were combing their hair. [laughing] Sparks was flying. The only bathroom they had was a round tub about so big around. And the richer people had a bigger one, and they would hire servants to heat water on a wood stove and then come pour it in their bathtubs so they could take a bath. And the servants had to come back then and empty their bathtubs for them. That went on for the first 5,900 years of man's history.

39 We're in the 6,000 year, end of the 6,000-year period, one hundred years when we have all the technology that's been invented; it's been invented, most of it in my lifetime. Now YAHWEH said it would be this way and lo and behold it is. In the Last Days I will establish My House, in the Last Days when knowledge will be increased, in the Last Days when cars will be jostling in the streets, He says, with lights, with actually lights on the cars. He absolutely prophesied that for this time period, no other.

40 Well, this time period now He also prophesied famine and that's what this man is writing about because now they're getting worried. Finally, they're getting worried. Well, our government has a plan, too, as Bill Clinton said and that's depopulate the earth. The ignorance in this, the absolute stupidity in this is what they got in mind of depopulating the earth is going to ruin the earth, for some say, a thousand years. Some say that this nuclear activity could ruin the earth for ten thousand years.

41 ...*Nearly all Americans...* He says. ...*know essentially nothing about where the food they eat everyday comes from...* In this same time period, in Oklahoma, I was milking a cow. My uncle and aunt and their family had moved from Oklahoma; this was part of the moves that took place. My uncle and aunt and their family, and several of my kinfolks, I guess, that I never did meet moved from Oklahoma

---

**I'll face whatever YAHWEH wants me to face because I know He knows what He's doing and what He does, what He allows is going to be best for The House of YAHWEH, this group that He's putting together.**

---

to California, because California gold rush was still going on at that time.

42 Yes, they were going there to find gold [laughing] and to assist in the business of those who were out hunting gold. And California was booming at that time, but they got to where they didn't want people from Oklahoma as was shown. That's history. There's history of Oklahoma and what took place in that particular time period when I was born, and Oklahoma was emptied for my sake.

43 For my sake, Oklahoma was made almost totally barren with almost no one around, [applause] very few neighbors in that land. I could go anywhere in that land and I could see empty houses and everything and walk everywhere, hunt anywhere I wanted to, fish anywhere I wanted to and nothing was ever said. That's how empty the land was. There was nothing there, so no one wanted to stay there.

44 Well, in this time period my uncle and aunt and their family, they moved to California and of course Buster got a job there. That was his name Buster Smith. [laughing] He married my mother's sister. And he got a job. His wife was kind of a businesswoman. She went to work first in a liquor store, and then bought the liquor store and then she put in a chain of liquor stores after that. And they got very wealthy in that time period.

45 Well, they came back to Oklahoma to visit and of course by the time they came back I was about six or seven years or maybe eight, I can't remember exactly. But I was milking a cow and my cousin was watching me, and he said "What is that?" And I said, what? And he said, "That stuff you're getting out of that cow." And I said, it's milk. He said, "Is that where milk comes from?" [laughing] I said, yes, that's where it comes from. "Well, I ain't never gonna drink any of that stuff again." I said do you eat eggs? No, I didn't say that! [laughing] I didn't say that. I wasn't smart enough to say that at that time.

46 ...*The bulk of the food we eat comes from grain. Although they raise a lot of fruits and vegetables in California, Arizona, Florida, Oregon, and Washington, those things don't compose the main part of the average diet. Half of what a meat animal is raised on is grain. So when you eat meat, you are really eating grain. And of course, we eat grain directly as bread, bagels, donuts, pastries...* And so forth. ...*Milk and milk products like cheese come from cows that eat grain, a lot of grain. And the grain they eat is not produced where the cows are located...*

47 Every dairy, you know, they have to buy feed

for their cattle to keep a dairy going. And of course, even if they raise their own, they have to raise a lot because we have several winter months in this area right here and there's a lot of dairies through Texas. But it takes grain to keep the cows going. Now, if you think what's going to take place very, very soon with shortage on grain, and milk and cheese come from grain. And this is what this man is pointing out.

48 Milk and cheese come from grain. To operate a dairy you got to have feed for the cattle. To make ice cream you got to have feed for the cattle. I told you our ice cream's from solar now. The solar ice cream, it tastes a lot better. I don't know if you noticed it being made from solar, but it does. [laughing]

49 But without grain to feed the cattle--now I went through part of this in Oklahoma and I saw our cows get poor in the winter because we couldn't raise enough feed to feed our cows through the winter. So I saw the cows get poor, the milk got skimpy and of course I saw the milk disappear before the spring months came with the rain; little rain started coming to get the grass out. You know, it wasn't a total drought where there was no water. There would be a little bit of rain once in a while, but you couldn't get enough rain to raise a crop of corn. And the corn would really be skimpy.

50 Well, I saw the cows lose weight. I know what it's like, day by day. And we ran totally out of corn which was what we fed our cows. We would crack the corn with a hammer in a sack because we didn't have such a thing as a grain mill that's run by gasoline engines and electricity and so forth like we have now. We didn't have any of those things at that time. We didn't have a television set [laughing] at that time, if you can believe it, a house without a television.

51 That is how I was raised. So I know a little bit about what I'm doing right now in trying to supply a House of **YAHWEH** and two billion people, is what I'm thinking about, with food to eat when they get here or at least the start of food to eat when they get here. And I know how to dry land farm. That's what I was brought up on, dry land farming. I know how to raise a garden. I know how to get some corn out of the ground even in drought stricken areas. I know how to do it. And I can teach anyone how to do it with fish. The Indians taught me. [laughing] Do you remember that, anybody remember that in school? Not very many of you.

52 When America was settled, you know, Oklahoma, they had what they call the Oklahoma Run where the people actually raced to the land

that they were giving away. And the population was getting to the point to where you know they were spreading out through America. You know, America's very young. It's a very young country. It was held back for the reason for **YAHWEH**'s House, to put His House here in the Last Days. And of course, it had to be, it had to be settled at this time and then **YAHWEH** had to prepare a place to where they couldn't kill the one who **YAHWEH** had prophesied to bring, so He thinned the country out for my sake. I know that. I know that personally. I know **YAHWEH** did that for me in order to bring forth a House in the Last Days. There was no other reason. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

53 What if He, what if **YAHWEH** had allowed America to have been discovered a thousand years before He did? There wouldn't have been such a thing. And what if He hadn't had a drought in Oklahoma, where He brought me, where I was actually born and raised. And this was such a surprise to Satan too, you know, because He waited until the drought was running people out of Oklahoma before He brought my mother and dad there. And my mother and dad had me and it was a very poor country when He brought them there.

54 And the people were leaving by, you know, every way they could go and they were leaving and getting out of there because they thought they were going to starve to death. They're much, a lot of them were much like they are today, I think. They didn't know how to make a living. Dad knew how to farm. He did know how to farm and he taught, he taught me. But before that Indians, there were Indians in Oklahoma and the Indians actually knew how to dry land farm and they could make corn grow with fish. They'd plant a grain of corn and a fish, grain of corn and a fish. [laughing]

55 If you got water coming down the Canadian River then you got fish coming down the Canadian River with it. And of course, very few people knew how to fish even at that time I noticed. There were no fishermen, you know, very few, very few fishermen at that time. Well, anyway I know how to do these things. I got training when I was a child in order to train you for what's coming here, and it's coming brethren and this man can see it.

56 And he says, *the bulk of the food we eat comes from grain...* And then he shows very few people know anything about it. ...*The lion's share of grain produced in the U.S. is done in a concentrated part of the U.S. Midwest, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri is the center of the area...* I even worked this part that he was talking about when I was a

child. I actually worked the wheat harvest in these states here because it's supposed to pay a lot of money, you know.

57 That, you know, it does pay a lot of money per hour when you work, you know, like the people that leave The House of **YAHWEH** for big money [laughing] and they go out and they make big money when they're working. And then the lay-off comes and they don't make any money for a long time. Then, they lose all of them vehicles they went in debt for [laughing], and then they start calling The House of **YAHWEH**. But you got a great blessing coming.

58 The lion's share of grain comes from those four states. ...*Nothing is stored for very long in the supermarkets...* You know we live from the supermarkets today, but nothing, nothing big is stored there. Walmart would go empty probably in a week's time if it wasn't for the continual truck line coming in resupplying your groceries. Look at the items on the shelves, and -you got four items left there and you say, "Could I get a couple of cases of this?" "No, that's all we got. The trucks will be in this evening."

59 There're always several trucks coming in each day to supply the food there. If those trucks stop coming, how long would that supply last you think? Probably a week in the store.

60 ...*Nothing is stored for very long in the supermarkets. In one day, grain travels by rail from Kansas to Seattle to a flour mill...* I used to work in a flourmill. I actually recognize this flourmill that we got right now and I said, that's made on the same order of the mills that I use to run, that **YAHWEH** trained me in, Kembel's Flourmill. I was second miller in Kembel's Flourmill. I made all the whole-wheat flour for the customers that wanted the whole-wheat flour. [laughing] And when I saw this, the way it was made, I said that's exactly the way these mills are. I know everything about them and I went to telling our men how to operate this machine.

61 ...*The next day the flourmill makes the flour and sends it to a bakery. The next day the bakery makes it into a bread and other baked things. And the next day it is at the store where it is purchased that day. Nobody stores anything, he says, the grain is produced and stored in the Midwest and shipped daily in a single railroad pipeline to the rest of America where the people live. Up until the 1980s...* Up until the 1980s, in this generation right now. The House of **YAHWEH** was established legally in 1982. So you see how this famine that was broadcast for this time period is fitting right into the

time period in which The House of **YAHWEH** was established.

62 ...*Up until the 1980s there was a system that stored a lot of grain in elevators...* You know what? Kembel's Flourmill where I worked was one of them. Kembel's Mill and Elevator, that's what it was called, in Graham, Texas. It's probably still there. I don't know, I think they sold out to somebody else. But we ground flour in Graham, Texas. We ground a flour, it was Kembel's flour that sold very cheap. But what else we sacked there and put another name on it, all of these famous brands they were the same thing as Kembel's, but they sold a lot higher [laughing] than Kembel's.

63 Well, up until the 1980s *there was a system that stored...* Let's see. ...*that stored a lot of grain in elevators around the country. At one time a whole years harvest of grain was stored that way. But since taxpayers were paying to store it, certain urban politicians engineered the movement of that money from providing a safety net or backup for their own food supply in order to give the money to various other social welfare things. So now nothing is stored.*

64 ...*We produce what we consume each year and store practically none of it. There is no contingency plan, none at all. If a drought such as has lingered over other parts of the U.S. where little grain is grown, were to move over to the grain-producing states in the Midwest, where few people live, it would seriously damage the food supply of the country. All the apples of Washington, the lettuce of California, the grapefruits of Florida and the peanuts of Georgia won't make up the difference because grain is the staff of life and most of it is grown in the Midwest.*

65 ...*Americans are armed to the teeth. In Louisiana, people burned down their own neighborhoods to protest a court case. In order for riots to break out, the whole food supply doesn't have to be wiped out. It just has to be threatened sufficiently. When people realize their vulnerability and the fact that there is no short term solutions to severe enough drought in the Midwest, they will have no clue as to what they should do...* They don't know how to raise food. And this is the book, *How to Survive in Hard Times*. I don't know how many read that but it talks about what's going to take place in the large cities.

66 ...*So basically we have a recipe for a disaster that will dwarf any other localized disasters imaginable. The important thing to note is that there is no solution for this event. There is no contingency plan for this. People*

*living in certain parts of the U.S. will fare better than others which is another story...* And what he's talking about here? I know what he's talking about because the people are going to start hunting food. They get hungry, they're going to start hunting food, and they will probably take their guns with them to do so. And this is what he's speaking of, which is the other story.

67 *...But those who live in big cities where most of the U.S. population live they are done for...* I believe every word the man says. And I know, I know for a fact because **YAHWEH** said it; Yahshua said it in Mattithyah 24, the famine is coming. In fact, the U.N. has talked about this and said they can no longer feed--"we can no longer feed the world."

68 At this same time period now, we see an article here that was given to me this morning about Solomon's temple artifacts found by the Moslem workers. *Moslem workers have unearthed artifacts on Jerusalem's temple mount, says the Israeli agency. The artifacts which date to the first Jewish temple period...* the first Jewish temple period. This proves it was there doesn't it? [laughing] Sure does. *...The eighth to sixth century b.c....* Now that's in the Prophets' time if you remember Daniyl, Yeremyah, Isayah, all of them in that time period. *...were found by the employees of the Wakf Moslem Religious Trust doing maintenance work, the Israeli Antiquity Authority reported.*

69 So that Prophecy is being fulfilled. They had a pretense here lately on the news that cancers are dropping. And of course, they do this to try to make out like science has found something really great and really marvelous because they can cut into you and cut a cancer out, which only gives you a certain time. They hardly ever report how long you would live with the cancer, they only report how long you're going to live, or your chances of living are; the statistics show that you might live as much as five years.

70 They're not supporting these statistics right because if you have cancer and you go to the hospital, it's very easy to pick up pneumonia there and die, and other diseases such as staphylococcus and so forth, that are available for you in the same hospital. So a person who has cancer and they die of pneumonia, they don't show they died of cancer and this is where the statistics throw it off and make it look like there's less. They've merely changed the way they used to show it. When a person had cancer, even if he died of a related disease, he still dies of cancer and that's what they showed.

71 Well here in Texas there's 85,570 cases.

*...Cancer facts and figures in 2006. The U.S....* In the U.S. ...1,399,790 cases of cancer.. In the U.S. in 2006. *...2006 estimates breast cancer...* This is for females. *...Breast cancer 212,920. That is the leading sites of new cancer cases and deaths in 2006...* Just in one year, 212,920. In females, it's 72,130 in females. Let me get you one more thing here of this statistic. *In 2006 all sites both sexes 1,390,790. In breast cancer alone in males there was 1,720. For males, deaths were 460.*

72 And facts about breast cancer in the United States, year 2007 now, 2007, let's see, 2006, it was 212,920 estimated new cases of breast cancer. *In 2007, the National Cancer Institute estimates that a woman in the United States has a one in eight chance of developing...* Just one out of every eight people. *...developing invasive breast cancer during her lifetime. This risk was about one to eleven...* One to eleven. *...in 1995...* Now, it's one to eight in 2007.

73 *...In 2007 it is estimated that 240,510 new cases of breast cancer will be diagnosed...* In 2007. *...approximately. Breast cancer is the second leading cause of cancer death for women in the U.S. after lung cancer. Approximately 460,660 women in the U.S. will die from the disease in 2007...* In 2007 now. In 2006 it was 40,970. *...It's estimated, approximately, 40,460 in the U.S. in 2007, the leading cause of cancer. That's eleven percent of women diagnosed with invasive breast cancer die from the disease within five years. At ten years, twenty percent will have died...* So you see how it still kills them. It just takes longer. But if they live five years they show them cured from the cancer. If they have one the very next day, it's a brand new cancer so they start all over again.

74 *...The most recent available statistics show that forty percent of all women diagnosed with invasive breast cancer died from the disease within twenty years...* So there's no cure and they admit there is no cure.

75 *...In 2006, men with breast cancer was 1,720. For males, deaths were 460...* That was in 2006. *In 2007, approximately...* Two thousand, see it's increasing from 1,720. *In 2007, approximately 2,030 new cases of invasive breast cancer...* These're men. *...will be diagnosed among men in the United States. Approximately 450 men in the U.S. will die the same year...* So it's not getting better. It's getting worse.

76 Abortions, abortions like I told you a while ago, our crazy mixed-up world, you know. We give pills to eight, eleven year old girls, which is permitted, they're just saying, "Here go, go and

commit fornication.” But the thing about the Catholic Church and all religions, they know they don’t keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They have put them aside. They’ve pushed them back. They don’t even want to hear about them. The problem is we’re making them hear about it. They don’t say to the people, “We don’t keep the Laws, we don’t teach the Laws.” In fact, they even, they even pretend that they do from time to time.

77 The only voice that’s saying, “You’re not keeping **YAHWEH**’s Laws, but you should,” is The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. And we’re going worldwide. And I’m not holding back on these TV or radio programs. I’m not beating around the bush anymore. I’m saying it plain.

78 The religions today, the only thing they’re practicing is war that I can see. There is no, no keeping of **YAHWEH**’s Laws in these religions of the world today. In fact, all of them fight against the Laws of Peace, the Laws of Health, the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They all fight against them.

79 Abortions, of course, have not stopped. It’s not getting any less, it’s getting more. *Abortion, best predictor of breast cancer new study shows...* Abortion, they use abortions to tell you how many people are gonna get breast cancer because the people who abort their babies, who kill them, a great percentage of these, wind up—a greater percentage of them wind up with breast cancer in just a few years.

80 *...New research conducted by British statisticians show that abortion is the best predictor of breast cancer among seven acknowledged risk factors. Though fertility is also useful in anticipating the incidence of the disease...* Well, of course, something is behind this or fertility would not.

81 But, *...Peter Carl of London’s Pension, Welfare and Population Research Institute reports in the breast cancer epidemic...* And they’re calling it an epidemic, just like Yahshua said they would. *...modeling and forecasting based upon abortion and other risk factors that countries with high abortion rates can expect a substantial increase in the number of cases of breast cancer over the next few years. Where abortion rates are lower, a smaller increase is expected. Where the rate of abortion is declining, a drop in breast cancer is also anticipated...* So, what they’re doing when they abort a baby, they’re killing themselves. He who lives by the sword or the knife dies by the knife.

82 *Global cancer rates could increase by fifty percent...* This report here says, World Health Organization. It’s not declining, it’s increasing and it could increase by fifty percent they said, and they’re basing this on the rate today.

83 *...In the year 2000, malignant tumors were responsible for twelve percent of nearly 56 million deaths worldwide. From all cases in many countries more than a quarter of deaths are attributed to cancer. In 2000, 5.3 million men and 4.7 million women developed a malignant tumor and altogether 6.2 million died from the disease.*

84 This was 2002, no, 2000. This was in 2000, 6.2 million people died from the disease. Here is 2002 now; you see the climb. *All cancer deaths, seven million.* It went from 6.2 million to 7,144,549 deaths in 2002. Quite a climb, over a million, way over a million climb. So this is what they’re basing it on and saying in the next few years it could reach, it could double that.

85 Foster children, these are the ones they take from their parents. I think almost all foster homes are run by religions. And of course, the reason they take these children—here’s another ulterior motive that you might be thinking about. The reason they take them is to teach them their religions. Well, now they’re being told that they must teach them to be homosexuals.

86 *Foster child to be taken because Christian couple refused to teach him about homosexuality. They are devoted foster parents with an unblemished record of caring for almost thirty vulnerable children...* But they have some high standards. They’re actually reading the Scriptures. *...Vincent and Pauline Matherick will this week have their latest foster son taken away because they have refused to sign new sexual equality regulations...* That’s being put on the foster homes now. They won’t sign it, so they’re going to take [the child] away from them.

87 *...To do so, they claim would force them to promote homosexuality...* Of course it does. *... and go against their Christian faith...* So they’ll take them away. They’re going to take their foster children away from of them. There was something else there that I wanted to read you, maybe not.

88 *AIDS vaccine...* Now remember he who lives by the knife or he who lives by the sword. *AIDS vaccine may raise infection risks...* [laughing] It does. In fact, according to this article, and I’m out of time so I don’t have time to read it, but according to that article, yes, the vaccine that they’re giving to protect from AIDS is actually causing infections, death from infections. So, I had so much more I wanted to cover today but I’m out of time.

89 And may **YAHWEH** bless you and I’ll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. Be strong! Be brave! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

---

## Chapter Twenty-Two

# Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #28--As In Yahshua's Day- -False Witnesses Are The Same And Will Come Against YAHWEH's House

11/03/07

---

*Kahan Chizqiyah: And if you'll all please stand, it truly, brethren, is a great, great honor and a privilege to present the One and Only Greatest Teacher in the World who Father YAHWEH has sent us, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! [crying] You may be seated. You guys overwhelm me every time, [laughing] every time I get up here. Praise YAHWEH. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I've been saying that for years and hopefully you're understanding what I'm talking about now.

2 As the world starts to hate us more, and of course I want to show you today why they hate us and what you can expect. Now, hopefully we won't have to suffer everything that, at this time, we're hearing is going to come upon us, but certainly I want you strong enough and brave enough. I'm not asking much out of you, I'm just asking that you be willing to die rather than leave this House. [applause]

3 I would not want to live outside The House of YAHWEH, just no way, [applause] and I hope you feel the same way. [applause] Certainly! certainly! the world is getting in a bigger mess all the time and it's evident on the news every time, every week, it's the same thing, you know. The diseases are increasing and the wars are increasing and the hatred for us is increasing, as YAHWEH said it would.

4 Now, we have been told that there would be a raid, that's coming from enemies, of course. But I don't like to leave you unnotified. I don't want you to be fearful of it. If they come, they come and we'll

sit here and continue to do what we're doing, which is teaching peace and that's all we've ever done and all we'll ever do. [applause]

5 The president of India sent The House of YAHWEH--well they sent it to Yisrayl Hawkins, but that's The House of YAHWEH. [laughing] *House of YAHWEH, Dr. S.L. Ghandi, President of India...* He sent us an invitation to come to this third or fourth global conference the, no, Sixth International Conference on Peace In Action--In Nonviolent Action. Of course, I don't think I'm going to go. I think it's too late now and I don't think just my presence there and what little speaking I would be able to do would help. I think it's too close to nuclear war and I'm thinking we would be putting ourselves in the hands of the enemy by doing this right now.

6 I haven't decided for sure, but I'm thinking at this time I won't go, because of the urgent need to be here. [crying, applause] (If I can get over these emotions.) I don't want to leave you at this time, [audience yells "Praise YAHWEH!" applause] but I don't, I don't want you fearing either. YAHWEH says they'll cast some of us into jail and I suppose, do other things to us, as is indicated in the Hebrew words. It's already started I know and I would that everyone could understand why this is taking place and that's what I'm going to try to get you to understand today.



7 These were some news articles that I wanted to bring to you. I thought that was great. (We have a film, right? Three minutes or something like that?) Let me read this first part here and then we'll play that film.

8 First off, it says, *The Pope meets with U.N. nuclear agency leader. Vatican City, June 8th, 2007. Benedict received in audience the director of the U.N. Nuclear Watchdog Agency who is taking part in negotiations regarding nuclear proliferation in Iran. The Vatican Press office did not give details about today's meeting with Mohamed El Baradei, Director General of the International Atomic Energy Agency. El Baradei came to the Vatican accompanied by his wife to visit with the Pope... Now this, ...The visit takes place on the eve of the audience that the holy father will grant Saturday to U.S. President George Bush...* Now, this was put out 6/8/2007.

9 Let's see, I got these a little mixed up here. Well, that shows he's involved with the nuclear war. If you read the letter and the information on the Crusades, which I would that you would read those, I would that you would get that newsletter and read it and this is a matter of history. It shows who makes war who's the one responsible for this.

10 And this is what the Scripture says, you know, when speaking about this beastly system, it says, "Who is able to make war with him?" And of course, he's very, very powerful in war, even though he doesn't have an army of his own, he rules the kings of the earth.

11 Well along with this same time period, you know, you see the Alzheimer's disease, which is on the rise. It's linked, linked with the cold sore virus, which of course comes from an STD.

12 Now, in this same time period--I want to play the film first and then I'll read you some of this other. But be careful. Now, this just came out this week, this week, after what has occurred in The House of **YAHWEH**, in one week's time. Maybe it's been coming out all along and nobody noticed it, but this week after it occurred in the House, then three times this week it came out on the news. (Go ahead men.)

Clip #1: Charles Gibson: Troubling new questions were raised today about a notorious 1993 triple murder, one that shocked a small town and drew nationwide attention. The victims were three little boys, Cub Scouts. The suspects, all found guilty, were three teenagers accused of carrying out satanic rituals. But now, as ABC's senior law and justice correspondent Jim Avila reports, new evidence has emerged in West Memphis, Arkansas.

Jim Avila: For fourteen years, John Mark Byers was convinced he knew who tied up

and killed his eight-year-old son and two other Cub Scouts in a brutal mutilation murder. At their trials, prosecutors called the misfit teenagers, convicted of the murders, satanic cult members and Byers believed it.

Mr. Byers: I'll never forget you son.

Mr. Avila (voiceover): Now, Byers and the state of Arkansas have been shown new evidence that the father tells ABC news in an exclusive interview today has changed his mind about the guilt of the three boys known as the West Memphis Three.

Mr. Byers: I hated you. I believed with all of my heart you killed my son and I'm sorry for that.

Mr. Avila (voiceover): New evidence released today claims testing unavailable in 1993 shows no DNA from the three imprisoned defendants was found on the bodies of the murdered boys. And perhaps most damaging of all, the prosecution theory that the victims had been mutilated by a serrated knife was mistaken, says renowned medical examiner Dr. Michael Baden.

Dr. Baden: They're not human bite marks; they're not knife cuts. They're just animal bites and gnawing.

Mr. Avila (voiceover): So if the jailed teens, who are now men, are innocent, who killed the boys? The biggest bombshell of the new defense investigation is that an unexplained hair that could be from another victim's stepfather was found on shoelaces at the crime scene. That stepfather denies having anything to do with the murders and the Arkansas Attorney General's office said in a statement, it will review and respond, but warns the legal process could take months and possibly years.

Back at Christopher Byers' gravesite, his father welcomes the new evidence.

Mr. Byers: I've been fooled once; it won't happen again.

Mr. Avila (voiceover): He only hopes the new defense will lead to a lasting justice. Jim Avila, ABC news, New York.

Clip #2: Reporter: New York prosecutors called Lynn Davecio's case the most stunning example of official corruption they'd ever seen. The former F.B.I. supervisor was accused of betraying the bureau to murder four men.

Davecio's murder trial centered on his relationship with Gregory Scarbough, a late, legendary boss in New York City's Columbo crime family. The star witness? Linda Shiro, longtime mistress of Scarbough. She said Agent Davecio ordered mob hits as prosecutors told the jury in opening arguments.

Lawyer #1: Linda will tell you that she was there in 1990 when Davecio alerted Scarbough that Patrick was weak and had to be killed.

Reporter (voiceover): It looked like a slam dunk, until today. A dramatic courtroom development that seemed made for the movies. The reason for the reversal? Two reporters, including Tom Robbins of *The Village Voice*.

Reporter (on camera): The entire case collapses in a span of how long?

Mr. Robbins: Less than twenty-four hours.

Reporter (voiceover): In court this week, Shiro testified Davecio was behind the mob hits, including that of Columbo soldier Joe Brewster, but that's not what she told Robbins ten years ago in this taped interview.

Robbins (on tape): Really had nothing to do with Joe Brewster.

Shiro (on tape): No. He never met Joe Brewster.

Robbins (on tape): Never met Joe Brewster, he never told him anything.

Reporter (voiceover): Robbins turned over the tapes and turned the prosecution's case upside down. Without a reliable witness, today, they dropped the charges.

Assistant District Attorney: In the interest of justice at this point, requires me to stand before you and ask you, on behalf of the district attorney, to dismiss.

Mr. Robbins: A guy was facing prison for life over this, over her testimony and I didn't see how I could sit silent.

Reporter: Tonight, Davecio's a free man, likely for good.

Reporter (on camera): They called it the worst corruption case in the history of New York, are you shocked they built it all on one witness?

Robbins: I am surprised. I am surprised that--that the DA, Joe Hines, is a veteran. I--I am surprised that they went as far as they did based on this one shaky witness.

Clip #3: Reporter: (voiceover): The F.B.I. searched Copperfield's warehouse and a casino hotel in Las Vegas, taking a digital camera and a computer hard drive. Copperfield has not been charged with a crime and Chesnoff says his client never forced himself on anyone. CBS news, New York.

News Anchor: CBS news legal analyst Micky Sherman's following the Copperfield investigation. Good morning Micky.

Mr. Sherman: Morning Hannah.

News Anchor: How does this happen? How do these details get leaked in the middle--

Mr. Sherman: It screws up the entire process. It poisons the jury pool and for David Copperfield, who is an internationally known entertainer, it totally destroys his reputation without him ever having been charged.

News Anchor: And now there are these added details that she says she was struck by him--

Mr. Sherman: Yeah.

News Anchor: --that she was threatened by him, how does that impact the case?

Mr. Sherman: It--it--the sliming, is just irrevocable because it's impossible to get that reputation back.

### Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins

13 (That's it?) For those who didn't hear it or couldn't hear it, what went on--was being shown on the news there, were people that were wrongly convicted of crime, wrongly accused by people who were pressured in doing so by the district attorney or the police department to get confessions, to give confessions that were, of course, false confessions. And this goes on all the time.

14 In fact, one person, I don't know if they showed it there, I couldn't hear it from up here, but one person was in jail twenty-two years but was finally released after a man that actually did the crime confessed on his deathbed, so he wouldn't burn in hell is what he's thinking.

15 I'm holding this article in front of me, it says: *A Tortured Path To Death Row. Aaron Patterson was sentenced to death in 1989 for the murder of an elderly couple, Vincent and Raphael Sanchez, found stabbed to death three years earlier in their home on the south side of Chicago. Patterson's conviction rested primarily on a confession obtained by a couple of south side police officers, later shown to have engaged in systematic torture of suspects in scores of criminal cases.*

16 ...Immediately aftering the confession, Patterson used a paperclip he found to scratch into a metal bench, "Police threatened me with violence, slapped and suffocated me with plastic," and caused him to sign false statements to murder.

17 ...Among officers personally involved in obtaining the alleged confessions was... And it gives their names, the names of all of them. ...were involved in Patterson's interrogation and the taking of his confession, although they were not alleged to have taken part directly in the torture.

18 ...The only reported collaboration of Patterson's confession was the testimony of Marva Hall, a cousin of an alternative suspect in the case. Hall, who was sixteen at the time of the crime testified that Patterson had admitted to her that he committed the crime. The specifics of her allegations, however, were at odds with the facts of the crime. Years later, Hall signed an affidavit saying she had fabricated her testimony initially to protect her cousin.

19 ...She said she attempted to recant before

testifying, but changed her mind after Assistant State Attorney Jack Hanes threatened her with jail... Brethren, this goes on all the time, all the time. It's not a new thing. [laughing] You know, I had ten years of experience on the police department. I wouldn't trade that for anything, but I can tell you these men, they work to get the crime settled and off of the books.

20 *Wrongfully Convicted: Learning from the mistakes that send innocent people to prison...* There's gobs on this. I wouldn't read the whole thing. ...*People who have been arrested and are convicted of a crime and later proven innocent, this...* Database. ...*now contains 360 people who were innocent, yet convicted of a crime. Many were sentenced to death...* Many were sentenced to death right here in Texas because of it. Many are arrested everyday.

21 These same people, these same people will take children and lock them up and they will promise them all kinds of things, and of course knowing they can't even provide what they promised, but they'll get these children to testify against anybody, their mother, their father, their sister, their brother, whatever, anything. And pretty soon, they will be saying these things in order to get out of their jail that they keep them in while they are under this house arrest, as they call it, being held by the police, just like Yahshua and Yahchanan were. Held in prison, but under false testimony and this is some of the stuff that just came out this week now, on television.

22 *The Trauma of Being Falsely Accused...* If you haven't been falsely accused yet, you know, you probably will get that blessing unless **YAHWEH** has decided already that your heart won't faint and you won't turn back from His Work. You know, this is what He's proving, you know, because of the fact that we're gonna go out and settle the score in the universe and we're going to bring peace to the universe.

23 We have a big job ahead of us and **YAHWEH**'s got to know whether we will give in to some kind of pressure or whether we would rather die than to change these Laws in any way or stop teaching these Laws. Because we'll probably be put under pressure by the universe too. Of course we will have the Power, the Power then, to defend ourselves, much Power.

24 But it says, *The Trauma of Being Falsely Accused. Famous or not, unfounded sex crime allegations have a devastating effect on the image, reputation and often career of the accused...* But they're unfounded, false. They happen every day in man's police work, throughout the United States [and the whole world].

25 *Prosecutor apologizes twelve years after bogus rape verdict...* [laughing] Another headline. He apologizes. That helps it, don't it? Twelve years of wasted life.

26 *Footballer haunted by false rape claim. One of the Premiership footballers cleared of raping a woman in a Spanish hotel room has told the BBC he fears his reputation has been permanently damaged...* You know, they don't go to the trouble afterwards of putting it on CNN and blasting it all over the world, "Hey, we accused this man falsely. He was arrested falsely, held in jail, interrogated, his children were arrested and interrogated, trying to get them to say things that were false, also, so we could convict him of this crime."

27 But that is exactly what goes on in the unjust world that your Scripture says is unjust. No just, just judges in the world, it says, none of them. Is that what you want to continue in? [audience shouts no!] Praise **YAHWEH**. You know, we are here, **YAHWEH** created us, we're the remnant of this Priesthood who's going to change this. We will stop it. There will be Just Judges in the world and you are training for that program right now. [applause]

28 *Wrongful conviction, miscarriages of justice. According to the U.S. Department of Justice, 294 persons were sentenced to death in Oklahoma between 1973 and 1999. Of these, in 128 cases, the sentence of conviction was overturned and in one case the sentence was commuted. This is a reversal rate of 43.9 percent...* That was just in Oklahoma.

29 Well, of course, that's what's going on in the jail department. That's what's going on in your municipal department, that's run by the beastly system, that's governments of the people and by the people but who do not have, do not follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And of course, without following the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they do whatever they need to do to do their jobs and get the books settled. And of course sometimes they believe the person is guilty, sometimes, I guess, from the way it seems, they're just hunting a person to pin it on. But you can do this, brethren, by getting someone to confess; confess to something to get you arrested and then they can hold you and arrest the children and so forth, just like they're doing right now.

30 Well here's another one that goes with this time period. *Attack Iran and You Attack Russia...* [laughing] Well, I told you that, you know, there're a lot of people that are planning now, nations, it seems like, that some of these evil powers, as the Pope calls them, are forming to stop what they call Hitler. They're calling President Bush, Hitler. I'm not calling Bush, Hitler, you know. Bush is going to bring about what the Scripture has prophesied of

and of course the darkening, the darkening of the sun is going to take place very soon.

31 Well this came out in *The Jerusalem Post*. (Oh, my monitor's not on.) Anyway, it's *The Jerusalem Post* and you remember by the side of the great River Euphrates there was, in Syria, there was a warehouse that allegedly contained nuclear arsenal, and it was reported that Israel actually sent the planes to destroy this warehouse. Well, listen to what comes out here in *Jerusalem Post*.

32 U.S.A.F... That's U.S. Air Force, I do believe. ...*struck Syrian nuclear site*... Wasn't Israel, but it was the U.S. Now, listen closely because they struck it with tactical nuclear weapons. [laughing] The baby, the nuclear baby, my friends, is still having pains and those pains will end with a birth that will destroy a third of mankind over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates very, very soon now. And at that moment then, at that time period, we will see other nations start getting involved in this and eventually they will strike the United States with a huge, great blow that will darken the sun, these're the Prophecies that we're looking forward to.

33 I'm looking forward to it. I'm looking forward to seeing all the torture and all the falsehood and deception stop in this world and a great Kingdom that **YAHWEH** has promised set up. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

34 The article says, *The September 6th raid over Syria was carried out by the U.S. Air Force*... Not Israel. ...*the Al Jazeera website reported Friday. The website quoted Israel and Arab sources as saying that the U.S. jet armed with tactical nuclear... Tactical nuclear. ...weapons carried out an attack on a suspected nuclear site under construction. The sources were quoted as saying that Israeli F-15 and F-16 jets provided cover for the U.S. planes. The sources added that each U.S. plane carried one tactical nuclear weapon and that the site was hit by one bomb and was totally destroyed.*

35 ...*A U.N. document released by the Press Office had provided an account of the meeting of the First Committee of Disarmament and International Security in New York and paraphrased an unnamed Syrian representative as saying that the nuclear facility was hit by the raid*... So, this took place, it's been confirmed that it actually did take place.

36 I have several articles on that. They first, if you remember, we reported that it was Israel. These were the first reports that came out, but according to this, it was not. This was again, I quote, *The Jerusalem Post*.

37 At this same time period, *Kids On Birth Control Pills: Middle School in Maine to provide*

*students with contraceptives*... This was October 18th, 2007.

38 There is no way, brethren, this would have ever taken place in the time period when I was a child. At that time, the preachers stood up and they told the people and the people stood up and demanded certain things in this country. You don't see that anymore. You see a world that's turned totally away from **YAHWEH**'s Laws, totally away. It took place when television was invented and went into everyone's home and the people loved the entertainment more than they did the Laws of **YAHWEH** and their minds were just totally filled with it, consumed with it.

39 I remember those days and I remember how I would actually, for a while there, after the TV would go off and a certain sign would come on, I'd sit there and stare at that goofy sign. I don't know if you remember doing that; a lot of people do, hoping they'd, I guess, that it somehow, it'd come back on and somehow they'd show another part of it. But that's how interesting it was.

40 Well I finally pushed it aside. I finally woke up to what I was doing, you know, the fact that I was wasting my time with this and I went back to my studies. But I do remember those days.

41 ...*I see students everyday*... They said. ...*whose lives could be ruined by an unwanted pregnancy*... So what's, what's their solution? Give them sex-control pills, sex-control pills [laughing] or some kind of other thing that they say will protect them, but it will not protect them.

42 *Indonesia Bird Flu*... At this same time. ...*May Be Sign Of Human Spread*... They are expecting this right now in this time period.

43 Now, at this same time period, *Pope*... It says. ...*So you're not Catholic?*... Then get this. You're not Catholic, this is what the Pope tells you. ...*then you're not in true church. Benedict ignites holy war of words by stating other groups defective.*

---

**We have a big job ahead of us and YAHWEH's got to know whether we will give in to some kind of pressure or whether we would rather die than to change these Laws in any way or stop teaching these Laws. Because we'll probably be put under pressure by the universe too.**

---

*Pope Benedict has ignited controversy across the world by approving a document saying non-Catholic Christian communities are either defective or not true churches... [laughing] ...and the Roman Catholic Church provides the only true path to salvation.*

44 The very next one, the very next article, (oh here, I'm glad to get this monitor back. If you can see this.) *Catholic Church no longer swears by truth of the Bible...* [laughing] You got to get these two together, see, to, you know, see how ridiculous this sounds. They no longer swear by the truth of the Bible.

45 *...The hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church has published a teaching document instructing the faithful that some parts of the Bible are not actually true. The Catholic Bishops of England, Wales, and Scotland are warning their five million worshipers, as well as any others, drawn to the study of Scripture, that they should not expect total accuracy from the Bible...* And on this account then, they say, "We're the only ones that have our ties with the Apostles." Well, of course! [laughing] of course! They don't have their ties with the Apostles because the Apostles condemned everything they do.

46 The Apostles kept the Laws and taught the Laws. The Catholic Church won't even mention the Laws, maybe the law of the earth [laughing] or the voice of the earth.

47 Let's see, Crusades, you can get the Crusades, if you want to, off the Internet. Of course, we have them in the newsletter, too, and it's free and it's along with an article so you will understand what it's talking about.

48 *Surge in E. coli food contamination recalls prompts aggressive action...* You know, this is getting to be a weekly thing now with the contamination of the food as Yahshua said it would be, as the Prophets said it would be at this time.

49 Now, I want you to understand what the Scripture says about this time period and what is taking place in The House of YAHWEH and why. Turn over with me to **Genesis 3** here, and YAHWEH tells you, starting as early as **Genesis 3**, what is taking place right now in The House of YAHWEH. **Genesis 3.**

50 **Genesis 3:15. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed... YAHWEH does this. YAHWEH says, He doesn't actually put it there but He allows them to go their own way. He doesn't, He doesn't force them to be friends. [laughing] He doesn't force them to follow the Laws of YAHWEH. Let's go over to Revelation. Keep that in mind.**

---

**When I see a person in The House of YAHWEH--you can't imagine the love that I have for each and every one of you, if one of you is hurting, I'm hurting. Believe me, I'm hurting. Every problem in The House of YAHWEH becomes my problem. Sooner or later, it becomes my problem. And I hurt, I hurt, brethren, inside.**

---

51 But YAHWEH put that there for your benefit. He said, "I'm the One Who's doing that. I'm the One Who's allowing this." Because He wanted to build a Kingdom of Priests who, of course, would follow His Laws strictly one hundred percent. The only way He could do this is allow mankind and Satan to carry out a 6,000 year Plan where He would allow the earth to end in destruction, to prove His point. All down through history, this same thing has been proven over and over and over. And, of course, each time His Laws are broken nationally, they bring national disaster.

52 And in this time period, brethren, there's never been a time period like this one, to where all the world, now, has forsaken YAHWEH's Laws. You're a small, a very small group here in the whole world who's actually keeping YAHWEH's Laws and being taught the Peaceful Solution that you're going to be teaching to two billion people that are left from this destruction that is coming. Well, YAHWEH showed in **Genesis** there, also, that it would bring total destruction. But look now to **Revelation 12.**

53 **Revelation 12:13. He says, And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted the woman which brought forth the Man...** The woman that brings--brought forth the man. The word there actually is male and if you'd change that name there, that word, from man to male, then you would see the Plan. The two, what's recorded in **Genesis** and what's taking place here in **Revelation** is a House of YAHWEH that's bringing forth the male, bringing forth the Son of Man, bringing forth the people who will be in power here, who will be given, "Let us make man in our image, mankind in our image and give to them the Authority to rule the universe." That is what is said in a nutshell there.

54 Now if you'd turn on over, turn back here

to **Psalm 23**, we see some of the Prophecies taking place that include the Savior, of course, and our time too. These right here though are Prophecies, if you'll turn to **Psalm 22**. Because the Savior went through this but keep in mind that He says everyone who will live Righteously, as Yahshua, will suffer persecution.

55 Now, He also said, now get this Priests, He also said in **Mattithyah 7**, He says a Righteous tree cannot bring forth evil, nor can an evil tree bring forth Righteousness. So you see the world out here that **YAHWEH** is not calling and He says that this world, it's impossible, right now, for this world to bring forth Righteousness or to make a Righteous decision. That's the reason you see this suffering going on in the world, and these people spending all this time in jail, convicted of murder, rape and so forth because of someone's testimony.

56 Well it also occurred in Yahshua's time. It occurred in Abel's time when Cain killed Abel. No doubt he had him arrested and slaughtered. The same thing took place and it's been taking place over, and over, and over down through the centuries. That's what the Scripture shows. Well here in **Psalm 22**. Look at **verse 1** first.

57 **Psalm 22:1. My Strength! My Strength! YAHWEH! YAHWEH! Why have You forsaken Me?... Look on down to verse 6.**

58 **Verse 6, He says, But I am a worm...** "I'm no Man." **...but despised!...** Here was the most Righteous Being, ever, to live on earth and He was actually despised by the people. **...I am scorned by men and despised by the people.**

59 **Verse 7, Those who see Me laugh, they shoot their lips, they shake their heads...** At Me. Did you see that occurring in any of the stores when you were shopping? [laughing] I have.

60 I've even been approached by some of them, by one in particular, anyway. [laughing] I had that honor, that went down in the history books of The House of **YAHWEH**. I've been spat upon, I was spat on in my face, I've been threatened with death--I've been. People came all the way from Colorado, I told you about that, to kill me, but Yahshua the same. They look at Him, they shake their heads, they scorn, you know. "Man, what a mess You are!" you know. Well this was the Savior.

61 Can we expect anything different in this time period? Can we not expect false witnesses and the police to use the false witnesses to try to get at us to discredit the whole House of **YAHWEH**? I think if a person came here from a Catholic Church, if he'd been in the Catholic Church for fifty years, been a rapist, a murderer, whatever, if he came here and came to The House of **YAHWEH** one day and got arrested, they would say he was

a member of The House of **YAHWEH**, put it on the Internet and on NBC, and CNN, and all, and publish it around the world that this member of The House of **YAHWEH** did this, whether he did it or not, they'd say he was. [laughing] But that's what you see in the news.

62 Am I lying about this? [audience shouts no!] You know I'm not. You see what's taking place and it's taking, been taking place for quite some time. Do you see the two men that beat the man to death in Abilene? I forgot what church it was that they killed him by, but did you see what church they belonged to, those two, those two people? No, no, none of these crimes that are committed in Abilene, including the police officers that were dead, they didn't show what religious organizations they belonged to. But if a man from The House of **YAHWEH** or somebody is suspected of something, they will put it on CNN and it'll go around the world [as House of **YAHWEH**].

63 Do you see what is taking place here? It's the hatred, the hatred that is taking place. They hate us without a cause, by the way. That's what the Scripture says.

64 Here in **verse 14**, notice, **I am poured out like water, and all My strength has left Me...** Did you ever feel that way? I have. When I see a person in The House of **YAHWEH**--you can't imagine the love that I have for each and every one of you, if one of you is hurting, I'm hurting. Believe me, I'm hurting. Every problem in The House of **YAHWEH** becomes my problem. Sooner or later, it becomes my problem. And I hurt, I hurt, brethren, inside. And I know how this feels right here.

65 **...My heart is like wax; it has melted within Me...** I think it's the *King James Version* that says it's melted and run down into my guts. That's the way it felt. That's the way Yahshua felt; this is speaking of Him.

66 **Verse 15, My strength is dried up like a pottery sherd...**

67 **Verse 16, For dogs and the assembly of the wicked have compassed Me...** These dogs that it's speaking of here, brethren, are unconverted people. It's the Gentile people or people who live without the Laws and they're identified in **YAHWEH**'s Book--and Yahshua spoke of them as dogs that go back to their own vomit. In fact, they're fallaways that He, that Yahshua was referring to. It's like a dog who vomits and then eats--turns around and eats it.

68 **...They pierced My hands and My feet...** That shows that it's speaking of Yahshua.

69 And then **verse 20, Deliver Me from the sword...** That is from war. **...and My Precious Life from the power of the dog; the assembly of the**

**wicked...** This, it's all done of course. Let's be turning over to **Psalm 109**, it's all done with false witnesses, false witnesses.

70 Some of them didn't even mean to be false, they just, you know, what they saw and what they saw later, they got confused. Well how could that take place? Mainly because their minds are confused already with syphilis, diseases that come from fornication, adultery, bestiality and so forth. Here in **Psalm 109**, look at **verse 25**.

71 **Psalm 109:25**. He says, **We have become an object...** We, notice it's speaking of more than one person. **We have become an object of scorn to our accusers; when they see us, they shake their heads...** This was not Yahshua, but the whole House of **YAHWEH** now.

72 **Verse 26, Help us, O YAHWEH our Father! Oh, save us according to Your Mercy,**

73 **Verse 27, So they may know that this deliverance comes from Your Hands...** See! See what He's speaking of here, anyone who lives Righteously, as Yahshua, will suffer this. Let's go over to **Isayah 53** now. Now, this is back to Yahshua. **Isayah 53** and notice **verse 3**.

74 **Isayah 53:3. He is despised and rejected by men...** That's exactly what's taking place with The House of **YAHWEH** at this time. Now, if you left the House and go back and start supporting the world, as the fallaways normally do--Satan, they don't realize that Satan is leading them to this, that Satan is actually putting all these thoughts in their mind. Every thought they have now is coming from Satan, none from The House of **YAHWEH**, none from **YAHWEH** Himself, none from the Spirit of **YAHWEH**, they're all coming from Satan's spirit. That's the one that's inspiring them now.

75 And Yahshua said, they're like dogs who turn back to their own vomit or pigs, when you take them and wash them they go back to the mud hole and lay down again. This is the way He described them. This is the fallaway.

76 He says, **He is despised and rejected by men; a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief...** Have you seen any grief in The House of **YAHWEH** lately?

77 It started several years ago and there were a few of you, there're some of you who're still here, I know, that toughed it out with me and I hope you come through this next part, unto The End. **YAHWEH** says He that endures in My House to The End. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. I hope you do. I pray that you do. I'm praying not to lose one of you.

78 But I know, brethren, if you leave the House, I've lost you. You won't be a part of the Kingdom that's going to be forever, that's going to stop this

hell that's going on in the world today, including all the million, billions of children, young and old alike that's being killed by wars and what they call abortion and so forth. But all the other stuff, everything you see in the world today is wrong; it's evil. There's an evil purpose behind it and the number one thing, as Yahshua said, the love for money is a root of all the evil that's going on.

79 **...He is despised...** You know, you know, if you think about the pills, if you think about these pills that they're getting the young people to take, the young girls, eight-years-old, being offered to eight-year-old children now, eight-year-old children, this is an encouragement to them.

80 And this is anyone, they're offering it to everyone, not just one, but they're offering it to everyone and this is an encouragement saying, "Take these. Be careful now, take these when you do this thing to cause this curse. Well, take these and it will get you out of it." You know, they're lying, but they're also salesmen. These people know how to sell to make money and these pills, there're billions of dollars in these pills.

81 It just came out on the news that these pills, about the biggest portion of them, are not made in the United States. They're actually made and shipped here from Japan, I mean China, China. All of our drugs, almost all of our drugs come from China and that was on the news. (I don't know, did you get that? Praise **YAHWEH**.) Maybe we'll have it on the news for you. We did get it Kahan Michayl said.

82 **He is despised and rejected by men; a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him...** That is, that is Yahshua Himself [laughing] that it's speaking of there. **Isayah 53, verse 3**.

83 Now, let's go over, we'll have to hurry because I want to cover this whole thing before I quit here.

84 In **Mattithyah 26, Mattithyah 26**, I want you to understand why this thing has occurred. And I pray that the one that was tempted to do this will somehow or another repent because that's the only thing that would stop this, is that, she repents and admit that she was doing this out of anger and frustration rather than fact.

85 In **Mattithyah 26:15**, it says: **And asked; What will you give me to hand Him over to you?...** Now, here he's dealing with the district attorney, or the prosecuting officer, whoever it is, the police, the police. They're dealing with him.

86 **...what will you give me to hand Him over to you...** What will you give me? Well they're all, they're saying, "I can do this for you, I can do this

for you, if you will do this for me.” Well, what they want you to do is betrayal of someone in the **House** or the House itself. That’s what they want you to do.

87 I would that the whole House of **YAHWEH**, even the fallaways could hear these sermons and know what they’ve been pulled into, and what they’re trying to pull them into. We’re fighting against the world, brethren. We are coming here, **YAHWEH** has formed this House and said, “Expose their sins. Warn them of what they’re doing.” That’s our job and for this, we’re hated, brethren. [applause]

88 I don’t know how bad it will get, but I know it’s started in this time period. **YAHWEH** may shut it off in the midst; He may nip it in the bud right quickly. It depends on what He sees in the attitudes of the people, and what He sees, the weakness, whether there’s a weakness that through fear, you will run.

89 **...And they covenanted with him...** They made an agreement with him. Yes, “We can, we can, we can get your children back to you, all you have to do is just tell us what we want to hear right here. That’s all you have to do.

90 **...they covenanted with him...** And in this case, they paid him thirty pieces of silver.

91 **Verse 16, And, from that time, he looked for the opportunity to betray Him...** From that time. Look on over to **verse 31**.

92 **Verse 31, Then Yahshua said to them: All of you will be offended...** Did you hear that? Did you see what He was telling His Disciples here? He knew, brethren, they were not going to have the position that you’re offered in this lifetime, in this time period you’re in right now. I’m telling you, you are offered an unusual position in the Kingdom. The only One higher than what we have been offered is Yahshua Himself, which I, for one, testify that this Man deserves it. He deserves that position for what He went through. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And I will uphold Yahshua all the days of my life.

93 **In verse 31, Then Yahshua said to them: All of you will be offended because of Me this night...** What’s He talking about? Well, He’s gonna be accused by the police, under false testimony. False testimony, that we jump to conclusions is true, you know, not even knowing the facts behind all of it. But we jump to the conclusion and say, “I think this man is guilty.”

94 That’s what they said about Yahshua. They looked at Him, He’d been preaching for all these years and they shook their heads, “Ah man, look at that, look at that stupid bastard. Now, he’s getting what he deserves. He should have been arrested a long time ago.” And their words hung them. I

hope nobody in this room is guilty of this right now. Remember, if you do it to the least of these, my brethren, you did it to Me, Yahshua Himself.

95 **All of you will be offended because of Me this night...** “Because I’m going to be arrested,” that’s what He said. **...Smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered...** Look on back to **Mattithyah 11**. Keep this in mind right here now and go back to **Mattithyah 11**. **Mattithyah 11** and notice **verse 6**.

96 Here’s your blessing right here promised. Now how could this possibly affect you? You better read it for yourself. **Mattithyah 11** and **verse 6**, you better read it for yourself.

97 **Mattithyah 11:6. Blessed...** Are you. Make sure you get that with today’s time and surroundings, our environment, what is taking place with us at this time. If you do it with the least of these, my brethren, you did it unto Me, Yahshua said. I’m not going to read it to you. You read it for yourself. **Mattithyah 11:6**. It’d be worth your while to do so.

98 Now look back to **Mattithyah**, I mean look on over to **Mattithyah 24**. **Mattithyah 24**. Because we’re in this time period and Yahshua warned us ahead of time what was going to take place or what could take place with your life, depending on how straight you are, how sincere your heart is in being in The House of **YAHWEH**; how truly you want to be a part of this Government that **YAHWEH** said there’s going to be enmity between you and Satan, enmity.

99 Well of course, that enmity that He allows there is the breaking of the Laws, that He allows. And of course, those who keep the Laws and those who break the Laws are against one another and why, because their deeds are evil. Why did he hate the Righteousness? Why does he hate it? Because we’re doing the same thing that Yahshua did, we’re exposing their sins. They can’t hide them anymore. We’re telling, we’re telling the world.

100 You know, the world has actually thought, brethren, for years that the Catholic Church was keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that the Christian nations are keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, [laughing] but they never read the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They never look at the news and see what the Christian nations are doing, that the Christian nations are making these wars, killing 46 million babies a year. These are all coming from Christianity, from the beastly system.

101 Here in **Mattithyah 24**, His Disciples come to Him in the first part here and said:

102 **Mattithyah 24:3. ...Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?**

103 **Verse 10**, this is part of it, **And then will the many be offended...** Are you among that bunch?

**...fall away, and will betray...** Or by betraying. **...one another...** See, you're in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** and if you give the kingdom of Satan, as Judas did, if you sell out to them for any reason, yes and they're going to offer it to you, they will offer it to you, that's their job to do so, but if you betray, here's where you stand. And Yahshua named you before this and told you, "Don't fall into this trap."

104 **And then will the many be offended, fall away, and will betray, and will hate one another...** Have you seen any of that occurring in The House of **YAHWEH** lately? And they justify themselves in their hearts some way or another.

105 Look back to **Mattithyah 14** now. Keep all these things in mind because all of it led up to Yahshua's betrayal. **Mattithyah 14**. I think I got the wrong Scripture, I think that's **Yahchanan Mark 14**, but I wrote down **Mattithyah**. Look on over to **Yahchanan Mark 14**, yeah. **Yahchanan Mark 14**, **Yahchanan Mark 14** and look at **verse 1**. We'll skip most of it.

106 **Yahchanan Mark 14:1. Now two days before the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread, the chief priests and the... You might say chief of police and the dragnet [laughing] or the district attorney. ...scribes...** These were the lawyers. **...sought how they might arrest Him by deceit...** Yahshua had done nothing, but they had--they were wanting to arrest Him so the only way they could do so was by deceit and you'll see it too. Yahshua said they're going to do it. And many will betray you. Many, He says, are gonna betray one another.

107 I hope it's no one here, brethren, because you'll lose your place in the Kingdom if you do. We have only a short time to fight this thing before we're given our Power, but once we're given those offices, there won't be any more. We're going to put a stop to it. [applause]

108 Look at **verse 48** now, same chapter. **Yahchanan Mark 14:48. Then Yahshua answered, and said to them: Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me, as though I were a... Terrorist? ...robber?... Terrorist?** It fits our time see, the word terrorist fits this time period. Remember the witch-hunts they went on, the Catholic Church? Everyone who owned a Scripture or a piece of Scripture was a witch.

109 Well today is the same thing, brethren. They're saying, as this man that fought the case for the man up north who got his wife shot--the

police force shot his wife and then shot his infant that she was holding, or shot the infant first and then shot his wife. Yes, this occurred in this generation, brethren, because they knew, they used the Name **YAHWEH**. And the hatred was brought against them, and pretty soon they were dead. Then he sold out to them too. He settled for a large sum of money and quit preaching. [laughing] And they can't even tell us how much the money was because he can't talk about it and they can't talk about it.

110 The judges, the "just" judges, [laughing] said, "Oh yeah, you can settle here. You can go ahead and pay him off and he'll have to keep his mouth shut." That's hiding evidence right? They break their own laws in order to shut up, they don't want it heard any longer. They don't want the truth to get out. Well see, that's what we're doing, that's what **YAHWEH** said our job is, to expose their sins, to bring this Message to all nations. [applause]

111 **Verse 49, He says, Daily I was with you, teaching in the sacred precincts of The House of YAHWEH, but you did not arrest Me; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.**

112 **Verse 50, Then they all abandoned Him, and fled...** [laughing] They all abandoned Him. Well He'd already told them they would. He knew that their hearts were not ready yet. Now later, the Apostles were converted but actually, in actual fact, they, at that time, they were fearful and unbelieving.

113 Look at **verse 56, For many gave false testimony...** Did you ever hear of anything like that before? We just read where one man was in jail for twenty-two years, brethren, half of his lifetime, on a false testimony. What makes you think this one would be true? You have no way of knowing.

114 I base my belief on the Holy Scriptures and the Holy Scripture--it says the Righteous tree cannot bring forth these fruits of evil that Yahshua and Yahchanan were accused of. What did they accuse Yahchanan of, raping his child? What was it they accused him of? They accused him of something with false witnesses and then cut off his head. What'd they accuse Yahshua of? Do you remember? And they killed Him with false testimony.

115 If He would have stayed in jail until now, they'd have found Him innocent, wouldn't they? And they would have apologized. I dare say you won't get the chance to apologize later. You better

---

**Don't think it's strange, brethren, when the world hates you. They hate you because you're a part of the Kingdom of YAHWEH. They hate you without a cause. It's set in their minds.**

---

repent. You better repent and you better get your mind straight with **YAHWEH**, brethren, and you better make sure you're a part of His Kingdom, part of His Kingdom, not that kingdom out there. [applause]

116 That kingdom out there's bringing this world down. It's surrounded by Satan herself and it's bringing their strength down. Their minds are so confused right now that they're putting innocent people to death daily, almost every day, they're putting them to death and they're locking them up in prisons. Almost every day, this is going on. You want to be a part of 46 billion, 46 million baby murders? You'll be a part of it if you take part in that kingdom out there. That kingdom out there is what you're a part of when you go and give them information.

**117 For many gave false testimony against Him; but their testimonies did not agree.**

**118 Verse 57, Then there arose certain ones who gave false testimony against Him, saying;**

**119 Verse 58, We heard Him say...** [laughing] This is hearsay evidence, not even supposed to be believed, but they use it in the courts anyway. They break their own laws.

**120 Verse 60, Then the High Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Yahshua, saying; Do you answer nothing to these accusations made against You?**

**121 Verse 61, But He remained silent and said nothing...** They already had their minds made up anyway. The judge already had his mind made up before this Man was arrested.

122 Let's go back to **Isayah 49. Isayah 49.** Here, us, brethren. This is what we were called for right here. This is a promise to us. **Isayah 49** and notice first **verse 7.**

**123 Isayah 49:7. This is what YAHWEH, the Redeemer of Israyl, their Holy One says to Him Whom man despises...** Yes, they despise me, I know that. I've known it for years. It started right here in Abilene. Started right here when three news media, plus the TVs, plus the *Abilene Reporter News* all said I was a dirty, nasty bastard, I lived in the house with dogs and I wouldn't let the dogs come out of the house. "I wonder what he's doing in there with all of those dogs." If you do it to the least of them, you did it to me.

124 Don't you see what they did to me? They did this to me. They didn't do it to Perry Woolridge, they did it to me and they smeared The House of **YAHWEH**. They smeared the Kingdom

of **YAHWEH**; that's their job. Our job is to expose their sins. Was there any truthfulness in this line of reporting? We even wrote letters. We tried writing letters, you know, they changed the letters. They actually changed what we said and made us, and made the letters look like we were talking against our own people.

125 They took the words that we gave them in an interview, they cut them up and they placed them together where they would say what they wasn't even supposed to be talking about. This is how they are fighting for their kingdom, brethren. They are members of their kingdom. You are the members of the **YAHWEH** Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

126 The only way, what you should do, is brace yourself. Get ready to die if you think that's what you're going to do, get ready to go to jail. Get ready to die but don't give in to Satan. If you do, there's no hope for you. I can't help you later down the road. And we're, brethren, we're The House of **YAHWEH**, we're the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. We're the Only Ones on the face of the earth who's exposing sin now.

127 He said, **This is what YAHWEH, the Redeemer of Israyl, their Holy One says to him whom man despises, to him whom the nations abhor, to the servant of rulers...** Yes, we are. [laughing] We're the servants of rulers. We're the servants of everyone on the face of the earth, trying to warn them of what's coming down on them.

128 **...kings will see and arise...** To you one day, brethren. **...princes also will worship, because of YAHWEH Who is Faithful, the Holy One of Israyl; and He has chosen you...** **YAHWEH** Himself has chosen you before the world was, that's what He says. [applause] We're in **Isayah 49**. That was, let's see, look at **verse 8**. Yeah, I want you to see **verse 8**.

**129 Verse 8, This is what YAHWEH says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in a day of Salvation... Which is this day. ...I have helped you; I will protect you...** I will protect you, you can grant on that. **YAHWEH** is going to protect you if you'll stand strong for Him. If you give into the enemy, brethren, which is Satan's world, the whole world is deceived, if you give into that, you become a part of them. You become a Judas.

130 **...I will protect you and give you as a covenant to the people, to restore the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages...** Well this Scripture, this whole thing right here is written about us and this Work and I covered that already before this time. I covered that in previous sermons, how this right

---

**Choose the right way, brethren. I love you. I want you with me forever.**

---

here is actually speaking of me and The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days.

131 But with that in mind, right now, let's go to **I Yahchanan, I Yahchanan**, and see the reason for all of this. **I Yahchanan 3**. Why are they doing this to The House of **YAHWEH**? **I Yahchanan 3** and notice **verse 12**.

132 **I Yahchanan 3:12. Not as Cain...** Not as Cain. Cain, yes, he had a police force. Cain had false accusers. Cain brought Abel to slaughter him and did it legally by the court system. Yes, all of that took place. It took place with Yahchanan. They had him arrested, they had him falsely accused, did the same thing with Yahshua. Which of the Prophets have your fathers not persecuted, He said, which of them?

133 **Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder his brother?... Why do they want to kill The House of YAHWEH? ...Because his works were evil, and his brother's were Righteous...** That's the reason for the hatred. Don't think it's strange.

134 Let's look back to **Yahchanan 15**. Don't think it's strange, brethren, when the world hates you. They hate you because you're a part of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. They hate you without a cause. It's set in their minds.

135 You ever wonder how they knew that you were a House of **YAHWEH** member? You walk into a store, you've never seen these people in your life, and they say, "I met one of you people the other day in here," and you wonder, how in the world did they know who I was? Did you ever see that? What put this in their mind?

136 **Yahchanan 15**, and look at **verse 22. Yahchanan 15:22. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed...** Here is the reason they hate you, brethren, because we're revealing their sins. Sin is the breaking of the Laws. They don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

137 **YAHWEH** shows their minds are confused with STDs, with the breaking of His Laws. He shows that they're going down, that they're even going to destroy four-fifths of the earth's population. You'll be a part of it if you take part of it, and all of their sins, from Cain, clear down to now, will be on your head because you took part in this one. Yahshua said, this is taking place because all of these sins from this time to this time, you're a part of, so they're all going to be on your head.

138 Notice, He revealed their sins. **...their sins revealed but now they have no cloak, covering for their sins...** Read it again.

139 **If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed but now they have no cloak, covering, for their sins...** Look

back to **verse 18**.

140 **Yahchanan 15:18. If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you...** Why, because we're exposing their sins. Because their deeds are evil and we're telling the world, this is what the churches and everything, this whole beastly system is about.

141 **Verse 19, If you were of the world, the world would have loved its own. But because you are not part of the world, for I have chosen you out of the world, for this reason the world hates you.**

142 **Verse 20, Remember the word that I said to you: A servant is not greater than his ruler. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept My Word, they will keep yours also.**

143 **Verse 21, But all these things they will do to you because of My Name...** This word **Name** here, it means **authority** because you have authority. You have authority to bring this Message to the end of the world, to all nations and then The End will come. You have Yahshua's Authority, you even have His Testimony, brethren. Don't turn your back upon Him by betraying one of these little ones.

144 **...for they do not know Him Who sent Me...** They don't know Yahshua. Who they don't know is **YAHWEH** Who sent Yahshua. They don't know Yahshua Who sent us in these Last Days.

145 **Verse 22, If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed; but now they have no cloak, covering, for their sins.**

146 **Verse 23, He who hates Me, also hates My Father.**

147 **Verse 24, If I had not done among them the Works which no other Man did, they would not have had sin. But now they have both seen these Works, and have hated both Me and My Father.**

148 **Verse 25, But this is to fulfill what is written in their Scriptures: They hated Me without a cause...** Hated Me without a cause.

149 I could preach from now on, brethren, up here on the Laws of **YAHWEH** and what they are and how the world is going against them. I think you got enough there today to show you what the world is going into. The sins are increasing, the diseases are increasing, just like **YAHWEH** said they would in this time period. Well, so is the persecution.

150 How far will it go? **YAHWEH, YAHWEH** Himself can stop it instantly or He can take it, let it go as far as He thinks you need it to go to find out what you're going to be and what you're not going to be in His House.

151 Choose the right way, brethren. I love you. I want you with me forever. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

# Chapter Twenty-Three

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #29--We Must Use YAHWEH's Judgments In Judging Today, We Must Not Revert To The Babylonian System

11/10/07

---

*Kahan Mattithyah: And at this time, if you'll all please stand, it's my opportunity and privilege to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH. Praise Yah-weh! You may be seated. [laughing] We're persecuted but we're not forsaken, brethren. [applause] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 There's a couple of articles here I'd like to read you, just headlines. *Pill Can Double Woman's Risk of Cervical Cancer...* [laughing] It seems like they're doing everything backwards now for some reason or another there. Everything they do has a terrible effect, instead of making it better, they're making it worse.

3 *Date Rape Drug. Toys deliver date rape drug when ingested...* I told you not to be buying those toys. [applause] I didn't know that was the reason but, man that's horrible, you know. Need to call CDC on them, I think. [laughing]

4 Here's a great one. *Essential oils combat MRSA. Essential oils usually used in aromatherapy have been found to kill the deadly MRSA bacteria causing increasing numbers of deaths in hospitals around the world. ...have identified three essential oils that kill MRSA and E. coli as well as many other bacteria and fungi within just two minutes of contact...* Hey that's pretty great, huh?

5 *The risk of avian influenza pandemic is still with us, World Health Organization director general warned. Just around the corner...* They're saying.

6 This one takes a little bit of time. It says,

*But before you...* It's talking about the household cleansers and what we started trying to get away from a few years ago. And they had come out with the ones that kill the germs, kill up to so many germs on your hands. It says, *But before you start waging your own personal war on single-celled organisms be warned many household and personal cleansers contain ingredients that could make the resistant problem worse. Today hundreds of soaps, hand lotions, kitchen cleansers and even toothpastes and mouthwashes include antibacterial agents. One of the most popular is triclosan, which has been used not only in cleaners but also to coat toys, cutting boards, mouse pads, wallpaper and even dog bowls.*

7 *...The temptation to blanket our families with antibacterial protection has been fueled by scary news reports about a deadly bacteria called CA-MRSA which stands for Community Acquired Methicillin Resistant Staphylococcus Aurea. Two otherwise healthy children, a seventh grader in Brooklyn and a high school football player in Virginia, died in recent weeks with MRSA infection. The general advice for avoiding infection is basic hygiene, washing hands or using alcohol-based sanitizers, keeping scrapes covered until healed and refraining from sharing personal items such as towels and cosmetics.*

8 *...But laboratory studies suggest that antibacterial products containing triclosan may not*



*be the best way to stay clean. Instead of wiping out bacteria randomly the way regular soap or alcohol-based products do, triclosan may inhibit the growth of bacteria in a way that leaves a larger proportion of resistant bacteria behind. Several studies show that antibacterial soaps sold to consumers are no better than plain soaps in terms of reducing illness or the count of bacteria left on your hands.*

9 ...*“Given that there doesn’t seem to be a benefit, I think it warrants further evaluation,” said Dr. Ariel, whose review article on antibacterial soaps was published last month in the medical journal. “We should be questioning use of these products.”*

10 ...*Soap companies say the worry about triclosan takes the focus away from the real culprit. The abuse of antibiotics and the need for better hygiene in general... They’re kind of spilling gravy on one foot and wiping it off on the other here. You know what that really means.*

11 Here’s the scary one, but it also fulfills the Prophecy. If you’ll turn over, the Great Kahan Mattithyah covered this; but go back to **Mattithyah 24** again. Of course, as he said, we’ve been doing this for many years, we’ve been warning you of this for many years. And now, now we see exactly, for this time period, you know, it wasn’t meant for any other time period except this time period.

12 If **YAHWEH** hadn’t named the time period this Prophecy wouldn’t amount to a hill of beans but He showed you exactly when it would take place, when the Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was being preached in all the world, as we see there in **verse 14**. When we see this taking place, we also see an increase in sin in **verse 12**.

13 That’s **Mattithyah 24:12**. **And because iniquity...** As **Isayah 24:1-6** also shows because of iniquity, because of your sins, because you’ve transgressed the Laws, you’ve defiled the earth, the earth is mourning and fading away and so are the people.

14 And then **verse 7**, it shows the word [**epidemic**], that most of the translators use **pestilence**, it’s an Old English word, but it means **epidemic or pandemic**. Well now, listen to this article and when you compare that now with **verses 21** and **22** you’ll see that this is the worse epidemics or pandemics in history, worse wars that are going to be waged in history. Everything is going to be worse in this time period and He calls it, Yahshua calls it, this generation if you look to **verse 34**.

15 In this generation, He says, **when you see these things know...** When you see now, these are things you can see, [laughing] remember. Then, **know that His coming is near, at the door...** So, we know that it’s near, we don’t know He’s here

[laughing] but we know that it’s near, even at the door. We can see that it’s very near. It wouldn’t surprise me if it doesn’t take place this month, the way everything is going right now in the news.

16 *A vaccine meant to protect against tuberculosis is jeopardizing the lives of HIV infected infants, warn experts in a major news report. The report focuses on how the global epidemics... Now get it, global epidemics now. ...The report focuses on how the global epidemics... Epidemics, more than one. ...of HIV and tuberculosis have exploded to create a deadly co-epidemic... Now this is this time period as the Savior said, it’d be the worst in history, the worst in mankind’s history and that’s exactly what they say here at the bottom.*

17 ...*HIV and AIDS. Learn more about the worst pandemic in human history... He says. Well back to the report now. The report focuses on how the global epidemics of HIV and tuberculosis have exploded to create a deadly co-epidemic. ...warns that about a third of the world’s 40 million people with HIV/AIDS are co-infected with tuberculosis... Or TB. ...and that the mortality rate of these people is five times higher than that of tuberculosis alone. It also notes that the use of the Bacilla Calmette-Guerin, better known as BCG vaccine against TB in babies with HIV, may actually be making the situation worse.*

18 The next article comes on the same thing, but the next article says, *Unlike bird flu the global threat of HIV/TB is not hypothetical it is here now...* He says. ...*In today’s world a new TB infection occurs every second...* A new one, right now, occurs every second. Every second a person picks up this; they will give it to twenty or thirty other people, it says, twenty or thirty other people every second. So you can see how fast this is spreading right now in this time period, in this generation, coincidentally, [laughing] just like the Savior said it would for this time period.

19 You need to keep in mind these things as you see the local news. As you watch what’s taking place with the persecution that’s coming in, coming to The House of **YAHWEH**, know that it was prophesied, know that the same thing is prophesied right here in **Mattithyah 24**, **Mattithyah 24**.

20 **Mattithyah 24:9**, it says, **Then they will hand you over to be afflicted, and will kill you and you will be hated above all peoples for My Name’s sake.**

21 The words **they will hand you over**, according to the *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst shows these words mean **to be delivered**, to be delivered. Hand you over to be delivered. They will hand you over means to be delivered, to be delivered.

22 The word **afflicted** that is written in this verse

according to the *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst shows this word means **persecution**, instead of afflicted it means persecution.

23 The word **kill** according to the same one; no, it's not according to the same one. The word **kill** in that verse according to the *Hebrew and English Lexicon Without Points* by John Parkhurst, page 369, shows this word means **death**.

24 **Then you will be delivered from persecution and death but you will be hated above all peoples for My Name's sake...** Did you get that protection, brethren? [applause] Correctly translated, no, they're not going to kill us. **YAHWEH** won't allow that. The Work would stop if He allowed us to be killed, but He will allow us to be persecuted.

25 **...Then you will be delivered from persecution...** At that time period now. **...Then you will be delivered from persecution and death but you will be hated above all peoples for My Name's sake...** That is the correct way according to the world's authoritative books that that verse should be translated. I like it much better. [laughing, applause] For your sake--for your sake, I like it much better.

26 But the deception, the deception, it wouldn't be possible for them to take the Holy Scriptures, now get this--you know the Scriptures too well, so it's not possible for them to come against us with the Holy Scriptures, and say "You're wrong" and then deceive us into believing that the Scriptures are saying something else. If you don't get this now you won't understand what I'm talking about here.

27 They couldn't come at us and argue Scripture with us. It's kind of, it's rather like it was in the days of Yaaqob when he stood up against them and also Stephen. If you remember, they stoned him to death, but before they stoned him to death he had a few words to say and he put them to shame and they could not stand up against his knowledge of **YAHWEH's** Word and His Laws.

28 Now they know this. They know they can't stand up against us because they're here among us and they know, they know that you're being taught the Scriptures daily, weekly, and daily. They know about special classes where the Scriptures are actually drilled into our minds and they become a part of our thinking so there's no way that they could deceive us by saying the Scriptures are wrong.

29 They can deceive the world. The Pope can come out with any foolish saying and you know, he doesn't believe in the authority of the Scriptures anymore. He never did believe in the authority of the Scriptures, you know. Baal didn't come out teaching the Scriptures. Nimrod didn't come out teaching the Scriptures. He taught terrorism

and how to get his way in the world and form organizations, and that's what the Catholic Church is based on. They follow gods. They don't follow **YAHWEH** in anything.

30 But, he didn't believe the story of creation. The Catholic church has never believed it as far as I know. I've never seen them come out on anything that has to do with the Laws or the Authority of **YAHWEH**. They have a form of religion or, you know, as one of the Apostles said, but they deny the Authority of **YAHWEH**.

31 But they know what is being taught here are the Holy Scriptures so they know they can't deceive you in that manner. So how will they deceive you? Same way they did with the Apostles and Yahshua. That's the reason I've been bringing so much about Yahshua and the Apostles.

32 Now they've denied the Savior too. They know that the Savior condemns everything they do. The Savior says I'm going to say to you in that time, in this generation in fact, I'm going to say to you, "Get away from Me, you who work iniquity. You who don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**." I'm going to say that to you. And then in the last, the very last **Revelation in chapter 22, chapter 22**, the Savior says in that one, "Blessed are those who keep His Commandments."

33 They don't keep His Commandments. They did away with all of His Commandments. They don't even mention [the word] Law except maybe the law of the land, or the law of the earth, you know. "You got to listen to the law of the earth now and start listening or we're going to destroy the earth," you know. Well they already have. There's no turning back now. **YAHWEH** Himself and, of course, His Followers are going to save this earth, not them. They couldn't turn around now even if they repented.

34 Even if they repented, it wouldn't stop the damage they've done to the earth through fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality and bestiality. These are the things that are destroying this earth and their own bodies and got their minds so confused they don't even know what to say anymore. But they persecute those who bring forth **YAHWEH's** Laws as Isayah said, "because you have broken these Laws all these things have come against you."

35 But think of the deception now; how do they deceive? Well, first off, they attack the person. They bring charges against a person and of course, you know, the Scriptures don't defend you there. It's like Yahshua said, "I've been with you here all these years and you know what I teach. You know what I practice. Which one of you have found sin in me?" He said. "Which one of you?" "What sin have you

possibly found that I have done?” He said. And, of course, they could find none. Yahshua didn’t sin. He kept the Laws.

36 The transgression of the Laws, of **YAHWEH**’s Laws is sin. Now He said to them, you know, He broke their traditions, of course, the Talmud. He broke that. He broke their sayings in the Talmud. But breaking the sayings in the Talmud is not sin. Breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** is classified as sin. You see the difference? So they attacked Him. And they say, “You broke--why did You transgress the father’s laws, our father’s laws?” They were speaking of their fathers, of course, they didn’t even know that it was the Catholics that wrote the Talmud, you know, and changed their culture and everything about them for that seventy years they were in Babylon.

37 And, of course, they didn’t realize this because seventy years is a lifetime, brethren; when you can’t teach the Laws or you can’t teach the Laws to your children. The only reason Daniyl knew the Laws, you know, he was taught from a young man. He had been taught the Laws like these boys are being taught the Laws today. So Daniyl knew what they had done. But Daniyl was one of the few who was that age right there, and had the knowledge of the Laws of **YAHWEH** in him; see, to begin with, when he was taken captive. And, of course, he stayed in that captivity, that seventy years captivity, and knew when they would be released from the Prophecies. We’ll go over that in detail one day.

38 But they accused Daniyl too. Remember what they accused him of? [laughing] You know, it wasn’t anything Scriptural they accused him of. It was breaking a law of the land that they accused Daniyl of doing. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were all accused of the same thing.

39 So they can take this right here and they say, “Well, you didn’t hear that the police picked them up? He must be one bad character.” That’s an ex-con. “He’s an ex-con.” Well see, that puts you down a degree or two right there, you know. Even if you’ve served your term, see, you’re still being punished. You’re an ex-con, but you’re a con anyway, see. [laughing] Now, they’re the cons. But they haven’t been put in prison yet. Some of them haven’t anyway.

40 Anyway, this is the way they come at you. And of course, they will come with other deceptions too. But this is the way they come and they break, they break down the person. As the attorney that defended one of the guys here recently that was using the Name **YAHWEH** and they shot his wife--he said they demonize you in the minds of the people before you get to court. And of course he had this right.

41 They take the news media, Malachi Martin said the Catholic church is expert in this. It’s what she’s done for years. And they take the news media and they demonize the person, make them look like a demon. And of course, this is what they accused Yahshua of too. If you remember, His family came out at one time and said, you know, “What in the world is wrong with You? Are You beside Yourself?” You know, that’s the word that was used in the *King James Version*. He’s beside Himself. [laughing] He’s dumb. He’s lost His marbles. He’s crazy.

42 His own family now, His own family thought this because of the propaganda against Him, because He was teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They couldn’t refute the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They tried to do that, that didn’t work. So they brought other charges against Him. He’s the friend of whores. He has a whole bunch of whores here, you know, that He keeps in different places here hidden. And some of them even follow him around.

43 You see how this would discredit Yahshua the Man? Or He molests all of His children. In fact, he killed them and made dog food out of them. These are some of the things that were said by the Catholic church, not about Yahshua but about Jews in the early persecution in Europe. That’s the reason my family, my forefathers, left Europe and came to America to begin with; to stop the persecution, to get away from the persecution. Of course, I know that **YAHWEH** led them here, and I know it was for a purpose, but they fled. Praise **YAHWEH**. They actually fled.

44 But in **verse 27**, let me see, **verse 9** I just read you that one. **Verse 27**, now this is mistranslated. So I want to read you how it should be translated according to the world’s authoritative books, put together here by the Great Kahan Yahodah.

45 **Mattithyah 24:27. For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be...** If you figure that out, what the *King James Version* says there, it’s like He’s going to leave heaven. He’s gonna to be like a flash of lightning going around the earth. Now this is a person that He’s talking about here.

46 **Verse 28, For wherever the carcasses are, there will the eagles be gathered together...** Now that certainly should tell you where they’re going to be, right? [laughing] No, it doesn’t make any sense.

47 I don’t know if you saw this or not. It might not, it might not mean anything and it might mean something. But it was on the news this week about a comet, but it’s not a comet because it doesn’t have a tail following it. They don’t know what it

is. They're a little bit amazed about it, right now, because it keeps getting brighter all the time they said. Now that's all I have on it at this time. And maybe something big, maybe, maybe it will not amount to anything. I don't know, but we'll see.

48 The word **lightning** according to the world's experts on these Hebrew words, the *Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastro shows, this word lightning, means *the rising light, the rising light*. If you don't have that in your *Book of YAHWEH*, you can make a note of it there. It'll be out in the next one, 2000 and some or another year [laughing].

49 The word **comes**, in that same **verse 27** according to *Wilson's Hebrew Lexicon*, means *depart, depart* if you want to write that in your *Book of YAHWEH*.

50 The words **out of** according to *The Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst mean *from*. **Out of**, stands to reason, the words mean *from*.

51 The word **and**, that they translated "and" there, is the Hebrew word *waw* according to, let's see, *Part First of the Hebraic Tongue Restored*, by Fabre d'Olivet, means *thus*. The word **and** should have been translated *thus*, t-h-u-s.

52 The word **flashes**, according to *The Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst means *Revelation, Truth and Prophecy*.

53 The word **to** in that same verse according to *The Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner means *a witness*. That word **to**, they translated "to," they totally mistranslated it and the world's authorities know this, it means *witness, a witness*.

54 The word **carcasses**, on page 657, *A Hebrew and English Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver, and Briggs, shows this word **carcasses**, means *fall down in worship or Reverence before YAHWEH or His Representative*. Yes, the Representatives of **YAHWEH**; **YAHWEH** Himself declares they deserve, and will always deserve worship, that is, service, a service. But this one, Praise **YAHWEH**, this one actually means *fall down*. If you remember, He says the kings will kneel to you, the kings of this land. That won't be very far off before they do that--will fall down in worship or Reverence before **YAHWEH** or His Representative.

55 The word **eagles** there [laughing] could not possibly have been eagles. But it's the word *nashar*. This word is listed on page 942 of Volume 2 of the *Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastro and means *the Righteous, the Righteous*.

56 Put together and correctly translated: **Mattithyah 24:37. For as the light will depart**

**from the east and thus Revelation and Truth and Prophecy will come from the Witness in the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be...** You see how that makes sense when it's translated properly. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

57 **Verse 38, For wherever those who worship YAHWEH and Reverence the One He will send are...** Let me read it again, **For wherever those who worship YAHWEH and Reverence the One He will send are, there will the Righteous be gathered together...** [applause] With the One **YAHWEH** sends. Praise **YAHWEH**.

58 So we're going to be together and that says it right there. We're going to be together, and **YAHWEH** says that He will protect us; and that's what He says there in that verse too.

59 I want to take you back to **Exodus 20** and I want you to get your mind on the things I hear that are said sometimes. I think, you know, I wonder if the people that say them are really starving themselves spiritually and not actually hearing the sermons that are brought. And this will get you in trouble because, you know, if you cut yourself off from **YAHWEH**, you'll be saying crazy things, really crazy things and you won't realize how crazy they are until they're pointed out to you, of course.

60 But you shouldn't pass judgment too quickly and you shouldn't, you know, you should, as the lady said when they asked her, you know, how she kept so many friends she said, "Well, I chews my words up before I spits them out." And if you'd chew on them words a little and think, you know, "Does this really match the Scriptures?"

61 And this is the Kingdom, of course, that we are representing here today. It's the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, they're not the kingdoms of the world. If we were of the world the world wouldn't hate us, but we're not of the world. We're of another Kingdom. And there's an inspiration going to these people to where it makes them hate you without a cause, as it was also prophesied they would. They don't have to have a cause to hate you, just the fact that we are exposing their sins from our preaching, from our actions.

62 "No we don't eat that ma'am. I'm sorry, no I don't want to touch it either ma'am, [laughing] it's unclean." "What do you mean unclean?" You know, they don't want you to tell them either, you know. It's like, "What do you mean unclean?! Get out of here, we don't want you here!" [laughing]

63 Here in **Exodus 20:20, Exodus 20:20**, this is what we're all about, right now, it's what every generation that **YAHWEH** has called, that's what it's all about. We come here to be tested. If you remember Yahshua said, "I don't judge the world." The only ones He was judging was His twelve

Disciples which He trained almost from childhood, maybe childhood. He had a hand in it anyway. And He brought those twelve and He said He hadn't lost one of them except the one that was prophesied to be lost to begin with.

64 Well he said, **Exodus 20:20, Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear...** [laughing] Don't fear, which means you've got to be brave. He's saying the same thing to us today. Don't fear because you do silly things when you get scared. And I remember, I remember when I was on the police department and we would suspect that a person had done certain things, we would find other people that were involved or, you know, of the family and it was a trick that we used to get the person to talk.

65 And we'd say, "Well, so and so told me about this. What do you have to say about it?" Well, so and so didn't tell him, didn't tell us, but we told a lie to the person and said, "So and so told us about this thing. What will you tell us now? What do you know about it?" And, of course, he thought or she thought when we said that, that we already knew about this so-called evidence. [laughing] So they would spill their guts most of the time.

66 It kind of reminded me, there's also the fear. If you saw the O.J. Simpson, any of the news on O.J. Simpson, one of the news reporters said, "It looks like the rats are jumping ship now." [laughing] Meaning, his so-called friends were deserting him because of fear. And, of course, because of this fear they were making deals, or this could be. I'm just saying this is a possibility that they could be telling lies about O.J. Simpson to get off of the hook themselves, because this is what they offer the person.

67 And they won't tell you, "Tell us a lie, we want you to tell this lie. Most of them won't, some of them will. [laughing] Some of them will say, "I want you to testify this in court." But most of them will wait and let you think it out yourself, but they won't let you off of the hook unless you do. And this is the fear they put in these people.

68 So when you go to court, when O.J. Simpson goes to court, you can bet there're going to be lies told about him. You can bet that people will do this so they can go away Scott-free. The rats are jumping ship now as the news media, mediator reported. The rats are jumping ship.

69 Well out of fear, out of fear now, the twelve Disciples actually were offended because of the arrest of Yahshua, out of fear. So Mosheh tells the people first off, you know, you're going to be judged here. Now you're going to go through some tribulation. In fact, everyone will suffer tribulation, the Scriptures say everyone who **YAHWEH** chooses will suffer, will suffer tribulation. One of the Apostles said this.

70 Well, here, this first thing he said, ...**Do not fear, for YAHWEH has come to test and prove you...** He just gave them ten Laws here, the Ten Commandments right here. Each of these Commandants is important because if you break one of these, it's sin. Now you can put your own thoughts into what is more important than one of these Ten Commandments, you know.

71 One person said, "Well, if that person did this, he deserves to rot in prison." I wonder if he knew--I wonder if he had sense enough to know that he pronounced his own sentence. He actually pronounced his own sentence. That's what **YAHWEH** says, that's what He shows throughout the Holy Scriptures in judging, and not being merciful; not even thinking about the Judgments of **YAHWEH** or Yahshua, the actions of Yahshua.

72 If he did it, he deserves to be put in prison and rot there? If you break the Sabbath, if you broke this Sabbath you deserve to go to prison and rot. If you committed adultery or fornication lately, you deserve to be put in prison and rot. Do you hear what you said to yourself here, when you so quickly condemn someone else to a life in prison? Then can you admit yourself that you never helped a single person who's ever been put in prison? [applause]

73 Brethren, you can't stand up for the world, and have this hatred in your heart that's put there by the world, and hold up for **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. **YAHWEH** is not willing that any should perish. What you should have said was, "If this man is that sick or this woman or this child is that sick they deserve all the help that we can give them." [applause]

74 That's what comes from **YAHWEH** and His Teachings. That's what Yahshua practiced when He was here on earth and His Apostles, once they were converted, did and wrote the same things. You need to read those things and base your judgments on **YAHWEH**'s Judgments, Righteous Judgments, as Yechetzqyah said. The Priests **YAHWEH** chooses are going to use His Judgments, not this stupidity that came out of your mouth, when you said that stupid, stupid thing.

75 What came out of your mouth was half-paganism [laughing] sent from Nimrod to begin with, and brought down by the Catholic Church to you. And you preached Satan's role right there against your brother, being, becoming his accuser and his sentencer and his judge as to what you--what your opinion should be as the sentence for him or her.

76 You know, [laughing], I carried a drunk. I picked him up in my arms because he was about a block and a half from his house and I picked him up and carried him back to his house. And the man

came, his brother came meeting me as I came down the sidewalk [laughing] carrying this man and they said, "Man, I've never seen a policeman do this for anyone." [laughing] And that was when I was on the police department. But I said there are ways of getting help for your brother, you know. There're organizations here that you can go to and they'll help him in his alcoholism. Because that was his problem. He had drank and it had crossed some wires in his mind and, of course, once he had a drink, he couldn't stop drinking then and he craved it.

77 It's kind of like you need a cleanse. I was talking to the lady last week, it was a woman that invented this cleanse, this Formula 1, Formula 2. And she kind of joked about her age but her voice, you know, sounded like she was very young. I mean a lot younger than she was and she wouldn't tell me her age so I found out from someone else. Someone else told me she was eighty-two years old. [laughing] But anyway, I said how, I was wanting to know exactly what they'd gone through and how this formula actually works, because, there's a part of the formula that takes a layer of the inside layer of the gut off and makes it renew the cells. It makes it take that off and then you have the clean cells to come back and replace it.

78 And she said the whole idea of this thing was your food, you get in this kind of shape, when your gut and your colon are clogged--food accumulation has added up. Now, I notice that one of the doctors in California, is now preaching against eating pork, [applause] he used the Name **YAHWEH** one day when I was talking to him about one of his products.

79 But he's saying, he's showing that pork actually is one of the things that your colon can't get rid of. That, there's a substance in pork that actually cling to the colon, the walls of the colon and, of course, it builds up. And there're other things besides that, you know, there're all kinds of uncleanness that we put in our bodies through eating the commercial foods because they taste good. [laughing] And we're not watching what we do, drinking unclean milk, blood, and so forth.

80 Well the life in some of these things, the life in the milk, for instance, that is unclean that has the blood in it. It also clings to your stomach and, of course, I enlightened her on some of this too; the things that I know about it. I got mine from the Scriptures of course and she was getting hers from science and the laboratory that was working with her.

81 But anyway the idea was to first get this

caked up stuff that won't turn loose off of your colon. And she said when this gets on there, a person, their appetite is always roaring. And she said you keep eating, but you can't get enough food because your body is not getting the nourishment it needs. It can't get it through into the blood, so you stay hungry and that's the reason a lot of people become obese like you see standing here talking to you. [laughing] And because of this very thing.

82 But she said, once this cleanse takes place, then your body can receive the nourishment it needs and you will notice a big change in your appetite, and you won't need so much food to satisfy you because these cravings start going away. And I said, you know, this could possibly work with people who are having trouble with their mind also. Now, of course, I know that there's sexual behavior from the father, grandfather, great grandfather, and great, great grandfather that also affects what we see in a man, a woman, or a child today.

83 So these things should be considered when we're passing judgment on anyone, whether they're of the world or whether they're in The House of **YAHWEH**. We should consider all of these things and if the person does have a problem, then we should start working to help that person to overcome the problem. And of course it may--it's probably a health problem they're having. It can affect you in many ways. It can make you fat, as fat as a town dog or it can, you know, make you confused to where you do stupid things like lash out at your loving wife, or lash out at your providing husband or so forth.

84 You know, these are things you can see as the result of something behind it. That's not the cause, that's a symptom of what you see behind it, and this symptom, they're symptoms that we see from sick minds, as we call them today. I've said for years, this is a sin-sick world. And I used to talk to Dr. Fox when he would come--when I'd call him to the jail to see a prisoner and which was very often. I'd call him to see a prisoner and I'd talk to him about, you know, how can we help, was there any organization that provided help in such a case? And, of course, he could, he did recommend several at times and sometimes he'd just say, "I don't know."

85 And he would recommend drugs a lot of the time but the drugs he would admit, yeah they have some side-effects that, you know, he'll have to overcome but it'll help him in that field. It's like a bipolar. Now get this, bipolar, you should know what bipolars are by now. **YAHWEH** gave us some experience with people who are bipolar, and we saw

what they did to themselves, like, running down the highway naked. Leave their car, run down the highway naked in the hot sunshine, and they run till their heart burst inside of them.

86 The first one that I saw was on the police department. And I saw that it was a Mexican man that was running. He didn't know what he was running from. [laughing] But anyway, I called for a backup and I actually caught him, wrestled him down; but it's a wonder the man's heart didn't burst because I followed him running. He was running and he couldn't stop, he couldn't stop. But that was the first experience I had with a bipolar.

87 That, of course, comes from a sexually transmitted disease that's passed down from one person to another--from generation to generation. And of course, if the same sexual sin is practiced by the son, then he will get a stronger dose into the brain. Now, I don't know how far it has to get, how many generations of sin it must get, before they get to the point where they will run till their heart bursts, or strip off their clothes like they're thinking this clothing is hurting them in some way. Strip off and run naked down the road till their heart bursts. Now that, that is sickness. Does he deserve to be put in prison and rot? All I'm trying to do is get you to think **YAHWEH's** Way right here.

88 Let's go over to **Deuteronomy**. Because that's the first thing you're told to do of course is to go to the Priests. If you'll go to **chapter 12 of Deuteronomy**. Now of course, I'm going back to the beginning with this because this is how you start getting the sensible Judgments of **YAHWEH** as Yechetzqyah said you're going to have. Those who **YAHWEH** chooses will have Righteous Judgments because they'll be **YAHWEH's** Judgments. This is what Yahshua had, Yahshua. You can see the knowledge and wisdom if you just read His writings and you read what He was accused of. [crying] (Man, why can't I stop that?)

89 If you can, if you'll read His writings and what He was accused of you can see the great Wisdom that this Man had. And when He was trying to reason, just reason with these people, because at that time, you know, there were openings there, openings into the Kingdom, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And, of course, He taught and He had to teach in Yerusalem, and He had to be rejected by what? What? By the kingdom that had turned from **YAHWEH's** Judgments to what actually took place with Yahshua, sacrificing an innocent Person.

90 Now what proof would it take for you to say this man or this woman or child is guilty? Would it take false witnesses? You know, I just showed, not too many sermons ago how people are being freed;

one man spent twenty-two years, brethren, half of his life, in prison because of false witnesses. Now this is what it comes back to. This is what it gets down to. So Yahshua, in a kingdom that started with Mosheh, with Righteous Teachers and Judgments, Righteous Priests of **YAHWEH**, came down to what we see today, in today's municipal system of accepting, and even coaxing and bribing, and yes, blackmailing. [laughing]

91 Blackmail is used. "Yes I'll lessen your prison sentence here or I can get you off totally here, just get you on probation if you just want to testify against this person." "Well what do I have to say?" "Well you know what you have to say, I can't tell you."

92 I want you to think because these things are coming upon you and there will be betrayers. Once you betray a person, you know, you can't go back and say--and try to take it back later, like Judas did. You can't, [laughing] you know. You've done it! It's done! You can't, you can't go back and relive it. So you need to start thinking, start thinking. It'd be better not to even open your mouth, you know. [applause]

93 But it would also be better not to hate the person, whether they've been accused or not. The people that's accusing them, they don't know what caused this. They don't know that it could have been a great, great grandfather that actually caused this incident to take place in the man or woman or child.

94 Someone told me recently that their child had slapped out at them, slapped with their hand. And of course, when I talked to the child, they were terribly embarrassed and repentant. But at the same time, you know, it came over them, their emotions came over them. Come to find out, you know, after a little bit of investigation I found out the mother and dad were the same way. So why should it be a surprise? And why blame the child? Why blame the child when it's you who taught the child, you who bred the child?

95 Why not, instead of accusing the child and making out like the child is evil, start trying to find, investigate to find something to help overcome this problem; because it's probably a physical or mental problem here. That can be overcome, just with maybe teaching, but maybe with essential oils, maybe cleansing to where your body will start getting the essentials that it needs through this filthy gut that we have stacked up for years. That's the reason these cleanses were made that I was telling you about.

96 Well here in **chapter 12**, I believe we are, **chapter 12 of Deuteronomy**. And look at **verse 5**.

He said, now remember what he said back there that we just read in **Exodus 20:20**, when he says, **YAHWEH** is here to test you to see if you'll keep these Laws or not. See if you'll, well, it's not just the Laws, He said, "It's got to be My Statutes and My Judgments." You can't pass them up. And if you break the Sabbath, brethren, you're guilty of sin. You're guilty of death. You just brought death. You're guilty of murder. You're guilty of everything the world is guilty of at this time. So all the sins of the world have come down upon you. Yes, because you refuse to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, any Law, it doesn't make any difference.

97 Yahshua said one yodh or one tittle will not pass from these Laws until everyone is perfected, all of it is perfected, this total system that **YAHWEH** has put together. It won't revert back to this that we saw that butchered Yahshua. It won't revert back to that. It's going to be this Kingdom that He's putting together, it's going to be forever. It will never revert back to the other like what we see today in today's municipal system.

98 Okay, to come out from this now He says, **Deuteronomy 12:5. But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of YAHWEH--the place which YAHWEH your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name--and there you must go...** In order to qualify for a position in this Kingdom and that's what we're here for.

99 Don't fear! **YAHWEH** is here to test you. And in this last generation, this nuclear age, He says, "I'll protect you. I'm going to keep you from this hour of temptation that's coming upon all the world."

100 He said, **verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings and your sacrifices, your tithes and special gifts...** You didn't pay your tithe; you deserve to rot in hell or you deserve to rot in prison. You see the sentence you pronounced upon yourself because you didn't pay your tithe? You was thinking of that other man's sin, wasn't you? It's easy to pronounce sentence upon him. It's hard to forgive yourself, right? No, it's just opposite, isn't it? It's easy to forgive yourself but it's really hard for you to use the Judgments of **YAHWEH** and forgive your fellow man. You see his faults; you want to condemn him quickly.

101 Remember the parable that Yahshua gave when He said, He said this man came and begged for forgiveness so he just forgave him all. And then he turns around to his fellow man and he, because his fellow man owed him something, he cast him into prison. And Yahshua said, "You wicked and slothful servant, why did you not forgive him like

I forgave you?" We should be quick to forgive and we should be instant in trying to find a Peaceful Solution. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

102 There you must bring all of these things. If you don't, you sin. These are Laws, Statutes and Judgments of **YAHWEH**, and one is equally important as the other. Neglecting any of them is sin. One sin is not greater than another one. It might be in your mind, but it's not in Scripture. One sin, whatever the sin may be, it's very important that you find a way to help your brother, or sister, or child get rid of it.

103 **Verse 7, There, in front of YAHWEH...** Notice you're in front of **YAHWEH. ...your Father, you and your families shall eat...** [laughing] Eat, if you don't eat in front of **YAHWEH**, do you deserve to rot in prison? It's a sin if you don't fulfill this, yes, it's a sin. And you pronounce judgment upon yourself when you pronounce it upon the man that, maybe, it was a different sin, but it's still sin.

104 **...And you shall rejoice...** Did you rejoice the last Feast? Do you deserve to rot in prison? Do you see where you're putting yourself? **...in all that you have put your hand to do, because YAHWEH your Father has blessed you.**

105 **Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day--every man doing...** And saying, letting it spill out of his mouth. **...whatever is right in his own eyes...** You've got to get away from these judgments. By your words, Yahshua said, you will be judged and by your words you're going to condemn yourself if you don't start using **YAHWEH's** sensibility here that we find in these Scriptures, brethren.

106 You must not at all be doing this that you're here doing this day, whatever comes out of your mind. Apply these Laws in your life. You can't go wrong with them, and you'll make it into the Kingdom. You'll qualify, you'll prove to **YAHWEH** that you can keep them and that you will use those judgments as Yechetzqyah says or shows. Those who are chosen for these offices, brethren, will use those Judgments of **YAHWEH**.

107 You know, we have the highest offices available left to be fulfilled. But if you leave, if you leave The House of **YAHWEH** for the other kingdom now, through your words, your actions, or whatever, you know; these tests that come in The House of **YAHWEH** they're your tests to see what you're going to do with them. [laughing] If you fail them, you know, you have failed your position in the Kingdom.

108 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. [applause, Praise **YAHWEH!**]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Four

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #30--The House Of YAHWEH Is Being Persecuted But Don't Hate Your Enemies

11/17/07

---

*Kahan Levi: May YAHWEH bless your understanding. I'll ask for everyone to please stand as now I have the great honor and privilege to introduce the Greatest Teacher in the World, our Pastor and Overseer Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins! Praise YAHWEH!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I was just thinking there while the Great Kahan Levi was speaking, the world doesn't realize, you know, what it's getting into, and, even with all the news out, it doesn't, it doesn't realize that it's coming down. And Amosyah, you know, he said there's a strength surrounding the world and it's bringing, it's bringing your strength down. Well, of course, we see this in all the news articles today.

3 And one thing that you might keep in mind when we're being persecuted, don't hate! Don't hate your enemies. Don't hate these people. Don't, in fact, do as the Apostle Yaaqob did and pray for their forgiveness because one day, they will have an opportunity at Salvation, like you have at this time, and they'll be proven. So pray for their forgiveness and ask **YAHWEH** not to hold it against them.

4 Here's an article, right here, it says *Parents Face Jail For Not Vaccinating Their Children...* Of course, the judges, the unjust judges, they have this power to do this. They have the power to throw parents in jail. They have the power to take children away from you. As the government says, "The children do not belong to the parent, they belong to the

state." These're the laws of the land. "They do not belong to you, they belong to the state," these're the laws of America.

5 But if you remember, remember Samuyl, this wasn't always so; it's not so in **YAHWEH**'s Government. And when the people, the twelve tribes came to Samuyl and said, "We want a king like all the other nations," he said, "Okay." **YAHWEH** says, "Yes, let them have it, but solemnly tell them what is going to take place." Well what he told them was going to take place--we're seeing it right here in America right now. They own your children. They can take your children.

6 Let one lie get started and they can come to your house, take your children, go to the school and take your children, throw the parents in jail, put a high bond on him that he can't get out, him or her. This is also against the Constitutional rights which actually state that you shall not put excess bonds that people can't handle. But the Constitution means nothing in today's world. They have come from the fight of the forefathers, who passed those rights when America was established; who fled this very thing in Europe, fled to this country to escape the persecution, religious persecution, well now we have it again.



7 Of course, we're the only ones who're being persecuted for the Laws of YAHWEH. There're others, like these people right here, and people who don't want their children taught to be sodomites, they rise up, but they're quickly, they're quickly restrained by the sodomitic system. [laughing] That's an Okie word, I just invented it! [laughing, applause] But like these people, they're thrown in jail. There're laws restricting this in some states, that'll probably pass to all--keeping you from, forcing you, forcing the parents to teach their children to be sodomites.

8 They're actually changing this one in California. The governor of California, I don't even want to say the man's name anymore, you know, he passed a law that says the women--if a woman feels like a man, she can go to the men's restroom--if a man feels like a woman, he can go to the women's restroom. Now, this is gonna go on in the schools, you know. So, you can see the confusion. If you just think how confusing this is and is going to be to the children that are going to the schools. But they can't see it at this time. They can't see what a horrible mess they're getting into.

9 It's given on the news here. In fact, this article here, it says, *Managing The Sexually Transmitted Disease Pandemics...* [laughing] ...*A time for revolution...* It says, Yes, of course, they won't, they won't though, they won't repent. It says, *HIV/AIDS: estimated 14,000 people infected every single day...* Now, listen to what they call it. ...*HIV/AIDS is likely to surpass the Black Death as the worst pandemic ever...* Now, that's how fast it's coming up right now.

10 Why can't they see this? They know what's causing HIV/AIDS. No one can be too stupid to know what's causing it at this stage in the game. Scientists have brought it out, what's causing it. Sodomy, fornication, adultery, bestiality, homosexuality, all of these things are causing this and causing it to mutate and spread.

11 ...*HIV/AIDS is likely to surpass the Black Death as the worst pandemic ever...* What did Yahshua say? He said, there will be disease epidemics and then He said these are going to be the worst ever, that's **verse 7**. Disease epidemics, **Mattithyah 24, verse 7, Mattithyah 24, verse 7**, disease epidemics in this time period, in The End. And **verse 21** says they will be the worst ever and that's what they're putting out daily; the World Health Organization is putting out daily right now, daily. [laughing]

12 They can't be too stupid to see what they're doing here is causing their power, their strength to come down. Now, that's just one, HIV/AIDS. Of

course, if you mix with that HIV/TB, [laughing] then you got another epidemic, they said, in that particular one. HIV is one, HIV/AIDS is one, HIV/TB is another epidemic. There're three epidemics right there.

13 *About trichomoniasis...* It says, this is another news article, in *News Today*. It says, *An estimated eight million cases of trichomoniasis, called trich, occur every year in North America with a total 170 million cases annually...* 170 million cases annually. ...*around the world...* This is trichomoniasis. It says, *it is also transmitted occasionally through direct contact with surfaces such as shared bedding, towels and even toilet seats...* Now, we brought you that in The House of YAHWEH years ago and told you, you needed to start avoiding these things and I hope you did. [laughing]

14 It says, *The standard treatment for trich is Flagyl but the single-cell parasite that causes the disease trichomoniasis vaginitis is becoming increasingly resistant to drugs...* Well, that is their fight, the strength, the power that's surrounding the land is bringing their strength down. Their strength is in their drugs, that's what the world depends on. That's what they strive for right now, is to find a drug that will kill the disease that they have caused through sin.

15 *Dealing with a new childhood epidemic...* This is, [laughing] you know, it's a third epidemic now, dealing with childhood. It'd take too long to read the article.

16 *Diabetes...* I don't know if you saw on the news this week, but they're now getting concerned about it. I don't know why, you know, only about 350 million people have it! Why should that concern anyone? [laughing] Well, this is another epidemic for this time.

17 It says, let's see, ...*involves...* They used to think that it involved, ...*the pancreas, the liver, the muscle and the fat...* You know, I actually stopped sugar diabetes in people by taking them off--this is years ago, I can remember even back in the sixties, taking people off of eating pork, and putting them on a food plan of what is mentioned in the Holy Scriptures as healthy food, and the sugar diabetes stopped.

18 I don't know if you've ever cured meat, what we call sugar-curing meat. But, I was raised up doing it, and I know that the bone, that's where the disease starts coming from, from the bone into the meat. And I think if they would start checking the bones they will find a trace of stuff that comes from pigs in the bone of the men and women that have sugar diabetes. Now bone, I know, it seems like it's solid

and it doesn't deteriorate, but it does. It has many cells in it and it carries a lot of things, carries a lot of signals to different places.

19 That's number one, the number one cause. Number two, I think you can shut your pancreas down by this crapola that they're putting out that's better than sugar. [laughing] I've never had any trouble with sugar myself and I use a lot of it. I use a lot of honey because **YAHWEH** tells me to, but these things that are mentioned in the Holy Scriptures I fear not, and I've never been sorry for it. [applause]

20 I started having trouble a few years ago when people--when this craze came out about getting away from sugar and putting these sweeteners out, and I started using them and I thought man, this tastes pretty great, you know, but I started having trouble and I quit it. The trouble disappeared. I believe that I saved myself. I think **YAHWEH** saved me at that time, you know, by putting a little bit of knowledge up here in the stupid mind of man, mankind [laughing] But you can do things to ruin your body. You can do things by listening to mankind, who says pork is clean for you to eat. This is the beastly system and eating pork is another way to bring your strength down. Eating artificial sweeteners or anything artificial in my books will bring your strength down, it brings your health down.

21 *Fighting HIV...* It says, *Last year nearly 40,000 people were diagnosed...* Nearly 40,000, [laughing] that's a lot of people. *...HIV changes so fast...* Get this. *...HIV changes so fast if doctors try one drug that doesn't work, the virus could have a chance to mutate and become resistant to other drugs. It is forever evolving in ways to: number one, invade the immune system, number two, evade any drug that might be used...* It evades the drug that is used and then uses that to fight the person.

22 *U.S. sets record...* U.S. now, U.S. You know how you read these articles and they'll say, "Well this is in the developing countries," [laughing]. You know, this is only taking place in the developing countries like we're not suffering from it here, you know, in "great" America where we're so knowledgeable. [laughing] Well, they're admitting their knowledge is very limited now. In fact, it's almost null. [laughing]

23 But the limitations that are shown here in this one single article, it says, *U.S. Sets Record in Sexual Disease Cases. More than one million cases of chlamydia were reported in the United States last year--the most ever...* Remember the Scripture, the worst ever, brethren, the worst ever. And He

didn't say it, "Maybe one of these days it'll be the worst ever," He said this generation when you see these things, know that The End is near, which I'm praying for. I'm praying for the wars to start. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

24 I know, that the world, that their religion, has got to be put to the test and I know, if **YAHWEH** wasn't holding back those wars, right now, they would be going. And I'm praying that **YAHWEH** will release them soon, and let them go ahead and start, and let them prove this great hour of proving, let it be proven what their way brings and what **YAHWEH**'s Way brings. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

25 *...the most ever reported for a sexually transmitted disease, federal health officials said Tuesday. "A new U.S. record"...* [laughing] A new U.S. record. *...More bad news: Gonorrhea rates are jumping again after hitting a record low, and an increasing number of cases are caused by a superbug...* Now, here we have something that we thought we killed back in the fifties with penicillin when this scientist noticed this mold on a piece of bread and said, "This is a very unusual mold," and took it and made penicillin, found out that it would actually kill, or they thought--it killed anyway, gonorrhea. It's the worst ever now and it's resisting every drug they got.

26 *...a superbug version resistant to common antibiotics, federal officials said Tuesday. Syphilis...* Here's another. [laughing] All of this is brought forth by the World Health Organization news showing all these diseases that Yahshua said were going to be the worst ever and they're saying they're the worst ever in history. [laughing] Isn't that beautiful?

27 *...Syphilis is rising too. The rate of congenital syphilis--which can deform or kill babies--rose for the first time in fifteen years.*

28 *...The CDC releases a report each year on chlamydia, gonorrhea and syphilis. Chlamydia is the most common. Nearly 1,031,000 cases were reported last year, up from 976,000 the year before...* So you can see how fast it's rising. *...The count broke the single-year record for reported cases of a sexually transmitted disease, which was 1,130,436 cases of gonorrhea, set in 1978...* That was the worse, well now we've topped that record.

29 *...About three-quarters of the women infected with chlamydia have no symptoms...* [laughing] No symptoms, period. *Health officials believe as many as 2.8 million new cases may actually be occurring every year...* 2.8 million, that's another little bug, a superbug, that's bringing the strength down, as

---

## Pray, brethren, pray that The End is soon, please, everybody. Please! Praise YAHWEH.

---

Amosyah said it would, it is, and Yahshua said it's going to be the worst in this generation.

30 ...*"If health care providers think young women in their practice don't have chlamydia, they should think again"*... I told you here a while back, I thought everyone in the world had it now, you know. I saw it, I saw the way it was rising. I remember the first time I reported it several years ago and then I kept getting the news on it and I said there's no way, you know, that a person can avoid it anymore. Chlamydia's very bad though. It opens the door because it causes lesions wherever it travels in your body and there's where the infections get in.

31 ...*Health officials have seen two consecutive years of increases. The 2006 rate--about 121 per 100,000... Increase. One more thing, let's see. ...Health officials don't know exactly how many superbug cases there were among the more than 358,000 gonorrhea cases reported in 2006. But a surveillance project of 28 cities found that 14 percent were resistant...* Fourteen percent resistant.

32 ...*Other doctors are worried. The superbug gonorrhea has been on the rise not only in California and Hawaii, where the problem has been most noticeable, but also in the South and parts of the Midwest.*

33 "*Suddenly... Suddenly! ...we're starting to see the spread,*" Ghanem said... Suddenly! [laughing] All of a sudden, been here for years, we've been reporting it now for at least thirty years, I think, no, not that many, but fifteen anyway. [laughing]

34 *Chlamydia tops...* This is another story on it. ...*Chlamydia tops one million cases with STDs rising slightly overall. Last year, doctors reported 1,030,911 cases of chlamydia, an increase of nearly fifty-five percent cases over 2005. Yet although chlamydia is the most commonly reported infectious disease in the U.S. with 348 reported cases per every 100,000 people, the evidence suggests that the true tally is closer to 2.8 million new cases each year... 2.8 million.*

35 *Gonorrhea cases have increased, due partly to growing resistance...* Growing resistance. ...*to antibiotics, the report said...* Resistance to antibiotics, of course, that's their only strength. Antibiotics are the world's strength that they use and its strength is coming down.

36 This staph infection, I know you've seen that

on the news, they're getting concerned about that also. All of this is taking place in this generation and Yahshua said when you see these things, know that The End is near, even at the door. Pray, brethren, pray that The End is soon, please, everybody. Please! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

37 While I'm thinking about this, while I'm thinking about this, if you possibly can--now I would like to set a fast day for next Sabbath, next Sabbath. [applause] Now, if you're capable of fixing your own food and you can't fast, well go ahead and fix it. If you're not capable of it, let the restaurants know between now and next Sabbath. We will prepare food for those who can't fix it and we'll make sure that you all have food if you can't fast. If you can fast, I would like for you to do so next Sabbath, starting Friday night at sunset and till Sabbath night at sunset. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

38 Pray for The End. [laughing] But pray for the protection of **YAHWEH's** House, as is mentioned in **Revelation Chapter 7**, that the wars are being held back, you know, for the Sealing of the Saints. I'm wanting to bring, hopefully next week, if I get enough covered this week in today's sermon, next week something that will really encourage you. So don't, don't miss the services next week. [laughing] Please be here, but be ready to fast also.

39 We know that the wars are held back, right now, because of the Sealing of the Saints and, of course, I think you've got enough information. I know I haven't covered the Sabbath in detail, but you know, I know that what I've brought out, you know, by now if you've read what Yahshua did on the Sabbath day, you know that we got it right. Yahshua is our Example and if we don't follow that Example, we're not following the Scriptures because the Prophecies spoke of Yahshua. They prophesied, Yahshua.

40 The Prophecy in **Daniyl** where he says, he showed where the Savior would come, He would die at a certain time, He would be resurrected, the temple would be destroyed and it gives the time period for that to take place; all of that took place in detail, even the Christian commentators, brethren, know this. As little as they know about the Scriptures, they know that those Prophecies and the history match up for the Savior.

41 We have no reason to deny the Savior. We

have no reason to think the Savior sinned when He worked on the Sabbath day. Yes, He worked every Sabbath and He says, “My Father worked, My Father is the One Who blessed the Sabbath with work, taking care of His People.” Who at that time, were Adam and Eve and this garden that He built to feed the people there. And of course, Yahshua says, “My Father works and I work,” and He did, every Sabbath day and He was condemned for it. They said He was crazy and He came from a place where there couldn’t no Prophet ever come, no Righteous man ever come, that’s what they said anyway.

42 Did you know they were condemning Galilee at that time, they were condemning Abelin at that time, Abilene, Israyl at that time. The Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes, all of them were condemning that location saying, “No Righteousness has ever come from there.” [laughing] That’s the only place where there was Righteousness, but they’re saying there’s no way it could ever come from there. Well, all of that’s in Book Two.

43 **II Kepha**, turn over to **II Kepha** with me quickly. I don’t want to go too long on this first part right here, but I do want you to get it. The Plan is, of course, the Plan that **YAHWEH** started from the beginning, **II Kepha 3**, started from the beginning. He put the tree, the mixture of Righteousness and evil, He did this. He shows this is all a test, a 6,000-year test. And of course, The End, He says, will be like this. They will destroy themselves with nuclear bombs. That’s The End! That is the mixture of Righteousness and evil. Had He allowed the Truth to be brought continually, the Truth would have overwhelmed the Plan. So He deliberately held it back and He let Abel get killed.

44 Well, I’d like to explain how Abel got killed. He, Cain, had a police force. Cain had this police force and, of course, one of Abel’s children told a lie and Cain says, “We got to protect these children, so let’s go arrest Abel and let’s put his children in jail, and see what we can pump into their heads and see how many lies we can get from them.” Abel didn’t have any children, but this is what they did, they took his children, and they arrested him. And no telling what they put these children through, secretly, behind closed doors, mental torture. You don’t know, do you?

45 Think of yourself as being a little child who is told to lie, and you’re wanting to repent, but you can’t because the police force that Cain had would not allow you to get out and tell anyone that “I’d like to repent of this. It’s all a lie, I just got mad at my daddy or mother and told this. Abel really, really

didn’t do this to me, even though I said he did, I’d like to tell you it’s a lie.” “No, you can’t do that. You need psychological help now. We can’t let you go till you get this story straightened out again, and be willing to tell this lie for us, in court.”

46 Well, they took Abel to court, convicted him and killed him. That’s the police force. Now, that’s what you get under the king and if you go back and read **I Samuyl**, where they said, “We want a king to reign over us,” and **YAHWEH** said, “This is what the king is going to do. They’re going to own your children. They’ll take them from you. You will be persecuted.” Those who tried to teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** will be persecuted.

47 “Well I don’t want my children taught fornication, I don’t want my children getting diseases.” “We want your children in school. We want these vaccines given to your children and I’m gonna start fining you a hundred dollars a day until you get that child over there and get him vaccinated. I am the big, evil judge that can do it.” Now, this is what you’re facing here when you want a king instead of **YAHWEH** ruling. This is what Samuyl told the people.

48 We’re facing it today, brethren, this little flock, as Yahshua and His Disciples were facing it then, as Abel was facing it in his day. It hasn’t changed. Nimrod was the next tyrant, tyrant. Oh, did I say police force? I’m sorry. Nimrod was the next police force. Do you get the picture? [applause]

49 No, you don’t want your children taught anything but the Laws of **YAHWEH**, but the beastly system is saying, “We have a better way. We want to teach your children sodomy. We want to teach them fornication, adultery. We want the girls to use the bathroom with the boys and the boys use the restroom with the girls, so they can have their privacy.” This is the mixture that we chose, our forefathers chose. This is what we’re living with today.

---

**Brethren, we’re the only ones on the face of the earth who’re saying, what you’re doing is bringing the world down. [applause] They have no cloak for their sins anymore because we’ve broadcast to the entire world what they’re doing and what is causing it.**

---

50 Brethren, we're the only ones on the face of the earth who're saying, what you're doing is bringing the world down. [applause] They have no cloak for their sins anymore because we've broadcast to the entire world what they're doing and what is causing it. Well here in **II Kepha 3** and **verse 1**.

51 **II Kepha 3:1. Beloved, this is now the second letter I have written to you, in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;**

52 **Verse 2, To remember the words which were previously spoken by the Holy Prophets...** See, they were still speaking, telling you to read the words that were spoken by the Holy Prophets. Read it. It's written down for you. **...and by us, the Apostles: The Laws of YAHWEH our Savior.**

53 **Verse 3, First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the Last Days...** The Last Days is what Yahshua spoke of when He said there would be the worst epidemics ever in the period of history, ever in the history of mankind. Science is saying the same thing, the worst epidemics in history, in the history of mankind. It's here! It's not in another day long yet to come, it's here.

54 Well in the Last Days, we're going to have scoffers come. **...in the Last Days, walking according to their own lusts...** What do you think is leading the world right now? It's illegal lust. What do you get from the movies from Hollywood that they even demand now, they even demand that so many hours of Hollywood be played to children that's being home schooled. Four hours a day, I believe it is. I may have that wrong, it may not be that much, but it's a certain amount of hours of Hollywood where they can drill it into your child's mind evil, the evil that is filling their bodies and minds with illegal lust. But also bringing their strength down, as we can see.

55 **Verse 4, And saying: Where is the promise of His coming?... Where's the promise of His coming? ...For since the fathers fell asleep, all things have remained just as they were from the beginning of creation...** Now, I want to point out that, No! they haven't remained that way.

56 Now, we're having the worst epidemics ever. Now we have the nuclear bombs that we never had before, that can darken the sun, and that's another thing that the Savior said is going to take place in this generation. When you see these things start to come to pass, know that it's here, all of it's here and The End is here, even at the door, He said.

57 **Verse 5, But they deliberately forget this: that long ago the heavens came into existence by the Plan of YAHWEH...** The heavens and the earth. I know that some quacks tried to stop

people from believing this because they didn't want to believe. But now, brethren, there are groups, there're thousands of people now, even here in the United States, that're protesting the teaching of evolution, which they forced upon our children. Saying, "No, there wasn't a creation, all of this stuff just happened, maybe with a big explosion." Well if there's nothing there, what caused the explosion? "Oh, well, you know, never thought of that. Duh."

58 **...and an earth also out of water and through water, having been set together by the Plan of YAHWEH.**

59 **Verse 6, By YAHWEH's Plan also, the world then existing was flooded with water, and destroyed...** You know that can actually, actually be proven that this actually took place. We don't have to guess at it. [laughing] You can go to the library, there're, I don't know, about eight different books that have been written with the knowledge of the earth and its layers and so forth that actually prove the flood took place.

60 **Verse 7, By the same Plan, the heavens and the earth which now exist are reserved for fire, being kept in store until the day of Judgment, for destruction of unrighteous men...** Well, of course, this is, of course, "is being held" as **Revelation** says. He says, "Kept in store," but in **Revelation** He uses a different word here when He says "it's held." It's held back. What He's holding back is mankind because He's predicted, the prediction is that mankind will destroy himself, with not only disease epidemics, but famine, famine and also with the nuclear explosions that will eventually kill four-fifths of mankind and leave the ones that are left; they will be as very few, as one of the Prophets said.

61 **Verse 8, But, beloved, do not forget this one thing...** Well, look on over to **verse 5** and **verse 6** shows the Plan. Now, I've already announced the next week for the fast. Don't forget this now, please, don't forget. Be praying, be praying. Be here. Be praying for The End. Praise **YAHWEH**.

62 Look on up to **verse 10, But the Day of YAHWEH will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it, will be burned up...** You know, yesterday, I don't know if you noticed it and you applied it, but yesterday they showed the desertions are really picking up in Iraq. The boys are refusing to fight, they're fleeing to Canada again to escape the war. They talked to one of them and he said, "This is a bogus war." He said, "There were never any weapons of mass destruction found in this nation, so this is a bogus

war.” Well, they’re getting concerned because of the huge amount of people now that are defecting from the army and refusing to fight this war anymore.

63 Now, [laughing] their number is dwindling and this is concerning them because of the escalation, you know. It’s not just a few now; it’s many that’s doing this. Now, what this is going to amount to eventually, is if you don’t have a ground force, what’s your next resort? Nuclear, nuclear, and it’s going to come suddenly. I think it’s already planned again. [laughing] And I think you’re going to see it very, very soon. I’m praying, I’m praying we do.

64 **Verse 11, Since all these things will then be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in Holy conduct and Righteousness?... I’m saying you should be like, for instance, Stephen who, while they were stoning this man, he begged their forgiveness and said, “They know not what they do.”**

65 Several others did this same thing who had the same Spirit as Yahshua and who understood, understood the Plan. These people do not understand what they’re doing. If they did, brethren, they would repent and change. **YAHWEH** says they won’t repent. He said, Yahshua said He spoke in parables to the people at that time because if He had not spoken in parables, they would have understood, they would have repented, been converted and been healed. Their minds would have been healed. So He spoke in parables to keep them from it.

66 **Verse 12, You must look for and earnestly long for the Day of YAHWEH, because of which the heavens will be dissolved in fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat...** I think, I think we should show **YAHWEH** how earnestly we’re looking for it and we should pray and fast all day that day, every one who possibly can.

67 Notice, **verse 13, Nevertheless we, according to His Promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, in which Righteousness dwells...** Righteousness, that’s back to the days of Samuyl before the tyrants, the tyrant kings that took place and the Catholic Church that led them, Nimrod being the first.

68 If you’ve ever studied this, you know, you know what I’m talking about. It didn’t start several years with Constantine. Constantine was just an emperor that changed the Sabbath Day and thought up the new god, which was Jesus Christ, the new god for everybody to worship. I think that’s going to be in our next newsletter, not written by me. I didn’t want to write it myself so I just put it in

there. [laughing] It was actually written by BBC, [laughing] but they did dig up the knowledge on it, the history of it. But, the Catholic Church, the popes were long before that.

69 In fact, in **Revelation**, there’s a word used there which means--[antipas]--which means against the popes that they were fighting at that time. That is, **YAHWEH’s** People were resisting. They were resisting as **YAHWEH** told them to do and the Apostles told them to do.

70 He says, **verse 14, Therefore, beloved, since you are looking forward to these things... That are of YAHWEH. ...be diligent to be found spotless, blameless, and at peace with Him...** That is, at peace with **YAHWEH**.

71 The only way I know to do this, look back to **chapter 2**. The only way I know to do this, and the way that, you know--the stress when it gets so bad that I can’t sleep, I get up and go to work. When it gets to where, you know, I’m trying to help people and I can’t. And it gets to where I can’t even talk to them, because I can’t think because of the stress of the things that are taking place, then I simply tell them, I can’t talk anymore. I’ve got to stop and I get my head back in my studies and try to read some Promises of **YAHWEH**.

72 You might try that if it gets too strong, but don’t stop the Work. Keep the Work going. If you stop the Work, she [Satan] has you whipped and that’s what she’s wanting to do, brethren, is stop this Work. We’re the Only Work of **YAHWEH** on the face of the earth. We’re doing everything that **YAHWEH** said. We’re also suffering persecution. And He says, “Rejoice!” rejoice over it.

73 Now, I know it’s hard to do, but that’s what He says to do. So when we get the right frame of mind, as the Apostle Kepha said here, we will. We’ll be able to. Just keep practicing what I’ve told you to, here, and keep in mind that **YAHWEH** is allowing this for your benefit and also to prove what sin brings. And He’s proving it. The world is proving it. He’s not. [laughing] He’s allowing it to take place.

74 In **II Kepha 2:4**, He said, **For if YAHWEH did not spare the Malakim who sinned, but will cast them into the abyss, delivering them into chains of darkness to be reserved for Judgment...** That’s the same Judgment that all must go through.

75 **Verse 5, And did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah...** He did save Noah. See, He knows how to save. He can save us and says He will. **...a preacher of Righteousness, bringing in the flood on the world of the unrighteous; those who were Lawbreakers;**

76 **Verse 6, And condemned the cities of Sodom...** Yes, they condemned sodomy. They condemned sodomy the same way. Did you know there's a law now in several states that you can't condemn sodomy? [laughing] This Message could not be brought from there, from that state, but we can go to that state with it from here. [applause]

77 **...condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes, and in this way made them an example for those who afterward would live unrighteously...** Well they're examples, but they preach the bible in another light, they say. And there're actually preachers out there that are teaching this and it's very open now. They're teaching it from Hollywood all the time now. So this is what your world is coming to.

78 **Verse 7, But delivered Righteous Lot...** Which proves again, He can deliver. **...who was deeply grieved...** By the filth. **...by the filthy conduct of the wicked...** Filthy conduct. That's what their bible calls it, but they won't, they will not or don't want you to tell them this. You know, they know it's in the Holy Scriptures; they've read it. Yes, all the sodomites, I'm sure, have read this right here and they know that they're condemned here and in **Romans 1** and other places.

79 **Verse 8, For that Righteous man, dwelling among them, was tortured in his Righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing their Lawless deeds...** Probably threatening to arrest him, probably threatening to take their children. Does that scare you? Be prepared, brethren. Set your mind not to stop the Work no matter what. If these, if these filthy people take them, they won't have them long. They won't have them long before **YAHWEH** delivers them back to The House of **YAHWEH**, I can guarantee you that. [applause]

80 In fact, they're stepping on shaky grounds, you know. There're Malakim guarding this Work, I know that for sure. So I don't know how far **YAHWEH** would allow them to go, but I know it won't be very far that He'll allow this to take place. And they could be, they could be fooling with their own lives, their own limbs, their own organs, as I had a dream about, [their own organs] that they use against The House of **YAHWEH**, actually deteriorating in their bodies.

81 **Verse 9, YAHWEH knows how to deliver the Righteous out of temptations; trials, and to reserve the unjust to the Day of Judgment to be punished;**

82 **Verse 10, And especially those who walk after the flesh...** Walk after the flesh that brings about

fornication, adultery, bestiality, homosexuality and sodomy.

83 **Verse 10, And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise authority. Presumptuous and self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignitaries...** The dignitaries are of **YAHWEH**, brethren. These are the dignitaries. There's no dignity in what we see in the world that I can find. I can't find any. [applause] Maybe you can. [laughing] If you can, show it to me.

84 Go back to **Mattithyah 5** here. Now, here's where we stand. We've got to correct ourselves. We can't hate these people. Love your enemies. Pray for your enemies. Don't fear your enemies, but pray for them. And this is what we've got to do. They simply don't understand what they're doing. They're being put to the test, their way is being put to the test and their way is bringing about exactly what **YAHWEH** said it would bring.

85 In their law, right now, you're guilty till you're proven innocent. That's not the way it's supposed to be, but that's the way it is. They can take a man that's not even tried, or a woman, they can lock her up, put a huge bond over her head that she can't meet, or he. They can actually do this because they're going against their own laws. And in their laws, they actually break their own laws. And they say, "Yeah, yeah, yeah, this is breaking the law, but I'm gonna go ahead and pass it, just the spirit of the thing, you know." Yeah, an evil spirit of the thing, a very evil spirit.

86 Not only do they pass unjust laws, and **YAHWEH** says there're no just judges in the world. He says that. Yechetzqyah said that. Look up the word **judges** if you don't know what I'm talking about. You better, because we're serving another Kingdom, brethren, we're not serving that kingdom. We're trying to warn this kingdom of the world. We're warning all the kingdoms of the world right now. And yes, we're being persecuted for it. And there's more persecution, I understand, and it makes me think of what exactly took place with the Apostles.

87 Surely everyone, by now, has read the book *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*. Every one of these people, everyone of the Disciples that taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, after this Book was written and their Work was done, we have records of eleven of their deaths; where they were put to death for what they taught. The only one we don't have a record for is the one who wrote **Revelation**. The last chapter of **Revelation** here, if you will turn to it and read it,

verse 20--the last chapter. This was the last **Revelation** given to mankind.

88 Now, I'm telling you things that the world don't want you to know is here. The preachers don't want you to know that it's here. And you could listen to these evangelists, these Christian evangelists and the Pope, and he might tell you to listen to the law of the earth because he sees the earth is deteriorating. [laughing] He sees, he sees the firmament is disappearing. You know, it doesn't take a bright man, even a stupid jerk can see from the reports that are being given by Al Gore, you know, that we're doing something wrong here. So he [the Pope] says, "You better listen to the earth, we need to do something." Did he say what to do? Did he tell you, "Keep the Laws. Let's repent and start keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws to turn this thing around." That's the only thing that would stop it, brethren. But he won't tell you that, but he is saying, "Listen to the earth."

89 It's telling him, "Go ahead you sodomites and do your work." That's all it's telling him. His own writer, Malachi Martin says, devil worship--there're more devil worshipers in Rome than there are anyone straight, he said, and they outnumber the Pope. Of course, he didn't know whether the Pope--what direction he was following because he kept his behind closed doors and kept them locked up, where, they couldn't get out and when they died, they buried them.

90 There was a magazine, I think it was *Nexus* or something, I can't remember its name, but and I don't know what occurred to it. But I don't think it's put out anymore. It used to show the history of the Catholic Church and their evil deeds that they were doing. And it was put out in kind of a comic style. But you can read the Crusades, we put it in our letter. It's in history, you can look it up in any history book, and you can see the evil of the Catholic Church.

91 **YAHWEH** says here, we're the Only Ones saying this, this is the last Apostle that we don't have a record for his death. But he was in captivity, as this Book shows, when he actually wrote this Book. And he said here, this was given to him to record, Yahchanan the recorder. It was actually given to Yahshua, by **YAHWEH**. He gave it to Yahchanan who wrote this thing in prison. It's not an accident he wrote it, brethren. [laughing] He wrote it for us to show you what would take place in the Last Days and if a Catholic Church had written this, it would say, "Blessed are those who belong to the Catholic Church, because they

have their roots with the Apostles." It doesn't say that. Read it for yourself.

92 **Revelation 22:12. And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.**

93 **Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End...** This is Yahshua the Messiah. This is the reason He's rejected now and they turn to Mary for mercy. They don't even know the Mary they're worshipping, the goddess they're worshipping. The leaders do, they know who it is, but not the innocent people because it's a mystery, a mystery. Well the mystery is who they're worshipping. And if it was revealed to them, they would have no cloak for their sin, right? It's being revealed at this time by The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

94 Now surely, anyone can see what this says right here. This is the Savior that this was given to. It's Him talking. It's Him that gave it to Yahchanan and Yahchanan said:

95 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Speaking of the Father's Laws.

96 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify...** The Savior actually sent His Malak to testify this, that blessed are those who keep His Laws, **YAHWEH's** Laws. They're the only ones who have right to the Tree of Life, the only one, brethren.

97 I didn't write this. The Catholic Church don't want us to print it. They don't want us to teach it. They don't want the people to know what is required for Salvation. This is the reason that they're angry with us at this time and promoting persecution against The House of **YAHWEH**, evil persecution that could get them killed. It could. It's been done before. Read all through the Scripture where **YAHWEH** says He's protecting His Work, and He protects His Work even to the point of letting the death angel come in and destroy people. It could take place again because He says His Work is not going to stop. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

98 I fear for those people. I pray for them and I'm praying for them and I'm asking you to too. I'm asking you not to hold any hatred, no grudges in your mind. Get it out. Remember it's not our battle. We couldn't fight this world, you know. We couldn't fight them. Let **YAHWEH** fight them. You do His Work. You be the kind of people that **YAHWEH** wants you to be and you will be with me forever in the Kingdom. [applause]

99 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you brothers and sisters. [applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Five

## Keeping The Sabbath As YAHWEH Keeps The Sabbath #31--A Special Blessing On Those Who Waited And Came To November 27, 2007 11/24/07

---

*Kahan Shimon: You need to make right decisions and those decisions you'll find in the Books of Yisrayl. And with that, if you'll all please stand. It's a great honor for me to present the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Thank you, Praise YAHWEH. [laughing, applause] You may be seated. This is a great day, great day for fasting and joy, and the blessings that are going to come from it are tremendous. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I wanted to talk about the school first. We've been working on a home schooling program, and we finally settled with one. And what we were trying was to find the best and, of course, we think we have the best that there is to offer. And then we were trying to get a group discount and this company offered us the best one, and we've checked them out. They are fully accredited.

3 It says: *Yes, it is, Pinnacle School is fully accredited by the Educational Accreditation Association and the International University Accrediting Association.* So we settled with this one, and on this one. Your Kahans will tell you more about this later.

4 I wanted to tell you where this came from. It came from Oklahoma. [laughing, applause] There's something about that nation, Oklahoma, [laughing] don't know what, but there's a better one that goes with it than that; it's Buffalo, Oklahoma. [applause, laughing] I'm not lying. Buffalo, Oklahoma right up, just west of, kind of west of Coffeyville, Kansas. I think I've

mentioned that name to you because I followed a wheat harvest up there and like to froze to death [laughing] when I was a child.

5 When I was a child about that age, you know, I think about all this great education that they offered, and I was trying to learn to read smoke signals at that time. And I don't know if you've ever tried that or not, but it can get kind of confusing if you're just a, you know, a young boy. And especially when, you know, you're trying to figure the letters out and the wind blows, and boy, you're [looking up], trying to get a message, you know, back from someone. And you know, a friend's writing you and you think they're saying, "I love you," and here comes up, "you idiot, Yisrayl--Bill." [laughing] "Bill, you idiot!" Then you see this exclamation mark, you know, fuming up in the smoke. Really different today, [laughing] truly different today and you can tell it in our students too.

6 Britain--I know I've brought you quite a bit on the mad cow disease and I told you we hadn't seen the worst of it yet. Well, now we're seeing what was broadcast by The House of YAHWEH. It says, *Britain faces CJD epidemic...* Now here's another thing they're calling epidemic. Now, I don't have a pen to mark that epidemic with but [laughing, shows on monitor] right there, can you see it? ... *epidemic from infected beef.*



7 Now what has occurred here, they're finding from the dead bodies, they're doing autopsies, they're taking certain tests that show up in certain portions of the body, when a person dies, and of course they're finding out that they have it. And they're finding out that a lot more people have it right now and maybe was born with it. They haven't found any in youngsters younger than twelve, it says, and, of course, it doesn't show up, it can hide.

8 But it says, *The nation faces a possibility of a major epidemic of lethal brain disease as a result of the consumption years ago of beef contaminated with mad cow disease (BSE) according to the British leading experts of vCJD or human BSE. Official records show that 162 people have died of CJD, after a peak of incidents in 2000, but Prof. Collins said that many millions of infectious doses of contaminated beef were eaten between 1980 and 1996. The disease can silently incubate in a person for years without producing symptoms...*

9 Anyway, now they're seeing it and they're seeing what we predicted and, of course, they're going to see the worst of it. They'll realize how many people this could wipe out. Of course, we're realizing this with diseases also, the STDs.

10 *The U.S.... it says, ...sets a record of STDs...* The USA, now most of the time they make out like it's undeveloped countries, so, you know, the U.S. is an educated country and, of course, this is not so. They're setting the records for STDs right now. *...U.S. sets record in STD disease cases. More than a million cases of chlamydia...* They also have the syphilis, the HIV, and, of course, now they got the HIV/TB, which is spreading like crazy also.

11 The diabetes, they're connecting it also with this same thing and this article says, *Diabetes hits Texas and its economy hard. It may be the epidemic you haven't heard about and it's hitting especially hard right here in Texas...* And tells of the many thousands of cases already and how it's spreading. Now, of course, the organs, for you to start seeing the symptoms of diabetes, you know, the organs have to be in pretty bad shape, one or more organs.

12 Several organs can cause this same thing. But normally the liver, the pancreas, something like this would have to be abnormally bad before you actually start seeing the symptoms come out in your legs or arms and, of course, the doctor wanting to amputate them. But it can be a scary thing.

13 *...Diabetes has become the fastest growing killer in the country. Half of all diabetics around the world do not know they have it...* It hasn't gotten to that stage yet but it will worsen because of what is taking place here. The organs are breaking down and, of course, eventually that person will know that he has it. Probably after it's too late to

do anything about it. *...In the last twenty years the total number of people with diabetes worldwide has risen from 30 million to 230 million according to the International Diabetes Federation...*

14 *STDs may spread cancer...* You know, [laughing] they keep finding out from what we have, what we have put out, I think. Now, the reason I say this--I've got the information, I don't want to read it, because it's several pages, but I want to read it later to you.

15 But we know that there're some scientists, scientists, they are clicking in to our website. And we know that they're using the information because I was told a few weeks ago that there was a group of scientists, that were trying to buy a huge laboratory. [laughing] Now, they kept, during their negotiations, they kept clicking on our website and getting information from the past sermons and, of course, they finally did close the deal. One group of them did.

16 But now there're several of these situations, like these, taking place. But the ones that are dealing with this and coming up with the things that I'm fixing to read you here, they have clicked on us several times and got the information that we have brought out concerning STDs and the cause, the cause, you know. And they intend to use this when they get the lab, and this is their laboratory to work with. And of course, this is what they are doing.

17 Now this one links the STDs to the spread of cancer. Now this was something that we, that they hadn't done before but now, you know, I told you I thought that almost a hundred percent [laughing] of the diseases we have are caused by STDs or caused by uncontrolled illegal lust.

18 They said concerning cancer now. He says, *Smoking, exposure to sunlight and pollution have long been considered the main causes of cancer, but now doctors think viruses like HPV-16 lodged in cells may be responsible. The almond-shaped lump on Brian Hill's throat didn't make sense to him. The doctors said it was a symptom of advanced oral cancer, but Hill had never smoked a cigarette, or chewed a plug of tobacco, considered the main causes of the disease when he was diagnosed in 1997...* 1997, very recently now this information is coming to life. *...So why was it there?... Why was this lump on his throat?*

19 *...Not until four years later did Hill get an explanation for his brush with death: a microbe called human papilloma virus-16 (HPV-16) had apparently moved into his tonsils, gradually turning normal cells into cancer. Hill, now 59, had become part of a wave of relatively young non-smokers who contracted oral cancer from the sexually transmitted virus, fueling an overall*

increase in new cases. Viruses such as human papilloma may be the most overlooked bad guys in the war on cancer, silent invaders that contribute to more than a dozen malignancies and may cause 15 percent of the cancer cases worldwide each year... I think it's probably more than that.

20 There's more I want to read you later on this, but there's another article on hormones that I want to read with this next part, for you to understand what I'm speaking of. On how the body actually functions and how the microbes can actually team up with a healthy organ, under certain cases, where the virus is crippled or where it's mutated. Then it can team up with a healthy cell and actually invade your nervous system, or any other part of the body. But I'll have that maybe next week or week after.

21 Now the results on Israel--if you'll turn with me to **Daniyl**. This headline says, *Inquiry Results Near on Israeli PM...* **Daniyl 12** is where I want you to turn to. ...*Any movement towards an indictment would weaken Olmert...* Now Olmert, I know you've been paying attention to Kahan Yedidiah's articles where he brought how they were bringing certain charges against the prime minister of Israel. And he was facing these charges and, of course, they had not charged him yet, haven't charged him yet but it will be announced on the day this month after the summit meeting.

22 Now, the reason, I think the reason they're trying to do this is because they're trying to cripple what is about to take place, and if **YAHWEH** allows them to do it, it'll be set back even further. But if He doesn't and this goes through, then a Prophecy will be fulfilled here.

23 ...*Police investigating corruption allegations against Prime Minister Ehud Olmert will announce whether they believe they have enough evidence for an indictment on the eve of a U.S. hosted Middle East peace conference, a police spokesman said Wednesday. Police said they plan to issue their recommendation Sunday, hours after Olmert is scheduled to leave for the U.S. The recommendation would go to Israel's attorney general who makes the final decision on whether to press charges...*

24 Well, if they did this right now it would probably cripple what is going to take place. So this is, we've been watching this along with the efforts and the success they're having with this peace summit that's coming here, in the United States in Annapolis, Maryland on the 27th of this month.

25 *Any movement toward an indictment would weaken Olmert domestically, dealing a heavy blow to the international peace efforts and would lead to pressure on him to resign. Olmert is scheduled to land in Washington on Sunday, the day before*

*the three-day summit meant to restart peace talks with the Palestinians after a seven-year freeze...* After a seven-year freeze. You get that, seven years! seven! seven! seven! seven! Get it? [laughing] It's written at last.

26 We've been saying it for years but now it's written by the news media. They're catching on to this, what we've been bringing in the Prophecy. Seven! You see that? [shows on monitor] Seven-year freeze, seven-year freeze! Now there's more than just that one, it's in several reports now about the seven years.

27 *Negotiations on a knife-edge ahead of Middle East summit...* It says, now, now understand this because in the past, every time they'd have these peace summits, or try to work out something, they would get to the meeting itself and then, of course, the two sides would start arguing or however many were there. They would start their arguments and then eventually one nation would get up and walk out. And everything just shut down because you can't, you know, make a treaty with this nation if he's not there to agree to it, see. So he'd just get up and walk out and it'd just shut down.

28 So in the past few months, if you've been watching the news, I know Kahan Yedidiah's brought out quite a few articles on this showing that Condoleezza Rice, well the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia] actually, Tony Blair, retired prime minister of Great Britain, he's in on it. He's working hard to bring this about. And, of course, the defense minister working with Condoleezza Rice, they've been going from person to person.

29 Now, if you remember the Quartet, the Great Eight, one of the Great Eight made the announcement that they were taking out people who would not agree, and they were replacing them with people who did agree. Some of these people had rockets shot, you know, they got hit with a rocket. [laughing] And I would suspect that if there's someone that comes to this meeting and he tries to shut it down, or he does shut it down, I would suspect that his life wouldn't be very long after that. Because they've pretty well proven that they're gonna put this thing through, as is prophesied.

30 So what I want you to know is **YAHWEH**'s Prophecies are being fulfilled. But what I wanted you to see right here is what's taking place in advance, because the Quartet, Condoleezza Rice, and Tony Blair, especially, are the two who're working hardest at this; they're going to the leaders personally, one by one. And they're making sure that they agree with what is going to take place at this summit at Annapolis, Maryland on the 27th of this month. So,

they're putting pressure on them and they're saying there's no negotiating once you get there, you know, you're going to agree right now. We're going to get it all ironed out right here and now, so when you go to that summit it's a done deal.

31 Well, listen to the wording here. Now, this comes from *The Jerusalem Post*, I do believe. *Israel and moderate Palestinian leaders... Moderate Palestinian leaders. ...were last night struggling to agree... To agree. [laughing] ... on a joint declaration intended to be the centerpiece of the International United States--Convened Middle East Summit less than a week away... Did you see that? They're struggling, last night they were struggling. This was November the 20th, and last night they were struggling to agree. [laughing] So it means some pressure's being tightened down on them [laughing] and they're going to agree before this summit takes place.*

32 *...Palestinian and Israeli negotiators reconvened in the wake of two and a half hours of direct talks between Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert... He was the one that I said they were trying to bring charges against, but the charges have been held back. So, I don't think it will affect it. I think YAHWEH's the One Who's holding it back and I think this will be the end of it and the start of the other that we're looking for.*

33 *...and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas to overcome differences still clouding the planned summit... See, ...intended to kick-start the first resumption of a peace process in seven years... And here it's said again, seven years.*

34 Next one here, I think this comes from the *Christian Science Monitor* who has a great news team. I think it's almost equal to the Catholic church. [laughing] In fact, they spent a bunch of money on this. But anyway, they give a great deal of great news that has to do with Prophecy.

35 But, *Momentum is Building for Mid-east Peace Summit*, it says. *But Israelis, Palestinians have no blueprints yet for the talks to begin Tuesday... Well, they do have a blueprint, but they're putting in a little. They're going through it right now, in advance, and they're getting their objections wiped out and making sure they agree with this blueprint that's going to be signed.*

36 *...Israeli and Palestinian leaders are pedaling towards peace with an energy that has not been this palpable in more than seven years... Here you see the seven years mentioned again. ... On Tuesday, Egypt President Hosni Mubarak gave his support for a peace summit scheduled for next Tuesday in Annapolis, Maryland after he met with Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert in Sharm El-Sheikh, Egypt.*

37 *...On Friday, Arab League delegates meet*

*to develop a unified front ahead of the talks... You get that? To develop the unified front ahead of the talks, agreeing in advance. ...In large part, the two sides are being nudged to the table by international cajoling from the White House to Arab states to ex-British Prime Minister Tony Blair. For the optimistic, the apparent seriousness of all parties infuses a hint of often-absent confidence that Israeli-Palestinian peace making has a real chance... They said. Well, after this takes place, they'll have their "real peace" as YAHWEH says.*

38 *...Israeli and Palestinian negotiators have been meeting at a quickened clip in recent weeks in effort to reach an agreed-on documents that they can present to the parties at Annapolis, based at least in part upon the Bush Administration's "Roadmap" to Peace of several years ago... Also, the next one that's mentioned there is Bush's (Did I miss something here?), President Bush's roadmap, that they're getting, that is behind this whole thing.*

39 *...The peace process has been frozen for seven years... There you see it again. ...since Bill Clinton tried to broker a final settlement near the end of his presidency in 2000...*

40 Now if you remember, I brought this Prophecy and I showed the October the 13th, because I told you, this is what YAHWEH told me to bring. And I brought this, and I brought it several times. I even wrote it out for you so anyone could study this very carefully in the Holy Scriptures and see that, this was the date that YAHWEH gave, and said that the one who wears linen and lifts his hands to YAHWEH would bring this information in this time period. And I brought it, exactly as YAHWEH said that I would bring it, at that time. We brought out the Prophecy here that October 13th would be the ending date. We saw it here in the Scriptures where it says:

41 **Daniyl 12:11. And from the time that the daily...will be taken away and the lord of heaven... This is, if you remember I brought the correct translation, too, at that time. ...set up, there will be one thousand... This is what I want you to get. ...one thousand two hundred and ninety days... And that came, it brought you up from the seven-year peace agreement to October, being the end of the last seven years being shut down, October the 13th. And it says, ...will be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.**

42 Now, I told you and I brought, after that, I kept telling you, you're going to be tested [crying]. And I said the pressure is going to be put on you, hard. I knew that because of what YAHWEH says in the very next verse, but it's given in several other Prophecies. And then I kept encouraging you to be strong, [crying] that it would seem like that YAHWEH had turned His Back on us, but it wasn't so.

43 It's just [crying] (man, stop that) that we were neglected, but not forgotten, the Scripture says. And I kept writing articles to encourage you, for your benefit knowing, knowing that every word of this Prophecy was going to be fulfilled, and that we would be tested. Some would fall, though. Scripture showed they would, that some would fall and be led away into la-la land.

44 If you had a calendar in front of you, right now, and you took the date October, October 13th. Now, you'd remember I said, I gave you the next verse there and I said this is 45 days, 45 days of waiting after this October 13th and I brought that out clear. Go back and get it; it's in writing and everything, as well as the messages.

45 But the next one said, **Daniyl 12:12. Blessed is he who waits...** Well, of course, that word wait means the same thing that the Savior says, *endures*. He who endures until The End, the same will be saved. But he who waits, he who waits, who doesn't tuck tail and run, who doesn't let somebody drag him off or her drag him off, or frustrations drag him off. And you know this is where our trials come from, the frustrations, most of the time.

46 It's in family life, you know. They're having trouble with the children; they don't know what to do. They don't want to seek the counselors' advice. They hate all the counselors, and blame them for what's taking place in their families. Of course, I can tell you, what's taking place in your families has taken place for six thousand years. Man has not changed. Children haven't changed. They get to the point where they want to break the bonds and there's got to be something for them to go to.

47 Christians invented colleges to get them into, but the colleges are no better. You know, it's probably the worst hellhole on earth because, not only do they teach them Satanism and worship of Satan, but also they get defiled by every means and pick up more diseases than they can possibly get rid of in a lifetime.

48 But sometimes the bond gets too tight, the friction gets too strong, and it has to be broken some way or another because they can't get over it. It's so thick they can't get through it, so something has to take place. This has always been. It was in my lifetime, I remember it in my life myself. It was in the life of my sisters and brothers, they had to. But you've got to find a means to take care of it, and I brought this out.

49 I knew your test was going to be in that manner, and also dealing with the counselors, and begged you not to get mad at your counselors, you know, you know, [laughing] you wanted to, we'd give you another one. Finally we just started swipping, flipping, swapping counselors and sending them out each week, instead of having permanent counselors

who you were already angered with and [laughing] couldn't get over the hill. But all of this was your test.

50 Something recently took place and I said, you know, it just brought to my mind, the main thing that **YAHWEH** wants us to realize and start learning to do, start learning to associate it in our lives, is tolerance, you know. [laughing] You know dealing with other people, we're always gonna be different, but we can learn to tolerate what "we think" are faults of others, which may just be a habit that somebody wants to do and don't want to break, that's irritating you, especially a child, most likely a parent, you know. [laughing] The parents have many. The children get to where they can't stand them sometimes. But if the children would just realize, and the parents would realize, that this is the lesson **YAHWEH** wants us to take, wants us to accept.

51 I used to walk around the table with people collating the *The Prophetic Word* magazine. It was detestable sometimes, but you know I learned to love it and I learned to love the people. I learned to love the people that I would have probably run from at one time. But I told **YAHWEH**, send me whoever You want to and I'll work them. I'll get everything I can out of them. I'll teach them everything I can. I will never run one off, [laughing, applause] and I've stuck with that. But tolerance is the main thing.

52 If a man and wife, if they can't tolerate each other, divorce is the only other thing, you know, and that's the main thing they seek after. But if they learn to tolerate each other's faults and completely overlook them, you know, then they can get along with one another. And there're some things that, you know, a woman wants that're just drastically displeasing to a man, and there're some things that a man does that just irritates the life out of a woman. But if they can, if they can learn in themselves, get it in themselves to where it won't bother them--where that won't bother them, where they can overlook it and look at the things that they love the most about that person, then they can deal with it and life can go on, you know, as it should in a joyful manner.

53 Well, same thing with The House of **YAHWEH**. You know, I kept pushing everyone, I keep pushing everyone to get into these classes. I remember in Abilene when I use to bring a sermon every week, and then I held four classes a night, or five different classes a night. One of them was the spokesman's class that I was teaching once a week. I remember we would start off with several people, you know, like, at that time thirteen was a big number [laughing] but before we would end

we would have maybe one or two left that would actually endure and complete the class.

54 So, in this time period I've urged you to get your heads in this *Book of Yisrayl*, because that's where the answers are and they're written there, published as **YAHWEH** tells us to do, both preach and publish those. And, of course, that book, it has it in detail, written out in detail; in fact, this Prophecy right here of October the 13th and the forty-five days later are written in detail. And I knew some were not understanding it.

55 In fact, I got a letter last week, I told them it must have come from the top--the top three hundred of the Christian world, their top leaders of the Christian world, saying there's nothing in **Revelation 7** that says the wars are held back. [laughing] I thought about writing a letter in answer to these three hundred Baptist leaders, or whatever they were, [laughing] but I knew that, you know, the main thing in understanding the Prophecies is here a little and there a little. It's written here a little and there a little and of course, if you don't know what's before this, and you can't put it together then you can't understand what **Revelation 7** says, or what it's even talking about. You don't even know if you just take that verse out of the Holy Scriptures or that chapter out. You're not going to get anywhere in understanding the Plan of **YAHWEH** or the Prophecies that He wants you to understand.

56 But here we are now, at the time that Daniyl gave. At the time that **YAHWEH** said that I would give, one of the two others that Daniyl saw, and I put it in detail and I was asked; the first question that was asked me, "Have you thought of the implications if this doesn't occur, if this date doesn't come to pass?" I said, this date is going to come to pass, but yes, I've thought of it and I've thought what I want to do is please **YAHWEH**. He says that I'm gonna say it. I'm gonna say this the way it is written right here, so I am gonna say it. I'm gonna bring it just like this along with all the other details. [applause, laughing] Well, of course, I knew that this was going to be a test and I told you it was and then I spent several sermons after that showing you.

57 But if you got a calendar right now, if you had a calendar, if you want to get back home and get you one; if you'll look at the date of October 13th, it was the one that came to this **verse 11**, the one thousand two hundred and ninety days and it ended with October the 13th and then the next one.

58 **Daniyl 12:12. Blessed is he who waits and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days...** Which is forty-five days after--waits and comes to it. If you'll count from October

the 13th to November the 27th, you will find it's forty-five days. [applause] And all the newspapers now are pouncing on this, and you're going to see more of them pounce on it as these Prophecies develop here.

59 But now I want you to go over, with that in mind, you can figure, you can check that later and then watch for the summit. I don't think **YAHWEH's** going to let anything hold it back. I don't think He's gonna hold it back. I think it's going to go on through on the very date. What would be the odds of that taking place, if you were a betting man in Las Vegas or some of these gamblers? [laughing] What do you think the odds of that would be?

60 Now the summit, that summit was not set when we brought these Prophecies. The summit was not yet set. In fact, they had several different dates they were gonna set the summit. If you remember, Kahan Yedidiyah brought that out in the news articles and then finally, just recently now, they set the date. I didn't tell them what date to put it on, [laughing] but they certainly put it on the right date for us.

61 Well if you go over to **Mattithyah 24**. Now this is what we need to get our minds upon. We've got, we've got things that we've got to do. We got to prepare, and this is what I've spent my life doing seems like. It seems like. I spent a thousand years trying to get ready for the huge amount of people who I know are coming and I know they're coming. [laughing] And I've just exhausted all resources to try to do this.

62 And of course, the Kahans here, and the workers, the Priests here and the workers, the Priests who are workers and the other workers, too, [laughing] they know what we're doing. They see the results of it and they see what we're striving to do, across the bars that're up, you know, trying to prevent us because there are many. But we are getting it done.

63 But the main thing, of course, is the Work itself, is to get this Message preached to all nations. Of course, that's given to you there in **verse 14**, the Message of this Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, which included Daniyl, the Prophecy of Daniyl. And, of course, the terrible Tribulation of the third of man killed over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great river Euphrates. And then, of course, the wars will continue, sickness, disease, famine.

64 Starvation, brethren, is going to take place. It's going to kill--people will literally starve to death in this, and you can do it in a short time period. Think about doing without food for a month, you know. You do it for one day, think about doing without it for a month. Think about, think about

drinking contaminated water, you know, for a few days, and there's no clean water to drink, think about that. You know, if we had to put up with that for three and a half years, we couldn't do it. We can do it maybe for thirty days or forty-five days or something like that, you know, maybe live for forty days without food and water. You'd be scraping the tops of trashcans or the bottoms of trashcans to try to get something to eat, you know, at that time period.

65 But our job, our job right now is first, reach the people, all nations, but it's also to get ready for people. And when talking about this the other night, you know, I was asked, have we got certain plans made. I said I don't think you could make, you could make and pinpoint plans. You could have, you know, a skimpy one, [laughing] kind of like these summits, you know, but you don't know what problems these people are going to bring. So as they come, you know, then we will expand and make room for them.

66 And it's like adding a person to another room, you know, you think you got the house full but there's always room for one more. Well and this has been, you know, how a family manages. "How can we, how can we manage nine children? Oh, let's forget it, don't have any at all." Well, [laughing] you know, there were nine children in my family in a three room house. I didn't say three-bedroom house, I said three-room house. And you could take one of those rooms, you could probably put three of those rooms in any bedroom today, you know. In a mobile home, you could probably put three of those rooms in that one.

67 I remember mother and dad's bed, it was about this wide. [shows width with hands] And they slept with two children on it. [laughing] And it was put in what we called the living room because that's the only room that had a heater in it. And that's where all the children ganged up at night to hear the Scriptures read and to learn to read the Scriptures and learn to read smoke signals, too, that the Indians put up. [laughing]

68 Anyway, if you'll go to **verse 36** here. Now our Message, what our job is, of course, is to reach the world with the Message. Don't worry about it coming to pass, you know. **YAHWEH** will take care of that. We have got to do what He tells us to do and then He will hold it back or let it come at its, or at His pace, but we can see it's coming. And step by step it's coming just like **YAHWEH** said it would do.

69 Well here, we're speaking now also and looking forward to the Great Day when we'll be called up to **YAHWEH** Shammah. Before that, you know, I hope to have the subconscious mind-everybody have their subconscious mind. Maybe

that will help us with two billion people to find the answers to [laughing] how to feed them and where to put them, what room to put them in or what--whatever.

70 But this is our job and you can tell. Yahshua is telling us right here, He's speaking to us when He's saying, "these things you can see and be aware of them," and wait. Don't let anyone pull you out because this is the only place that's going to be protected. This is the only place of Salvation. It's not out there in the world. It's nowhere else except with this Prophesied Work. He tells us that over and over and over, here a little and there a little throughout the Holy Scriptures.

71 Well, **Mattithyah 24:36, he says: But no man knows that day nor hour. No, not even the Malakim in heaven, but My Father only...** Well when He says that there's no use in me looking for the day and the hour. I'm not even interested in looking for the day and the hour. I am interested in perfecting myself, and this is what we all should be interested in. The only way I know that we can perfect ourselves is to start looking at our own faults, judging our own selves on "why can't I tolerate that person? Why can't I tolerate this boy or my sister or my brother?" Why not?

72 Well, of course, if it comes to the point, of course, where fighting starts taking place and people getting hurt, you know, you've gone too far. Both of you have. If it's this way with you and your children, you've gone too far. You should have, you should have worked on this Peaceful Solution before that with your children and, of course, taught them the Peaceful Solution. And taught them, if you leave here with this problem, you know, if you go out into the world, you're still going to have the same problem but it will be worse and you won't be tolerated in the world, at all. And, of course, if you can't overcome it one way or another you will die or be put in prison or whatever.

73 But if you start now, you know, to overcoming these, hopefully most of your problems are gone by now. But those who still have a problem or two, I'm telling you the way to solve them. [laughing] It's not to run, the way to do it is face it and try to get the other person to agree.

74 Now, the Apostles, the Apostles themselves, I could show you where they disagreed, the friction became so great at one time that they had to separate. They could not tolerate each other. This occurred and each one of them went their own way. They continued in the Work, they didn't leave The House of **YAHWEH**, they continued in the Work but they couldn't work with each other because of the build-up of the hatred or disgust or intolerance. I think it was just intolerance. I'm basing my thoughts on other Scriptures because,

you know, once they separated and kind of cooled down and forgot about the bad things, then they were able to come back and work together again; which they did.

75 But I'm telling you now you can do this. If it comes to fighting back off, don't fight! Stop your fighting! Don't hit anyone with your hand or foot or anything. Don't fight! Don't teach your children to fight. Teach your children to love one another. Love one another, but don't fight. Don't allow fighting in your house. Separate them, separate them and keep them separated until they can put pass them the--the intolerance that they had to the other person, till they can forget it. And then start it on a peaceful basis again with your children and you can make it.

76 It's something you have to work at. It's no quick fix to something like this when it's got that far. The Disciples were allowed to separate, do the Work, but separate into different fields. We do it all the time here. We do it. We practice this and it works. It works among the workers. Sometimes it gets so bad--the friction gets so bad that they, you know--because they got their mind totally upon that one thing, that they're unable to tolerate about that person instead of the love they have for that person and knowing that that person's gonna be working with them throughout all eternity.

77 But you can forget if you'll separate for a little while, a little while, until the friction passes and then start letting the love, practicing the love and the tolerance that you need towards each other.

78 He says, **...no man knows that day nor hour...** So I don't pretend to. I don't even want to try to figure it out, **YAHWEH** knows. And that's Who I'm depending on and that's Who you're going to have to depend on. Look on down, well let's just continue and read.

79 **Verse 37, But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man;**

80 **Verse 38, For just as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying while giving in marriage...** They were, adultery, in other words. And the Savior is saying this is the way it's going to be but worse, much worse than this. In fact, if you compare **verse 21** and **22** to this right here you'll see, yes, it's like Noah's day, but it's worse because nothing is holding--is restraining it at all. **...until the day that Noah went into the ark.**

81 **Verse 39, And did not know...** They didn't know. **...until the flood came and swept them all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man...** Now the only ones who're going to be saved out of that, brethren, are the ones who turn to **YAHWEH** in conversion; that's what they are doing right now. There's no telling how many thousands or millions of people that we already got converted.

They're already repenting of what they see. And they're saying, you know, "This man is right, this man is right."

82 Just like the scientists are saying, "Yes, this man is right." If we can get a lab where we can prove this then we can get some funds in here and start finding some cures. That's exactly what they're saying when they keep visiting our website over and over and over and then finally buy the lab. And then the next thing you know here comes the articles right here saying, "look this is right." They prove it and then they start selling medicine. This is their ideal, not salvation. [laughing] But they use this to find the cure, find a cure, you know. You don't find "the" cure, there's no "the" cure to any of this right here.

83 It's a million problems right here in one little disease. A million of them combined or maybe two billion of them combined in this one little disease and they know it; but they can find something to prevent one point of it, one symptom of it, one small symptom of it but they haven't solved the problem.

84 If you could read, if you spent some time [reading science], which I started to do one time [laughing] and then I changed my mind because I couldn't get my studies done and study science too. But I could see that at one time, that there are a multitude of things in your body that break down. One malfunctions and it causes something else, which causes something else, which causes something else. So, so there's no way you could solve it. The only thing you can do is what **YAHWEH** tells you to do, and most scientists agree with that, now, and most all of you should have that knowledge. That the only thing you can do is prevent it. There's no way you can find a quick fix for diseases.

85 Cancer, you know, there're many different things that cause cancer. These cells that the scientists were talking about, the viruses that they're hunting, the microorganisms they're hunting from an STD now, it's hunting a cell that it can live in, that it can enter and live in and then start multiplying. Well, of course, they can't enter it if there's salt there. So see by taking out the salt out you've got another problem, see. So taking the salt, removing the salt from the cell--this is not the total cause but it's one of the causes of cancer.

86 Well, you got the STD that started it. That was not the total cause but it's one of the causes, [laughing] one of the causes of one of the different kinds of cancers which I think they have identified now something like, shoot! I can't remember! [laughing] It seemed like 2,500,000 or something like that, or 25,000. Anyway, it's too much. There's no way you can do it. You've got to prevent it like **YAHWEH** said.

87 Now, of course, **YAHWEH** right now He could, when He changes us, we're going to be changed in the twinkling of an eye, He says. We will be new again. We will be disease free. But He's not going to allow us to go back and start doing it again because if we did a worse thing would come upon us then. Because when we go to that state, from this state to the other state that we're going to be in, if we allowed what we've allowed in our bodies, right now, there would be no cures for that and there would be no resurrecting of the dead either. So, keep that in mind. Sin not!

88 (Where--where did we stop here?) **...did not know until the flood came and swept them all away...** Now in this part right here:

89 **Verse 40, Then two will be in the field; one will be taken, and the other left...** In the field, workers, He's speaking of House of **YAHWEH** members here. Look at it, workers in the field; another one grinding grain. Yes, we have a mill [laughing] and we are going to be grinding grain at that time.

90 How did Yahshua know it? Well, of course, He's High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** and He's following the Prophecies that actually show in Book One that we are going to be separated from the world. We are going to be as Ylijah was, the School of the Prophets was. That's what we're pushing for right now, have been pushing for it for years. I mentioned it in the days of old at the pressroom [laughing] a few years ago that we were going to have to develop a kibbutz or a moshav to where we could come out of this world and raise our own food.

91 **Verse 42, Therefore watch!...** He says, **...for you do not know what hour your Ruler will come.**

92 **Verse 43, But know that if the household had known the exact watch...** What test would there be for you? You'd say, "Well I'm going to set this as my date." That's what some did and they didn't wait and they didn't endure and they set their thoughts on a date instead of setting their thoughts on overcoming. The very fact they did this shows that they had no knowledge as Yahshua says as we'll see here in just a little bit. I'm out of time but maybe in the next one next Sabbath.

93 But Yahshua says there wasn't the root. There wasn't the knowledge, the background, and the only reason, the only way you can get this is by what I've been pushing now for several months. Get this *Book of Yisrayl* and study this *Book of Yisrayl*. Get in, get in the workshops, brethren. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. Get in the workshops.

94 Don't grow weary of well doing was another encouraging thought that one of the Apostles spoke for this time period. Don't grow weary of

this well doing, but keep, keep, keep learning this and rehearsing it, till you know what **YAHWEH** is doing, till you know what He's doing in our lives here.

95 He says, **...But know that if the householder had known the exact watch in the night the thief would come, he would have watched and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.**

96 **Verse 44, Therefore, you must also be ready...** Be ready for the coming. Get yourselves ready though. Look on over at **chapter 25** and **verse 10**.

97 He says, **Mattithyah 25:10. But while they went to buy, the bridegroom came and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the doors were shut.**

98 **Verse 11, Later the other virgins also came, saying; Ruler! Ruler! Open for us!...** But the door's shut. That's it. It's sealed, that's where it stops, right there. You've got your time period right here when you can work and overcome, and this is what **YAHWEH** wants you to do, work and overcome. He will take care of the Prophecies. You've got to know the Prophecies and know what to look forward to but we can't, we cannot set a day and an hour on this. We know that it's here, even at the door as Yahshua said. Notice back up in verse 32.

99 **Mattithyah 24:32. Now learn a parable from the fig tree; When its branch becomes tender...** We can see that. **...and put out leaves, you know that summer is near.**

100 **Verse 33, In the same way...** Brethren, look at this. We see everything that **YAHWEH** told us was going to be here, even the dates He gives us and certain events taking place here and we can see it so clearly.

101 **...In the same way, when you see...** These are things you can see. **...know that His coming and the end of the age is near, at the very door...** He says.

102 **Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all these things...** All these things that He has mentioned here. The last thing that He mentioned, of course, is **verse 29** with the darkening of the sun. The hour, don't expect to know it.

103 Look on over to **verse 43**, down to **verse 43**. **But know that if the householder had known...** You wouldn't have a test, that's it. You wouldn't be tested. You wouldn't be, you wouldn't be able to prove whether you were fit for the Kingdom or not. But the way it is right here **YAHWEH** is able to prove you.

104 Look back to **Isayah 60**. Now remember, the last part of this is where Yahshua said that the sun is going to be darkened, the moon will not give its light. This is the only time in history when this

is--when mankind is capable, has been capable of actually darkening the sun, and we know we can do it. Science knows we can do it. Simulations have been run by the scientists of Russia and the United States to show what will actually take place when these nuclear wars take place that they know is coming or they suspect is coming anyway.

105 In Casper Weinberger's book, he showed how, if you remember, I brought this out several times, I think he calls it *The Next War*, but he showed how all nations could actually be brought into war in a 24-hour period and the scenario is set there. The man has the knowledge from what he dealt with half of his life in the Pentagon and wrote the book, *The Next War*, and shows how it can be in a 24-hour period, be brought in to where the nuclear wars will actually darken the sun.

106 If you look to **Isayah 60:2**, He says, **For behold, the darkness will cover the earth, and deep darkness will cover the people; but YAHWEH will arise over you, and His Glory will be seen upon you.**

107 **Verse 3, The Gentiles will come to your light...** The Gentile nations, these are--you could translate that nations. The nations will come to your light. Another verse says they will come from across the seas to us. **...and kings to the brightness of your rising.**

108 **Verse 4, Lift up your eyes around you...** The knowledge that **YAHWEH**, brethren, is giving to His House, right now, scientists are digging into and proving us right. And it's easy, [someone shouts, Praise **YAHWEH!**] Praise **YAHWEH**. It's an easy thing when you know what you're looking for, see. And we've showed them, we've showed the people what to look for.

109 So a scientist now, the laboratory with the equipment they have today can easily take this knowledge we have given them and they can find it and then the articles come, "Hey, STDs cause cancer." That's exactly what we've been telling them. Well, now they know what to look for, see, so they can look into cancer cells, cancerous cells, and they can find the STDs and know that this is a result of this cancer, like cervical cancer for instance.

110 Hormones, there're a billion different things taking place between a man and a woman on the first night of their marriage. And there're hormones that actually are secreted. These same hormones, the same hormones take place--I'll tell you this because this will bind it more in your mind. But, the same hormones are secreted between a mother and her child at the first sucking of the breast, same hormones, exactly; you may not know this now doctor, but you'll know it later. [laughing]

111 These same hormones take place, this causes the binding between a woman and her baby. And this binding from the hormones, you're bound,

you're actually bound with these hormones and this becomes so strong that a mother will lay down here life for her baby. She'll starve herself in order to feed the baby. And the same thing takes place between a man and a woman, the same hormones, the binding of the hormones.

112 Now the breaking of those hormones is the destruction or defilement of those hormones that have bound you. They can be broken but a damage takes place, there is an irreparable damage. Science knows this now. The Scriptures showed it, you know, thousands of years ago to mankind. It says, don't do this. Don't do these things; you'll bring damage to your body.

113 Keep it the way **YAHWEH** said, as **Proverbs** said, don't go out to the strange world, the Christian world, because you don't realize what takes place in your body but there is this hormone change and hormone binding that takes place. There're a thousand things taking place that first time.

114 The same way with The House of **YAHWEH**. You, when you come to The House of **YAHWEH** and you're baptized and you tell **YAHWEH**, you know, you want to be His, you want, you want this Righteousness in your life He starts putting you to the test then. He starts teaching you, you've gone to the Priest, then He starts teaching you, there's a spiritual binding that takes place here.

115 And if you look at the Laws, if you understand the Law of the Sabbath, for instance, where it shows service, service to one another that's what the Sabbath is supposed to teach you, that, and obedience of course, obedience to **YAHWEH**. It's the only Commandment that actually binds you in obedience to **YAHWEH** because if you're bound in that obedience of keeping the Sabbath, which all the world hates you when you start keeping the Sabbath, then, you know, you're bound so strong. It's like a mother with the love for her baby.

116 Well, these are chemical changes, or not chemical, it's not chemical. That's what science uses. You don't have any chemicals in your body, if you do [laughing] they're not supposed to be there and they'll cause harm to your body. But there're elements in your body, the hormones, go back to the word hormones, you'll understand it better that way.

117 There're spiritual hormones that take place between you and **YAHWEH**, now this is on the first contact with **YAHWEH**. And you start seeing this and you start loving it. And, of course, when you see the Laws and you see, you know, what the Laws like adultery are for and you understand that Law and you understand how it's guiding you to keep you, to keep a million different things from taking place like they're trying to cure today. And

when you associate that with **YAHWEH** and you think, you know, the work that He went to here so that a man can still have the lust that he needs for his wife, have the binding, the emotional binding that he needs for his children, but the knowledge to keep this from deteriorating, ever.

118 **YAHWEH** has made you in such a wonderful way, here, to where you can have the joy and gladness, abundant joy, abundant gladness, abundant life as Yahshua had, have life but have it more abundantly. He's designed your body to where you can do that and then given you the knowledge here in each one of these Laws and you start realizing this and you start realizing how much effort **YAHWEH** has put into this in order to have you work by His Side. Being bound to Him forever in this--in this wonderful loving compassion, you know, that you're getting, that you're gaining here for one another and for **YAHWEH** Himself, you know. You can see, you can start seeing how Brilliant this Being is but also how much, how much, really, the effort that He puts into it so He could, so He could have you by His Side, then this love develops.

119 (Twenty minutes left. [laughing] Only twenty minutes? No, I've gone over ten minutes. Well, we'll go a little bit, a little bit further. Twenty minutes left he says. [applause] You're gonna get Spiritual food, today, instead of physical. [audience says Praise **YAHWEH**])

120 Well, the Gentiles are going to come to this light. If you had your subconscious mind, right now, and you could just remember everything that I've brought to you or everything you've seen in the Scriptures you'll know from that that the Gentiles eventually are going to see this. And this is what's going to bring glory to you because of the fact that **YAHWEH** has already glorified you in heaven because He says, "I'm going to make man in My Image." Well, they know **YAHWEH** and they know the effort that **YAHWEH** puts into the having a joyous life for everyone in His Kingdom. They also see the other kingdoms and they see the trouble that is going on there. So, it's not like they're asleep on those planets. They know what's going on.

121 So **YAHWEH** has said to them and called them as witnesses to what His Plan here for you is and they know how powerful you're going to be, also, Satan knows this and fears, the others know it and they love it. They love the Plan that **YAHWEH** has because they know, **YAHWEH** is not going to let anybody in that doesn't overcome and get this same binding hormones, Spiritual hormones that Yahshua and the Father have at this time. And you're going to get it, brethren, all of you. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

122 Well the Gentiles, [someone whistles] Praise **YAHWEH**. The Gentiles are going to see

this, the nations are going to see this. They're going to come to your light. This is the knowledge that **YAHWEH** is putting into you but once you get your subconscious mind, you know, the answers are gonna come like that; and the help. You could move mountains, or move hurricanes, or bring hail down, or clean the earth or whatever, in their sight. So this is what this is speaking of.

123 **Isayah 60:4. Lift up your eyes around you and see. They all gather together, they come to you; your sons will come from afar and your daughters will be nursed at your side.**

124 **Verse 5, Then you will see and shine forth; be joyous, and your heart will swell with joy; because the abundance of the sea... Of the sea, it's the, remember, nations and tongues and languages. ...will be converted to you. The forces of the Gentiles will come to you.**

125 Look down to **verse 8, Who are these who fly like a cloud...** Who is this who flies like a cloud in the Last Days? They never did it before. Who is it who's bringing the Message? ...and like the doves to their resting place?

126 At the time when you get your subconscious mind, if you remember the information that was brought here not too many years ago, you will be able to resist gravity. You will be able to have instant travel. You'll have instant travel, instant flight. **YAHWEH** said in another Scripture, those there will be a voice behind you saying, "this is the way walk you in it." You can answer a billion prayers at one time like **YAHWEH** does right now for His People, which are you.

127 **...Who are these who fly like a cloud, and like the doves to their resting place?**

128 **Verse 9, Surely the isles; countries, will gather to Me, with the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your sons from afar, their silver and their gold with them; to the Name of YAHWEH your Father...** They're going to bring it to the Name of **YAHWEH**. We're the only, only place on earth, prophesied place on earth that even shows the Name of **YAHWEH**.

129 The Jews don't show it anymore. There're a few Christian places that's tried to steal The Name because they see that that is the Truth so they've jumped on that in trying to take it, but they want to go ahead and preach Christianity which doesn't help. [laughing]

130 **...Name of YAHWEH your Father, the Holy One of Israyl, because He has glorified you...** Glorified you.

131 **Verse 10, The sons of strangers will rebuild your walls...** I've got to read this, the corrected translation. I want to read this first. **...The sons of strangers will rebuild your walls, and their kings will serve you; for in My wrath...** My wrath?

[laughing] I don't think **YAHWEH** ever gets angry. I don't think He ever has any wrath. He has mercy. He has joy and gladness. But I don't see any place in the original Holy Scriptures where **YAHWEH** ever got mad, where He ever got angry and said stupid words that He regretted later, you know. [laughing]

132 The Christians try to paint it, the translators try to paint that into the Scriptures but when you get the correct translation you can see it's not true. He's glad, that's another part of His Plan, and they put, you know, He was angry because He ever made man in the first place. Well, they put it in this verse too. And it's such a beautiful thing when translated correctly.

133 **...in My wrath I struck you, but in My Compassion I have had mercy on you...** Well, that really doesn't paint **YAHWEH's** Way for you. [laughing]

134 The word **sons** there as written **Isayah 60:10** is translated from the Hebrew compound word **benyah**, which is composed of Hebrew words **ben** and the syllable **yah**. The Hebrew word **ben** is listed on page 95 of the *Analytical Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word means *sons*.

135 The Hebrew syllable **yah** is listed on page 368 of the *Lexicon In Veteris Testamenti Libros* by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word is the syllabic form of the Name **YAHWEH**.

136 The word **rebuild** is shown by the *Hebrew-Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* to mean *to rebuild at Abel*. It says it. That's what it says. It actually says it. [laughing] It's also in the *Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst. They both say the same thing. It means *to rebuild at Abel*.

137 The word **strangers** there, the word **strangers** is shown by the *Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst to mean *a strange land or son of a foreign land*. You see where it's coming--shaping up to? [laughing] They hid it.

138 The word **walls** there comes from the *Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver, and Briggs, and means *House of YAHWEH*. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

139 And the word **wrath**, of course, the *Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner says this word means *judgment*. The Hebrew word means *judgment*.

140 The word **struck**, "I struck you when I was angry with you," [laughing] "when I was in My wrath I got angry and struck you." No! Don't think that's a character of **YAHWEH** and if you got that character in you, you need to get it out. The word **struck** by the *Analytical Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson means **YAHWEH's Judgment**.

141 Correctly translated: **The sons of YAHWEH will rebuild The House of YAHWEH at Abel in a foreign land...** Same thing as Zechariah said. **...and kings will serve you; for I will bring My Judgments and in My Compassion I will have mercy on you.** Praise **YAHWEH**. And of course on them. You see how beautiful that is when you get it right. [applause].

142 Well, of course, this is the binding hormones, the Spiritual hormones. I don't know what else to call it. I see it in the Scriptures but it's, you know, it's like putting a word on wind, you know. As Yahshua said you can't see the wind and you can see the results of wind, you can't see the wind.

143 You can't see the spirit beings. You can see the force, you can see the force that some of the wind brings you can see the change. You can see the force coming through a man who, when they came here they, you know, they brought a lot of Christianity with them and you can see that change take place as they learn and start practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH** and the Love of **YAHWEH** in their own daily lives.

144 We've seen children come here that were, you know, you would think as rowdy as they were, they were always, always trying to do harm to someone around them or harm to something around them, and then you see that change. It's a force that takes place. It's rather like Malakyah spoke of in **Malakyah 4** when he said, "the Laws of **YAHWEH** can change the hearts and turn them--the father, the heart of the father to the child and the heart of the child to the father."

145 Well, if you'll start putting these things to practice in your life, with your family, with your children, and you're going to have to teach them though. You can't, you can't put it in there without teaching them so they can agree with you and start practicing it, then you will find it. You won't, you won't get it in a child by demand. You won't, you won't get this loving compassion in the child by hurt, by threats, no way.

146 You can form a friendship with **YAHWEH's** Laws with your children and I know it works. [laughing] And I've got examples in The House of **YAHWEH** and I asked, how did you get this, how did you accomplish this? And they said, "by following your instructions totally, completely." [laughing, applause]

147 Well I you can see it working, see, in the people but you can't see the product, itself, but you can see it working. And this is that binding force, it's a spiritual hormone as I've been calling it. The spiritual hormones between you and **YAHWEH** but there's also a connecting, a connection there that starts to form and it's a binding connection like a mother with her child, or like a wife to her husband,

or a husband to his wife. It's a binding power that starts to form between you and **YAHWEH**.

148 Now brethren, we're getting pretty close to this and we're at the place where **YAHWEH** says blessed are you who waits to the 27th; Tuesday 27th, next week, this coming Tuesday. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. You know Yahshua used that word several times when He said, He said a special blessing is going to be upon those who believe without seeing, believe without seeing.

149 I want to go back here just a minute and see if I got that, yes, I do. Back in **Daniyl 12** another translation here, this was the *Amplified Version*, it says: *Blessed [spiritually prosperous]...* That is, in growing Spiritually, you're Spiritually minded so you have that bind between yourself and **YAHWEH**, there based, that was built by the love you see that **YAHWEH** showed towards us, in the Laws that He is giving us. The Laws He created for us, and then He actually made the effort on the Sabbath to start blessing us with those Laws by teaching mankind those Laws to make us into His Image. That's what occurred when you came to this last Garden of Eden that **YAHWEH** is building at this time, same thing.

150 But he says: *Blessed [spiritually prosperous] and to be envied...* He says, *...is he who waits expectantly and earnestly who endures without wavering...* That's the same thing Yahshua said. *... beyond the period expected and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.*

151 And then he told Daniyl close it up; seal the words until the time of The End. You will rest in your lot but you will be resurrected with the rest of them. But you see that Spiritual binding that is taking place there. And if you look at the effort and this is what one of Apostles was trying to put out. He said they deliberately forget that **YAHWEH** formed the earth for a purpose.

152 Then He created mankind for that purpose and the purpose was to let you have a part in His Kingdom. Now there's no other reason for mankind being here. There's no other way that mankind could have got here without creation. That's a proven fact. [Praise **YAHWEH**.]

153 It's not a theory, not a theory like the theory of evolution. [laughing] It's a proven fact that mankind was created in a certain manner, with everything that you see and eat and everything was created for mankind. Everything, everything you see on earth it was created for mankind, for some benefit of mankind.

154 It was like I was speaking one day of the mice, you know, the rats, they were blaming the rats for something. And I said the rats, you can't blame them or the mice, they're doing their job. A mouse was created for that purpose to do certain things for you. They're your servants. The bugs, the

cockroaches and so forth, they're your servants. You don't have to leave food for them in the house, leave it outside. They can do their work outside. [laughing]

155 You are allowed to clean your house believe it or not. [laughing] And it's probably best that you do. That may be one of the things that irritate, you know. But these things, if you'll think of the effort that **YAHWEH** put into this. And these are things that we're going to have as our servants, plus the Malakim, you know, the billions of Malakim that are made in all shapes and sizes, that we're going to have at our command, so to speak. Now you're going to be looking out for them too. You're going to be, but you'll have minds where you can.

156 As **YAHWEH** said, remember this, He said, Yahshua said, He knows the birds. He knows when one of them falls, even the tiniest sparrow, **YAHWEH** knows it. Well think about yourself when you're put in this command, when you receive this great power you are also receiving glory with it. Not just the glory that comes from these nations here when they start seeing your Light, which they are going to see. They're already seeing it some. But when you receive your subconscious mind, brethren, you're going to be as **YAHWEH** and these nations are going to see this great--not only power, but the knowledge that you have that you're going to be able to share with them.

157 This is what it's talking about when **YAHWEH** says; "I glorified you." And Yahshua said; "You glorified Me already." Well, that's what He's speaking of. We've deglorified ourselves in what we have done. But the Malakim, the planets, the planetary beings they know what you're going to be, and they know that **YAHWEH** will not allow anything less. And they know right now that Tuesday the 27th you are going to receive a special blessing. It's already pronounced upon you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] You've endured it.

158 Don't get to thinking too big of yourselves, you haven't made it yet. [laughing] But you've already passed that pothole and you're going on to the next one after that, to receive this great power and hopefully it will come to you, I hope it does. I pray that it does. I don't think it will, just yet. [laughing] I think I see a date that it will but I'm not going to give you that. I'm not going to give you any dates to look for because I don't want you being disappointed if you don't. But I think I see it in Scriptures. Maybe I'll show it to you one day soon.

159 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next speaker. [applause] I love you brothers and sisters. Pray, pray for the peace of The House of **YAHWEH**, this afternoon, and pray for **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom to speedily come forward, okay. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Six

## Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #1

### November 27 Peace Summit In Prophecy-- Will It Bring Peace?

12/01/07

---

*Kahan Benyamin: I would like to leave you with Mattithyah 3:7. They're the words of Yahchanan the Immerser; but He Who comes after me is mightier than Me, Whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. I have the privilege, if you'll please stand, to introduce to you, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [crying] You're getting stronger, everyone. At least, at least your voices are! [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 We've got to get stronger as The End approaches and I can see we are. And I'm not bragging on you, but I know Satan is worried about you. [laughing] She'd be much better off to repent and turn to The House of **YAHWEH** instead of fighting against it, but we know from the Prophecies that she's not going to.

3 I'm glad that the Great Kahan Benyamin brought those Scriptures there this morning. They're needful for the understanding. I was thinking yesterday as I was going over this and thinking of all the Scriptures that you've got to get in your mind to get this understanding, and then you still can't understand it unless **YAHWEH** hits you on the head like He did me this week. [laughing] And said, you know, "Well look at those two words there dummy," you know [laughing] Everybody's just looking over them until this last week and that explained the whole thing to us and I can hardly wait to show you now. [laughing, applause] If I hurry, by 2010, no! [laughing] No!

4 I want to read a few articles here. *Pope backs Annapolis conference on Middle East Peace...* He

backs it. He was backing it long before this article was put out, which was the 26th of November. But he wrote this after he saw, you know, that it was very agreeable. I see a trick of the Catholic Church. If the majority is for it then, and they find out about it, then they're for it. [laughing] But if they're not, well they keep their mouths shut. But he is now endorsing it.

5 I noticed, too, the U.N. endorsed it, this Annapolis meeting. They sent in their endorsement and President Bush took it out. [laughing] He took it out and wouldn't allow it to go in the records. But you can see the--I want to call it childishness, but it's each one trying to get the credit here. And, of course, Bush has worked harder than any nation, any president I've ever seen, on this peace agreement and he's determined and he keeps sending delegates to fight for it; so you can see he's the one that should get the-- [laughing] I'm not going to say the rest of that because Satan is involved in this thing more than the nations would ever imagine and of course the Vatican turning the peace over to Mary. There was where the big power came in that **YAHWEH** says also in **Amosyah**, if you remember, that this power that is surrounding the land is also going to bring it down. But that's the power. It gives the Pope his seat and great authority, remember, the same power.



6 *Vatican-Israeli Agreement on Jerusalem...* Now, this was in 1994 and you've got to get some of these things in your mind. There was one of the things we had to go back looking for after it was shown to us in Scriptures, and I had all the researchers working on it [laughing] and I had to explain this Scripture to them in **Daniyl 12:10** and **11** several times, to show them what we were looking for. But it was there, they found it by the way.

7 But see, that Prophecy and the act that we found this week by the governments went back three and a half years and then thirteen days before October the 13th. And, lo and behold, we found it after we saw it in Prophecy. Not before, but after **YAHWEH** showed it to me in Prophecy, then I told them what to look for and showed them in the Scriptures what to look for, and they went back and found it. [laughing]

8 I can hardly wait to show you that. You got to be here. You'll miss it if you don't. Make sure you don't miss a service, and make sure you stay awake. I'm liable to bring it while you're asleep, that one minute. [laughing]

9 *In 1994...* Remember this. ...*the Vatican had signed an agreement with Israel to gain sovereignty over Jerusalem. The city would stay the capital of Israel, but would be administered by the Vatican. The city would have an Israeli mayor and a Palestinian mayor, both under orders from the Pope. Jerusalem would become a second Vatican...* Now that, that's what this whole thing is boiling down to, is that agreement right there that I first read to you, and it's still coming out. But I first read this to you, I think it was in 1994, when I read that to you. It just came out, I remember, and **YAHWEH** brought it to His House immediately.

10 I couldn't believe this, this week: *The FDA mulls stricter regulations of salt in food...* They want to take the salt out of food now. It's almost like that every move they make is against the peoples' health. But they're actually condemning salt totally, wanting to remove it from the foods, outlaw it from even being put in foods anymore. [laughing] Probably, probably before too long, they'll have it against the law to bring a saltshaker into a cafeteria, [laughing] you know.

11 It's amazing how their minds have gone totally into confusion on this. This article is real. *FDA mulls stricter regulations of salt in food. College Park, MD. Public health advocates on Thursday called for tighter restrictions on salt content in food, arguing that cutting the nutrients overused by most Americans would save thousands of lives annually...* I'm glad they didn't fool me on

that years ago, I wouldn't--I probably wouldn't be talking to you at this time. [laughing, applause]

12 *Capitol...* Now, speaking of Washington D.C. ...*Capitol Has Severe HIV Epidemic...* Everytime I see that epidemic, it, you know, makes me think of what the Savior said, there'd be the worst epidemics ever and this is what they're saying for this time period. It wouldn't mean anything to us if it wasn't for the Prophecy saying, "we're going to have the worst epidemics ever in this generation." Well, here're the worst epidemics ever in this generation. We should take these things then and believe the rest of the Prophecies and just like the Great Kahan Benjamin brought out just now, the Prophecies concerning **YAHWEH**'s Last Days' Work.

13 It says, *Washington D.C. has the highest rate of AIDS in the United States and more babies are born with the AIDS virus in Washington than in other U.S. cities, according to a report released Monday...* Well, [laughing] you know, as Bill Clinton goes, so goes the world, and he went. It's a very unusual person who can resist sin when the leaders turn to sin, and **YAHWEH** shows us that in the Scripture. Some can, but most people can't.

14 *Study calls HIV in D.C. modern epidemic...* A modern epidemic. [laughing] ...*The first statistics ever amassed on HIV in the District released today in a sweeping report revealed a modern epidemic, remarkable for its size, complexity and reach into all parts of the city...* Its tentacles are reaching to all parts of the city, thanks to Bill Clinton, and other leaders like him, and thanks to Hollywood, and thanks to the Pope. It's spreading all over the world.

15 Now, this one, of course, is speaking--**Daniyl Chapter 12** is speaking, of course, of The End and it's speaking of the seven-year peace plan, and it's based on that. Well, all the things that we see in the news are leading up to that Prophecy there and the fulfillment, and the fulfillment of that Prophecy--leading up to that Prophecy and the fulfillment of that Prophecy.

16 This report was put out 11/04/07, just before, you know, the 27th of November which that was Prophesied for, and actually took place on the exact day that Daniyl shows. This exclusive news report, *Rabbis Invited For Pre-Annapolis Temple Mount Talks...* On the 11/04/07. *Israeli chief rabbis and the chief rabbi of Haifa have been invited to the White House for pre-Annapolis talks to explain the Jewish connection to the temple mount.*

17 ...*Arutz-7's Yedidya HaCohen...* That's Yedidiyah Hawkins, by the way, if you wanted [laughing] to put it in English! But this is a different

rabbi, of course, but his name is Yedidya Hakahan, or HaCohen, and this is the way they have it in the article here. *...reports that a secret meeting on the matter took place two weeks ago during one of the recent visits by U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice to Jerusalem. The meeting dealt with Jerusalem's holy sites...* That's what I read you, from the first article here, where the holy sites are going to be given to the Catholic Church. This was put out in 1994 the one that I read you, where Jerusalem would become a second Vatican.

18 Well, this is leading up to that, see, because that's the completion of the last three and a half years that **YAHWEH** gives us through Daniyl the Prophet. Read it again.

19 *...Yedidya HaCohen reports that a secret meeting on the matter took place two weeks ago during one of the recent visits by U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice to Jerusalem. The meeting dealt with Jerusalem's holy sites and was attended by Rabbi HaCohen, as well as Muslim and Christian religious leaders. The meeting lasted over two hours...* This was, as they call it, a pre-empt to educate them, so they would know what they're signing, I guess, [laughing] so when they went to the Annapolis meeting, it wouldn't be a surprise to them, and they wouldn't freak out and stand up and walk out and leave the meeting.

20 So they--Bush saw to it that they were all worked on well and informed, see, in order to bring about this Prophecy that I read to you back in 1994. And this, this, of course, was put out 11/04/07, just a few days before, so they've been working all this time in getting the people ready for it.

21 It says, *...Muslim leaders aired their claim that "the Jews want to destroy the Al-Aksa Mosque" and their oft-heard denial that there was ever a Jewish temple at the site. The chief Mufti...* Well you can see their objections. The Moslems are saying a temple never stood there, of course. There're gobs of proof that the temple did stand there before the Moslem mosque did, but with the Peaceful Solution to rebuilding the temple, as was brought out by **YAHWEH**'s House, this is what they're going by now in order to rebuild the temple by the side of the Moslem mosque. This is what all of this is leading up to, and, of course, to make Jerusalem--that's the old Jerusalem, as second Vatican so the Pope can come in and have his seat and bring Mary with him. [laughing]

22 That'll be the second time, by the way. [laughing] Don't know if you knew that or not. But before the temple was destroyed, she actually visited the temple. Now, we have a record of that,

it's in the archives of the Catholic Church, but we have a record of it now. But that's what it was all about, that's what this Annapolis meeting was all about, to bring about--that's part of it that's going to be brought about.

23 The Moslems, of course, and the land that's divided, is a way and means of keeping Moslems from all over the world--which there're billions of them, from an all-out war, which we're still going to have now. [laughing] This doesn't change what the Prophet says is going to take place about the wars that are being held back now, of course, because of The House of **YAHWEH** members, or those **YAHWEH** is calling. The wars are being held back, but they're getting ready and **YAHWEH** is allowing this to proceed right now, so it won't be long before they do.

24 *U.S. Envoys on their way to Middle East to Discuss Gaza Withdrawal...* That's part of it, see, giving them land, calming them down, in order to be able to separate what they call, the holy sites in Israel. To separate them, all parties, as they say, all religions, except The House of **YAHWEH**, of course. [laughing] We're excluded from their party, we weren't invited to their summit. [laughing]

25 But, *The three U.S. envoys holding talks with Israel over the disengagement plan are heading for the Middle East for a visit that will include Egypt, Jordan, Israel, Ha'aretz reported. On their way to the region, the envoys will stop at Brussels today to update senior European officials on the recent Washington discussions...* Now, this date--the date on this was March 30, 2004, March 30, 2004. That's thirteen days before the last three and a half years began.

26 March 30, 2004, thirteen days before the last--in fact, the meeting took place on the 31st. Thirteen days, if you want to mark that, because you've got to get this in your mind before you'll understand this Prophecy. But thirteen days before the last three and half years began, was this taking place right here.

27 *...A meeting between Prime Minister Ariel Sharon...* Remember him? [laughing] He's the one that signed it on the 13th of April. Again, this date is March 30th that this was put out, on a Tuesday. The 31st was when the information was given to them. They'd stopped in Brussels to give it to one person, the European officials.

28 *...stop at Brussels today to update senior European officials on the recent Washington discussions regarding the pullout plan...* Now, that was, again, March 30th, when they stopped in Brussels. Then they went

on to finish the envoy and to clue the rest of them in as to what was going to take place.

29 ...*A meeting between Prime Minister Ariel Sharon and the three U.S. representatives, National Security Council advisors Steve Hadley and Elliott Abrams and Assistant Secretary of State William Burns, is likely to take place in Jerusalem on Thursday. The three will travel to Cairo to meet with Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak, followed by a visit to Amman to meet with Jordan's King Abdullah.*

30 ...*A senior source in Washington involved in the disengagement plan talks expressed "cautious optimism" over the results of contracts between Israel and the United States. "The Americans have internalized the evaluation that the plan could have historic implications, and are interested in advancing it, while ensuring widespread international support," the source said.*

31 In 8/15/06 now, 8/15/06, 2006, Pope: to Mary, Queen of peace, I entrust anxieties of world rent by violence... He says. ...*Castel Gandolfo (Asia News) The feast of the Assumption of Mary, a "certain sign of our hope" ... A certain sign. It's a certain sign of our hope, he says. ...is an opportunity to entrust to the Queen of Heaven the anxieties of mankind for all places in the world rent by violence."*

32 ...*In his reflection before the Angelus, Benedict XVI recalled the Holy Land, Iraq and Sri Lanka. But he mentioned especially Lebanon and Israel, where masses were being celebrated at the same time at the Shrine of Harissa on Mount Lebanon and at the Basilica of the Annunciation in Nazareth.*

33 ...*The Pope said: "We unite with our brothers and sisters who at this very moment are gathered in the Shrine of Our Lady of Lebanon in Harissa for a Eucharistic celebration presided over by Cardinal Roger Etchegaray, who went to Lebanon as my special envoy to take comfort and concrete solidarity to all victims of the conflict and to pray for the great intention of peace. We are in communion also with the pastors and faithful of the Church in the Holy Land, who gathered together in the Basilica of the Annunciation in Nazareth, around the pontifical representative in Israel and Palestine, Archbishop Antonio Franco, to pray for the same intentions." And referring to all the ethnic and religious tensions and conflict prevailing in such situations, he said: "May Mary obtain for all sentiments of understanding, a will to agree and a desire for harmony!"...*

34 Now, this is entrusted to Mary. This is what you find in the Laws of YAHWEH, but they don't

want the Laws of YAHWEH, but they want Mary to bring it about with a hocus-pocus-diddaly-docus, and swap some land for it, you know. [laughing] Which will not take place, but this is their hope. And the day this was announced--this came out in 2006, 8/15/2006.

35 4/30/2006. *At the start of the month of May, dedicated to Mary, Benedict XVI entrusted to her "the needs of the Church and the whole world, especially at this time, when it is marked by not inconsiderable shadows." He was addressing more than 30,000 people who turned up in St. Peter's Square for the recital of the Regina Caeli that he recalled will be prayed instead of the Angelus until Pentecost... He says.*

36 ...*"Every year, at Easter time, we relive this experience more intensely and perhaps this is why popular tradition consecrated the month of May to Mary, as it normally falls between Easter and Pentecost."*

37 ...*"To Mary, we entrust the needs of the Church and the whole world, especially at this time when it is marked by not inconsiderable shadows. Invoking also the intercession of St. Joseph, whom we remember in a special way tomorrow when we focus on the world of work" ... Let's see.*

38 Now they also, of course, submit the world health to Mary [laughing] and as a result, we got: *STDs may spread cancer... That was the headlines that I read to you last week. Britain faces CJD epidemics from infected beef. U.S. sets records in sexual disease cases... The U.S. itself now setting the record. These're the same ones that're pushing for this last three and a half years to be implemented, the plans that are supposedly now going to bring "peace" and that's what Thessalonians said. When the big bang is going to come is when they actually think they got it and of course declare, which I suspect is going to be Christmas, because they've pushed up the meeting. Instead of next year for the next meeting to sign into effect this last world peace initiative to finish the three and a half year-now, this won't be the start of the three and a half years, it's already over, but there were certain portions that weren't fulfilled. This is the portion that's gonna bring back the war, this is to bring in war. That's the reason this was held back to begin with. They moved it up to December, next month, just December, I believe it's the 12th, I think that's right, the 12th.*

39 *Momentum builds for the Middle East peace summit... This is coming up to the Annapolis meeting and then, of course, it was a success and now they've moved it up to the 12th--that's my*

newsletter. I'm gonna put this in a newsletter to make it easy. It won't be easy even in the newsletter, because you're still gonna have to study hard to see what this is all about and see everything that leads up to it and then how the Scripture actually shows it.

40 Before this meeting ever took place--this one is October the 8th, 2007; all of these were brought--all of the leaders, the true leaders, that would object and get the people in an uproar about it, were brought to the Pope. And, of course, they talked with him and he straightened it out as to what is actually going to take place, or they would be removed from their offices and new ones put in that would agree with him. And this is what the G-8 [Great 8] said they were doing. So the ones that are there, in Congress, in the different places of power, for the Palestinians and the Jews, at this time, they're ones that have either submitted to it, or they're new and in agreement with their plans to bring this about now. I don't think it's going to be held back any longer.

41 *Jewish congress chief meets with Pope. Jewish congress chief meets with Pope. October the 8th.* The meeting is just the next month, see, October the 8th, 2007, Annapolis was November the 27th. But before that, the Jewish congress chief meets with the Pope. He holds a great deal of power and he had to agree, he had to agree. If he hadn't agreed, if they had not worked out something with him already, and he was in disagreement with this plan, he wouldn't have been at Annapolis. He would have been taken out. That's what we're seeing taking place and that's what the G-8 said they were doing, that's what they announced they were doing. They said, "It's obvious what we're doing. We're replacing those who [laughing] who don't agree with those who do agree." How did they replace them? [laughing] They replaced them. [laughing]

42 *...Top officials from world Jewish congress met Monday with Pope Benedict XVI to voice concern about Iran, but also to encourage pursuing a dialogue with moderate Moslems, participants said. "We mentioned our extreme anxiety over the Iran situation, not just because of the Jewish angle, but because it was a threat to world stability"...* So you have that. This is the reason now, if you remember why the Quartet was formed to begin with. It was formed just recently; I forget the date. I don't know why that date keeps disappearing from my mind, but it was formed just recently to keep world stability, to stop the nuclear proliferation that we see that is so dangerous for total annihilation of the world.

43 So the Quartet was formed to actually start working in the Middle East, where the trouble is arising and where world peace is threatened. World peace, I don't think we've ever had world peace that I can remember in my lifetime. Wars took place in my lifetime and I remember boys coming home from these wars without legs and arms and, of course, some of their bodies were sent home, but I remember this in my lifetime. **YAHWEH** put an impression in my mind when I was a child to remember these things--I don't know of any world peace we've had.

44 But this threatens--this threat is annihilation of mankind, that's what they're actually speaking of. They see what they have done; it got out of hand and of course for money, because the United States and Germany are the ones that had the bombs to begin with. They're the ones that created the atomic bomb. Germany had it too and one of our planes, they said accidentally--one of our bombs was accidentally dropped on the plant where Germany had actually invented the atom bomb and would have had it ready for use in just a few days. And then one of our bombs hit that plant and stopped it. So the United States then, had the bombs, atom bombs, atomic bombs at that time. And, of course, Russia then, you know, when it took over Germany, to hold them under control after the war, then Russia got all of that technology from Germany, [laughing] plus their German scientists that were left alive and put them to work. So Russia came forward with the same nuclear ability that the United States had invented, that the German scientists of the United States invented.

45 Our German scientists were paid more than Russian German scientists, that's why we got ahead of Russia. [laughing] That's historical writing that I read somewhere. But the German scientists were the ones that actually invented the bombs. The United States got a hold of the technology, too, and so did Russia, but they couldn't hold it between them because of the amount of money that's in it.

46 And then the gate opener, what was his name who let us--Bawa Jain, whose name meant gate opener, who opened the gate for The House of **YAHWEH** to speak at the U.N. He told me personally, in his office, as I was visiting with him, if anyone wants to check that out, I can get you pictures and everything! [laughing] People are really checking out what I say--for some reason. [laughing]

47 Anyway, he told me that at that time, that nuclear, the nuclear selling, the nuclear business was an \$850 billion a year business. Now, you

know, they can make one sale of \$850 billion with nuclear activity. I just read where Germany was teamed up with Russia, I believe it was a news report, smuggling weapons, nuclear activity into Iran. Now, Russia is one of the Quartet, [laughing] why would they be doing this? Is it to set up Iran, to set them up? And, you know, they didn't find any weapons of mass destruction in Iraq, where will they find them? Does Iran know where they are? They're being put there to secure the people to let them know, "Hey, here they are." [laughing] Did Iran know that they were smuggling them in even? These were refrigerators, I'm sure. [laughing]

48 It says, "*We mentioned our extreme anxiety over the Iran situation...* This is the Jewish congress chief meeting with the Pope. ... "*We mentioned our extreme anxiety over the Iran situation, not just because of the Jewish angle, but because it was a threat to world stability*"... Remember they said, the president of Iran said, Israel doesn't need to exist and they're going to wipe it out, or that's somewhat similar to the news that was put out against Iran. Whether he said it or not, you know, it came out in the news that he said it. So, "not just because of"-that's what he was referring to here when he said "not just because of" the Jewish angle, but because it's a threat to world stability.

49 ...*Schneider said by telephone, "We were extremely anxious to find some way to be helpful in pushing the Iranians to some kind of sensibility."* *Schneider said the delegation also addressed the rise in neo-Nazi groups and anti-Semitic sentiments, particularly in Europe...* So we got the neo-Nazis on the rise again. But, the point I wanted to stress here is the Jewish congress chief meets with the Pope and this was October the 8th, just a few days before the Annapolis meeting on the 27th. Of course, they had to be in agreement. Okay.

50 *Israeli air strike hits militants...* Now, now, this is on the Gaza strip. I need to show you what is taking place there for you to understand how they are working out what they call a true peace. It says, *An Israeli aircraft pounded a squad of militants Monday and Israeli border guards shot two Palestinians in the Gaza strip, reflecting the difficulties Israeli and Palestinian leaders face on the ground as they headed into an international peace conference in the U.S...* Speaking of the Annapolis peace conference. So Israel goes in and tries to destroy some of those that're opposing what is taking place and trying to stir up people against it.

51 ...*At least one militant was killed in the violence, the latest in near-daily fighting*

*between Israeli troops and Palestinian militants in Gaza. Hours before the start of the conference, Gaza's Hamas rulers stepped up their attacks on Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas, calling him traitor and saying they would reject any decision that comes out of the international gathering...* Not that they have a big threat there in the Gaza, but that's just one little thing that's taking place right there that shows that everybody is not agreeing with this thing, but they're trying. The leaders that they have prepped to sign this at the Annapolis conference are supposedly the leaders. They're not the leaders of all the people, but they have got them in as leaders.

52 If you remember the ones these leaders replaced, they were opposed to all that is taking place at that Annapolis conference. But the ones that they got there that signed it, they're saying, there're even news articles now that's saying that they really don't have the power among the people to bring about what they signed. So there're some doubts that this will be successful. Even with fifty states signing it--fifty nations signed it, they are already doubting that it's gonna be successful.

53 But anyway, they're trying, trying to knock down the opposition, bring it through and they hope by this they can push through the three and a half year agreement that was signed by the Pope in 1994, or started being pushed at that time.

54 It says, *While moving to bolster Abbas, Israel has stepped up pressure on Hamas since the Gaza takeover, carrying out numerous air strikes and ground incursions to halt Palestinian militant attacks. The people believe that this conference is fruitless and that any recommendations or commitments made in the conference that harm our rights will not be binding for our people. It will be binding only on those who signed it...* [laughing]

55 So that's their peace agreements. What is lacking here is the Peaceful Solution, of course. They don't have laws, they do not have laws to agree on. The laws that they have are just merely trading land--land for peace or a shovel for peace or something like this. This is not binding. If they had, if they would take the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they'd see how those Laws stand up for each nation and would guide each nation. And if they'd start teaching these Laws, they would have a set of Laws they could agree on and then they would have something that would be a lasting peace. But what they have, there're already holes being shot in it at this time.

56 This one, *Vatican City, The Vatican, which*

has often hoped to play a role in Middle East peace solutions... This is a little bit shady because the Vatican actually, as you remember Malachi Martin says, the Vatican actually hopes to come out on top. He said it's a three-way fight between Russia, the United States and the Vatican; and the Vatican, of course, with the U.N., wants to come out on top. Now, the Vatican owns the U.N., you should know that by now. And the Vatican, the Pope, hopes to come out on top in this three-way struggle here to gain the Middle East and, of course, the money that comes in to that area. Because of the fact that Jerusalem is a site, a sightseers site, a tourist site for people, billions of people would flow there once that temple is rebuilt.

57 You know, people, everybody's gonna want to come to see Jerusalem then again, even if they've been there a hundred times, they're gonna want to come and see that temple again, standing there beside of the Moslem mosque. [laughing] You don't have to go, you've already got the picture. [laughing, applause] And surely everybody here can see that by now, see what **YAHWEH** has shown in Prophecy is actually taking place and going to take place.

58 Well the Vatican says, *The Vatican, which has often hoped to play a role...* This is a great psychological move here. They're trying to get in sympathy here, people to say, "Well, they ought to have the leading role," see. They're acting like they're the underdog, when in fact, in fact, they're the top dog. But they're keeping it hidden and pretending they're the underdog to get support to push them forward in having full control of what is taking place in the Middle East.

59 ...*The Vatican, which has often hoped to play a role in Middle East peace solutions, is sending a senior foreign affairs official to the Annapolis Mid-east Conference, opening Tuesday. The Holy See has been invited to attend and will be represented by...* He gives the names here. ...*On Sunday, Pope Benedict XVI urged the faithful to pray that the participants of the summit find the wisdom and courage necessary to bring peace to the Holy Land...* Well, they're following his plan now, and that's the wisdom and knowledge he wants them to find, which he "thinks" will bring peace to the "holy land." You get that? He's praying, they're praying for the wisdom and courage. Well, that wisdom [laughing] that they're speaking of is already laid out and was broadcast to The House of **YAHWEH** back in 1994. And this is what he's talking about pushing through.

60 Shimon Peres, we have pictures of him. I visited with Shimon Peres and sat down in the Knesset and we witnessed to this man and I said, when I first met him, we were trying to figure out where to sit--I don't know if you can see his picture there or not, but you can find it here somewhere in this office, somewhere in The House of **YAHWEH**. But I said, I want to hear every word this man says. So I want us to get [laughing] as close to him as I can [laughing] and I was looking him in the eye when I said it, and I got as close as I possibly could. I didn't want to miss a thing the man said to me.

61 And we witnessed to this man for, I would say, at least an hour, hour and a half, inside the Knesset. And they wouldn't let us take a picture inside the Knesset, inside this government meeting room, so we went back out in the hallway and he came back out with me to get the picture. But we got a picture too. They wouldn't let us take recorders in there either or I would have recorded it. But it did occur. [laughing, applause] I vow to **YAHWEH**, it did occur.

62 Well, Pope Benedict meets with Shimon Peres also. *Calls for end to sixty years of destruction and mourning in the Holy Land...* Now, Shimon Peres agreed with me. He actually agreed with me that the only peace would come through education in the Laws of Peace. He agreed with that. Now, I don't know what he agreed to with the Pope, but he actually agreed in the Knesset on that very stand, right there, with me.

63 *Vatican City. September 6, 2007...* Now, this was September the 6th, 2007. September, October, November, two months before this meeting, Shimon Peres. *September 6, 2007, 9:55 a.m. This morning...* This is on CNN. ...*This morning in apostolic palace of Castelgandolfo, the reading: Holy father Benedict XVI received the president of Israel, Prime Minister Peres in an audience. The Pope encouraged the president to take advantage of the present favorable conditions to resolve the conflict, which has lasted for sixty years...* What he did, and in another article, and I don't know if I got it here, I only got two more left, but he actually urged this to be settled in November. He was urging this to be settled in November. So they had the meeting already set up.

64 ...*Pope Benedict expressed hope that given the recent renewal of contract...* Of contract, see. ...*between Israel and Palestine and the international...* Now, remember this is renewal of, this is the renewal of this contract between Israel and Palestine. ...*and the international conference scheduled for next November, that the long-lasting*

*crisis can be resolved. He called on the Israelis and Palestinians to make every effort to respond to the expectations of their people, sorely tried by a crisis that has lasted sixty years, and that continues to inflict mourning and destruction.*

65 ...On Wednesday, Peres told the AP that recent meetings between Israeli and Palestinian leaders and a flurry of diplomatic activity in the Middle East could be the most promising developments yet in effect to bring peace to the region... This is what Peres went around speaking after he met with the Pope, encouraging everyone to support this plan. So you can see the activity that's going on just before this meeting took place.

66 ...During his visit to the Vatican, President Peres also renewed an invitation for the Holy Father to visit the Holy Land, but the Vatican said that while Pope Benedict wants to visit, this will only be possible when there is lasting peace or at least a solid truce between Israel and the Palestinians.

67 ...A meeting also was held between the Vatican's Secretary of State Cardinal Tarcisio Bertone and the Israeli president. Their conversation centered around the continuing relations between the state of Israel and the Holy See... Notice, between--the relations between the state of Israel and the Holy See... particularly in regard to property taxes... At this time, [laughing] it's very disliked by the Catholic Church to have to pay property taxes, but they're having to pay property taxes in Israel. But all of this is gonna change, it's in the same contract, that they will not be charged property taxes.

68 Now, I suspect they will even be given tribute after this thing is over, like they receive in other countries like Spain. The government itself gives the Catholic Church a tribute, and many other nations do the same thing. I suspect that this is going to take place in Israel at that time.

69 ...particularly in regard to property taxes that the Israeli government levies on the church, which is one of the major land owners in the region... This one shows Peres and Mubarak, the Palestinian leader, with the Egyptian leader--doing the same, the same thing there, prepping him for the same thing that the Pope prepped them on.

70 The last thing, the last article here, if you remember the natural disasters in **Mattithyah 24**, in **verse 7**, where it says there will be famines and then earthquakes. Well that, of course, that word, they translated **earthquakes**, it can mean **tornados** or **hurricanes** or **earthquakes**.

71 But it says, *Disasters quadruple over the last twenty years, affirming...* Affirming this Prophecy.

Now, we don't have much time left but before we quit, I want you to--while I got all of this fresh on your mind, I want you to go over to **Daniyl Chapter 12** and let me find my corrections here. If you notice in **verse 7**, go back up to **verse 4**.

72 **Daniyl 12:4. But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words and seal the book to the time of The End; many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased...** At that time. So that was his order; that was done. And then the next thing He showed Daniyl then was, He says:

73 **Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others...**

74 And then in **verse 6**, He said, **And one said to the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching...** And this is proven, this is proven as the correct translation and said by [a worldly] authoritative book, like *Webster's Dictionary* is to the English language or some of the Oxford dictionaries would be. Where this translation comes from is from [worldly] authoritative books as such that says, in no uncertain terms, this man was on a future day teaching. And Daniyl saw him in a future day teaching. And as **Zecharyah 4** and **5** show, on a future day teaching, in a land not even established. So Daniyl was seeing the same thing that Zecharyah was seeing, on a future day teaching.

75 And he was asked **...How long will it be to the end of these wonders?...** How long before--what is the total end of this thing going to be? And Daniyl says in **verse 7** then...

76 **Verse 7, Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times, and...** The divided time. So we know that this Prophecy right here is referring to this time period right here, the time, the times and the divided time period. That's what it's all referring to. You got that? [laughing]

77 **...when YAHWEH...** It's referring to that time period. **...when YAHWEH will have accomplished...** Have accomplished. **...pouring out His Power through His Holy People...** Now, that's one of the things He's accomplishing.

78 And that's one of the reasons the wars are held back. In fact, that's the main reason the wars are held back, otherwise they would already have taken place and we would be standing on a crusted earth [laughing] in ashes of people burnt and as Malakyah said, for you'll tread down the wicked because they're gonna be ashes under your

feet. That's the time we're coming to. It would have already been there if it had not been that **YAHWEH's** holding it back, so you can straighten up some kinks and be without, what'd He call it, spot; be without spot or scar or so forth. Be perfect, in other words.

79 **...pouring out His Power through His Holy People, all these things...** Notice, all these things or all these. **...will be finished.** Well, if you go back to **verse 1**, you see all these things include the greatest time of trouble ever. And it was intended for that time period, and the only reason it's held back is, as **Revelation** says; which shows the things that must shortly come to pass and that's the reason you have to trust in Book Two.

80 I know that there're quacks out there that're calling Book Two uninspired and you can't believe it and they're saying there're mistakes in it. Yes, there're mistakes. [laughing] They put them there. Some of them were put there, put there intentionally. They weren't mistakes, they were just deception, as **YAHWEH** calls it. And Isayah says that deception is going to end, in **Isayah 34**, along with all the armies of the earth, and there'll be no more deception after that.

81 But here, all these things will be finished. Now, during this time period now, if you look, He says...

82 **Verse 8, So I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said; O my ruler, what will be the end of these things?...** Again, so he asked him again because he couldn't understand from what is written right here. Neither can we understand from what is written, right here, when this is going to be. That's the reason that **Revelation** was written.

83 That's the reason Yahshua gave certain information--was inspired to give certain information. And all that information He gave, the extra information He gave, came to pass. Not one stone was left upon another of that temple. It was all cast down. That wasn't written by the Holy Prophets, but it was written in another way. It said, it will be plowed like a field, but that didn't necessarily say that all the stones were going to be taken down and removed. But it'd be plowed like a field.

84 Yahshua said one stone will not be left upon another and that Prophecy came to pass. He also gave many other Prophecies that are coming to pass at this time, like the worst disease epidemics ever, the worst ever. Science is saying they're the worst ever; the worst disasters, they've quadrupled in the last twenty years. How would He, how would He

know that if He wasn't inspired by **YAHWEH** to give that Prophecy?

85 So you've got to trust in Yahshua, same thing with knowing how to keep the Sabbath. You can't follow the rabbis in knowing how to keep the Sabbath, they don't know how to keep it themselves. In fact, they can't even agree. In the Talmud, they can't agree how to keep the Sabbath, so how can you follow them? You can't. The only One--the only One Who **YAHWEH** tells us to follow is the One He inspired, and that was Yahshua Messiah, Who is now High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**.

86 Okay, now here, he asked him again. **...what will be the end of these things?**

87 **Verse 9, But he said: Go your way, Daniyl, for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of The End...** Which means He's going to show it at the time of The End to someone, to someone. Well He's already showed him back up here because He said the man who held [his hands to heaven], dressed in linen, he's the one he showed him who'd say when this would be. But of course, the man dressed in linen would have more information than Daniyl had, in that future day of teaching, see. He's going to have more information, not directly from **YAHWEH**, but from the Holy Scriptures; because He says it's all in the book, [laughing] you get it from the book.

88 Well, let's go on down now to **verse 11**. He says, And from the time that the daily sacrifice will be taken away, and the lord of heaven set up, there will be one thousand two hundred and ninety days... Well naturally, you focus on that 1,290 days and that's what I did all this time.

89 And last week, I was praying so hard, brethren, I tell you, my eyes started bleeding [crying] and boy, I didn't intend to do that. [laughing] But I wanted to understand this and I could see that

---

**You know, when you got three hundred people calling, three hundred times a day, you got 90,000 calls in that day! [laughing] And I'm not griping about that, I love answering prayers. I'm gonna, YAHWEH willing, I'm gonna continue it all the days of my life. [applause]**

---

I was [crying, laughing] oh, boy. I see that I was going to. And of course, the phone kept ringing, and kept trying to hold myself. [laughing] You know, when you got three hundred people calling, three hundred times a day, you got 90,000 calls in that day! [laughing] And I'm not griping about that, I love answering prayers. I'm gonna, **YAHWEH** willing, I'm gonna continue it all the days of my life. [applause]

90 But here's the great secret, first off the word **sacrifice**, you can see it's in italics; it's added and it's not in the original. But the word **daily**, this was, you know, when He finally hit me on the head and said, "Look up this word," you know, and that's what I did. [laughing] I looked it up in the interlinear too. Interlinear says "abolish" for one word, but the word **daily**, it shows the word **daily**, and then I looked it up in *Strong's*. It's even in *Strong's*, but it's more so in the other [worldly] authoritative books.

91 But in *Strong's*, the word means *continuance*, *continuance*. And the word **daily** there actually means *call back*. If you write that there, and you look at what it's talking about, it's talking about a peace plan, a seven-year peace plan. All of this is hinged on this seven-year peace plan.

92 So when you read it with that in mind, it will say, **From the time he is called back...** Now, when you read Hebrew and Greek language, it speaks like a boat being she; they refer to it as a she or a he, or it refers to a preposition and so forth as he or she. Okay? So when it's talking about this lord of the heavenly habitation or this event of three and a half years, it will speak of it as he or she. So as the interlinear would put it: **From the time he is called back, the continuance, to set up abomination, one causing desolation.**

93 Now, the whole thing about this **Book of Daniyl** here is like written in **verse 1**--this plan. This seven-year peace plan won't bring peace. In fact, it's the start of the desolation. Start--right here in this area, in the fourth, fourth part of the earth. That's where a third of the people are going to die in a fourth part of the earth, fourth part--third part of man killed over a fourth part of earth, in and around the great River Euphrates, where Israel is. And the seven-year peace plan dealing with Israel is what brings about the desolation, the abomination of desolation, or the lord of the heavenly habitation is what's bringing this plan about. This is the power surrounding the land that is bringing down your strength.

94 So when it's speaking of this and the three, the last three and a half years here now, it's speaking

of this lord of heaven that is going to bring the desolation, the desolation that you see in **chapter 1**.

95 I know you're a little bit confused there, right now, but you'll think this over and **YAHWEH** willing, we'll continue with this [laughing] next week. Well, I've already gone over. [Crowd yells, "Keep going!" "Go over!"] But if I give you anymore, it's just gonna confuse you more right now. But I'm gonna write it out also. It's being written, right now, in the newsletter and then I'll continue on it next week and I'll rehearse some of this, too, to get it back in your mind. [Crowd yells "Praise **YAHWEH!**" applause]

96 But let me, [laughing] let me, let me, let me, let me just say this. What it's saying there is when this plan is called back into action, when the time comes for it to be commanded, now it was actually commanded and we found it, of course, the Scripture shows it too, thirteen days before the three and a half years started. Thirteen days, and we found it, where it was commanded by the Pope, by the nations. And then, thirteen days later, Sharon and Bush signed it into operation. And then the three and a half years started, and as far as I can see, it's never stopped.

97 We can't find any place where it was ever stopped. It was always plans being made to bring about this or that, all the time, in this three and a half year plan. But the plan never stopped. The time didn't stop. The wars were held back. The wars were held back, as we can see. But now they're getting it to where the wars won't be held back any longer. That's what these articles were about here, to show that these plans are made and then once they say, see they've got to get to the point where they say, "We're going to have peace. We got true peace now." And then will come the sudden destruction. That starts with a third of man being killed over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates, then it spreads out to the world from there.

98 But that'll do that in a matter of days. In fact, the book *The Next War* shows how this could be in a twenty-four hour period, brethren, that this is going to take place, just in a twenty-four hour period. But you're gonna see famine, the greatest pestilence ever, greatest disease epidemics ever and war that will darken the sun.

99 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. [Crowd yells, "We love you Pastor! applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, brethren. I love you! [applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Seven

## Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #2

### Understanding The Prophecies Of The One Who Is Leading

12/08/07

---

*Kahan Zephanyah: And at this time, brethren, if you'd please stand. It's my opportunity to declare one of YAHWEH's Great Works, the Greatest Teacher on the Earth, the Great Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Those were really encouraging, [crying] really encouraging words there. They got me to crying! [laughing]

2 I've got to--when we bring out these articles, the only reason we bring these articles is to show, of course, the Prophecy being fulfilled. That's number one. Number two, as I told you before, it's to prove that Book Two, Book Two is true. You know, there's a lot of propaganda about Book Two, trying to discredit it. And of course, this is coming from the rabbis, I'm afraid. I don't--I'm not being anti-Semitic when I bring you the information on our forefathers. The fact is, they turned from **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** allowed them to turn from Him. He got what He wanted from those groups at that time, in order to do the Work, and of course, that's all He needed. That wasn't the Day of Salvation, neither is today the Day of Salvation. [laughing] Otherwise, the whole world's eyes would be opened to what you know right now, what you see.

3 And as for these Prophecies, brethren, I know I got them right. I know [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, and we can see them coming to pass daily. This letter that I'm writing now in explaining what the Great Kahan Zephanyah just brought out, some pieces of it, in explaining this November the 27th and, of course, the Prophecies in **Daniyl 12**. I'm doing it in detail, but the more

you find out here, the more you see how **YAHWEH** actually hid this from the public. And there's no way that anyone could understand this without help from **YAHWEH** to do so. It's too complicated. Now, you can read it and understand it and I'm writing it in detail to where a child could understand it. But even then, you know, I've got to put certain things in your mind, to begin with, to lead you up to this point, and then show you these Prophecies, and then show you how they're being fulfilled.

4 So, it's not something you can casually read and expect to understand it. You're going to have to study it. And when I say study it, you're going to have to slow down, look at the Scriptures and see what I'm pointing out in these Scriptures, and then get it in your mind. Make it a part of your mind to where you can tie it in with the other Scriptures.

5 When you read a Scripture now, you should be able--it should remind you of other Scriptures. Remember, it's here a little and there a little and once put together, you get all of it. Well, the Savior, in Book Two, I can see that you cannot understand Book One without Book Two. And of course, you can't understand Book Two and Book One without the last **Revelation** given to mankind, which is the **Book of Revelation**. Because it takes you to and shows you the beast and shows you the modern day beast and what he's doing; what he's going to do and, of course, now we can see it in the news coming to pass.

6 But this thing that took place November



the 27th, this was a Prophecy being fulfilled by fifty-three nations. Fifty--yes, fifty-three nations, and I think forty-three signed it. [laughing] Out of those fifty-three that were brought together, forty-three of them signed world peace. They don't realize this, but listen to me; they signed world peace over to mother Mary. And we can see this now [laughing] in the news articles leading up to it and of course, this will all be put in this letter. I haven't gotten it written yet, but I'm working as fast as I can work [laughing] between phone calls and interviews and shows and so forth.

7 *Uganda...* Here's a news article showing today's Prophecies coming to pass in Book Two, the greatest ever epidemics. You don't find that--you don't find this being recorded in Book One, but you find the Savior, Yahshua, saying this is going to be the greatest epidemics ever in the history of mankind. That's what science is saying today.

8 To me, that shows this Man was inspired. Who could stand up and say the things that He said? You know, you can see His Wisdom, if you just read and you know Book One. You can see His Wisdom that He was giving there in Book Two that His Apostles recorded of Him, what He was saying and went around teaching, what He was saying. You can see this. But you've got--you've got to be aware of Book One, of course, and then contradictory teachings and then Yahshua's Teachings and you can see, then, that He was inspired by **YAHWEH**. He did fulfill all the Prophecies written about Him and He now sits, as the Scripture says, Book One and Two say, at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**.

9 Well, He said this would be the greatest epidemics ever. Here, *Uganda has 101 Ebola cases, 350 more possible and it's spreading rapidly...* [laughing] Nothing like it before in history.

10 This one is a great one, science, this slaughterhouse just proved what **Leviticus 11** says. Now, I don't know if you've ever worked in a slaughterhouse, but I never did work where they were butchering pigs. [laughing] I worked in the slaughterhouse where my dad kosher killed animals. He ran a slaughterhouse when I was a child and he kosher killed animals. And I didn't even know what he was doing at the time, [laughing] you know, or why he did it that way, but I, of course, I do now. But I was, I think seven years old at that time and that's been a few years back, a few hundred years back I think! [laughing]

11 But this modern slaughterhouse, they kill about a thousand a day, a little over a thousand pigs a day. And they've got some really great devices here, you know. It used to take a long time for them to split the head of a pig open and then take spoons or something and dig the brains out so they could sell

these brains to the people. They sell everything to the people, even the squeal, you know. [laughing] They don't miss anything. Some of these sausages that you see in the jars, if you'd just look, there're the eyelids and the things around the backend also and [laughing] things that you think--you would think they would throw some of these things away, you know, but they don't.

12 Well, anyway, they have a way now, they've invented a new way where they can take air pressure and stick it in a hole in the head--pig's head and blow his brains out. And this is really fantastic, I mean, you know, hands off, you get all the brains in one pile and a clean head inside, nothing left, you know. They got every bit of it out of there. Well, this is what's taking place.

13 *Pig brain mist... This mist coming from the air pressure. ...suspected in workers' diseases...* [laughing] *...On the slaughterhouse floor of Quality Pork Processors Incorporated, is an area known as the "head table," but not because it is the place of honor, it is where workers cut up pigs' heads and then shoot compressed air into the skulls until the brains come piling out. But now the grisly practice has come under suspicion from health authorities. Over eight months, from last December through July, eleven workers at the Austin, Minnesota plant, all of them employed at the "head table," developed numbness, tingling or other neurological symptoms and some scientists suspect inhaled airborne brain matter may have somehow triggered the illness...*

14 Now, they don't know for sure, but some things here in this make me think that it has the same ingredients, some of the same ingredients as AIDS. Listen closely: *Five of the workers, including Susan Kruse who has been told she may never work again, have been diagnosed with chronic inflammatory demyelinating polyneuropathy or CIDP, a rare immune disorder...* So whatever this is in the pig brain, if they got it right now, it attacks the immune system, the same thing as AIDS. This is a track record for AIDS ever since it's been in operation. This god attacks the immune system and we're finding it here also in the pig brain.

15 *...a rare immune disorder...* Maybe they could go back, the researchers, if you're listening to me, go back and find out how this crossed to begin with, with AIDS--from animals to man, man to animals, with man and pig relations, and then this would give you some clues as to what to look for. *...immune disorder that attacks the nervous system, produces a tingling numbness and weakness in the arms and legs, sometimes causing lasting damage.*

16 *...Minnesota health officials said there is no evidence that the public is at risk...* [laughing] That's what they said in the fourth grade health book, "Just be sure and cook this crisp so you'll kill all the worms in it." [laughing] "And there's no

risk to you, just make sure you kill all the worms,” otherwise there’s risk.

17 *...either from those affected from any food leaving the plant, which supplies Hormel Foods Incorporated...* Well, of course, that proves **Leviticus** and it may also prove something else if they find what I’m [laughing] telling them to look for.

18 *Encephalitis strain kills 484 kids. An outbreak of a mystery strain of encephalitis...* It’s a mystery. It’s a mystery. This is a new god, newly come up in these Last Days, a new strain. *...has killed nearly five hundred this year and seems to be getting worse, doctors said Thursday. Doctors at Uttar Pradesh State, the center of the outbreaks, have been unable to identify the strain of disease which has affected only children...* Only children. *...killing 484 of them since the beginning of the year, said the State Health Minister, “and the outbreak is spreading quickly,” he said...* Spreading quickly.

19 *...“There has been a sudden spurt of encephalitis cases over the last month. Over one hundred children have died and encephalitis cases are pouring in from all parts of the state,” he said. Doctors have been unable to identify the new strain so far.*

20 Contagious cancer, contagious cancers from STDs. They’re finding out that what **YAHWEH** said in **Leviticus 18** is, in fact true, written thousands of years ago and science today is just now finding it out. Cold virus, [laughing] now this is the common cold. There’s a new strain that mixed with the STDs, of course, and it’s killing people. And it, too, is spreading rapidly.

21 I have a list of all the nations that signed this thing. They don’t know what they signed yet; that’s the problem. They don’t know the hidden things that’re behind this--that’re behind what the Catholic church is doing here. And we can prove from the news articles, too, and I do in the letter that I’m writing now. I actually show where it’s coming from and why this is being done.

22 U.S., not some foreign country, but *U.S. Sets Record in Sexual Disease Cases. More than 1 million cases of chlamydia were reported in the United States last year--the most ever reported for a sexually transmitted disease...* The most ever reported. Remember Yahshua’s Words, worse than ever, worse than ever in the history of mankind. And here’s science and the news media saying it now. *...transmitted disease federal health officials said Tuesday.*

23 *...“A new U.S. record,” said Dr. John M. Douglas Jr. of the Centers of Disease Control and Prevention.*

24 *...More bad news: Gonorrhea rates are jumping again after hitting a record low, and an increasing number of cases is caused by a “super-bug”...* Now, it’s mixed with a superbug and a new god newly come up.

25 *...Syphilis is rising too. The rate of congenital syphilis--which can deform or kill babies...* Remember that, babies, remember what the Savior said there too.

26 *...The CDC releases a report each year on chlamydia, gonorrhea and syphilis, three diseases caused by sexually transmitted bacteria...* Bacteria that comes from, of course, uncontrolled illegal lust and the people, like they’re fifteen, ages fifteen to twenty-five that are getting this. And of course, this is due to the laws of the beastly system that don’t--they don’t combine with **YAHWEH**’s Laws and the laws themselves are actually causing this to take place in the young children today.

27 *About three-quarters of women infected with chlamydia have no symptoms...* No symptoms at all, they don’t even know they have it, but they go around spreading it. *...Health officials believe as many as 2.8 million new cases may actually be occurring each year...* I’d say it’s probably more like, I mean, ten million new cases each year that is taking place.

28 *...Scientists are only beginning...* Now this is contagious cancer. *...Scientists are only beginning to discover the hidden role of some viruses...* That’s STD viruses by the way. *...and bacteria in cancer...* Okay, we know that’s taking place. We know what the Savior said is taking place. He said that in Book Two. [laughing]

29 Book Two, it’s an Inspired Book by **YAHWEH**. Now, I’ve read all of your objections to Book Two, and I’m speaking to the world, not to the people sitting here because I know you believe in Book Two, but I’m speaking to the world. I’ve read all your objections and there’re some things that you’re missing in your objections that you need to look for, and that is, of course, fulfilled Prophecy. Some of the things are being stretched out of proportion.

30 I know that these things were put together by people not of The House of **YAHWEH**. They were [originally] written by people of The House of **YAHWEH**. They were stolen from those people and then they were put together by, in fact, evil men, but if you remember this, remember one thing when you’re hearing this from the outside world. When Baalim pronounced a curse upon Israyl, what did **YAHWEH** do? Do you remember? It turned out to be a blessing, remember, because **YAHWEH** was guiding it. And that’s the same thing that took place here. **YAHWEH** was guiding Book One and Book Two. He guided them to be written and then He guided them to be chosen and put in this Book. [laughing] They thought they were pronouncing a curse upon **YAHWEH**’s People, but they actually gave us a blessing and it’s proven throughout the Holy Scriptures, brethren.

31 Well, the Prophecy of **Daniyl 12** now. It's very complicated. [laughing] If it wasn't, the commentators, people much smarter than me, would have figured it out. They would have figured out what these numbers mean. They all, they all agree that they don't match anything. There is no answer for these numbers that are given in **Daniyl**. And one commentator said that, that one chapter, he says, "it fits history till you get up to about **verse 10** and then it doesn't fit anything from there on." And then another commentator said about **Revelation** that Yahchanan must have been on dope when he recorded this. [laughing] Well, he wasn't. He was inspired, but not by pills. He was inspired by **YAHWEH**.

32 But the Book, this letter I'm writing it in, I'm writing in as much in detail as I possibly can. And each thing given to you, if you don't study it now, like I say, it won't mean anything to you. It's not, it's not written like a story book. It's written here a little and there a little, but I'm putting the here a little and there a little together for you so you can understand it. But it's not going to be understood unless, you know, you study. Or you'll be running off and saying, "Well Yisrayl said this and this," but I pointed out in another place, no, no, no, no. [laughing] You just didn't read all of it.

33 In **Daniyl**, let's go back to **Daniyl**. In **Daniyl 12** (better get back in the Book One here) and **verse 10**. In **Daniyl 12** and **verse 10**. The Great Kahan Zephanyah Hawkins read this a while ago, but I want to point something out to you here again that, first off, he says no wicked will understand. No wicked. Now that, that is a fact.

34 Now, who is classified as wicked? I've brought this out many times before. **YAHWEH** says if you want Salvation, find out where He's chosen to place His Name. How do you find that out? The Savior told you, here a little and there a little, remember. You go to the place where He chooses to place His Name. Well, of course, the Savior said then, you've got to believe the One He sent. So when you find the place He chooses to place His Name, then the Savior said you've got to read the Prophecy. If you would believe the Prophecies, then you would believe Me because He wrote of Me. So if He wrote of Me, then you must believe Me. In this way, you'll come to an understanding.

35 A wicked person is found to be one who will not believe and who will contend with the Priests. That's what Scripture shows, here a little and there a little. So He's saying no wicked will understand. If you don't repent and don't humble yourself as this little child--read **Isayah 28** which says it's here a little and there a little. It can't be all together in one place. It doesn't read like a story book. This is

the only Book on earth that's written here a little and there a little. [laughing] And you've got to have all these littles together to make the Tree that **YAHWEH** calls The House of **YAHWEH**.

36 In **Psalms**, if you'll go to **Psalms 119**, this is said in more places besides **Isayah 28**. **Isayah 28** shows that it's written here a little and there a little so that they'll go and fall backwards and not be able to understand. And you can't understand unless you're willing to turn from wickedness.

37 If you're having trouble understanding, repent. That's what you need to do. Repent. And then humble yourself and say, "Okay, okay. I'm gonna do it." And **YAHWEH**, maybe, will start working with you. He may test you out for a little while too. [laughing] Look at **Psalms 119**. It's found on page 485. And read this for yourselves now.

38 **Psalms 119:105. Your Laws are a Lamp to our feet, and a Light to our path...** Well now, that's not gonna mean anything to you unless you get the little over in the other places. First off, you get the Laws from the Priest, remember that? You have to go to the Priests, get the Laws from the Priests. You've got to go to the place **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name to find the Priest. So [laughing] you've got to study to show yourself approved unto **YAHWEH**, then you've got to obey what He says. But it doesn't make much sense until you go over to and continue in verse 30. Here's the other little bit.

39 **Verse 30, The unfolding of Your Laws...** Your Laws are a Lamp yes, but if you don't understand it and the Priest hasn't explained it to you and put it together here a little and there a little, you're never gonna understand it.

40 But the teaching of Your Laws, ....**gives light...** They give light. ...**they give understanding to the simple...** You see that? See this little over here explains this little here and then back here, you get a little in **Deuteronomy**, which says, "Go to the Priest at the place I choose to place My Name, then he will teach you from the Laws." But you've got to do what he says in order to get **YAHWEH** to work with your understanding and then you will start coming to wisdom. And that's what **Daniyl** was showing, the wise, the wise will teach many. They'll control. There're a lot of people that're gonna fall away, **YAHWEH** says. That's taught in the Scriptures, but he says, those who are wise, you know will shine.

41 Let's go back over to **Mattithyah 18**. They'll--the wise, the ones who will do this, put their trust in **YAHWEH**, put their trust in the One He sent. Don't let that change. Don't let somebody change you. [laughing] One of the Priests this week said, you know, "The trouble with this person--they can

only remember what the last person told them.” And if the last person was talking against The House of **YAHWEH**, that’s all they can remember. They don’t remember any of the things that they learned in the House.

42 Well, they’ve never humbled themselves and they’ve never put their trust in **YAHWEH**, nor the trust in the One sent, never proved. They proved it, but they forget it, that this is the only place on earth that carries **YAHWEH**’s Name and teaches **YAHWEH**’s Laws. It’s the only place on earth that, as Yahshua said, is spoken of by the Prophets. And, if you believe the Prophets, but if you forget what the Prophets said, then you’re gonna follow this jerk [laughing] that don’t know what the Scriptures said nor what I preached. [laughing] You know, they’re forgetting what I preached.

43 But here, the Savior, He says: **Mattithyah 18:1. ...Who is the greatest...** Who’s gonna be the greatest? And of course, all of us want to and we can. We’ve got an opportunity of being great in the Kingdom.

44 The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is such a Magnificent Empire, if you want to call it that. It’s a Kingdom, but it’s a Righteous Kingdom that all the heavens know what is being taught, what **YAHWEH** teaches, what He stands up for. They all know what the gods teach, too, and what they stand up for, and they all know that most of the earth is following the gods. They can see that. It’s for everyone to see in heaven and in earth.

45 But here He says, the Savior said, if you want to be great, look, He said, **verse 3, Truly I say to you: Unless you are converted, and become like little children...** That is, able to be taught. **...you will not enter into the Kingdom...** [laughing] There’s no opportunity. You’re gonna be classified as wicked and no, you won’t enter the Kingdom.

46 **Verse 4, Therefore, whoever humbles himself...** To what? Well, you say, “Well, oh yeah, I’m humble to **YAHWEH**. I’ll believe anything He tells me personally.” [laughing] He’s not gonna work with you that way, brethren. You’re forgetting the little over here that said, “Go to the place where I choose to place My Name and listen to what and believe Who I sent.”

47 How do you know Who He sent? By believing the Prophets. The Prophets said in the Last Days, two brothers, remember? All of these things, here a little and there a little, have got to be put together and that’s what is taking place with these Prophecies. They’ve got to be put together or you won’t understand the Prophecies.

48 The Name **YAHWEH** itself, it means *He Who creates*. Now, now, you know, I didn’t know that until this week. I know that **YAHWEH** is the

Only Being that the Scripture shows is a Creator Who can create something from nothing. Now, you think about that, what a magnificent thing this is, to create something from nothing. You have nothing, bake a cake from it.

49 First thing you do when you go into a kitchen if you’re gonna bake a cake, you start looking for pans, and flour, and sugar, and I don’t know what else, vanilla flavoring I guess! [laughing] I’m not a baker! But, you know, you have nothing. **YAHWEH** could actually bake a cake from that, from nothing.

50 Now, I was reading, I believe it was, I believe I found that this week, or maybe last week in the new *Unger’s Bible Dictionary*, which gives a whole lot of new information on the Name **YAHWEH**. And some of the fantastic things there that were given was that He is One Who creates, or can create. He’s the Only One, He’s the Only One in the whole universe as spoken of as Someone Who can create.

51 Now, that Power, He wants to give to us, the Power of creation, to actually create and maintain flesh from nothing. We’ll be able to do it. And we have a short time to train [laughing] before we’re called up to that Kingdom where we’ll be able to have that Power to create. You think about this and then you think about the Scripture, another little bit that says should the clay say to the potter, “Why did you make me this way?”

52 Now, I’m talking about humbling yourself and **YAHWEH** telling you to humble yourself. And I know the ones that haven’t and I know the ones who’re trying to lead **YAHWEH**’s House off into la-la land. They will never be able to do it, but they’re proving to **YAHWEH** something, right now, in trying to do so. They’re proving exactly what Daniyl said they would in this little time period that **YAHWEH** gave them to test them, to see what they would do. And of course, not knowing what I wrote, not really understanding what I said or wrote, not willing to study it like I said you must study.

53 Remember the person that wrote the letter, I think someone read it here, I think the Great Kahan Michayl read it. This man, he said, he’s speaking of the preaching that comes forth from The House of **YAHWEH** and the book *The Nuclear Baby* and he said, this man tells you not to just read this, but to study it. This man was an outsider; he wasn’t in the House, but I can see he’s getting understanding from reading our books and listening to the world television show because he mentioned it in there.

54 So he does have an understanding, but he was actually saying this. You’ve got to study it. [laughing] And I thought, I thought then, you

know, we really need to start teaching this ourselves stronger and get the people, get everyone to really studying every Scripture. If it takes you a half a day, brethren, sometimes it does me. With the phone calls and the disruptions that I get, sometimes I'll have to read a Scripture twenty times or more, but I'm determined that there's something in that Scripture. I'm trying to get it in my head and then I'm trying to put another one together with it over here that I know these two are talking about the same thing, but showing different things.

55 So, I don't care if it takes you two hours per paragraph, do it! It's worth it! Even if you don't get it fully till the end, [laughing] at least you're showing **YAHWEH** you're trying and you believe the One that He sent enough to put the effort forth and you will make it in the Kingdom. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

56 The word **god** now, the word **god** is altogether different. The word **god** is one who says to the potter, "Why did you make me this way? I don't like this." The word **god** actually means *to lift yourself up* instead of letting **YAHWEH** place you in authority or searching for Scriptures where He did place you in authority. Then you lift yourself up and you become contentious to the Priest that **YAHWEH** sent to bring you here.

57 If you'll turn over to **Genesis 2**, we find this lesson. Here's the first little bit that we find, the first little that He gives us. [laughing] **Genesis 2**.

58 He says in **verse 9**, He says, **And out of the ground YAHWEH made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight, and desirable for food. The Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden...** The Tree of Life, that's The House of **YAHWEH** who preaches total Righteousness, total Perfection. And then, by the side of it, or close to it anyway, in the same garden, He shows, **...the tree of the knowledge of Righteousness and evil...** The mixture, the actual mixture that is given there.

59 And then if you look to **Genesis 3:1**, you see the master of this tree of Righteousness and evil is the serpent. **Now the serpent...** Notice, calls it a serpent. Remember the word because He uses it in other places and you've got to tie it in, in these Last Days, to understand this Prophecy in **Daniyl**.

60 In **Revelation**, you actually have to have the information given in **Revelation** to understand the Prophet Daniyl. And remember the word serpent because that's where you find it, the word **serpent**.

61 **...was more subtle and crafty than any beast of the field...** That is, the governments of the earth; beast of the field, governments of the earth. **...which YAHWEH had made...** Yes, **YAHWEH** allowed these to be made. He allowed the tree of Right-

eousness and evil to be in existence. He couldn't have proved His point otherwise if He'd just taught Righteousness--if there had been no deception, He couldn't prove His Plan. And He has to prove His Plan in order to stop the gods from doing what they're doing, which is deceiving one another and deceiving the crowds of heaven.

62 Because they're the ones that mankind is following. **YAHWEH** shows this is true. And they're dying. They're dying like the uncircumcised. That's what the Scripture teaches. They're dying. They don't need to die; they could live forever, we will, because we are going to follow these Laws perfectly, that's what **YAHWEH** shows. [applause] That's the Tree of Life. Praise **YAHWEH**. The Tree of Life, you get it there.

63 The tree of mixture of Righteousness and evil is not the Tree of Life or Eternal Life. It brings death, as **YAHWEH** said. It's bringing death throughout the heavens and the people are fed up with it, but can do nothing about it because they're not in authority to do anything about it. **YAHWEH's** Kingdom will do something about it very soon. That's why mankind was created.

64 Okay now, **verse 2, ...We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden...** Okay, it says, let's see, made, **YAHWEH** had made.

65 **Verse 1, And she said to the woman; Has YAHWEH indeed said: You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

66 **Verse 2, And the woman said to the serpent...** Now, what she was asking her was, "Can you not, can you not start putting a little joy in your life and start celebrating Christmas and Easter and so forth?" Here we have this pagan holiday that is condemned that this woman represents, so does the Catholic church today and the Mary that they are worshipping [laughing] and do worship on Christmas and Easter; she is the one that is making these appearances, of course, to them.

67 She doesn't teach Righteousness. She teaches miracles, miracles and mysteries. And she wants a following. That's what she said in Guadalupe. [laughing] It's Guadeloupe, Guadeloupe, the "e" is silent. I keep forgetting that. [laughing] But this lady of Guadeloupe, which is where the next meeting for the summit is going to be held, it's gonna be held on her birthday, why would they choose that date? December the 12th, the birthday of Mary, the Guadeloupe. [laughing] I'll show you this and it's in the letter. It's in history and it shows, but that's the next meeting.

68 The first one was held in Mary-land, Mary-land, named after Mary, Mary-land, Annapolis. Did anyone look up that to see what it meant? It was the city of refuge for Catholic priests on the

run. [laughing] Remember the city of refuge that you had to build in the Scriptures? Annapolis, that's what it was. The reason it was built, it was a city of refuge for Catholic priests. And now, it pretty much controls everything that's taking place. That was the city that was chosen. The next one is the birthday of Guadeloupe. [laughing] The birthday of the "true god," Guadeloupe, that's what it means.

69 And it's Mary that made this appearance. She wanted to teach this boy that she was the true--the mother of the true god, indicating there was a god that was a true god besides **YAHWEH** [the Heavenly Father]; because she paints **YAHWEH** to be a god. This is the first deception that came across. Well, notice what she's saying here.

70 Eve says, **verse 3, But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, YAHWEH has said: You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it...** Don't partake of this. **...or you will die...** Now, if you think of all the things this represents, the first thing it represents is rebellion, rebellion against **YAHWEH**. Whether you partake of it a little or a lot, if you rebel against **YAHWEH**'s House or the One He sent, Yahshua Himself says, there's no other Name under heaven whereby you must be saved, no other authority. He said, you've got to believe the Prophecies and you've got to believe the One sent.

71 If you don't, you're like a square peg in a round hole and you will soon be cast out, as **YAHWEH** said. That's the reason the tests came to begin with. And I told you, you were gonna be tested, if you remember. I said the pressure is on. I knew it from the Scriptures [laughing] I would that you would have listened to that one and saw the Scriptures. They're all in **Daniyl**. Not only in **Daniyl**, it's here a little and there a little.

72 But notice, **nor shall you touch it or you will die...** It brings forth death. The Tree of Life doesn't bring forth death; it brings forth Eternal Life. That's the difference in them.

73 **Verse 4, And the serpent...** If you think about this, brethren, uncontrolled lust, right now, is bringing forth death. That's part of this wickedness. Well, disobedience is what started the uncontrolled lust saying, "**YAHWEH** is lying to you. You won't die. You have an immortal soul." [laughing] And you're going to be, notice, like the gods. **...the serpent said to the woman; You will not surely die.**

74 **Verse 5, For He knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as gods (elohim), knowing Righteousness and evil...** And also knowing death. [laughing] She left that

part out, but that's what it brings forth. And that's what it's bringing forth.

75 The very fact is that science is proving today that anything outside the Laws of **YAHWEH** brings forth death, they're proving it day after day after day. It's not a thing that we can't trust in now. Surely, the doctors will tell you this kind of life, they're telling it everyday, it's on the internet; I have gobs of articles showing it--not only does it create death, but it spreads it. And it spreads it in epidemics throughout the earth. Why won't we believe that? Why would anyone turn back to the world, who is teaching the mixture that brings forth the death?

76 Well, look on over now to **Yechetzqyah 28**. **Yechetzqyah 28**. I'm trying to build you up for no more deception. No more deception in The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause] And you can prove this to **YAHWEH** even now, you know, by, of course, repenting. That's what **YAHWEH** tells you to do in the first place.

77 Well here now, we have Satan being spoken of here. And you can tell, you know, this is a female. **YAHWEH** dressed her; He gave her all kinds of jewels and everything. But what I want you to see mainly is how it ties in with Daniyl's Prophecy because her plans are what are being brought forth by the Catholic Church among the nations today. But notice here, it had spoken of the princess of Tyre. If you want to look that word up, it's male or female.

78 **Yechetzqyah 28:2. Son of man, say to that prince...** This is **Yechetzqyah 28** and **verse 2. ...of Tyre; This is what Father YAHWEH...** Or the princess of Tyre, the one leading Tyre. **...Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said; I am a god...** Well, that's what the word god means, lift yourself up, take yourself and lift yourself up. Put yourself over other people. Yahshua came, if you remember, saying, "Don't do this. This is the way of the world. Don't do this. Submit to the One **YAHWEH** has called." He says, "This is the Work of **YAHWEH**, that you believe the One **YAHWEH** calls."

79 He says, **...and you have said; I am a god (el); I sit in the seat of a god...** Which, you know, that Prophecy, she intends to fulfill that Prophecy and you can see it in these letters in the news and the letters that I put in this article that's coming up. We should probably get that printed this week. It's too big for a newsletter. It'll be--we're planning on making it the *Prophetic Word* so we can get all of it in there.

80 But you'll see how this last part that is being played out right now, with the Catholic church, is for the purpose of doing this. He's put Mary, the queen of heaven, the one that deceived Israyl, all of Israyl, and the women baked cakes to her,

remember? And they said, “We’re not gonna do this. This was not without our husbands’ consent.” You remember those Scriptures? Here a little and there a little, this is the same one it’s talking about right here, same one we just read about in Genesis. And they said, “We wanted for nothing when we worshiped this woman and we’re not going to stop worshipping this woman.” That’s what they said. [laughing]

81 Of course, they became very sorry for it later and they cried out to **YAHWEH** for deliverance, but **YAHWEH** allowed this. He allowed the deception. One of the things we’re going to stop, as **Revelation** shows, is no more deception. And **YAHWEH** even said that Israyl, “My People Israyl, the twelve tribes, they didn’t even know it was actually Me Who gave them the blessings.” She has no power to give blessings to anyone, but that’s what she promised. The only thing she has power to do, and let me explain--concentrate on this. The only “blessings”--where she gets her riches is through trading and that’s what it shows. That’s what it shows in **Revelation**, trading.

82 They showed yesterday evening on the news, you know, they showed these crowds. There must have been two thousand people lined up to get in a store; some of them stayed overnight to get in. But they were waiting on a sale and they said no one would buy this stuff any other time of the year except Christmas. And they’re buying it on their credit cards. And they caution the people, “Don’t overspend.” And the credit card companies, they are making a killing on this thing themselves. And if you remember, when it’s knocked out in **Revelation 18** the merchants, they say, “Who will...” after Rome is burned, the merchants say, “Who will buy our products anymore?” Well, of course, they won’t.

83 Christmas is not going to stay eternally, neither is Easter, Halloween and so forth. [applause] Then they were talking about also people committing suicide, more at this time of the year than ever, ever throughout the whole year, more suicide. And they’re telling them, “If you’re thinking these thoughts, seek counseling right away, [laughing] before you kill yourself.” They’re warning the people, it’s dangerous. This energy that you see in this pagan holiday, it generates buying, spending, spending. And that’s what they said, spending, spending, spending that’s what it generates.

84 And they’re saying, “Please be cautious,” you know, “Use some common sense. Don’t overspend. Yes, you have a big limit on this credit card, but don’t take advantage of it. Be careful that you can pay what you say you’re going to pay otherwise you’re going to lose everything you got.”

85 People are losing their homes now. Did you see that on television? Thousands of them losing

their homes because they’ve got themselves in debt due to things like this. Will they forgo Christmas? No, brethren, the power is on to make them spend. And even though they’re losing their home, they’re going to go spend some more on this stupid buying. Buying stupid things they would never buy at any other time, and giving something to somebody else that they wouldn’t even want in their own life. [laughing] And this person is looking at it, “Why did you buy me this?” Of course, he wouldn’t dare say it. [laughing] Some of them do and then they have fights, you know.

86 I remember when I was on the police department, you know, I was praying that it would not come, snows, on these days. When you have a pagan holiday and people come and they den up in houses, visiting grandmamma, you know, and then it’s too cold and too snowy and rainy and stuff for them to get outside, they start fighting inside and you have the family disturbance calls. Man, many of them, many of them. And fights, you know. I mean, you go in to try to help the people and they all jump on the police officer, you know. [laughing]

87 I know what it’s like. I know what this pagan holiday generates. And if you fall into that trap, and they have the songs now going with it that enter your mind and, you know, you rush out there to this store and you think this is where, this is where true joy is. Well, it leaves you empty, empty-minded and empty pocketbook and everything. Well, that’s Satan’s way.

88 But notice, she lifts herself above **YAHWEH**. How’s she doing this? What’s this talking about? It’s talking about what you just saw in **Genesis**. “Has **YAHWEH** said this? No, this is the way to go right here.”

89 **...in the midst of the seas...** That’s, if you remember what “seas” are. **Revelation**, you couldn’t know without it. Seas are *peoples, multitudes, nations* and *tongues*. In the midst of the people, **...I (YAHWEH) therefore say to you: Yet you are a created being...** You’re a created being. I created you. **YAHWEH** says, “I created you and I married you on the mountain,” that is, in The House of **YAHWEH**. “I created you and I married you in The House of **YAHWEH**.”

90 So she was His wife that He created, a created being. **...and not the Almighty...** Not one who has the power to create. If you remember, she lost it. She lost her power to create when she turned to sin. It wipes out; there’s a vacancy there and it wiped it out. **...though you set your heart to be the Almighty.**

91 **Verse 3, Behold, you are wiser than Daniyl; there is no secret that they can hide from you.**

92 **Verse 4, With your wisdom and with your**

**understanding, you have gained riches...** [laughing] And of course, this is what you see in the pagan holidays. She's the one that created them. And the Catholic church said this and said, "We want this energy." We want this energy because this is where you get the gain. This is where you get the money. **...riches for yourself, and have gathered gold and silver into your treasuries...** It won't help her to live, you know, you can't eat the gold and silver.

93 **Verse 5, By your great wisdom in your trading, you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches.**

94 **Verse 6, Therefore, this is what Father YAHWEH says: Because you have set your heart to be a god...** Because you have set your heart to be a god, set your heart above your fellow man, above YAHWEH Himself. This is what she's teaching the Pope and this is where the Pope is leading this Catholic church, the people, in the nations. She's the leader of the kings of the earth.

95 They don't even realize, I don't think the government leaders that signed--that went to this summit and put their voice of okay on this summit meeting, actually, what they did here was put the last three and a half years of action, the parts that were left out of that three and a half year agreement, they put it, they agreed to go ahead and put this through. That's what the Pope, that's the part that's given the Pope the power, the power to actually control the old city of Jerusalem and the temple mount, rebuild the temple and put her in it. [laughing] But they don't realize what they've done here. But this is what they've done.

96 **Verse 7, Therefore, behold, I will bring upon you...** That's not the way that is actually--this will come upon you is what it actually says. **...those who are foreign to you, the mighty ones of the twelve tribes of Israyl, and they will draw their swords against...** That is, use their power against you.

97 **Verse 8, They will bring you down to the pit, and you will die the death of the slain in the midst of the seas...** That is, in the midst of the people is where you're going to die. Remember, she's kicked out of heaven.

98 **Verse 9, Will you still say to the face of him who slays you; I am God (El)? You will be but a created being, and not the Almighty, in the hands of him who slays you.**

99 **Verse 10, You will die the death of the uncircumcised...** The uncircumcised? [laughing] The uncircumcised means uncircumcised in heart. And you will die, just like they're dying. **...the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers...** There's a lot said in this verse right here but I really don't want to take

time to cover the words "hand" and "strangers". They mean *profane, profane adulterers, those who commit adultery*.

100 Let's see, I have a footnote here somewhere I think. Let's see. **Stranger, profane, to commit adultery, fanners,** if you know what fanners mean. [laughing] I'm not going to go into it now; take too much time. But there's a lot in this verse right here that shows that Satan is actually going to die.

101 **Verse 11, Moreover, the Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying:**

102 **Verse 12, Son of man, take up a lamentation...** Against the "queen", this word king here, translated *king*, it means *to reign or rule*, to make--to make *king or queen*, to make king or make queen. It's actually *queen of Tyre*.

103 **...say to her; This is what Father YAHWEH says: You were the seal of the full measure of perfection, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.**

104 **Verse 13, You were in Eden, the Garden of YAHWEH; every precious stone was your covering...** That don't sound like a male, does it? **...the ruby, the topaz, the emerald...** And so forth. **...The workmanship of your settings and mountings were made of gold. In the day you were created, they were prepared for you...** Prepared by YAHWEH.

105 **Verse 14, You were the guardian Cherub...** Now, remember what this is here because you can't know what it's talking about here until you get to Revelation and see who's leading. If you don't get that word cherub right there in **verse 14** and remember it, you'll never know who it's talking about that's leading the beastly system in the Last Days that we're in right now. And it's so plain now, brethren, because we can see it taking place in the news.

106 I have a pile of it. Here's just a little [showing stack of news articles] of what's going to go into that *Prophetic Word*. You see how thick that is? There're already twenty-one articles, but there're more yet to go in this one book, in this one *Prophetic Word*.

107 Let's see. **...You were the guardian Cherub, and I married you...** Now, if you look over to the side notes there, you can see the [worldly] authoritative books that were used saying this very thing. You can check them out; they're all there for you to check out and believe.

108 **...on the Holy Mountain of YAHWEH; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire...** That is, the ones in authority, the gods.

109 **Verse 15, You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity...** That is, sin, iniquity and sin. **...was found in you...** Till you did away with My Laws you were perfect, very perfect, until you started going against My Laws.

110 **Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchan-**

dise... Here we get it again, trading, which comes with the pagan holidays that she created.

111 I think you're going to see, this is, I don't have a Scripture for this now, but I'm thinking you're going to see that Satan, that the Catholic church is going to, after December the 12th now, after this summit December the 12th--there's another one on the 17th. I believe you're going to see that he, that the Pope is going to celebrate this and declare, maybe even "true peace" at that time, before Christmas day in dedication--dedicating it to Mary. If you notice, he's really bringing out Mary right now, pushing her forward, big time, in the writings from the Catholic church herself.

112 **Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled the midst of you with violence...** From the multitude of your merchandise. Did you see, have you seen just here recently, Japan--China, China, where they say that all the lead is coming from. Get the lead out! [laughing] But it's get the lead out of the toys. They had to throw all these toys away and they told the people they were unsafe to use. They've been using them for years, but now, you know, they brought this thing, this propaganda against China because China is not accepting the Catholic church [laughing] and even though they have some Catholics in there, they're still not giving their money. They don't allow their money to go out to the Catholic church. And of course, the Catholic church doesn't like this. This is what Malachi Martin brought out in his book, *The Keys of This Blood*, when he said they managed to hang on to their wealth, speaking of China. They won't let it go out of the country.

113 So these toys, the advertisement, they, Japan, I mean China, they were criticizing the United States and they said, "You better slack off on this condemnation of China because of toys, because of the accusations about lead in toys, because we make everything as safe as it's made in America." Now, this was their comeback against the United States.

114 Well, here we see violence in the midst of her because of the merchandizing. And of course, the unfair trade acts as they call it. China actually depends on their sales to the United States to bring wealth into their country. The United States wants this wealth and all of it's generated; even with the toys itself, they would not otherwise be bought, but on Christmas, they buy a bunch of them, [laughing] billions of dollars worth. They sell all. There's almost as much money in this as there are in nuclear--selling nuclear bombs. That's the toys that the United States sells, of course.

115 **...and you have sinned...** He said. **...There-**

**fore, I will cast you as profane...** Remember that word profane now. **...out of the Mountain...** All of these things you've got to put together and I put it together for you in the letter and will in the sermons. I want to bring this out, from the stage, too. **...and I will destroy you from the midst of the stones of fire, O guardian cherub.**

116 **Verse 17, Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, and you have corrupted...** If you remember, in all the apparitions, if you notice, even the Guadeloupe, the boy that was talking to her said she was extremely beautiful and the lights that were shining around her were reflecting on her dress and so forth and she was pregnant, again. That's what he said. [laughing] What it said in the book. [laughing]

117 **Verse 17, Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, and you have corrupted your wisdom because of your...** Slander. **...splendor...** [laughing] Slander too. **...I will cast you to the ground. I will lay you before kings...** Before the kings you're leading. **...so that they may behold you...** That is, understand that it was you who were doing this. Remember, cast to the earth, cast you to the ground. **Revelation 12:9** shows the actual event and it also shows you she's leading in deceiving.

118 **Verse 18, You have defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your iniquities...** That is, casting aside the Laws. **...and by the iniquity of your trading...** That is, the unfair trade acts that're going on in the world today. **...Therefore, I will bring forth a fire from the midst of you...** This is nuclear fire now, nuclear war that it's talking about. **...it will devour you, and I will bring you to ashes...** Or allow it to come to that. **...upon the earth in the sight of all those who behold you.**

119 **Verse 19, All who know you among the peoples will be astonished at you; you will come to a terrifying end...** That is a nuclear burning end. **...And never will you exist again...** Well, of course, the great false prophet, if you remember in **Revelation**, shows that he will go down with her, that is, and there's no doubt.

120 I didn't get very far today but **YAHWEH** willing next week we'll get deeper into this and then we'll have the book out, too, for you to read. But don't stop, I mean don't think you can just listen to me up here and get this full thing. You're gonna have to get this in writing and you're gonna have to study it in order to understand what will be brought out next week.

121 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I love you!

---

# Chapter Twenty-Eight

## Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #3

### “The Deceivableness of Sin” Is What Is Brought Forth By All Religions of Today, Except The House of YAHWEH

12/15/07

---

*Kahan Conanyah: Now, if you'll please stand, may YAHWEH bless your understanding. Hold fast! hold fast! And endure until the end. YAHWEH will bring us through it. I'd like to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, our Pastor and Overseer Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone. Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! [laughing] You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 Seems like things are heating up a little so we must be doing something right! [laughing, congregation shouts “Praise YAHWEH!”] You know, the one thing that YAHWEH, you should be able to see that by now, every one, but you know, in the Garden of Eden, so-called, YAHWEH put a House of YAHWEH, the Tree of Life, and then He put a mixture of Righteousness and evil. We see this throughout the whole world today, and He shows that He lets it fight against The House of YAHWEH and in many cases even destroy it, kill the people, kill the members. But what they don't realize is, these people who are faithful until death, they're going to be ruling over the universe. And--yes [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

3 This is a test and a trial and those who endure will have their part in the Kingdom. Those, the fearful and unbelieving will have their part in the lake of fire because they can't be used in the Kingdom. But those who are firm and endure, endure; that's the thing that He told every one of you. Endure until the end. Endure in The House of YAHWEH.

4 Well, I want you to know that, *The Pope condemns the climate change prophets of doom...* [laughing] You know what he's referring to? What actually causes global warming and that's what he said. *The Pope condemns the climate change prophets of doom. Pope Benedict XVI has launched a surprise attack on climate change prophets of doom, warning them that the solutions to global warming must be based on firm evidence and not on devious ideology...* [laughing]

5 To me, the most firm evidence that a person can get, and if they would study the Holy Scriptures they'd find this out, it's this book we call *The Book of YAHWEH*. [laughing, applause] And they're proving it true everyday and maybe now that he's said something about it, we'll get some more attention and more scientists will actually prove that what I said about this global warming is actually, actually the real cause.

6 ...*The leader of more than a billion Roman Catholics suggests that fears over man-made emissions melting the icecaps and causing a wave of unprecedented disasters were nothing more than scare mongering...* [laughing] I thought that was great. [laughing]

7 Here's another one that goes with this scare



mongering. [laughing] *Report: World Food Prices To Rise...* Everybody's gonna be glad to hear that Mr. Pope. And that's coming along with the global warming, coming along with these STDs that're destroying the firmament that you could read about in **Genesis 1** if you wanted to.

8 *Tuesday, December 4...* Now get these dates because it's important that you catch the dates and tie these, tie these in with the Prophecy. *December 4. Food prices are set to rise around the globe after years of decline...* Years of decline, he said. ...*with climate changes making it harder for the world's poorest to get adequate food, according to a report released Tuesday. Rising global temperatures as well as growing food consumption in rapidly developing countries such as China and India are pressuring the world food system, meaning that food prices will rise for the foreseeable future...*

9 Well, of course, that won't make more food but it'll make more money to go in the pockets, of course. [laughing] And that seems to be a great persuasive item. ...*completely different...* Let's see. ... *The climate rest and climate change situation have increased, the climate vulnerability has increased...* Says this world expert. ...*The institute said in a report that hunger and malnutrition could rise, as poor agricultural communities most sensitive to the environment, such as Africa, are hurt.*

10 ...*Dependency on food imports will also increase as cereal yields decline in their countries. The world's agriculture production is projected to decrease by sixteen percent...* Man, sixteen percent, and they're already going hungry.

11 Okay, now this one--this one is the 17th, it's due for the 17th. Today is the 15th and we're back to the Quartet now. *Quartet meeting to be held in Paris on Monday the 17th. A ministerial level meeting of the Quartet of powers...* Quartet of powers. ...*trying to mediate peace in the Middle East will be held Monday in Paris. Russian Foreign Minister Sergey Lavrov said. The meeting will coincide with an International Donors Conference for Palestinians, Lavrov told the reporters. It would be the first meeting at this level since last month's U.S.-sponsored conference aiming for an Israeli-Palestinian peace settlement...* That's the one that was held on the 27th, 27th of November.

12 Now let me read that again. ...*It would be the first meeting at this level since last month's U.S.-sponsored conference aiming for an Israeli-Palestinian peace settlement by the end of 2008. The Quartet includes negotiators from Russia, United States, the European Union, and the United Nations...*

13 Now I'm telling you what they're pushing for, and keep this in your mind, you'll see it in *The Prophetic Word*, prophesied in detail. **YAHWEH** willing, I'll be proofreading that tomorrow, then it will go to the other proofreaders and then should be printed by the end of the week, I would think. [laughing] Maybe, maybe I'm pushing it. [applause]

14 I made six shows yesterday and I turned them in to the sound department and I said, "Now we need this on the world TV station before Christmas." And they, "ah, ha?" you know. [laughing] But we got to have it and they're going to do it, you know. They're going to get it on there, [laughing] before Christmas. [applause]

15 Now this one is on the 17th also, 17th of December. *World powers gather in Paris to bankroll the Palestinians...* Now that was mentioned in the Quartet article I just read. But I was gonna tell you what we're seeing right now, is the Prophecy in **Daniyl** where he showed that thirteen days. By the time they announced the continuance of this peace plan to 1,290, I believe he gave, to the end, add the thirteen days before and that's the date, the very date that they did announce it. [laughing] And it'll be in *The Prophetic Word*, the news article. But it comes out to the end of the Prophecy that's showed in Daniyl, the three and a half year end. You know, we had a three and a half years; we had a seven year peace agreement.

16 If you go back to **Daniyl 9** and see the seventy weeks of years that Daniyl gave there, under Inspiration of course, he showed they're active events. It's seventy weeks of active events that were to take place. The Savior was to come, He was to die, He actually gives you the time and then He gives you the time the temple was to be destroyed and so forth. All of those things came to pass just exactly as they were prophesied.

17 But He had one week left, a week of seven years. And then He said in that same seven years that he would confirm a covenant. Now what He was speaking of was, of course--if you go back to **Daniyl 7** and you'll see the fourth beast. This is the Roman, the Roman Empire, and then **YAHWEH** showed a religion that would join the Roman Empire, making the Roman Empire a "holy" Roman Empire.

18 And, of course, this "holy" Roman Empire, the one that joined it, was the Catholic church. And Constantine was an emperor of the Roman Empire and he bought his way in they said. [laughing] He bought the seat of pope, of the pope, to get the people to obey his commands. And Constantine was

the one, then, that changed, as it shows in **Daniyl 7:25**; Constantine was the one, then, that changed the Sabbaths; saying, “We want nothing in common with the Jews” so he changed the Sabbath and the Feast Days.

19 Now, of course, this Catholic church then, it became the “holy” Roman Empire, the two of them together. But then the Roman Empire was prophesied to break up and go; it went out to four generals, if you remember. But the little horn that spoke for the “holy” Roman Empire, was the Pope, of course, that devoured the world. Their teaching devoured the world. And, as Cain did with Abel, this horn, or religious system, that joined the Roman Empire, making it a “holy” Roman Empire, actually devoured; that is, it took the whole earth in, the whole world in.

20 And, of course, this is the reason that **Revelation** said, “Come and I’ll show you the sentence of this great whore that rules over the kings of the earth,” because that is what she’s doing today. And, of course, the articles that we’re getting, flooding in from the news agencies, are showing how the Pope is pushing for, now, pushing for this continuance. And, of course, former Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon didn’t announce that, you know, pulling, to bringing this continuance back until he visited with the Pope and then he comes back and he says, “this has got to be done immediately”. [laughing]

21 And we have the news articles, thanks to **YAHWEH**, for making us accessible to the Internet. And we can trace this history back instantly now. But we have the news articles showing what he did and when he did it, and it was on the very dates that **YAHWEH** gave. Now from that same time period, thirteen days before the last three and a half years began... Let me tell you something else first.

22 That time period known as The End there, the seven-year peace plan, it actually ended when it said it was going to end. As the Witness said it was going to end, with the exception, and this is where you’ve got to--you’ve got to, brethren, you’ve got to take here a little and there a little and put it all together; and if you don’t, you know, you’re lost. You’re just standing out here the way the Christians are, with a bunch of junk in your mind, you know, and can’t figure it out. But if you put it all together you’ll know **YAHWEH** held back a nuclear war. He held back the nuclear war.

23 Well how’d He do it? He held back certain ingredients of this peace plan. Remember, it’s a plan of action and there’re certain actions in that seven-year peace plan that are going to bring nuclear war. And it’s going to be brought about by the one it

was confirmed with, who confirmed it with Rabin, the orchestrator of it. I’m talking about the actual orchestrator of it, which was the Catholic church. They’re the ones that orchestrated the peace plan, and they’re the ones that have the most to gain from it.

24 And, of course, the articles now that are coming in, you know, they’re exposing this and exposing the plans of the Catholic church. There’re more than just The House of **YAHWEH** on this. There’re more, there’re a lot of people that’re showing now that these are the plans of the Catholic church. The Catholic church is ruling the earth, ruling the governments of the earth and, of course, that’s what the Scriptures show. That’s what we showed in the book *The Mark of the Beast*, that the Catholic church was actually the leader, the leader of the kings of the earth.

25 I knew this before Peter Jennings ever announced it. [laughing] And we put in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Peter Jennings then, he comes out later and says, “If someone had told me the Pope had this much power, I’d have thought they were smoking something or popping a pill or something”. And we have that on tape. We have it, I think we actually used the manuscript if somebody wants to see it. But he found it out years later. Maybe he read our book, *The Mark of the Beast*, I don’t know. [laughing] But it was there.

26 And of course, the things that **YAHWEH** shows, they are going to come to pass. But this ingredient, this active, this--you remember the **Revelation**, the bowls that the messengers pour out, you know, these are ingredients, much like this seven-year plan or seventy year plan, seventy weeks of years plan. They are ingredients that bring about a certain thing. And, of course, all this is showing you what it’s going to bring.

27 But it’s the Judgment that **YAHWEH** pours out. And then He has His House foretell it, of course, before it takes place. Well, this is something like that. Now, two of those ingredients, say, it’s pulled out of that bowl, or they do not put them in that bowl, so, it doesn’t have this end result then. It’s left out. It’s held back, held back, see. It’s held back. Now, later on it will be released as **YAHWEH** said.

28 So we know that this peace plan, it ended October 13, just like we said it would. October 13, 2007, that was the end of the peace plan. But there were some ingredients that were held back, and those ingredients the Pope wants, right now. Those ingredients are what give the Pope the holy

city, [laughing] the old city, Jerusalem. And, of course, he will be able to do with it as he wants to, because they're going to give it to him, that's part of it. And now he is actually demanding this to be done; saying, "Look this thing, this contract that you signed is international law. Even though it was signed with the Catholic church by governmental officials, it's still their law experts," he says, "say that this is international law. So you've got to give me these ingredients that have been held back by **YAHWEH**."

29 And those ingredients, you're going to see, will go ahead then and bring the nuclear war that is held back by **YAHWEH** at this time. Now that's in a nutshell, but you can read it in detail [laughing] in *The Prophetic Word*.

30 Well, world powers here, all of this is working up to this and they're working, the leader of the kings of the earth, the leader of the Quartet is the Pope, the leader of the nations. You can tell how much power he's got in these articles that I'm going to read you here. If you'll just pay attention, and the dates, because all of them are leading up to the fact that they're going to finally take these ingredients and give them to the Pope. And, of course, with that in his power, then, this is what will bring forth--start the wars. After they say, you know, pronounce, of course, they have peace, then comes the sudden destruction. Now this is what the Scriptures show.

31 *World Powers Gather in Paris to Bankroll Palestinian State...* In other words, buy them, [laughing] you know. We've got them beat down, you know, as I said. If you remember, I brought that out in a sermon years ago. I said, they're actually going to beat the Palestinians down, then, in order to get them to submit, to taking those sites in Israel, because they want those sites in Israel.

32 And they want, they want to own Israel, but Israel is taxing the Catholic church on the property they own. [laughing] They own quite a bit of it. I don't know how much, but they own quite a bit. They say a lot.

33 *...Major powers and key donors meet in Paris Monday for a conference aimed at raising billions of dollars to help the emergence of a viable Palestinian state and give political impudence to the newly relaunched peace process with Israel...* Well this newly relaunched [peace process] was the one that was called back in, of course, but the ingredient left out that the Pope is now demanding, seriously demanding.

34 *...Ninety international...* Get this now. *... ninety international delegations are expected at*

*the one-day Conference of Donors for a Palestinian state, the biggest of its kind since 1996, which aimed to shore up the process jump-started in the U.S. city of Annapolis last week...* Did you get that? It's all in the dates right there. Let me read it again and pay close attention to what this thing is saying.

35 *...Ninety international delegations are expected at the one-day conference of donors for a Palestinian state, the biggest of its kind since 1996...* 1996, if you remember, was three years after the peace agreement was signed. And, of course, they were trying to push this thing through at that time but they could not do it. This one ingredient or two ingredients were left out.

36 *...since 1996 which aimed to shore up...* Shore it up, shore up the thing that was agreed to in 1993. *...the process jump-started in the U.S. city of Annapolis last week...* Well this thing that was jump-started is to get what was left out of that peace plan, that seven-year peace plan, when it came to an end.

37 *...Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas is seeking 5.6 billion dollars (3.85 billion Euros) spread over 2008-2010 for an ambitious development plan to underwrite a promised state and tackle economic hardship in the Palestinian territories...* Well, see they've got them beat down now and they've got them to where, you know, they can hardly move. They can't get food in and out without permission and so forth. So now they're going to promise them all of this money in order to say yes, you can have the temple mount or whatever it is you want, just give me this 5.6 billion dollars, you know. I'll be satisfied, I think, with that. [laughing]

38 So well, you see the bargaining table that has been set up for them, over the years here, has got a no-lose situation built up here for them now. But it won't bring peace. It's going to bring nuclear war the Prophecy shows.

39 High profile *...Delegates gathering for the occasion include U.N. Secretary General Ban Ki-moon, U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice, and Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov...* I think I'm pronouncing that right. *...Foreign Minister Tzipi Livni will represent Israel, which is under pressure to lift restrictions on freedom of movement in the occupied West Bank in the Gaza Strip to allow the Palestinian Authority's plan to take shape...* You get that? To allow this to finish taking place here.

40 *...Former British Prime Minister Tony Blair, Peace Envoy for the Middle-east Quartet--the European Union, Russia, the United Nations, and the United States--is co-chair of the event along*

with host country France... France is playing a very important part here because France is buddy-buddy with the Pope, as you can tell from the following articles--the president of France.

41 ...*peace-broker Norway and the European Commission. Close to seventy countries will be represented, most at ministerial levels...* Now think about this, ninety delegations, seventy countries, all meeting at once. They're not going there to voice their opinions. They're going there to find out what they've got to do.

42 And who are they going to find it out from? The leader of the kings of the earth. It's going to be presented to them in one day. You think seventy countries could speak there in one day? [laughing] I had trouble getting ten minutes, you know, and there was much less than any seventy countries when I spoke last at the U.N.

43 ...*close to seventy countries will be represented, most at ministerial levels from the E.U. twenty-seven members to the major players of the Middle East and a group of eight industrialized nations and emerging powers, Brazil, China and India. International organizations present will include the Arab League, the International Monetary Fund...* Yes, these are the ones that Malachi Martin said could say whether a nation stood or fall, because they have the money to back it up and they can throw their billions of dollars here or here and say, you know, this country's got to fall, this country can be helped to rise and so forth.

44 ...*International organizations present will include the Arab League, the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank and European and Arab Financial Funds...* You got all the top. Everything is the top of the cake here. [laughing] The gravy before it's poured out of the bowl. It's the top-top of all nations is meeting here to bring this thing about.

45 They're going to get what they want. The only thing that they want is going to bite back, according to Prophecy, and bring the nuclear war that is prophesied that will devastate the earth, kill four-fifths of the population and darken the sun.

46 ...*French President...* Get this now. ...*French President Nicolas Sarkozy will open proceedings at Abbas' side with a speech at 9:30 am (0830GMT) on Monday before handing over the French Foreign Minister Bernard Kouchner for the rest of the day...* These two are going to take this all day. Makes you wonder why, don't it? [laughing]

47 I think the next article kindly explains it. *Sarkozy...* This is on the 20th now, that was the 17th; this is on the 20th of December. *Sarkozy to go to Vatican for talks...* [laughing] Right now

they're buddy-buddy, I mean they are tight, tight on politics. And the president of France doesn't do anything without the Pope telling him what to do.

48 But he's going to the Vatican on the 20th. *Sarkozy to go to the Vatican for talks...* Now that is right after this 17th and then they got the next meeting now, this is gonna be the 20th. The next meeting is going to be held the 23rd of December, but he's going to the Vatican on the 20th.

49 ...*French President Nicolas Sarkozy will go to the Vatican next week for talks with Pope Benedict XVI, the president's office said Thursday. The December 20th visit is Sarkozy's first trip to the Vatican since he took office in May.*

50 ...*David Martinon, Sarkozy's spokesman, described the Vatican as extremely active and influential in diplomacy. "The Vatican is a partner that counts," he says, "and it's a heavy-weight ally on a great number of subjects such as Lebanon"...* Lebanon is the one right now that they're trying to find a president for.

51 I was so amazed at what's taking place. There was a general that was--that they thought was going to take over the presidency--that he was going to win. Well, all of a sudden he got bombed, he got blowed up in a car bomb. [laughing] So they haven't picked one. They've got to pick a president here, that's a Christian president for Lebanon. And you watch and see, the pope will pick that president for Lebanon. It's too critical right here what is taking place and, of course, this all fits into the seven-year plan that is taking place in that fourth part of the earth right there where a third part of the people are going to be killed by nuclear activity.

52 But he says, ...*The Vatican is a partner that counts," he says, "and it's a heavy-weight ally on a great number of subjects such as Lebanon and the Israeli-Palestinian crisis"...* See, it's leading it. ... *Martinon said, France is hosting an International Donors Conference for the Palestinians on Monday...* And that's the reason, of course, that he's speaking at this meeting on the 17th, this coming week.

53 Now the next one here, *Israeli-Palestinian talks to resume on December the 23rd...* December the 23rd, first it says 17th. The next one is the 17th and then he goes to see the Vatican on the 20th and then the next one is the 23rd.

54 *Israeli-Palestinian talks to resume on December the 23rd. Abbas: Israeli and Palestinian negotiators will meet on December the 23rd for their second round of talks since reviving the Middle East peace process last month...* Since reviving the Middle East process last month. ...*Palestinian*

*President Mahmoud Abbas, said Thursday. The Palestinians are committed to make the negotiations with Israel a success. "We held talks with Israel on Wednesday and agreed to meet again on December 23," Abbas said, following talks with Jordan's King Abdullah II in Amman.*

55 Israeli Foreign Minister Tzipi Livni... Livni is her name. ...Tzipi Livni and former Palestinian Foreign Prime Minister Ahmed Qorei held talks in Jerusalem on Wednesday for the first time since the two sides agreed at U.S.-brokered talks last month to try to reach a deal by the end of 2008. The Palestinian leader's unannounced visit... Get this. ...The Palestinian leader's unannounced visit to Jordan comes ahead of a donor meeting in Paris on December 17, aimed at providing economic support for the peace process... In other words, being able to offer these guys a bunch of money if they go ahead and go through with this.

56 ...*"The king and I discussed the conference and means to coordinate efforts to deal with it and help ease the suffering of the Palestinians." Palestinian officials have said they would request 7.1 billion dollars (4.8 billion Euros) in economic aid at the Paris conference. Abbas, meanwhile, said U.S. President George Bush's visit next month to the region proves that he is committed to achieving this peace...*

57 Well, of course, the peace, according to the Scriptures, will not come by man's means. The problem is, they don't have a set of laws to follow that would bring peace. And this is what I keep telling them. [laughing] It's my job to keep telling them. Because there're a lot of people now that're starting to listen to The House of **YAHWEH**. And we can tell this from the articles that are coming out. Even the Pope now and his condemning my letter [laughing] of what's the real cause for global warming. Because they won't repent see, **YAHWEH** says they will not repent.

58 **Mattithyah 24:20**, now this is on your side, of course. The forty-five days, if you start this next count that, of course, Daniyl gave, the one thousand three hundred thirty-five days. You start it at the same time now, the command was given to call in this other one, call this other one back in. And you start at the same time, it goes past it forty-five days. And **YAHWEH** said that's a special blessing for those who stayed in The House of **YAHWEH**, who actually endured to that forty-five days. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**.

59 And your office is secured, by the way, unless you, you know, lose heart and fear and [laughing] don't endure until The End. But those offices

were filled. Now whether there're more offices or not yet, you know, I don't know. I just know that **YAHWEH** says He's gonna keep us from the hour of temptation which is coming upon all the world because we have proved ourselves, He says. And that's in **Revelation 3**.

60 But I want you to turn to **Mattithyah 24** and **verse 20. Mattithyah 24:20**, He says, **But pray that your flight not be in the winter nor on the Sabbath Day...** This word **flight** here, I want you to write this down in your *Book of YAHWEH*. The word **flight**, it comes from the Hebrew word **barak**. This word is listed on page 168 of *The English, Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by William Wilson, which shows this word means *to flee from the presence of YAHWEH*. That's what it means. The word **flight**, it means, the Hebrew word means *to flee from the presence of YAHWEH*.

61 The word **winter**, pray that your flight be not in the **winter**. The word **winter** here according to *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, shows this word means *to destroy*, to destroy.

62 The word **Sabbaths or Sabbath Day** that is written here according to *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, shows this word means *to keep the Sabbath Day, to keep the High Sabbath Day*; that is, the Feast Days, to keep the Feast Days.

63 The reason it applies to you at this time, the reason, first off, is the Sabbath is the number one Commandment that shows obedience to **YAHWEH**. If you keep the Sabbath Holy, as **YAHWEH** keeps the Sabbath Holy, if you make it a blessing to other people as **YAHWEH** makes it a blessing to the people; if you keep it the way Yahshua, Who is the proven--He was the proven Savior according to Prophecy, if you keep it the way He kept it, then you show obedience to **YAHWEH**. Because you totally give up your way of life, everything in your life, you give up your portion of life, at that time, on the Seventh Day and you devote it to helping other people on the Sabbath, either helping or learning to help other people.

64 So you do this and you know, it's a totally unselfish thing. There's no selfishness in keeping the Sabbath. It's giving up all selfishness in your body, which, you know, man's character says selfishness. "I want this." [laughing] "I want to do this." And, of course, to give all that up and to devote your life, even on the Sabbath Day alone, then, you know, this shows your obedience. You're doing it strictly out of obedience to **YAHWEH**. So

this is the number one Law that shows obedience. Beautiful Law.

65 But here's the way this reads now with those corrected parts right there. **But pray that you do not turn away from YAHWEH nor that you turn away from keeping His Sabbath and Feast Days and be destroyed.** [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

66 In **Revelation**, if you'll turn there to **Revelation 21** because this is where most people fall. They start looking to other people and what other people are threatening, instead of looking to YAHWEH. And as Yahshua said, "Be faithful unto death and I'll give you a crown of life." This life is gonna be over no matter what, right? One of these days you're gonna die. [laughing] I would rather die for YAHWEH, I believe. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

67 They might kill us. They can't kill what we're going to gain from YAHWEH. They can't stop the resurrection. But if they wanted to today and YAHWEH allowed it, I wouldn't care, you know. That's fine. The only thing, brethren, I would regret at all is that I didn't get to see The End come about as YAHWEH said and actually witness it. That I would regret.

68 As far as death is concerned, I don't care. If YAHWEH said, you know, I needed to be taken out of the way, that's fine. I would know it is the best thing to do. The same should be with each of you. You should set your mind on YAHWEH. Stop worrying about man. Stop worrying about what man can do to you. You're told that throughout the Holy Scriptures. [applause] Praise YAHWEH. If you can't clap to that, brethren, [laughing] there's something wrong. You're missing something.

69 Well, if you give up keeping the Sabbath and

---

**As far as death is concerned, I don't care. If YAHWEH said, you know, I needed to be taken out of the way, that's fine. I would know it is the best thing to do. The same should be with each of you. You should set your mind on YAHWEH. Stop worrying about man. Stop worrying about what man can do to you. You're told that throughout the Holy Scriptures.**

---

YAHWEH's Feast Days, that's what they want you to do. They want to pull you out of the House, so you will not be present here to keep YAHWEH's Sabbaths and His Feast Days. That's what they're trying to do, and if they could cut you off from YAHWEH they would have it made. I would rather die trying to keep the Sabbath than to let these people, make fear cause me to break the Sabbath. [applause]

70 Well, Yahshua says, when you, here in the last **Revelation** now; I keep pointing this out and if you don't believe Yahshua, you don't have a Savior, brethren. Yahshua is part of the Daniyl Prophecy that actually gives the seven-year peace plan that we wrote about in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*, in the '70s. It didn't come to pass till the '90s but we wrote about it in the '70s. And the rest of that are all coming to pass except the holding back of the nuclear war. That's the only part that hasn't been given, thus far.

71 That same Prophecy spoke of a coming Savior, which was born in a certain place, which had to die at a certain time, in a certain way, hung on a tree, butchered with a sword, beaten overnight in their courts, in their courts; in their synagogues, arrested by the police, all of these things were fulfilled. And then the temple was destroyed on the exact date that is given in that Prophecy, and you still can't trust Yahshua and the so-called New Testament?

72 That's crazy as a lunatic that stands up here and say, "We want to get rid of the prophets of doom that are trying to wake us up to global warming". [laughing] "This has got to be based on scientific knowledge." [laughing] Coming straight from the thirteenth chapter of my last book, the Pope's last book.

73 You know, I bet Al Gore, I bet Al Gore is chuckling over this. He's not making any friends over this, brethren. There're a lot of people who are backing Al Gore in trying to solve this problem.

74 They don't know what they're fighting now, but they're going to find out very soon what they're fighting. They won't be able to solve it. YAHWEH will be able to solve it. We will be able to very soon, to solve this problem of the universe. [applause]

75 But if you give up, if you quit keeping the Sabbath, if you let them pull you out of The House of YAHWEH, through your fears, then here's what's going to take place with you. **Revelation 21** and look at **verse 7**.

76 **Revelation 21:7. He who overcomes will inherit all things...** Overcomes what? Overcomes sin. Overcomes sin, the illegal lust of

your body, the pulls of your body and of your mind. ...**He who overcomes will inherit all things; and I will be his Father, and he will be My Son.**

77 Verse 8, **But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable...** You know, remember the abominations that are brought forth that make you abominable in **Leviticus 21**. You know, all of those things you should have overcome. ...**and murderers...** 46 million abortions a year. Well, there're more than that now. They've got new pills out now that're supposed to stop cancer, that're killing--killing more children, they said.

78 ...**murderers...** This is **Revelation 21:8**. ... **whoremongers, and sorcerers...** That is, pharmacists and doctor, pharmaceuticals and people who use drugs that help but also do harm. ...**worshippers of gods...** Yes, this is the worshippers of gods.

79 Hold your place right there. We'll be coming back there, look over here at **Genesis** now. The very third chapter, **Genesis 3**. Hold your place and remember what we just read--worshippers of gods. How do you worship gods? [laughing] You serve them. You do what the gods do. Number one is stop keeping the Sabbath. Let them scare you out of here, stop keeping the Sabbath.

80 **Genesis 3:1, He says, Now the serpent was more subtle...** That is, she was more subtle as **Yechezqyah 28** shows. Who became the princess of Tyre. ...**and crafty than any beast of the field which YAHWEH had made. And she said to the woman; Has YAHWEH indeed said: You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

81 Verse 2, **And the woman said to the serpent; We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden;**

82 Verse 3, **But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden...** In the middle of the garden. ...**YAHWEH has said: You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, or you will die.**

83 Verse 4, **And the serpent said to the woman; You will not surely die.**

84 Verse 5, **For He knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as gods...** You'll be as gods knowing Righteousness and evil.

85 Well, of course, that's what you see in the Catholic church today. What you see in all the Christian churches, the Moslem churches, the Jewish churches led by the rabbis today, following the Talmud. You see a mixture of Righteousness and evil. Most, a mixture, and that's exactly what makes you like the gods or servants of the gods. Now back to **Revelation**.

86 **But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the**

**abominable...** That is, those that break the Laws of **Leviticus 21; 22 and 23** actually, **21, 22, and 23**. ...**abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and worshippers of gods (elohim), and all liars, will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.** Not the first death, the second death. There is no resurrection from the second death.

87 Now let's go back to **Mattithyah 4** now, I mean **Mattithyah 24**. **Mattithyah 24** and notice here **verse 21**. Start with **verse 21**.

88 **Mattithyah 24:21, And He said; For then will be Great Tribulation such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time--no, nor ever will be...**

89 If you look at **verse 15, Therefore, when you see the lord of heaven; the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet, standing in the holy place...** Or take its stand in the holy place, which they're trying to do right now. They're trying to get this through and the Pope is demanding it. I'll bring those articles, maybe next week. ...**whoever reads, let him understand.** Let me see.

90 **Verse 16, Then let those who are in Yahdah flee into the mountain...** We'll read that corrected here in just a moment.

91 **Verse 17, Let him who is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house.**

92 **Verse 18, Nor let him who is in the field come back to get his clothes...** This is a pretty serious thing.

93 **Verse 19, And woe to those who are with child...** This is not written correctly here.

94 **Verse 20, But pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on the Sabbath Day...** I just read you that one corrected.

95 **Verse 21, For then will be Great Tribulation...**

96 And notice in **verse 22, He said; And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved...**

97 If He had not held back--this wasn't a surprise thing, it was a test for **YAHWEH's** People, another test for **YAHWEH's** People, that forty-five days that went past. It went up to the 27th, [laughing] went up to the 27th where they actually, these fifty-three nations, supported the Catholic church in getting this ingredient back here.

98 And he said blessed are **YAHWEH's** People who wait and come to this day, because they're gonna see it. That's when I, it was revealed to you what was actually taking place here. Now it's coming out in a *Prophetic Word* where you can't

help but understand it if you study it; if you study it. [laughing] If you just read it like a funny book you're not gonna, you won't understand it; but if you study it you will.

99 **...but for the elect's sake... YAHWEH** did this. He pulled back those ingredients that cause nuclear war.

100 Then notice, **verse 23, Then if any man says to you... Then, after that, after this takes place. ... Behold, here is the Messiah! Or; He is there! Do not believe it...** Don't believe it, not even then because they're going to tell you He's in the holy place. [laughing]

101 **Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders...** Great signs and wonders.

102 Now this, of course, brethren--now be turning over, hold your place right there, your finger right there, and turn over to **II Thessalonians, II Thessalonians 2:9**. These signs and wonders, you know. What if, what if Mary, what if the Guadalupe pregnant woman, Guadalupe, appeared to you? What if you, one morning or one night you went out and there she was standing? You know it could be. She could appear to anyone she chooses. What if she appeared to one of you? Would you go off and tell your brothers, "Come, come and do this, this woman has great power?" What would you do? Think about it.

103 You know, this same Guadalupe pregnant woman, you know, she's the one that took Yahshua and showed Him all the magnificent mountains, the uplifted governments of the earth and said, "I have it within my power to put you as head over this. I can give you all of this." And what did He say, brethren? Remember this. The Scriptures, He quoted Scriptures to this woman. You've got to serve **YAHWEH**. Remember what is written. That's the only thing that's gonna get you through and trust in **YAHWEH**, brethren, to bring it to pass. [applause]

104 Well, here in **II Thessalonians** now, notice, let me read it again. **...great signs and wonders; in-somuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the every elect...** And that's what they're trying to do, of course.

105 **II Thessalonians 2:9**, says, **Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power, and signs, and lying wonders...**

106 What does an image of a pregnant woman looking down at her stomach, with a halo around her head or whatever she had on--I remember **YAHWEH** decked her with all kinds of precious jewels, you know. What does that have to do with Righteousness? What does, what does the easter

goddess of "love," the one that shoots the arrows to the heart, the valentine, what does this have to do with Righteousness? Absolutely nothing. Remember that! **YAHWEH** Only shall you serve. Keep those in mind because it's going to get worse yet.

107 Guadalupe, pregnant mother, might be down there at the road when you go out with a sign saying, "Save the children." [laughing] As if propaganda, lying propaganda, which, you know, leads you to believe that the only way you can save your children is leave the House. That's the destruction of your children, brethren, when they can do this. This is speaking of the coming of the Savior right here.

108 If you look at **verse 1** there of **Chapter 2** of **II Thessalonians**.

109 **II Thessalonians 2:1. Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah, and our gathering together to Him...** And He shows all this being, actually going to take a stand in the temple mount. And I've brought all of this before. I've put it in writing in the books and so forth.

110 **Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as if from us, as that the Day of YAHWEH is at hand.**

111 **Verse 3, Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first, and that servant of sin is revealed: the son of perdition,**

112 **Verse 4, Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called gods (elohim), or that is worshiped; so that he, as the Almighty, sits in the temple of YAHWEH, showing himself that he is the mighty one (El, God).**

113 Well, back here now to **Mattithyah 24:24**,

---

**The only way they're not going to deceive you is if you remember these Scriptures, remember Yahshua's Life, what the Apostles and Prophets went through in their tests and trials. They're all your test and trial, brethren. "Be faithful to death and I will give you a crown of life." Faithful to the Laws of YAHWEH.**

---

**...if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect...** The only way they're not going to deceive you is if you remember these Scriptures, remember Yahshua's Life, what the Apostles and Prophets went through in their tests and trials. They're all your test and trial, brethren. "Be faithful to death and I will give you a crown of life." Faithful to the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

114 These people don't preach the Laws. They preach Christmas; spend, spend, spend. This brings them a great amount of money. It generates energy. If you'll look at, if you look at the credit card system you'll see that every person, some of them owe as much, they said, as \$135,000. They get that deep in debt at Christmastime. And they have no idea how they're gonna pay it, so they file bankruptcy. [laughing]

115 You know how the government solved the mortgage, the foreclosures on homes? They told the banks, "Be more free with your money. Give these people loans. Give them more money to spend. And this will bring us out of this slump." [laughing] How long can it last? Well, they think forever. But it can't; it runs out.

116 Well anyway, back to **Mattithyah 24:25. Behold, I have warned you beforehand!**

117 **Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert! Do not go out. Behold, He is in the holy place! Do not believe it.**

118 **Verse 27, For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west...** That's mistranslated, but let me see if I got a translation here.

119 **Verse 27**, which should be translated, I'll speed through this because I'm out of time. **For as the lightning departs from the east and thus Revelation and Truth; Truth and Prophecy will come from the Witness in the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.**

120 **Verse 28, For wherever those who worship YAHWEH and reverence the one he will send are, there will the Righteous be gathered together...** That's what He says. Don't let them pull you out, brethren. Don't let them pull you out.

121 Let's go over to **I Yahchanan** right quick, **I Yahchanan**. Now we'll rush a little here, but remember these because as the pressure builds in The House of **YAHWEH** to try to pull you out--let's go to **chapter 3**, to try to pull you out; remember these Scriptures. You've got to! Get them set in your mind, and make sure that you're well, you're ready to give an answer to them, as Yahshua was ready to give an answer.

122 You know what serving **YAHWEH** is; it's keeping His Laws. If you don't keep His Laws you

belong to Satan the devil. We're gonna read that right here in this chapter but look at **verse 13** first.

123 **I Yahchanan 3:13. Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you...** Don't marvel if they hate you. You know, turn back to **Yahchanan**. Hold your place there and we'll come back. But look at **Yahchanan 15**, and start here with **verse 18, 15 and verse 18**. Hold your place in **I Yahchanan**.

124 **Yahchanan 15:18. If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you.**

125 You know, someone was telling me yesterday that the hatred was really picking up now. And I said, well Praise **YAHWEH**, you know, [laughing] blessed, blessed are those who suffer persecution for Righteousness sake. Righteousness is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. We do nothing else but keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** in the House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**.

126 **Verse 19, If you were of the world, the world would have loved its own. But because you are not part of the world, for I have chosen you out of the world...** Think of that. **YAHWEH** has chosen us out of the world and showed us His Laws, which makes them hate us. Well, in particular, what particularly makes them hate us is the fact that we're exposing their sin, because we're showing what the Scripture actually teaches and they're not following the Scriptures.

127 **...for this reason the world hates you...** Remember why the world hates you. It's not something we're doing, brethren, except keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. We've broken no laws of man, and we've broken no Laws of **YAHWEH**.

128 **Verse 20, Remember the Word that I said to you: a servant is not greater than his ruler. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept My Word, they will keep yours also.**

129 **Verse 21, But all these things they will do to you because of My Name--for they do not know Him Who sent Me.**

130 **Verse 22, If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed...** And that is what makes them angry. Because, you know, they know they're breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** but they don't want anyone to tell on them for doing it. They want to keep it behind closed doors. Nobody knows what goes on behind closed doors in the Vatican or throughout the world, the White House or wherever.

131 **...they have no cloak, covering for, their sins...** That's the reason they hate us.

132 **Verse 23, He who hates Me, also hates My Father.**

133 Now, go back to **I Yahchanan 3:13. Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you...** Look up to **verse 1**. Don't fall into that trap, though, of hatred like they're doing. Forgive them. Ask for their forgiveness.

134 You know, [laughing] someone was telling me yesterday that someone who had fallen away, I don't remember who it was, but they were saying, that they were a watchman or something at one of the gates here and they saw this man without any shoes. And they said, "Now, now, Yisrayl lives in a house and he has money, now why would this be going on"?

135 And I said, I remember that man. I remember that man. He came here without any shoes. But I said, when I heard about him, I went to checking to see where he was and I finally found him. And I asked him what size shoes he wore and I went and got them. And I brought them back or I had somebody bring them back and give them to him. [laughing]

136 Well, he came to me personally then, asked to see me and I saw him. He said, you know, "Thank you for these shoes but I can't wear these shoes." He said, "My feet are crippled." And I said, well, what kind of shoes can you wear? And he said, "They have to be special orthopedic shoes." I said, o.k., how much they cost? Well, I gave him the money. No, I had them picked up. I don't remember. But I got him the shoes. I got him the shoes.

137 But I also, we didn't stop there. The House of **YAHWEH** Priests, don't stop in those places. We also bought him some insulated coveralls to work in, warm socks to wear with the orthopedic shoes. Not because we were being demanded to; he wasn't asking for anything but to be a part of the Work of **YAHWEH**, that's all. But we take care of our people. We also put him in a house to live, [applause, laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**, a mobile home to live.

138 This was some more of their propaganda that they brought out. "Well, these people, you know, "Yisrayl lives in a house." Well, I actually live in a mobile home but they don't know anything about it, and I'm not going to tell them, but I live in a mobile home. But they said, "Yisrayl lives in a house but a bunch of his people live in trailers."

139 I said, you know, I know people that's making over four thousand dollars a month that's living in a mobile home. I said, what difference does it make where a person lives if that's where they choose to live? [laughing, applause] You know, President Bush, now, I'm going to get down on President Bush here because he lives in a fancy house

here in Texas, he also lives in a big white house [laughing]. Now he's got voters that vote for him that live in mobile homes. Mobile homes are sold by the millions in the United States, brethren, and throughout the world. Now, he needs to get him a mobile home! [laughing, applause] He may have several, I don't know.

140 I remember history said that Yahshua had three houses. I don't know if He rented them out or what. I rent my houses. That's what brings money in for The House of **YAHWEH** is rent property. [laughing, applause]

141 I remember that Kahan Banahyah, the Great Kahan Banahyah, he said one time that he would never take money out of his pocket to give to anybody's work. And I didn't say anything. At that time, you know, I was paying for everything. I bought the land where The House of **YAHWEH** sits with rent money, built that house there with rent money, it's now the Press Room. The Sanctuary here was built with rent money. In fact, the land here was bought with rent money. All of these things came because **YAHWEH** was blessing a business that He started for me back in about 1969, I think, or somewhere along in there, about '69 I think. And He blessed it. I couldn't--I couldn't put in enough rent property.

142 (I still got twenty minutes they said. [laughing, applause]) Well, anyway, anyway, I'm not bragging about it. But the Priests, they take care of the people. And they gave this man, I know, housing. They didn't want to give him used sheets. He asked if he could have some used blankets and sheets. Many people do. Many people come here without clothing or with very skimpy clothing and we dress them. If they want to stay, now there's an ulterior motive, you know, we want them to be in the House forever. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] That's our ulterior motive. [applause]

143 We don't ask them to pay it back. But we bought these people, we buy these people blankets and quilts and we put them in a trailer that's warm. We make sure there's heat, where they'll be warmed and filled.

144 I asked somebody to count for me the free meals for the year 2007, and I was told this is the exact number now, 18, that we gave away during 2007, 18. Actually it's a little over that. That's 18,072 meals free to our people that couldn't afford it. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**! That's The House of **YAHWEH**!

145 I don't know how many blankets, I don't know how many quilts, I don't know how many insulated suits; but I didn't ask anybody, when I

see somebody that needs help, I do help those people. [applause, laughing] And so do every Priest, even the Deacons and Deaconess in The House of **YAHWEH**. They help their brothers and sisters. That's what our lives are devoted to, helping each other. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

146 Yes, there's a, there's a lot. 18,072 free meals that went out from this House in 2007. Now that's up to, let's see, I believe they said November. No, October, that goes up to October. They didn't have November; 1,800 meals a month, free. The lowest we ever had this year was 1,558. That was the lowest number that month that was ever given away here to people in the House that couldn't afford meals.

147 And they came here, came here, brethren, to be a part of the Work. And that's all we ask is they study, that they devote their lives to **YAHWEH** and His Work, they train to be missionaries. Yes missionaries, that's one the world should be able to understand. [laughing] And we'll send them out one of these days, as soon as they're trained.

148 But don't be surprised if the world hates you. We're in **I Yahchanan**. Here's, the world, they don't keep the Commandments of **YAHWEH**. They don't teach the Commandments. They don't even pretend to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This beastly system that **YAHWEH** showed, the Roman Catholic church, the Roman Empire joined by the popes became the "holy" Roman Empire. That's what they called themselves the "holy" Roman Empire. She changed the Laws of **YAHWEH** and she would not go back to keeping those. **YAHWEH** says, "they will not repent." We're the only ones on the face of the earth who teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** and actually follow and practice those Laws.

149 **I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws...** Yes, they are living in sin, totally in sin. They're not striving, at all, to keep the Laws or become perfect, as **YAHWEH** is Perfect. They don't profess to keep the Laws. But the only ones **YAHWEH** promises Salvation, brethren, are those who keep the Laws. Now surely everyone can see that.

150 **Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws...** I didn't write this here. The Apostles, under Inspiration wrote it. The same thing that every Prophet, every Apostle, and the Savior Himself taught this same thing.

151 **Verse 5, And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins...** Not the Laws, but our sins. The way he takes away your sins is to bring

the Truth so you can confess your sins, repent, and convert to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's the way He takes them away.

152 **Verse 6, Whoever abides in Him does not sin...** Really? Whoever abides in Him doesn't break the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's a Scriptural fact. I didn't write it but it's there. It's written under Inspiration. They have this bible as well as we. The *King James Version* says the same thing.

153 **Whoever abides in Him does not sin...** He turns away from sin. **...whoever sins, has not seen Him, neither knows Him...** No, all the pregnant women in the sky could not get me to turn from keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws. [applause]

154 **Verse 7, Little children...** Little children of The House of **YAHWEH**. **...let no man deceive you...** Don't let the Pope deceive you or anyone who follows that way of Lawlessness that they bring forth.

155 **Little children let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous...** Did you get the word practice? Practice! [laughing] What does the doctor do when they become a doctor? They practice medicine. That's what makes them a doctor; they practice. The way you become Righteous is you practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

156 **...he who practices Righteousness...** No, it's not those who confess Jesus that are Righteous. That's what they teach: Jesus did it all for us, we don't have to. No, they're still a bunch of sinners and worthy of death. That's what the Scripture says.

157 Only those who practice, not those who just profess but those, **...who practice Righteousness is Righteous, just as He is Righteous.**

158 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** He doesn't belong to **YAHWEH**. I'm still not writing this, or, I am reading it word for word for everyone. If you don't have a bible, look it up. **I Yahchanan, I Yahchanan 3**, read it for yourself. If you get home, please write it down or something, or keep it in your memory and read it. If you're a spy here, go back and read this for yourself.

159 **He who commits sin is of the devil...** The Pope is sinning all the time. Who is leading him? Not **YAHWEH**. This pregnant woman, who is this pregnant woman that's leading the Pope? Lucifer, Satan the devil. She's the ex-wife of **YAHWEH**. She's actually the wife, she's never divorced, who turned to sin. She sinned from the beginning and she's the one, the queen of heaven, that turned all of Israyl to keeping; [laughing] hold your place there. We can't stop right here. [applause] Hold your place and go over to, I think it's **Yeremyah**,

**Yeremyah 44.** Yes, **Yeremyah 44.** All of Israyl turned to sin.

160 **Yeremyah 44:15.** Then all the men who knew that their wives had burned incense to hinder gods... Get this, hinder gods now. Who are these hinder gods? [laughing] We'll see here in just a moment. ...**together with all the women who stood by, a great multitude in all...**

161 Look on down to **verse 16, Concerning the word that you have spoken...** That Yeremyah spoke to them in condemning this practice, which they still do. They still bake cakes to the queen of heaven in the Roman Catholic church, in Christianity. They still do.

162 **Concerning the word that you have spoken to us in the Name of YAHWEH, we will not listen to you!**

163 **Verse 17, Instead, we will certainly do what we have vowed to do. We will burn incense to the queen of heaven...** Who is this god? The queen of heaven that they're burning incense to; the pregnant Guadalupe, or whatever she wants to call herself, that keeps appearing without the Laws of YAHWEH.

164 Should I hold back on this? [congregation shouts, "No!"] I don't think so. ...**the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her, just as we and our fathers, our kings and our princes...** Yes, they all turned. ...**used to do in the cities of Yahdah and in the streets of Yerusalem; for then we had plenty of food, were successful...** How did they have it? Turn back to **chapter 10** and you will see what brought this great wealth.

165 **Chapter 10,** this is what Yeremyah was speaking on. This is how you become a god, how you become like the gods. It couldn't be any plainer, brethren. It's throughout the Holy Scriptures. Look at **Yeremyah 10:1.** Remember it brings in much wealth. "We wanted for nothing. We had money running out our ears. We bought everything we wanted to, [laughing] pearls and gold and precious stones."

166 **Yeremyah 10:1. Hear the word which YAHWEH speaks concerning you, O house of Israyl.**

167 **Verse 2, This is what YAHWEH says: Do not learn the way, religious practices, of the heathen, Gentile nations; and do not be deceived by the signs of heaven...** This pregnant woman that appears in heaven, don't be deceived by this, brethren. There's nothing Righteous there. Righteousness is keeping the Laws: do not murder, do not steal, do not commit fornication, do not commit sodomy, do not follow relations with beasts, nor sodomy, nor pedophilia.

168 ...**though the heathen are deceived by them...** This is the Christmas.

169 **Verse 3, For the religious customs of the peoples are vain; worthless! For one cuts a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax...** Is this Righteousness? Has nothing to do with it. It's worthless. That's what the Prophets said. I'm just reading it to you.

170 **Verse 4, They decorate it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, so that it will not move; topple over.**

171 **Verse 5, They are upright, like a palm tree...** But they have to be carried around. [laughing] Yes! This brings goops of money, tubs of money. Even the selling of trees brings in the tubs of money. And the silver and the gold that they decorate it with brings in more money. It's money, spend, spend, spend; that's what Christmas is about. "When we worshiped the queen of heaven we had everything we wanted." Everything. Riches are what they wanted. [laughing] Not Righteousness but riches. Get back to **I Yahchanan** again.

172 **I Yahchanan 3:7. Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness...** What is Righteousness? **Deuteronomy 6:25,** this is your Righteousness if you practice it; if you practice these Laws.

173 Yahshua said, when He was offered, taken up to the great high mountains, the promotion of the Catholic church, at that time, and shown all of these things, she said to Him, "You can be the pope. We'll make You pope. All You gotta do is worship me." The popes fell for it, but Yahshua didn't fall for it. He said, "**YAHWEH** is the Only One you can serve."

174 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** Yes, he who commits sin, whether your name is pope or not, whether you're a pregnant woman in the sky or one here on earth, it makes no difference; if you sin, you belong to Satan the devil, not to **YAHWEH.** Did you read that for yourself?

175 He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of **YAHWEH** was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.

176 Yes, He's going to destroy those works. We are, brethren. When we're given the power to do so, we will stop this. Deception is going to stop very soon. Satan will be chained for a thousand years and then she'll be allowed to deceive for a hundred years at which time she's going to die. That's what the Scripture shows. She'll finally find rest because she hasn't found any since she started her sinning.

177 People don't have rest when they sin. There

is no rest for those that sin. They're continually hunting, hunting peace, ever seeking peace, ever seeking excitement, you know, something to satisfy the illegal lust of the mind; but they don't have peace. That's what **Revelation** says.

178 **Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of YAHWEH does not commit sin; for His seed remains in Him...** And he keeps the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that's what he does.

179 **Verse 10, In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest...** That is, it's made clear. You want to follow those people? You want, you want to follow the world? You're following the ways of the devil and you'll belong to Satan the devil who cannot give life. This pregnant woman that appears up there, she can't give you life, no way! Only **YAHWEH** can. Remember what James said or Yaaqob. He said, there's only One Lawmaker Who can give you life or bring destruction.

180 **In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice Righteousness is not of YAHWEH...** That couldn't be said plainer, could it? Is there any way you could make that plainer?

181 **Whoever does not practice Righteousness is not of YAHWEH, and he does not love his brother!...** Love? You know, I told somebody, I said, you know, there was somebody that was passing out a bunch of propaganda that was nothing but total lies, it seemed like.

182 And I said, I've never known what Yahshua meant until this time period, because you know, He says love your enemies. But I never, I never understood how you could love your enemy who was actually trying to kill you. But I actually, I know these people and I have such a great feeling for them, you know, a love. And I said, I finally understand that Scripture. I understand what the Savior was saying. Because I actually, in spite of what they're doing right now to try to bring harm to me, I actually love the whole family. I have a deep, a deep feeling for them--compassionate love for them. And I'm glad that this took place because I finally understood it.

183 But **verse 11** now, **For this is the Message...** This loving your brother. ...this is the Message you heard from the beginning... As for Yahshua's [words], they're not of **YAHWEH** and they don't love their brother. Hold your place right there and read one Scripture right quickly back in **Mattithyah 7**.

184 **Mattithyah 7**, where He's speaking of these false prophets and says, beware of false prophets,

and then He says if they don't bring forth Righteousness, they're not the Righteous tree. Remember the Tree of Righteousness in Garden of Eden.

185 **Mattithyah 7, Mattithyah 7** found on page 733, hold your place in **I Yahchanan**. And notice He says, now remember about practicing Righteousness here and look at verse 15. It says, **Beware of false prophets...**

186 Then **verse 17**, He says, **Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit...** That is, it practices Righteousness. That's what The House of **YAHWEH** does. It practices, it teaches Righteousness, teaches you to love your brother, to help your brothers, your sisters and so forth. It brings forth Righteous fruit. It practices Righteousness.

187 **...but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity...** That is, shunning the Laws, doing away with the Laws. That's what they're doing now. They don't practice keeping the Laws. They did away with the Laws. They did away with **YAHWEH's** Sabbath and His Feasts and they instituted pagan holidays that generate money, much money. That's the reason that Israel, right now, is turning to Christmas, Halloween, Easter. I think we were there on, what was that, Purim? and the Halloween masks were all up and down the streets that I used to dance and sing on.

188 When I would visit Israel, you know, I would walk the streets and I had a joy in my heart and someone would be playing a guitar or some kind of instrument and I'd join them and start dancing and singing and I had [laughing] a joyful time. And then here're these same streets now and they're stocked all over with Halloween masks. And I said, I can't believe this.

189 And we were there later, I think it was in November, that was before that. We were there in the month of November and here were the Christmas trees all over the streets there in Tel Aviv, in the shopping centers and so forth, for sale, the Christmas tree. Well, this is bringing money, much money, goops of money and, of course, this is what they're going after, worshiping the queen of heaven. But notice that they can't bring forth anything but iniquity. They can't repent. They won't repent.

190 **Verse 18, A Righteous tree cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity...** The House of **YAHWEH** cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity. Our total lives are based on the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...nor can a tree of evil bring forth fruits of Righteousness...**

191 So you have the Tree of Righteousness, which is The House of **YAHWEH**, right here again. The same as you had in **Genesis**, the Tree of

Righteousness and we're it, and the tree of a mixture all around us, that's bringing forth a mixture of Righteousness and evil.

192 **Verse 19, Every tree which does not bring forth Righteous fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire.**

193 And look at **verse 22**. Many of these preachers now will say to Me, ...**Have we not prophesied... Or preached. ...in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?...** I don't know how many, how many thanksgiving turkeys they gave to the poor that day before they kicked them out. But they fed them that one meal.

194 What if we had of gave this man a meal who came here with no shoes and said, "You can't stay here now. You can go now, be you warmed and fed"? [laughing] The one thing we practice is make sure that they have warmth, they have clothing, they have shelter, and we can even furnish them with transportation. That's what we're allowed to do. Well, we're actually commanded [laughing] to do that by **YAHWEH**. But the laws of the land allows us to do that, those three things. We go further than that because we have a teaching program that teaches them to live forever and that's the main thing. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

195 Well, now notice Yahshua's Words here in **verse 23**, this is **Mattithyah 7:23**. He says, they're saying to Him, you know, "I've done--we've done all these great works here." He says, I'm going to say to you, ...**Get away from Me...** This is the Savior now. ...**Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity... Iniquity means doing away with the Laws of YAHWEH, not subject to the Laws.**

196 Well back to **I Yahchanan** now. **I Yahchanan** here, and I think we were at **verse 10**.

197 **I Yahchanan 3:10. In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice...** Practice Righteousness. Righteousness is keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws, as He just said up here before. If you sin, you're not Righteous. The only one who's Righteous is one who does not break the Laws.

198 ...**practice Righteousness... verse 10, ... is not of YAHWEH, and he does not love his brother!...** No, you can't find love in these people, brethren. If you'll notice their lives are filled with hatred. Their lives are filled with kill, kill; those who somebody said is your is your enemy.

199 We've had I don't know, I've had I don't know, how many threats on my life, you know. And the guards got so scared at one time [laughing] that

they wanted to come live with me. [laughing] I said I don't think I'd get any work done, you know.

200 **Verse 11, For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning...** This was the Tree of Life that was teaching love your brother.

201 **Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one...** He belonged to Satan. They all admit that. They belong to Satan, too, because they're not keeping the Laws, just like Cain, but they won't admit that. ...**And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil...** He broke the Laws of Righteousness. He didn't practice the Laws of Righteousness.

202 **Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you...** It hates you because you keep the Laws, for no other reason, because you expose their sins. And people are asking, "Well, why does the bible say this then? Why, why aren't we following these Laws?" Yes, there are people asking these questions. They're not brave enough, they're worshiping **YAHWEH** in secret, they're not brave enough to come to light at this time, but they will. They won't be a part of the great, great powers that you're going to have, but they will come to the House eventually.

203 And as I told someone yesterday when they were telling me some of these things. I said, you know, I still love those people and I even put back food for those people. I bought, out of rent money, I bought a couple of storage trailers and put back some food.

204 **Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love his brother abides in death...** And of course, if you don't, as He says, if you don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** you're like Cain, you don't love your brother.

205 **Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother is a murderer...** Don't fall into that trap, brethren, and become a murderer.

206 I would like to cover just one more Scripture if we could in **Thessalonians**. [applause, congregation yells "Go over"] **II Thessalonians** here, go to **chapter 2** again and we read **verse 9**.

207 **II Thessalonians 2:9. Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power, and signs, and lying wonders...** Now, this is speaking of the coming of Yahshua as you see in **verse 1**.

208 Then in **verse 3, Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first...** Now, what is He speaking of there? I thought it was over. I thought the falling away was over. And I said, you know,

everyone that's left here, I had said, say, ninety-nine and nine-tenths percent were as firm as the posts that hold the roof up, but I was wrong.

209 **YAHWEH** knew what he was doing in that forty-five days, time period, when they thought this was the end of the world, which I never said. I never said that was the end. I said this is not the end! And I said it over and over and over; this is not the end. But they didn't hear that part. They had their minds set on that date being the end and the calling up. But I kept saying that's not it. That's not the end, [laughing] you know. **YAHWEH**--Yahshua shows it's down the road from there even, and I said that, but anyway.

210 **...unless there comes a falling away first, and that servant of sin is revealed, the son of perdition,**

211 **Verse 4, Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called gods (elohim), or that is worshiped...** Going to, as Daniyl said, he's going to bring in a strange god and build this person up, this strange god up, with a lot of precious things which they have in stock at this time.

212 And I would say, when that temple is rebuilt and they bring this stuff back from Rome, you know, they're going to have joy for a while. And they're going to declare "true peace" or maybe they're going to do this-- show it before as they take the stand, and that way it'll come sooner, the end will come sooner, the final end.

213 **...so that he, as the almighty, sits in the temple of YAHWEH...** That's not there. You can mark that out. It's added. **...showing himself that he is the mighty one (elohim, god).**

214 **Verse 5, Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things?**

215 **Verse 6, And now you know what is...** Now, get this part right here for sure. I told you there's an ingredient here that was never fulfilled. It was never fulfilled. The end of that time period came, the test for **YAHWEH**'s People, which He said was pouring out His Power, that is, assigning them with a powerful office; that was fulfilled at that time. But not--not that part that brings the nuclear war. This is what's restraining him.

216 **And now you know what is restraining him, so that he may be revealed in his time...** After the testing of **YAHWEH**'s People for a forty-five day period and assigning them; that is, filling the offices, saying, these offices are filled now. But there's more and he who endures until The End will have them.

217 **Verse 7, For the mystery...** But, I think, I think, brethren, I think that we are going to be, The

House of **YAHWEH**, I know this for sure, there're going to be people, among you, who're going to be the top Authorities in the universe, right there, in that Kingdom. You're going to be serving with **YAHWEH**. You're going to have top Authority because you have stayed and filled those offices. Those offices are filled forever because of that. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

218 Blessed, remember blessed is he who waits and comes to November 27th. That was the date, and you were still here abiding in the House in spite of all the fears and the hatred. [laughing]

219 Now notice, **verse 7, For the mystery of iniquity...** Mystery, always this mystery of iniquity. **...is already working, but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst.**

220 **Verse 8, And then that lawless one will be revealed, whom Yahshua will remove with the breath of His Mouth and make powerless with the appearance of His coming...** That's the one, brethren, that's being restrained right now. You can see it in all the Prophecies if you'll just look.

221 The ingredient, though, is going to be given to him. He's going to be fed the lead and he will expose of it as he wishes.

222 **Verse 9, Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan...** That is, Yahshua's coming. **...with all power...** Satan's power. **...and signs, and lying wonders.**

223 **Verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin...** If you'll notice the deceivableness that comes forth from the people that leave the House; they themselves should recognize this and say, "What in the world am I doing?" and turn around and come back. Oh, how I want them to come back.

224 **...And with all deceivableness of sin in those who are perishing...** Are perishing now, notice why. **...because they did not receive the love of the Truth...** The love of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that teaches the love. **...that they might be saved.**

225 **Verse 11, And for this reason, YAHWEH will send them strong delusion, that they would believe the deception.**

226 **Verse 12, In order that all those may be judged...** Notice it's a Judgment. **...may be judged as not having believed the Truth, but as having delighted in sin...** Not believing the Truth, but delighting in sin.

227 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you, and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**, brethren. I love you brothers and sisters. Sorry I went overtime. Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

# Chapter Twenty-Nine

## Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #4

### Actions Of The Gods In “Peace” Today

12/22/07

---

*Kahan Benyamin: I have the privilege and the honor to present to you, the one who rules as YAHWEH Rules, the one who speaks and teaches the Power of YAHWEH and the Wisdom of YAHWEH, the Greatest Teacher in the World, our Pastor and Overseer, the Great Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. Ya'll are a terrific blessing. May the Peace, the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Last week, if you remember, we were talking about the serpent and of course, how the deception has come forth to the world and how, also, in this letter we see the Catholic church is very active among the kings. Now that letter should be out shortly to you. It's quite lengthy and I beg you to study it. Don't, don't just read it, but really study it because it's necessary for you to see how **YAHWEH** has hidden this stuff from the world and, of course, revealed it to His House in these Last Days.

3 Here's an article saying, *Blair Converts To Catholicism...* Now, of course, that was no surprise, but that just shows you the leader of the kings of the earth, you know, **Revelation 17:1**. Everything, it looks like, everything is just coming together in the part of the earth where **YAHWEH** says a third part of man will be killed over a fourth part of that earth. Now, Syria is one of those places and I've been watching this pretty closely because Syria says they can hit the nuclear reactor in Israel now, with their guided missiles.

4 So this is, of course, Israel is our number one ally, is America's number one ally in that part of the earth and very necessary, very dependable. We, you know, the United States has always been able to depend on Israel, and of course, Israel on the United States. They're tied together like Israel and Great Britain. Well, of course, if they are saying peace right now, they're preaching peace and I do

believe that, you know, that's going to be announced really, really soon.

5 It says, this article here talks about: *Syria Threatens To Hit Dimona Reactor*. "If Syria feels threatened by Israel, it will be hard to stop our missile operators from responding to the Israeli aggression by attacking the Dimona Nuclear Reactor," Syrian legislator Muhammad Habash was quoted as saying Saturday...

6 So, of course, if that takes place then, then you see some other actions because the United States has no choice, see, but to defend its ally, its number one ally. So there're so many things that could take place here to spur this nuclear war and everything is going nuclear now. It's not being talked about conventional anymore, [laughing] it's nuclear.

7 At the same time, and I should have read this first, it says: *The Cold Virus Variant Has Killed Ten...* And this cold, you know, we have all these little things, the aches and pains that we've suffered with all of our lives from time to time, but they've never been deadly. But now they're mutating with the STDs, of course, in this time period now. [laughing] No other time except this time period has this ever taken place. And now they're mutating with the STDs and the cold now, the common cold, the right one, it's a killer--very, very hard on infants and anyone with a weakened immune system.

8 Here is part of the cause, of course, *State Sees Increase In Salmonella Cases...* And of course, when you tie this in with what we see here with the colds and all the other things with the STDs, that are taking place right now and on the increase, then



you can see that this is a manmade thing. And of course, what they're trying to do is solve a problem with increasing the food production because they've got to a point now to where mankind could not be fed unless they used commercial fertilizers and, of course, even the use of commercial fertilizers, see, brings forth, diseases in itself.

9 *Prevention Magazine*, I can remember fifty years ago studying the *Prevention Magazine*. Certain specialists would write articles showing what commercial fertilizer did to the soil in bringing forth the bugs, the parasites, it actually brings them forth to the soil in order to try to clean it up. The bugs are working in our defense, but then [laughing] they also destroy the crops, see. So then you have to start fighting the bugs to keep them from killing the plants because the plants are what they're attacking to try to clean up the soil. And it's caused by mankind.

10 But now, this right here, the salmonella, the increase, this is part of man's way of trying to stop the bugs from eating the plants so they can produce more food for what they call the overpopulated planet. There's a simple solution to all of this, but mankind won't take it because the money is in the abundance of food that they're raising. And food is skyrocketing now in prices, [laughing] if you haven't been to the grocery store lately.

11 But I'm getting to the point, I've seen some cases this week, right here, and I think it was because of things that were bought in the grocery store and it's mostly in fresh fruits. We pretty much got away from the meat that causes this.

12 But now this is, *State Sees Increase In Salmonella Cases...* This is South Dakota, but it's all over and it's not just in the United States either. *...The state health department is reminding South Dakotans about food safety precautions following a spike in salmonella cases this year. The state reported 160 salmonella cases this year, well over the five-year medium of 120...* In five years, we've already topped that quite a bit with 160 cases here that we know of.

13 Now, I'm thinking from this next article that shows you that--that they're not finding it and, of course, we're getting it in our bodies from the food that we are buying. I would that we could run the farm like Yliyah. Praise **YAHWEH**.

14 But, now this one, *L.A. Importer Recalls 5,500 Pounds Of Salmonella Tainted Basil...* Now, of course, this came from Mexico but it's all over. It's here in Texas, it's in California, I don't know how many states, but pretty much all over the world right now. India tried to stop it from coming in when they were trying to stop the change in the seed that has taken place over the last few years produced by GM.

15 It says, *Waco, Texas. A Los Angeles based importer has recalled 5,500 pounds of Mexican*

*grown basil. It's sold and distributed by Food Distributors in southern California, Texas and Illinois. Top Line Special Produce on Thursday voluntarily recalled the Green Paradise Brand of fresh Italian basil...*

16 Just the thought of basil makes my mouth water. [laughing] You know, I like to soak it in olive oil. But we raise our own now and we're gonna have our own olive oil dressing here very soon for everyone. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

17 Let's see, *...basil contained in twelve one-pound boxes after U.S. Food and Drug Administration inspectors found traces of salmonella bacteria in some boxes of the product during a random check...* Now, I remember, in the State Board of Health Laboratories where we did this ourselves and our random checks were about once every two to three months, [laughing] whenever we could. When we could get the time to go and inspect, we would and, of course, report our finds.

18 So I imagine what is occurring, right here, knowing what I know in the history of the health department and how they operate, I'm saying that ninety-nine and ninety-nine one hundredth percent of the cases get by. And now, listen to what it causes and you'll probably agree.

19 *Infection with salmonella causes fever, diarrhea, sometimes bloody, nausea, vomiting, abdominal pain...* Those are the symptoms of salmonella and I had that once this week. Several others had it this week and if you of course, if you have it, sometimes fever blisters, fever blisters pop out in a day or so later. And of course, up until now, we probably wouldn't even realize what was causing it, but it might have been a fresh apple [laughing] or fresh head of lettuce or a carrot or whatever you were juicing or, you know, it could be anything now because it's everywhere.

20 *...Beef from Safeway stores may have had salmonella...* Which means that it got by, people ate it and of course, they got sick and most people, they're like myself, they don't, you know, report it. So the cases that're reported, you know, have to be pretty extreme, and then, most of the time, you know, they're ignored even though they're reported.

21 I noticed one of the colleges, just the past couple of weeks, they are so scared now of the infections that they closed some of the schools. They should close them all. They should really close them all. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. But anyway, they're so scared, they're actually wearing veils now. Yeah, they went ahead, they said they wanted to go ahead and graduate, you know--have the graduations and, of course, they were wearing their veils. They said, "Put on veils and spray the veils, and spray your hands, and we'll go ahead and have this." Well, the teachers and all the students, you should have seen them on the stage, maybe you

did. If we got that film, I'd like to show it here. You know, they condemn the veil, but now they know that it solves some real health problems.

22 ...*Beef from Safeway stores may have had salmonella...* And, of course, they talk about five thousand pounds that were recalled, but no telling how many other pounds that weren't. Now, this was in L.A. We see here another report from North Dakota, another one from Singapore now. South Dakota, North Dakota, Florida, United Kingdom, so you see it's pretty much all over. There's one from Sweden, from Canada, Arizona. This shows man's efforts to produce, and of course, the health department--I mean the World Health Organization now, the U.N., is saying we can no longer feed the people on earth with the amount of food that we're producing. And of course, we use part of that food [laughing] to make gasoline out of and they're really up in arms about that. But that's not gonna stop. You know, we've got to have those cars to drive. Pretty soon we won't, but right now we do.

23 ...*Rice Welcomes Good Step From Israel On Settlements...* Now, now, get this because this shows the peace that they're looking for. And of course, I'm thinking with what you see in the Newsletter, I can't go back and retrace all of this that I wrote to you, but that Newsletter turned out to be a *Prophetic Word*, which will probably turn out to be a book. [laughing] But, it was necessary. I couldn't stop. I couldn't find a stopping point! [laughing] And so I think it will be another book that we'll have to keep on the shelf to put out to the people. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

24 *Israel took...* It says, *Washington. Israel took a good step when it dropped plans for a new Jewish settlement in East Jerusalem, U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice said Thursday, adding it would have undercut new peace talks...* Condoleezza Rice, of course, is a Catholic. Her dad was a Catholic priest and, of course, she has great power. I'm thinking [laughing] I'm thinking she tells the president what she's gonna do and he says okay and signs it. [laughing] That's almost what I see going on now.

25 Children will be their oppressors, the Scripture says and a woman, a woman will rule over them. This could be Condoleezza Rice fulfilling this right now. In fact, she is fulfilling it. And if you just read of the power this woman has--she and the Pope are bringing peace to the Middle East. "Peace, peace" you can guarantee that, at least from the mouth.

26 Now, this is a great step they've taken towards peace. Remember that, and listen to the next one now. ...*Israel Should Consider Hamas' Offer. Negotiations with Hamas should be considered if the group makes a genuine offer to end terror activities, stop smuggling...* And now, these are smugglings, of course, that they have traces of. Israel is keeping track of it more than any, because

they're trying to pinpoint where they're going, but this is ...*smuggling of arms...* And, of course, they're thinking even nuclear products that they can actually put together soon--taking them to different parts of the country, of course, as they smuggle them in.

27 But ...*activities, stop smuggling...* If you remember the gate opener in New York that got us into the U.N., Bawa Jain, he said at that time this was an 850 billion dollar a year business. So there's, he says, there's no way you can stop money like this. You can't shut down a business that's making this much money. If you noticed, it's reaching in the trillions now so, you know, it's getting to where there's no controlling it and this is what they know. They're trying to control it and, of course, the steps are being taken to try to control it.

28 The Catholic church is scared and I don't blame her. I think they do know the Prophecies. I think they know these Prophecies but they have rejected **YAHWEH**. This is where all the world stands today. They've rejected **YAHWEH**. They know they have rejected **YAHWEH**.

29 They know, it's not possible to ever get their people to serve **YAHWEH** because they have, through propaganda, they have discredited **YAHWEH**. As Daniyl said, they blaspheme **YAHWEH**; remember in **Daniyl 7**. Also the same beastly system, in **Revelation 13**, which takes up where Daniyl left off, shows you the same beastly system that blasphemes **YAHWEH** and, of course, when you put those two together, you see he's the ruler of the kings of the earth now.

30 He was ruling the Roman empire, you know. The little horn was ruling the Roman empire and then he did away--he fought against the Saints and did away with the Laws. And, of course, he replaced them with pagan holidays. Which we're right on the verge of one right now. I sure hope no one here has anything to do with that mess, brethren, because you'll cut yourself off from **YAHWEH** in the greatest time you have to prove yourself to **YAHWEH**, to show Him that you won't partake of this god worship.

31 But these negotiations for this smuggling of arms, and since we know it's going to be nuclear, nuclear wars that's going to kill that one-third of man, then it won't stop there now. We know it won't stop there. It's going to hit all nations, even the United States and Rome. And I think this is what the Pope is so scared of because of that Prophecy that says he's gonna be burned, [laughing] that Rome is going to be burned. And I think they know. They know that's them. They try to make out like this was the ancient, papal Rome as they call it, but they're teaching the same things, they're practicing the same thing.

32 They shut themselves off from **YAHWEH** then the Savior condemned all their activities, so now they turn to Mary because Mary says, "Oh,

that's alright. I can soothe his feathers and make him put down his bristles and he'll leave you alone. All I've got to do--all you've got to do is worship me and I will take care of the Father **YAHWEH**." Well this, in a nutshell, is what they're teaching and what they're practicing.

33 Mary worship could not produce anything, she thinks or she's telling them that she can. Of course, she doesn't intend to. You know, her job, her number one job and her goal is to destroy mankind because of the hatred of this Kingdom of Priests who're going to rule as **YAHWEH**. So she wants to destroy you. [laughing] And she doesn't, she doesn't care if she destroys heaven and earth doing it, because she knows she's gonna die anyway.

34 This is kind of like a person with AIDS that is seeking other people who don't have AIDS so they can give it to them. They know they got it so they're trying to give it to as many people as they can. That's the same sickness that this woman has in her mind right now. But she, she is the Catholic church's only hope; she's Christianity's only hope. And you're going to see, not only Tony Blair, you know, turn to this queen of heaven worship, that they think is the mother of the god Tammuz. [laughing] That's what they think.

35 They know, they know that Yahshua, they know that this Zeus they're worshiping is not the Savior Who came and fulfilled the Scriptures. The Savior Who came and fulfilled the Scriptures says, in the last chapter of **Revelation**, you know, the door's gonna be shut on them. Blessed are those who keep the Commandments, not those who do away with the Commandments, and they are the ones who did away with the Commandments. Well, so they can't go to Him for any "favors." She's their only hope. She's not much of a hope, [laughing] but she's the only straw they got left in the haystack.

36 Well, smuggling and ...*Negotiations with Hamas should be considered...* It says. ...*if the group makes a genuine offer to end terror activity, stop smuggling...* That's like stop making these billions of dollars; because that's what this trade is all about. It's for making money. ...*and discuss the release of abducted soldiers...* I think that's all I need to read there. It's kind of an impossible situation that Condoleezza Rice is saying we need to do, if it's a genuine offer. When in the back of her mind, she knows that it's not a genuine offer.

37 Well now, I told you about the French president. I talked about it last week and how he's buddy-buddy with the Pope. On the 12th, *French President Meets With The Pope At The Vatican...* This was the 20th now, this last week. I don't remember the date but anyway, today is the 22nd, so two days ago he met with the Pope. ...*French President Nicholas Sarkozy...* I think. [laughing] ...*held talks with Pope Benedict XVI on Thursday making his first in the Vatican since taking office*

*in May. Sarkozy's spokesman...* His spokesman. ... *David Martinon described the Vatican as extremely active...* Now, get this, extremely. ...*the Vatican as extremely active and influential in diplomacy. "It's a partner that counts and it's a heavyweight ally on a great number of subjects such as Lebanon...* Such as Lebanon [laughing] ...*and the Israeli-Palestinian crisis...*

38 They're calling this a crisis now because it's to the point to where one person there could make a mistake, one government official can make a mistake and you got nuclear war overnight and they realize this. They realize this is what's going to take place so it's really a crisis; is what they're looking at here. And that's the reason there's so much emphasis being placed on Syria right now.

39 ...*The two men held twenty-five minutes of private talks. Sarkozy then introduced members of the delegation to Benedict. There was no immediate word on what was discussed...* No immediate word.

40 Now, listen to this one with that information in mind. *Lebanon Vote Must Take Place...* Sarkozy says. Now, this was on the 21st. He visited the Pope on the 20th then this took place on the 21st, the very next day. Sarkozy says, *Lebanon Vote Must Take Place, Sarkozy Tells Syria...* They've been trying to get a president but the Pope don't want just any president, he wants a Catholic president in this location right here. And he says it must be; we can't have any other.

41 For the past year, I guess, or two years, you remember seeing all the people assassinated in that area? [laughing] These people were lined up to be president. They could have become presidents and they were getting pretty popular so these people all, somehow or another, got killed. [laughing] One way or another, they got knocked off.

42 It says, *The election of Lebanon's president must go ahead on Saturday as scheduled...* Now, that's this Sabbath, today, so we'll know whether it did or not. There's some activity taking place that was trying to hold it up and the Pope was doing everything he can. Sarkozy is being used extremely here in this situation to try to make sure this goes through.

43 But listen now to what takes place. ...*The election of Lebanon's president must go ahead on Saturday as scheduled, French President Nicolas Sarkozy told his Syrian counterpart Bashar al-Assad in a phone call, Sarkozy's spokesman said on Friday. France has been leading efforts to mediate a settlement over the stalled election between Lebanon's western-backed governing coalition and the opposition which is led by groups with close ties with Damascus. Sarkozy told Assad again that France was more than ever committed to the election of a Lebanese president...* Now, this is France after visiting the Pope, see. They're more than ever committed to the election of this Lebanese president.

...a president of a broad appeal, Martinon said.

44 ...Lebanon's parliament this week postponed the presidential election until December 22nd... That's today. ...The ninth such delay... Ninth, nine delays. ...because rival factions were still arguing over how to share power after the army commander becomes head of state... Well, the army commander, of course, is a Catholic; they won't allow anyone else but a Catholic, this time, to go in as president in Lebanon. And the reason they want it is for the power he can produce for the Pope. Where, he can negotiate things the way he wants it, to push it, push this to the Pope's guidance, where the Pope can actually say what goes on in Lebanon and what they can get rid of and so forth.

45 Lebanon is a real danger to Israel, remember that. [laughing] And of course, if the war started, they've already said they can hit the nuclear plant in Israel, and that's the first strike they want to hit. And they have the equipment to do so. Thanks to Russia, according to the news. [laughing] According to the news, now, they have the equipment to do so.

46 Russia is pretty angry at the United States, too, at this time. Russia is another, this was the power that, if you remember, Malachi Martin said, right now she's a teddy bear, speaking several years ago, but she could turn into a grizzly, overnight. Well, she had the power to do so. She'd already had stocked piles of bombs, but she had given in and let the United States surround her to where no one was scared of her anymore. Well, guess what, they're scared of her now, just like Malachi Martin said.

47 The one thing about the Vatican, they have the best news in the world, the very best. Now, if you remember, I think I brought that out in *The Mark of the Beast*, in the seventies, because I was reading about the extremity of how they, you know, they spared no expense in getting the news from all over the world. They had priests that're going through this constantly, going through the news and reporting this, of course, to the officials who eventually took the top parts of it that they knew were effective in taking it to the Pope.

48 Well, December the 22nd, ...the ninth such delay because rival factions... Syria has denied long-standing U.S. accusations that it is interfering in neighboring Lebanon and trying to undermine its Western-backed government... U.S. President George W. Bush... Get this statement. ...warned Damascus on Thursday against interfering in its neighbor's crisis saying his patience with Assad had run out long ago... [laughing] He's, of course, trying to help get the Catholic president in there too.

49 But you get a Catholic president now and the reason they can't--they're trying, they're fussing about, you know, if they get a Catholic president, and if they don't divide the power properly where they can have some sort of say over this president,

then he's gonna stir everything, everything, to where it's against everything they're doing to defend themselves. Because they're wanting to bring them down to where they have no defense and, of course, get rid of that threat to Israel and the United States and other places.

50 ...Sarkozy demands Syrian action on Lebanon: report... This is another article. ...The French president has told Syria to use its influence to allow the Lebanese presidential election to go ahead on Saturday and suggests his patience with Damascus was wearing thin, a pan-Arab newspaper reported on Wednesday. "Now, I see that I have reached the end of this logic," he said. "I will no longer make due with talk, I expect action and the last opportunity is Saturday. And if the election does not happen, I will clearly state my analysis of what happened."... He says, so you can see the irritation in his voice.

51 ...U.S. Assistant Secretary of State for Near East Affairs David Welch urged Christian opposition leader Michael Aoun to do all he could to make the election succeed. "We ask him now at this time to contribute to resolving this problem," Welch said after talks with leaders on the second day of a visit to Beirut... I think that's all I need, no, here's another one.

52 Lebanon Heads For Tenth Attempt At Presidential Election Vote. Beirut. Lebanon parliament is set to meet for a tenth attempt to vote a president on Saturday, but hopes of a breakthrough seem bleak despite U.S. pressure on Syria to stay out of the Lebanese international affairs.

53 ...Both sides have agreed in principle to elect army chief Michael Suleiman as a compromised president, but they remain at odds on how to amend the constitution to allow a senior public servant to become president, on who would lead a new government and how many cabinet seats each camp would get. Bush has said, if both sides in Lebanon cannot agree on the presidency, the majority could proceed to a majority-plus-one vote to elect a new president who would then be recognized by the international community.

54 ...Majority m.p.'s... Let's see. ...said Friday that their camp was not seeking to impose a president, preferring to pursue efforts for a compromise accord with the opposition. But Moawad warned that after the recent remarks by Muallem and Syrian deputy, President Faruq Shara, it is clear the Syrian regime has taken the decision to block the presidential vote.

55 ..."They want to create a crisis to prevent Lebanon from having a strong and independent state. They want to cause chaos"... He said. ..."to be able to use Lebanon as a negotiating card for their own interest," he said.

56 ...In his annual Christmas message... Now, get this. ...In his annual Christmas message on

Friday, influential Cardinal Nasrallah Sfeir, head of the Maronite Catholic community from which Lebanon's presidents are drawn... Did you get that? Let me read it again. ...In his annual Christmas message on Friday, influential Cardinal Nasrallah Sfeir, head of the Maronite Catholic community from which Lebanon's presidents are drawn, urged all parties to unite and end Lebanon's political vacuum.

57 Now this is just in that one place. They have several other countries in this area, right here, that are all as critical or as big a crisis, bringing on as big a crisis, but the major players, which, one is Russia, is in the game too. And of course, if you remember, Malachi Martin said this was a three-way battle of the United States, the Pope and Russia. And he said Russia was a teddy bear, but could turn into a grizzly overnight. Each of the three hopes to come out on top in this nuclear war that they know they're going to have. [laughing] While they're at peace, or while they're talking peace, they're also building nuclear bunkers; [laughing] for the leaders of these nations.

58 But listen to this one now. *Russia Threatens To Target U.S. Missile Shield. Russia has threatened to target two proposed American bases in Europe with its nuclear missiles if the Pentagon presses ahead with its plans for a missile defense shield...* Which Bush has already said he's not going to change, it's going up.

59 *Japan Shoots Down Ballistic Missile Over Pacific...* That's another one.

60 ...In an escalation of the Cold War style threats favored by President Vladimir Putin, the general in charge of Russia's ballistic arsenal said that he could target the bases in Poland and the Czech Republic that will host the missile interceptor shield if America insists on building them. "I do not exclude the missile defense shield sites in Poland and the Czech Republic being chosen as targets for some of our intercontinental ballistic missiles," said General Nikolai Solovtsov.

61 ...America insists that its new shield will carry only a few missiles designed to intercept warheads fired from rogue states such as Iran... Now, get this picture because if you remember the big fuss about Iran. Iran is supposed to be desiring to build nuclear missiles. The United States and Israel say we can't allow them to get that capability. Now, all the time, things are being smuggled into Iran and Russia, she's not smuggling it in, she's just taking it in openly and selling it to Iran now. [laughing] And this is stuff they could turn into a nuclear bomb, see.

62 So at this same time, the United States is building a nuclear shield and they're, as Iran says, "We're going to use this just for electricity, so we can burn our light bulbs and run our refrigerators." Bush said, "This is not what they're wanting it for. They're wanting it to build nuclear bombs." Well,

this is the same argument now that you see between Russia and the United States now.

63 ...America insists that its new shield will carry only a few missiles designed to intercept warheads fired from rogue states such as Iran, but General Solovtsov dismissed that concept as a lie... [laughing] They use pretty strong words now. They're getting to where they're really cursing each other here. ...He says claiming that America was determined to surround Russia with its military might.

64 ...If the Americans signed a treaty with us that they would only deploy ten anti-missile rockets in Poland and one radar in the Czech Republic and will never put anything else there, then we could deal with this," he said. "However, they won't sign. They just tell us verbally, 'we won't threaten you'..." [laughing] Of course, they don't believe it. You see the fear here, well, you see it in Lebanon and you're also seeing it now in Russia. And Russia's saying, you know, "No, you're not gonna surround us, we will knock you out ourselves."

65 So Russia has the power to do so. Russia is the second, they have the second largest nuclear arsenal in the world. We, the United States have the largest; they have the second largest. Now, if they combined their power with China, which that was another one that Malachi Martin named. And the only reason I'm quoting Malachi Martin is the fact that he was tops in the Catholic church and knew their plans, he knew the plans of the Catholic church. And he's the one that showed all of this stuff going to take place. And when I heard one of his interviews and got his book, I said, you know, this is exactly what the Scripture is showing too. So, I started using his work to show that this was their plans as the Scripture said they were going to do and who was leading it.

66 ...He said that believing such verbal assurances in the past had seen Russia encircled by the western military alliance NATO, he said. "Verbally, they already told us that when we reunite Germany, there won't be one NATO soldier there."... Let me read it again. "Verbally, they already told us that when we reunite Germany... Which they did. ...there won't be one NATO soldier there, now where are they?"... They're there. [laughing] So he says you can't believe a thing the United States says verbally. If they'll sign a pact showing that they won't have but one there, then we will believe them but they won't sign it. They just want to tell us personally, "Oh, we're not going to bother you."

67 Well, he said, this is Putin, of course, he said. ..."They already cheated Russia once"... He said. ...General Solovtsov's remarks follow a year of increasingly bombastic comments about the proposed missile shield. Moscow separately said that a shipment of Russian nuclear fuel had arrived in Iran... A shipment of Russian nuclear fuel has arrived in

Iran. ...which the Bush administration suspects is seeking to develop an atomic weapons program under the cover of civilian energy production.

68 ...The delivery of enriched uranium was made to Bushehr power station, which is being built by a Russian company... Being built by the Russians now, okay? [laughing] ...and is expected to start producing electricity within six months. President George W. Bush said that if the Iranians accept uranium for a civilian nuclear power plant, then there's no need for them to learn how to enrich... But they're still learning how to enrich. They haven't stopped their program and the president says they're not going to. ...Any suggestion... That's Ahmadinejad says they are not going to stop their nuclear program.

69 ...Any suggestion that Iran is attempting to further enrich... Now, here's the threat to start the nuclear war. ...Any suggestion that Iran is attempting to further enrich the uranium it has received in order to make it weapons-grade could trigger a military response from the U.S. or Israel. America and Britain are already pushing for a new round of sanctions against Tehran at the United Nations Security Council.

70 One more. The heightened tensions between Washington and Moscow looked unlikely to subside soon as Mr. Putin said, he was ready to become prime minister when he steps down as president ahead of the elections in March. The job will allow him to continue exerting enormous public influence under the role of his near-certain successor Dmitry Medvedev. It would also give him the platform to run as president again in 2012.

71 ..."If the citizens of Russia trust Dmitry Medvedev and elect him the country's president, I will be ready to chair the government," Mr. Putin said at the conference of the ruling United Russia party.

72 ...In two terms as president, Mr. Putin has led a resource-rich Russia from post-communist weakness back to the heart of global affairs through a sometimes confrontational approach... Put it back in power as the Catholic church was suspecting that they would.

73 At the same time this is taking place now, we've got these crosses between the viruses that are mutating and also spreading. And it's almost like it's unknown. It's like a crawling creature that's taking over New York, you know, like their movies show [laughing] resurrected dinosaurs or something that's coming in to kill mankind. But you see this taking place, as the Scriptures, the Prophecies showed it would.

74 Researchers Have Identified a New Strain of Swine Influenza. This is H2N3, which belongs to the group of H2 influenza viruses that last infected humans during the 1957 pandemic. This new strain has a molecular twist; it's composed

of avian and swine influenza.... And they expect it to kill not just thousands, but millions, they said.

75 Recent swine isolates in the U.S. also frequently have a human H1 and swine H1N1 has recently been isolated from humans in the U.S., so there is exchange of genetic information. Similarly recent seasonal flu isolates in the U.S. have acquired swine polymorphisms providing more evidence for co-infections... Well, these are armies now, like Russia and China coming together to, of course, destroy mankind. There's a power surrounding the land that is going to bring your strength down, He says. That's what **YAHWEH** says.

76 *New Swine...* Here's another one on it. *New Swine Flu Virus Supports Mixing Vessel Theory...* This makes me think of the tree of Righteousness and evil, the mixture, the mixture that **YAHWEH** spoke of and all of His Prophets spoke of, so many times, that would destroy mankind.

77 ...A new influenza virus discovered in Missouri pigs has a combination of genes from avian and swine flu viruses supporting the theory that pigs can serve as a mixing vessel for flu viruses and a potential source for a human pandemic strain, according to a report published yesterday. Researchers found that the virus, the H2N3 subtype caused illness in experimentally infected mice and was transmittable in swine and ferrets, suggesting it has adapted to mammals.

78 ...According to the report, published in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science*. In addition, genetic analysts showed the virus has a mutation linked with the increased ability to infect mammals. The discovery marks the first identification of the H2 virus in swine... And of course, man through his illegal lust is getting to know swine real well, not just eating them anymore.

79 *STDs: Two and a Half Times More Prevalent In Gays*. It's affecting everyone, but it's two and a half times greater in these people. This disease causing the illegal lustful action of mankind.

80 Last week (and my time is up! Have I got any more minutes men? [laughing] They normally start putting me out some signs up there saying, "You got twenty more minutes or twenty-five." [laughing]) Last week, we were talking about this serpent and, of course, the deception that is brought forth in these Last Days. And I would like to get just a couple of Scriptures in here.

81 If you remember **Genesis 3:1-5** where it shows that mankind, by partaking of sin, by partaking of this Scripture that we're reading about--it's a mixture of Righteousness with evil, very little Righteousness but a lot of evil. Where Satan said, if you go this route, you will be like the gods and you'll know both Righteousness and evil. And, of course, this was the serpent. There's also the Tree of Life, remember, that was put in the Garden but in the very midst of the Garden was this mixture of

Righteousness and evil that **YAHWEH** set here.

82 Now **YAHWEH** put this here, of course, He says in every--throughout the whole, the entire *Book of YAHWEH*, **YAHWEH** shows that this is a test for mankind. And those He could make in His Image, who would not partake of this god worship, they would have a part in His Kingdom and receive Power, receive Authority. Of course, we see Yahshua, Who has received that Authority, the Scripture said. And in fact, all Judgment in heaven and in earth, He says, have been given to the sons of man, sons of man, which you are a part of. You're a part of that Great Kingdom, **YAHWEH** shows. [laughing]

83 There were two tests that were just given and I said, there's no way this could, anyone else could ever leave The House of **YAHWEH** because they know too much. But of course, some fell in weakness. They gave into illegal lust and, of course, gave into sin. And this makes you like the gods.

84 Now, in a nutshell; I want to tell you that you know, you can repent and you can have a place. You can have Eternal Life. You won't be able to receive the Powers that you would have received had you not partaken of this, but you can still have Eternal Life. You won't have much life long if you don't repent and turn.

85 The people, other people have turned so that they could partake of Christmas, and yes, we have some that weren't studying. They weren't studying where this comes from or what it is. You know, you don't have to listen to The House of **YAHWEH** to find out what these Christmas celebrations are all about. This Mary worship, we put that in the book, *Devil Worship, The Shocking Facts*. Every bit of it is there just for you to read. If you would, if you would, if you have any notion of this, if you'll get that book, if you haven't gotten it already, maybe you've already got it, and start with page 218 of that book. I beg you to do so and look and see.

86 This is nothing more than the queen of heaven that the Pope is asking all nations to turn to and he's committed, [laughing] he's committed the world peace to that being, the queen of heaven; and this Christmas. Christmas worship is god worship. It has nothing to do with **YAHWEH**. It's a source of vanity. It has nothing, there's nothing helpful in it in any way.

87 If you remember, one of the Apostles said that, "All the Inspired Scriptures, given by the Inspired Prophets are profitable for correction in Righteousness." Now, you don't find that in the messages from the gods. If you read the Pope's writings, where he's turning the world over to Mary, where they're getting ready to celebrate their Christmas, they call Mary the mother of the "true god." The mother of the "true god." Well that "true god" they're talking about, of course, was Nimrod and the savior's name was Tammuz.

88 And of course, this is not just in our book,

we quote places, we quote books here from, like Doubleday and Company, Garden City, New York. We quote this book on Christmas, of course. It says, *The birth of Jesus, the event that ultimately was to change the face of the world through the Christian religion is shrouded in mystery. Although the traditional events relating to Jesus' birth are well-known to Christians, it is not possible to be certain about its exact time or the circumstances surrounding it. It says nothing at all about Jesus' birth.*

89 ...*On strict historical evidence, it has to be said that there is no certainty as to what actually happened. Some of the problems are as follows: Mark... That's speaking of the Scriptures. ...probably the eldest gospel, John, probably the latest and also Paul say nothing at all about Jesus' birth...* And, of course, when they say Jesus here, they're referring to Yahshua. The Catholic church knows this is not Yahshua. They know that the Mary they're worshiping is not the Mary, the mother of Yahshua. They know this. The mystery is in who they're really worshiping, mystery Babylon the great.

90 ...*There is no early tradition of the date of Jesus' birth and no widely celebrated festival documented before the fourth century...* Before the fourth century, 400 A.D. [laughing] and this was in the days of Constantine when he was the one that invented the name of the god--that I put out in the last Newsletter, I believe, or one of the Newsletters, showing how he took two gods and made the name of one.

91 ...*Early in the third century, Clements of Alexandria records a tradition that Jesus was born on the 20th of May...* The 20th of May, not December the 25th. Now, this was a tradition. There's no date given in the Scriptures so nobody knows. ...*The first use of December 25th as Christmas day dates from Rome...* From Rome, did you get that? [laughing, Future Priest in congregation shouts "Yes!"] Praise **YAHWEH**. (He's gonna be up here preaching for me next!) [laughing, applause]

92 ...*The first use of December 25th as Christmas day dates from Rome in the year 336. To the pagan Romans, it was the birthday of the unconquered sun. The emperor Constantine's family had worshiped the sun. His vision of the cross came to him from the sun...* The cross, the cross that they wear all over their caps and their garments and the nuns wear them on their nun suits. The priests wear them, the cross. That's where it got invented. It had nothing to do with Yahshua. It's a worthless custom.

93 What about the cross? What, what sensible thing could come from it? Nothing, it's worthless. They're all vanities, as Y Jeremyah was inspired to write. The Scriptures are profitable for correction and reproof. You don't find anything like this in the teaching of the cross. You don't find anything from

wearing it around your neck. There's nothing it can bring you. It's like a Christmas tree. It can't do evil, nor can it do Righteousness. It can't do anything, at all, but weigh your neck down and maybe cause a crease in your neck from the chain.

94 ...*It was easy to transfer...* Now, this was from Constantine. ...*It was easy to transfer the festival to the "Son of Righteousness."*... It says. ...*Under St. Peter in Rome, Jesus was pictured driving the chariot of the sun through the sky...* Of course, all of this come from their imagination, and of course, trying to deceive people into thinking well, this is the birthday of the Savior. This is the lie they bring forth. Satan, **Revelation 12:9**, that old serpent, pictured also in **Genesis**, the old serpent called Satan the devil, has now deceived the whole world through this leader that did away with the Laws. The horn, the spokesman who is now spokesman for the kings of the earth, and taking a very active role in this "peace, peace" that we're gonna hear pronounced very soon.

95 But they're worshipping a god, not **YAHWEH**. They're deceiving the world into thinking they are. This one comes from the *Pictorial Bible Dictionary* by Zondervan Publishing Company. It says, *The first mention...* This is Christmas. ...*The first mention of its observance on December the 25th is in the time of Constantine, about A.D. 325. Many customs of pagan origin have become part of Christmas. The Christmas tree...* This is a custom of pagan origin, condemned in your Scriptures. **Yeremyah 10** says, "Don't learn this, it's worthless. It's a worthless custom. It's vanity." There is nowhere that you find in the Scriptures, of where it is beneficial for Righteousness.

96 All Inspired Scripture, get that in your minds now, all Inspired Scriptures from the Prophets and Apostles, are beneficial for Righteousness sake. That's what it says. All of it, that's what it's for. You don't find it in these stupid customs of the Christmas tree. One takes an ax, the work of the hands of the workman and he cuts the tree out of the forest and he decks it with silver and gold and he fastens it so it can't move. There's no benefit, at all, to it. You know, and they see, of course, you see the stupidity in it. "Well, if I go to hell for giving my grandmother a present on Christmas..." [laughing] No, no, you won't go to hell for that! You'll die in your sins, of course! [laughing] But you won't find Eternal Life or a place in the Kingdom by practicing these worthless, godless actions that are a mixture of Righteousness and evil.

97 On the one hand here is giving, which there's nothing wrong with, if it's beneficial for Righteousness. If it's not beneficial for Righteousness, of course, it becomes an evil thing. And the stupid things that they sell, is to generate business, as Yeremyah showed. And this is what's--this was the

reason there's so much stress put on buying these things to begin with.

98 But, ...*Many customs of pagan origin...* Pagan origin. They originated in paganism. ...*have become part of Christmas (the Christmas tree) but most of these no longer have a heathen connotation...* That is, in the mind of the people. ...*but have acquired a Christian meaning.*

99 This one, let's see, two thousand, from 2,201 *Fascinating Facts*, that's the name of the book, by David Lewis and Greenwich--Greenwich House, Crown Publishing Company, page 34 says: *Christmas tree ornaments date back to the time of the Romans...* Time of the Romans. This was the "holy," what they call the "holy Roman empire." The Roman empire, the little horn, which the Catholic church joined or became their spokesman and from that formed that union, three of their main religions fell. That's all in the book *The Mark of the Beast*. And then the Roman empire, of course, fell, but not the Catholic church. That Catholic church devoured the world with these teachings of paganism and the worship of the gods.

100 ...*Christmas tree ornaments date back to the time of the Romans during the Saturnalia, which coincides roughly with our Christmas holiday. The Romans hung little masks of Bacchus on pine trees. Virgil refers to these dangling ornaments as oscilla and described how during the December season, evergreens were laden with them...*

101 *Collier's Encyclopedia*, you can get that anywhere, says; that *The dying, resurrected deity may be a sign to the same class as adonai, the Semetic Tammuz and the Attis, the goddess Persephone as well...* All of these gods are linked together. They're all found on the seven-hills of Rome, of course. If you go there, you can see them now. They're all uncircumcised and waiting there for you to see naked, all put up there in big statues, bigger than life. And that's the gods you're worshipping. They can't act to help you either. There's no strength in them to give you life. They can influence their people to where they hate us for telling them the Truth. These're the only actions they have.

102 And, of course, **YAHWEH has all the Power over the gods**. See, there's no comparison. They don't even, they don't even compare with Him. Try to find any Righteousness in their teaching. Remember that Scripture, all Inspired Scriptures, given by the Inspiration of **YAHWEH** are profitable for reproof and correction. You don't find that in the message of the gods. All of it is vanity, just like the Christmas tree. Don't celebrate it, brethren. Don't get near it! Tell them to keep their presents to themselves. We don't want anything to do with it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

103 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. [applause] I love you! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

# Chapter Thirty

## Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #5 The Inspired Writings Show The World Then And Now--“How Long?”

12/29/07

---

*Kahan Michayl: So if you'll all stand at this time, I have the great honor and the privilege to present to you the Greatest Kahan on the face of this earth, our Overseer and Beloved Pastor Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Are ya'll cold? You are? You want to stand up and run in place for about thirty minutes? [laughing] No, we don't have time. I can't preach and run too. [laughing]

2 Just a couple of headlines here. They were saying that cancer was dropping. I don't know where they were getting those, out of the fox's bag, I guess. If you'll look right here, this is 2006, Cancer Facts and Figures for 2006. [shows chart] The number is 1,397,790. Now, that's for 2006. Here's the next one. [shows chart] I don't know if you can see that small print or not, but this is for 2007. The cancer rates are, now remember that one, 2006, 1,397,790 and 2007, it's 1,440,000. So you can see it's not dropping, it's coming up.

3 They're getting us some false statistics here [laughing] it came out on the all the news stations, I guess, trying to encourage every one, make them think that we're going to find a cure. At the same time, they just released now six new dangerous bugs, that is, they released the hit list, it says. *IDSA Releases Hit List of Dangerous Bugs...* And this growing epidemic of these dangerous bugs, I don't have time to read all six of them to you and what they are all, but they just released it and it's a growing epidemic.

4 Fears are what caused the college that I was telling you about last week, when they went ahead and had their graduation ceremonies, they were all wearing masks [laughing] and you couldn't tell what they looked like, but they got their diplomas handed to them.

5 *Pope Benedict...* You'll be glad to hear this. *...Pope Benedict XVI Mourns Bhutto's Death. Prays For End of Violence In Pakistan...* Prays for, I thought he turned that over to Mary already, but I guess he did again.

6 Now, the one right behind it, I guess she's not hearing his prayers or something because *Russia Sells S-300 Anti-aircraft Missile Defense System to Iran...* I think he better pray harder, like Yliyah said. Pray a little bit harder and maybe Mary will hear you. [laughing] Pray for these bugs, too, because they're getting out of hand also.

7 Well, of course, I'm not making fun of the man, I'm making fun of the world, the whole world, you know, because they're acting like they can't see even though, you know, **YAHWEH** tells them plainly what is causing your problem. [laughing]

8 Now, listen, this is Pakistan. Now, of course, what they're fearing now, it says: *Fears Spill Over Into Afghanistan. President Bush held an emergency meeting of his top foreign policy aides yesterday to discuss the deepening crisis in Pakistan as administration officials and others explored whether Thursday's assassination of opposition leader Benazir Bhutto marks the beginning of a new Islamic Extremist offensive that could spread beyond Pakistan and undermine the U.S. war efforts in neighboring Afghanistan...* If you remember, we were going to teach--we had Afghanistan and two other nations, Georgia and Armenia, lined up to teach. We had all the teachers lined up where I could teach them at one time. Now, the education administration had already worked this out to where we could, The House of **YAHWEH** could come there



and teach The Peaceful Solution to all three of these nations.

9 As we were making plans, in fact, we were in Armenia when this was going on, meeting with the education ministers there, and while this was going on, plans were being made at that time [laughing] to attack Afghanistan. And before we could get this settled and a date and so forth, I think we had the date set, war started. And they said, "Yes, you could go, you can go to Afghanistan or Armenia, but you probably won't get back." [laughing] Because of the flight situation, they won't let flights come out of there and into the United States. They'd stopped it for that time period.

10 Anyway, President Bush now is worried about it, and he met with his top aides. *...as administration officials and others explored whether Thursday's assassination of opposition leader Benazir Bhutto's marks the beginning of a new Islamic Extremist offensive that could spread beyond Pakistan and undermine the U.S. war efforts in neighboring Afghanistan. U.S. officials fear that a renewed campaign by Islamic militants aimed at the Pakistani government and based along the border with Afghanistan would complicate U.S. policy in the region by effectively merging the six-year old war in Afghanistan with Pakistan's growing turbulence...* Well, of course, if they take over, now, Pakistan, and they have--I don't know how many nuclear bombs Pakistan has, but they have quite a few from what I understand, it could get rather serious quickly.

11 Israeli--*Israel: Faulty Iran Report May Spark War...* It seems like that everything is nuclear; now they're talking nuclear war here as they're saying in this article. (if I brought the article.)

12 *Vatican Agrees To Pick Up Negotiations With Israel In Jerusalem...* That was September the 14th. (That's the global cancer rate. I was hunting one other article here. Maybe it's after this one.)

13 Oh yes! *U.S. Report: Israel Would Weather Nuclear War With Iran...* And of course, they're showing, actually, in their intelligence, in figuring all of this out, how many people would be killed in Israel, under the current circumstances, because Israel has about two hundred nuclear bombs. They have the cities in Iran sited to use these nuclear bombs to where it would just devastate them and, of course, that's the reason Iran's buying this defense system from Russia in order to get ready to try to knock out these nuclear bombs before they get to them. So they're preparing for nuclear war. Everyone is talking about the nuclear wars now.

14 But they show that they have figured out the deaths would be between sixteen to twenty-eight million, sixteen to twenty-eight million Iranian civilians and about 200,000 to 800,000 Israelis will die in this coming nuclear war that they're

speaking of. I'll bring the rest of that article later if I get time.

15 You remember, remember that here, I don't know how many sermons it was back, that I was talking about Zebulun and I brought out that there were two Bethlehems. Does everybody remember that? [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause, laughing] Now, this, listen to this article. This was December the 24th, 2007. Somebody's listening to our broadcast. [laughing]

16 *Was Jesus Really Born In Another Bethlehem?...* [laughing] That's the name of the article. It says, *Israeli scholars believe that his birth was in Galilee, a town with the same name...* Another Bethlehem, how about that? And they go to some lengths to show what they found by the archeologists here. [laughing] I thought that was a little bit hilarious. [laughing]

17 Now, let's see, the so-called "Holy See," you know, the Prophecies show that they're the leader of the kings of the earth and this article, it says, and I've read this before but I want you to get this in your mind. *The Holy See Insists That It Has Rights To Speak. Says It Participates in International Community as Guardian of Man...* This comes from Rome, November the 28th, 2007....*The human being has dignity and a transcendent dimension and this is why an independent moral authority, such as the Holy See, has a role to play in international organizations, says an official at the Vatican... on November the 21st to a group of ambassadors and members of diplomatic corps gathered in the Argentinian Embassy to the Holy See...*

18 It says, *The Catholic church is the only religious institution that can enter into diplomatic relations and that interests itself in international rights acting through the Holy See, an international sovereign subject of singular characteristics...* This guy said from the Catholic church. *...He expands...* Let's see. *...He expands...* No, that's not worth a flip.

19 *...The Holy See is the holy father himself in as much as he is an independent universal spiritual authority...* Notice, they say authority. Now, if they said, "Well, we want a leader from every religious organization," they would buck to that. He's the only one that has permission. He's the only one who has been given permission by the nations to be a diplomatic authority among the nations.

20 *...The Holy See defines for itself its juridical organization and does not receive it from outside... The Holy See currently has diplomatic relations with 176 states... 176 ...It has a presence at the United Nations as an observer state... If the Holy See wishes to place itself as "an independent interlocutor" of the states and to express an authorized judgment about the problems that affect lives," it is because "it thinks that it represents a*

*dimension of man that although decisive in the life of the society is not fully under the jurisdiction of the states nor does it end in them.”*

21 Now, if you got what he said there, he’s saying that this dimension like, for instance, The House of **YAHWEH**, it should not be under the jurisdiction of the states because it’s Authorized by **YAHWEH**. Now, what he’s using is, he’s saying that Peter was the first pope. Of course, he’s speaking of Kepha and Kepha was not a pope. In fact, he fought against the Catholic church even at that time. But he’s saying that they have ties there and that gives them authority to speak.

22 So I said, well, this is where we get our authority, that’s the reason I wanted to speak at the U.N. [laughing] Of course, **YAHWEH** opened the door for it. But, I think they will--that this will increase, this thought, probably pretty wildly in the next few weeks or so and maybe even bring some others in to speaking, other religions I mean.

23 But see, he says, *If man did not transcend the material dimension, there would not be sufficient reason for the respect of his dignity to be over and above national interest...* [laughing] Well, of course now, he’s building himself up to where he can rule in the kingdoms of men.

24 Now, this one, I read you this, too, but *Holy See-Israel Accord Are Elements Of International Law...* What he says here is that the agreement that was made with Sharon--I mean, yes, with Sharon but also with Rabin, the agreement, the seven-year agreement and all that it entailed--in giving the package that the Catholic church wants, in giving that political package to the Catholic church--it was ratified and has become international law and must be abided by Israel. And of course this is what was told Sharon and Sharon said, “Okay, we’ll do it,” you know, that was what Netanyahu shut down.

25 But when Sharon and Bush started it back up again, then, of course, he’s saying now, it’s got to be because Israel was holding back. They said, you know, Rabin had no right to make these promises, but he did and it was signed by the president and by Arafat and by Rabin. And became, as their lawyers now say, international law.

26 *Best Chance In Seven Years. Middle East peace process is facing the best chance in seven years, U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice said at an international donors conference for the Palestinians on Monday. “This is the most promising opportunity to seek peace that we have had in nearly seven years”...* She said. *...Rice said after the Annapolis meeting weeks ago, “There is a real opportunity to make progress towards the goal of two democratic states,”...* Democratic states.

27 Now, of course, if you remember, in the seventies, if you’ll turn over to Revelation, if you remember in the seventies, I wrote *The Mark of the Beast* showing that the United States would be

pushing for democracy. Now it wasn’t taking place at the time that that was started, but it is certainly taking place now. It’s picked up steam. If you’ll turn to **Revelation 13** and remember what she says here; to become democratic states, living side by side in peace and security, or “true peace,” is what the Scriptures say.

28 In **Revelation 13** start with **verse 11**. We see the United States here in Prophecy. The United States is the only one that’s ever fulfilled this Prophecy. Now, if you remember in Daniyl, he shows the fourth beast would have a horn join it, that was a spokesman, a religion, a religious spokesman join it. That still exists and it says, it devoured the whole earth, that religion that fought against **YAHWEH**’s Laws. That’s how we know it’s a religion because it fought against religious Laws. So, that shows it’s a religion that’s fighting against another religion.

29 In this case, it was the Catholic church and she admits changing the Laws. In fact, I meant to bring a book and read from it, but I don’t have time for it anyway, maybe next Sabbath. But their admittal that they changed the Laws, that God gave them the right to change the Laws and the way they know they had the right, is that he didn’t destroy them for changing the Laws. [laughing] But, of course, **YAHWEH** had already, in Prophecy, authorized this to be done. He’d, in fact, He had it in the beginning, the Plan was in the beginning and nothing is done outside that Plan. Remember that.

30 And in **Genesis**, He places the Tree of Life, which is The House of **YAHWEH**, but He also places the tree of a mixture of the knowledge of Righteousness and evil--almost side by side, see. But He places it there and He allows--He allows it to grow and to kill and to bring destruction to the earth to prove what sin actually brings. That’s the reason for the whole thing.

31 Well, in **Daniyl**, Daniyl says, he showed the fourth beast, which was the Roman empire and every commentator knows that, even the Christian commentators can see that this was the Roman empire. And what joined the Roman empire was the Catholic church and they know this, too, and many of them voice this in their writings. But the Catholic church joined it, they fought against the Saints who were bringing the Laws that were given through Mosheh. They fought against those Laws, they changed the Laws, and the actions of the people. They just taught them to deny them. To say, “You can have eternal life without them, you can have fun without them. You can have--fulfill all of your wild lusts, you know, without these Laws and still,” as they say, “go to heaven and take over the heavens too.” Well, they know that a group is going to take over the heavens, they know. That’s the promise in **Genesis** also.

32 Well, on this beast then, it shows, in Daniyl, that it's going to bring three years of war or the worst wars ever on the face of the earth. And then he shows in **Revelation** the first beast--the first beast is **Revelation 13:1**; raises up out of the sea where there're waters, which means multitudes, nations and tongues as **YAHWEH** said in **Revelation 17**. And then, that was the first beast.

33 The second beast then, starting with **verse 11**, it says he sees another one here with two horns. That's your Protestants and Catholics together. That's what we have in America. No other nation fits this Prophecy right here. The ruling authorities in America are the two horns, Protestants and Catholics religions here, that we see. And there won't be any others; it's impossible for them to get in. But, but he says,

34 **Revelation 13:11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** Where there're no multitudes, nations and tongues. This is the same thing that Zechariah or Zecharyah where he was showing The House of **YAHWEH** in **chapters 4 and 5**, where it said, it's gonna be established. The House of **YAHWEH** will be established by Two Witnesses in the Last Days in a Babylonish nation not yet established.

35 Well, of course, it wasn't. It wasn't even discovered until 1492. That was just a very few hundred years ago here, 1492. 1492 was when it was officially discovered and has now become the top nation of all nations. And, of course, Isayah showed that it would be the top nation of all nations when The House of **YAHWEH** was established, actually established.

36 (Am I going too fast? You want me to stop and let you catch up in the book? [laughing]) I see people, you know, really writing and they say [laughing] they get so fast that they can't read it later! [laughing] But that's the reason for *The Book of Yisrayl*. We write it for you, see. [applause] But make your notes anyway. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing]

37 Speaking of that, this sermon is going to be the last one in the seventh book so I had to skip what I was talking about last week and bring this because I want to get Yahshua in this last chapter of the seventh book. Because, He is our High Priest and He is the High Priest over our Work in this time period. Praise **YAHWEH**.

38 Okay, he says he sees two now that come out of the earth. He sees this beast that comes up out of the earth where there're no peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. **...and he had two horns... Two spokesmen. ...like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon...** He spoke as a dragon. In this time period, he speaks as a dragon, speaking of our present President Bush and saying, "I've made up my mind, this is the way it's going to be." So, [laughing]

he's making every effort to bring this about, that is, democracy; what Condoleezza Rice said, two democratic states. In other words, they're going to change the system.

39 Now, they, if you remember, they had Russia almost convinced to pull over to this system. But Putin finally said, "No, this won't work." And he said, "We have our own democratic system." Well, it's a little bit different from Bush and that was the reason that they both came out not smiling, after this conference [laughing] and had some heated words. They said, because Bush couldn't convince Putin that he should turn over to be like the first beast. And I'm saying the first beast, this was their style, democracy. "Let everyone alone. Let them do what they want to do. Don't try to stop them, you can preach but don't try to govern the activities."

40 Now, by doing this, see, you set the people free to sin. That's what democracy is, you set them free to sin. Because you're not teaching and you don't say, you know, there's a law against fornication or adultery. Democracy is what two grown people, what they consent to, the two of them consent to, whether that grown person is married or unmarried or whatever; whether she belongs to somebody else or whatever, you know. That's the way it is with democracy. And of course, in the states that try to control this and try to control the disease epidemics, these are the ones that the Pope is fighting against; because what you see in the Muslims is that they try to protect their women and children from this sort of thing and from disease epidemics that go with it.

41 Well, of course, the diseases there are spreading now like wildfire because of the fact that the people are having, you know, they've been set free from Laws, actually the Laws of **YAHWEH**. These were actually accepted, those few Laws were accepted by that religion. Not all of them, they're not The House of **YAHWEH** and won't ever be until they repent and, of course, convert to **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

42 Well, anyway, he speaks as a dragon. **Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast... That is, Rome. ...before him, and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship...** Or to teach, to serve. That word worship always means *serve*, in Book One and in Book Two. **Serve ...the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed...** Well, of course, everyone knows, even the commentators know that this was the Catholic church.

43 And notice, **verse 13, And he does great wonders...** No one else can top this one. **...so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men...** That's what the nuclear bombs do, they make fire come down from heaven and devour the earth, devour what is in that vicinity.

44 Hiroshima and Nagasaki have never been rebuilt [laughing] not even today. They all described it, every survivor described it as fire coming down from heaven in the sight of men.

45 **Verse 14, And deceives those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast...** Saying, he had authority to do, now, in the sight of the beast, their spokesman now, their horn, remember, is the Catholic church; the ruler of the kings of the earth, as is described in **Revelation 17:1-2**. The ruler of the kings of the earth and the sentence is there for everyone to see.

46 The Prophecies are coming true. They may look like they have the upper hand, right now, over The House of **YAHWEH**, but we're chipping away and **YAHWEH's** Tree is growing in strength and in spiritual strength. I'm talking about the Laws of **YAHWEH**, and will receive, of course, the Powerful Strength of the Almighty. The Almighty, **YAHWEH**, Who can create from nothing and is the Only, the Only Being in the universe that can do that at this time.

47 But it's in the sight of the beast, see, he has authority to do this in the sight of the beast. ...saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness... **Or be like, be like this first beast.** ...of the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

48 **Verse 15, And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast...** To bring it about, actually bring it about, power to actually bring about this worship or service to the beast, to this creator of the first beast.

49 **...that the likeness of the beast should both speak...** Come forth, you know, bring this teaching forth, speak, horn, speak. **...and cause that as many as would not (serve) the likeness of the beast should be killed...** And of course, this is what's taking place right now, you know, in the nations that they're trying to bring democracy to. There're a lot of people dying, you know, in trying to push democracy into those nations.

50 I do admit that freedom, freedom is, you know, I admit that this is great. You know, everyone should be able to choose their religion, but at the same time, I disagree that they shouldn't be taught, you know. And of course, the Pope does, too, he disagrees with this too. And in fact, I have an article that says so. He says that the way to bring this is through education, bring it through education. Well now, he's admitting what The House of **YAHWEH's** been saying for years because so many people have been saying, you know, "This is true. The only way to bring this is what The House of **YAHWEH** says." [laughing] And, of course, he's got to get his foot in there and make out like it was his idea. [laughing]

51 But they never will bring peace in their way. Even if they teach their character education, their character education is worthless. It's as filthy rags when it comes to having the strength to bring peace. There's nothing there that will bring peace, **YAHWEH** says. There's nothing to hold it together. It's like iron mixed with clay. Remember, that was the image that Daniyl saw of the teachings of the Catholic church.

52 Well, Rice, this article says, *...After seven years of diplomatic deadlock and continuous violence, the long-stalled Middle East peace process was relaunched at an international meeting hosted by the United States last month in Annapolis, Maryland...* So since that time, they have the efforts now, they have a really great opportunity, she says, of bringing peace.

53 *...Rice described the conference as the last chance to save the Palestinian government from bankruptcy. The Palestinian Authority is experiencing a serious budgetary crisis. This conference is literally the government's last hope to avoid bankruptcy, Rice said...* Let's see.

54 *...Rice announced the United States pledge... The United States now. ...to provide 555 million U.S. dollars to support the Palestinian Authority and the Palestinian people in the coming year, for the first time in many years, including 150 million U.S. dollars in direct budget support. Acknowledging the whole world has been waiting too long for peace and security in the Middle East, Rice called for concrete actions and tangible financial assistance...* Tangible meaning, you know, "we'll give you this if you do this." [laughing] And dish it, dish it out as things are signed and things submitted to.

55 The *Time* magazine, *Iran's Secret Weapon: The Pope*. That's the reason they are not scared at this time.

56 Let's see, I think these're all the articles I need to read at this time and we'll get into the lesson here, keep that in mind though. I want you to remember that now and go back to **Genesis 1** here, **Genesis 1**, because here's where the pattern was set. In the beginning was the Plan as **Yahchanan 1** said. In the beginning was the Plan of **YAHWEH**.

57 And of course, in **verse 26** we see that **YAHWEH's** Plan is to give rulership not to the Catholic church who does away with His Laws. That's what Daniyl shows. He said they'll have power up until the last time, the last time that we're in right now. This last time is what we're in right now. They'll have power. This is given to them to make war with the Saints up through this last time but then the kingdoms of the earth and the heavens will be given to the sons of men, be given to the Saints of **YAHWEH**, it says in **Daniyl 7:26** I believe.

58 But here in **Genesis** now, **1:26**, we see the

rulership that is given to mankind and He says He'll give them rulership. He'll make them in His Image. Now, right now, Bush is trying to make them into the image of the first beast. Get that? He's trying to make them into that image, but **YAHWEH** is making His People, The House of **YAHWEH**, into His Image. His Image is shown in His Laws. That's His Image--that's His Power. His Laws are the Power to change men's heart. This is what we keep putting out in the Peaceful Solution Character Education to change people's hearts; and it works. It's worked. Everywhere that book has been taught, it has brought about peace to those peoples' lives and they marvel at how this actually works when it's taught to mankind. The sheriff's departments [laughing], the prisons, you know, everywhere it's been taught.

59 Well, here we see that **YAHWEH**'s making us into His Image. He, then, those who He makes in His Image will, of course, receive rulership. Be turning over to **Psalms 72**. If you notice what the Catholic church is doing, they're saying "be saved," you know. In other words, it's the same teaching that Satan had in **Genesis**, "you will not surely die." Now that's as deep as they go into it. What **YAHWEH** is doing is training a Priesthood to actually teach the Peaceful Solution. What the Catholic church and then Christianity is saying, is that they did that Righteousness for you. "Jesus did it for you, so you really don't have to be Righteous. You don't have to be Righteous to be Righteous. He was Righteous for you so you don't have to be Righteous." That is their teaching.

60 And, and of course, **YAHWEH** says, "You've got to be in My Image," and--and all the Apostles said, "You've got to practice Righteousness to be Righteous." You've got to actually practice it. They're saying, "No, no, you won't actually die, you know. You can go ahead and do this. You can fulfill your illegal lust, and you will not die. You could--you're just gonna be transformed and go on to heaven." Well, of course, that's not in the Scriptures but that's what they are teaching. That's what the whole crowd is hanging on to and this is what they're putting forth to the people.

61 In **Psalms** here **72**, we see this people who're being made into the Image of **YAHWEH** after His Likeness and it says:

62 **Psalms 72:1. Give Your Judgments...** Your Judgments, well if you remember Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 28:18**, He said all Judgments in heaven and earth have now been given to the Son of Man, that is He qualified for it, so He knows the Plan would be complete. He knows that the Plan, you know, He said unless heaven and earth can be destroyed, unless they pass away, heaven and earth, the whole thing destroyed [the Plan stands].

63 Well Satan is like, say Iran, where, you know,

Iran says, "Yeah, I know that you can destroy us, but I would rather, you know, burn in hell [laughing] than to have you rule over us." And this is the way Satan is by **YAHWEH**. She would rather give up her life, if she could possibly destroy all heaven and all earth because she knows she's not going to turn back.

64 So, that's her scheme, to destroy all heaven and earth. And Yahshua said, if that can be done, if that can be done, then **YAHWEH**'s Laws will not stand. But it can't be done, of course. **YAHWEH** will not allow it. But she would if she could. But all Authority in heaven and earth are now given to the Son of Man. That is, He's qualified for this position, as we are qualifying ourselves at this time.

65 **Give Your Judgments to the King... I've brought this out before, this Malak, meaning Priest. ...O YAHWEH, and Your Righteousness to the King's sons... In other words, teach the King's sons. That's what we're doing, teaching the King's sons, right here in front of us all the time.**

66 **Verse 2, He will judge... Or they will judge. ...Your People with Righteousness, and Your needy with justice.**

67 **Verse 3, Then the mountains...** Remember the uplifted places, the mountains, like the mountain of The House of **YAHWEH**. "In the Last Days, I will establish the mountain of The House of **YAHWEH**, the uplifting of The House of **YAHWEH**."

68 **Then the mountains and hills...** That is, the religions, the politicians and so forth. **...will bear peace for the people...** That's what, if you remember, Isayah said, the same thing, but in a different way. His Laws will be taught in the Last Days and they'll beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks.

69 **...the mountains and hills will bear peace...** For the people. **...by Righteousness...** By the Righteous Laws of **YAHWEH**. This is how--the only way that they will bear peace.

70 **Verse 4, He will bring justice to the afflicted of the people; He will save the sons of the needy, and will crush the oppressor...** This is actually taking place in the governments of the world right now. You know, they feed them a meal at Christmastime or at Thanksgiving and that's as far as it goes with the poor people.

71 If one comes to their place and said, "Give me a job, I want to work and feed me and give me some place to live," they'd tell you "Go to Salvation Army." Try it. Go to ACU and say "I'm desperate." Put you on some raggedy clothes and see how much help you get. [laughing] The poor can't defend themselves in the courts either, in their justice system. There's no justice for them.

72 Did you know that on one accusation from one person, it doesn't have to be proven, just an

accusation, and they can hold you in jail up for a full year, a full year, without even a trial, just hold you there for a full year. That's the justice the poor get. He can't make bond, which is against the Constitutional rights, of course. The Constitution says you shall not pass or put on them excessive bonds. And I remember this being taught to us in the law class in Abilene, Texas; this very Constitutional right, that you can't place excessive bonds on the people, bonds that they can't make.

73 So if you're poor, there is no justice for the poor. And **YAHWEH** knows it, that's the reason Yechetzqyah said there is no justice among the judges, they're all unjust judges looking for handouts. All of them looking for a handout, "Scratch my back first, then I'll scratch yours. Give me what I want first and I'll do what you want me to do."

74 **Verse 5, He will...** The interlinear says *they will*. **...they will Reverence You as long as the sun and moon endure...** Well, that's the same thing that Yahshua said when He said unless heaven and earth pass away, you know. Well Reverence means, you know, keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. I think I brought that out in the series *Going On To Perfection*. **...from one generation to another...** He says.

75 **Verse 6, He shall come down like rain...**

76 Look at **verse 7, In His Reign the Righteous will flourish, and peace will abound until the moon ceases...** Or unless the moon can cease, peace will abound because **YAHWEH's** Laws will be taught and there won't be any deception at that time.

77 **Verse 11, Yes, all kings will fall down in front of Him...** That is, **YAHWEH**. **...and all nations will serve Him...** Well, that's a Prophecy yet to take place now, but it's going to take place with us.

78 **Verse 12, For He will deliver the needy who cry out, and the afflicted who have no one to help.**

79 **Verse 13, He will spare the poor and needy...** That's not done today. **...He will save the souls of the needy...** You know, the Apostle Yaaqob, he said, "Do not the rich oppress you? Do not they oppress the poor? Why would you go to this rich, you know, the nations' servants? Why would you go to baal's servants because they're the ones who bring oppression on the poor," he said, on **YAHWEH's** People.

80 **Verse 14, He will redeem their lives from deceit...** From deceit, did you get that, deceit. That's what the Catholic church preaches daily, deceit. "No, you won't really die. All you got to do is what the Pope said and we've entrusted your peace to Mary." Well, she's really got it going now and pretty soon she's going to announce "true peace" and then she will see the sudden destruction.

81 **He will redeem their lives from deceit and violence...** Which come with deceit, of course.

**...precious will their blood be in His Eyes!...** I think that's as far as we need to go.

81 No, look at **verse 16, His Chosen will abound throughout the land on the top of the mountains...** That is, the governments, as Daniyl said, will be given unto them. **...they will cause this to come to pass. They will flourish like the fruit of Lebanon, thriving like the grass of the field...** Well, of course, He paints a great picture here in the end, of the suffering.

82 Let's look back to **Psalm 8** quickly. (I'm running out of time really quickly. I think they speed that clock up there. They got an extra large battery in it or something! [laughing])

83 Look at **chapter 8, Psalm 8** and notice **verse 5. For You have made him a little lower...** What is man, you know, and babes and so forth. And **verse 5, Psalm 8:5. For You have made him a little lower than the Malakim, but You will crown him with Glory and Honor.**

84 **Verse 6, You made man to be the ruler over the works of Your Hands...** That is, those who You can make in Your Image, those who will allow themselves to be made in the Image of **YAHWEH**. That's the difference in the Plan of **YAHWEH** and, of course, this fake plan that the Catholic church has about ignoring the Laws and living anyway, being sent on to heaven to live anyway. That's their teaching; that's all Christianity's teaching. "Go to heaven, live forever." You know, but that's not what **YAHWEH** shows throughout the Holy Scriptures and we're the only ones teaching what **YAHWEH** actually shows.

85 **Verse 6, You made man to be the ruler over the works of Your Hands. You will put all things under his feet...** Well, of course, Yahshua said it's done. He's qualified for it; it's done.

86 Let's go over to **Psalm 110** and start here with **verse 7** now. You got to remember this because we got to go to Book Two next and tie this together.

87 **Psalm 110:1. He says, YAHWEH said to my Ruler...** To my Ruler, speaking of Yahshua and this is what Yahshua said [laughing] before the Pharisees and Sadducees and they couldn't answer it. But **YAHWEH** said **...to my Ruler and King...** Knowing that it was going to be Yahshua because David did understand the Prophecies and made many of them Himself, inspired to make many. **...YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Sit... That is, Judge. ...at My Right Hand...** That's Who He is, a High Priest Who judges His People, and judges what will be done in this case and that case and leading the Work. **...until I make Your enemies Your Footstool...** Now this is for a certain time period, see.

88 **Verse 2, YAHWEH will send the rod of Your Strength...** Strength remember is His Laws. **...out of Zion. You will rule...** That is, you will judge. **...in the midst of Your enemies!**

89 Verse 3, **Your People will have proven themselves obedient to the Laws on the day You go forth in Power...** Yes, you'll be made in the Image of YAHWEH before the Power's ever given to you. **...They will unite with You, arrayed in their Holy Garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You.**

90 Verse 4, **YAHWEH has vowed an oath, and will not relent nor change after His Mind: You are a Priesthood forever after the order of Melchizedek...** This is also written in Hebrews, as we'll see later.

91 Verse 5, **The Rulers and Kings at Your Right Hand...** Ruler of kings. **Revelation** says Ruler of rulers, King of kings and Ruler of rulers. **...at Your Right Hand, Oh YAHWEH, will strike through kings in the day of His Judgment.**

92 Verse 6, **They will execute Judgment among the nations...** Among the nations. Now, you know, no one ever went to the nations before. You know, the twelve tribes never took the teaching, Mosheh didn't take the teaching to the nations, neither did Yahshua or the twelve Disciples. In fact, they tried to take it into Rome and were killed.

93 **...they will fill up the earth with dead bodies...** That's not true, in fact, when it's correctly translated, it's **fill up the earth with bodies who have died.** They're gonna resurrect the bodies who have died, showing they will have that power when they receive the Authority from YAHWEH. Yahshua has it right now, has the Power to resurrect the dead.

94 Well, **Genesis 4**, we'll skip through these now rather rapidly, but **Genesis 4** and **verse 7**, it shows you, right in the beginning now, in the beginning was the Plan.

95 And notice **verse 7**, If you do Righteousness, you will be accepted or, **If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do Righteousness, sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you, but you must overcome it!**... Now, these're the requirements set forth, right there, in the beginning.

96 Look at **Genesis 5** and notice **verse 21** with that in mind. Now, of course, we see a lot of people here that were taught by Abel before he was killed and, of course, Cain killed him. But if you look at **verse 21**.

97 **Genesis 5:21. Enoch lived sixty-five years and begot Methuselah.**

98 **Verse 22, After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked in the Reverence of YAHWEH...** That is, he kept YAHWEH's Laws.

99 **Verse 23, So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years.**

100 **Verse 24, And Enoch walked with YAHWEH...** Showing that he kept His Laws, he agreed with YAHWEH. Unless two can agree--can two walk together unless they're agreed, as

Amosyah said. And then the next one you see was Lamech, that was in **verse 26, 25 and 26.**

101 **Verse 26, ...Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two years, and begot other sons and daughters.**

102 **Verse 27, So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years; and he died...** After begetting sons and daughters.

103 **Verse 28, Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two years, and begot a son.**

104 **Verse 29, And he called his name Noah...** Well Noah, of course, was the one, but all of these others who were taught by Abel before Noah were Righteous people and, of course, YAHWEH allowed them to die, He allowed them to die.

105 **Verse 29 says, And he called his name Noah, saying; This son will comfort us concerning our work...** Now, if you studied that carefully, with all the rest of the Prophecies or instructions they show that this man actually had a House of YAHWEH, and he was teaching the Laws of YAHWEH. That was the Work. It refers to the Work of YAHWEH. But also with the toil of our hands, which includes bringing forth the Work because of the curse even at that time, in that time period, the curse was already beginning to defile the land, even in that time period.

106 Well, you've seen Abel, Abel was rather busy in doing this Work, but remember now, in **Genesis 4:7**, if you do Righteousness. Now after the flood, if you look over to **Genesis 26**, I'll skip a bunch of this here, maybe we'll spell it out later. **Genesis 26**, we see some seed from Abel, even after Abel's death, Noah was still speaking to the people. And we see some seed from that, from the generations that came after Abel who were saved through Noah, of course, Noah and his sons and their wives.

107 And in **Genesis 26** there, you see that Abraham kept YAHWEH's Laws. Of course, Abel had the Laws of YAHWEH. That was the Righteousness spoken of there. This is your Righteousness if you will do this. Abraham lived, this was approximately 1804 years B.C.E.; about a hundred and fifteen years later, a hundred and fifteen years later, as we see in **chapter 49** of **Genesis**. I can't skip too much of this or you won't understand where we're going. But in **Genesis 49**, a hundred and fifteen years after Abraham--we see here in **Genesis 49** and notice **verse 13**.

108 **Genesis 49:13. Zebulun will live by the seashore...** Now, this is a Prophecy and this was written in 1689, so it was a hundred and fifteen years after Abraham who was about 1804. And we see Zebulun mentioned here. **...will live by the seashore and become a haven for ships; his border will extend toward Sidon.**

109 And if you look over now to **Exodus**, we'll skip a little bit more here. [laughing] Get on to

**Exodus 1.** Now, this was written in 1706, or it took place between 1706 and 1490. You see about **verse 3**, Issachar and Zebulun.

**110 Exodus 1:1. And these are the names of the sons of Israyl who entered Egypt with Yaaqob; each with his family, they came with Yaaqob...** And Zebulun, if you notice it there, in **verse 3**, the name of Zebulun.

**111** Now, the Prophecies, these are Prophecies, of course, that forecast **YAHWEH's** Plan. In the beginning was the Plan. Now the Prophecies, that is the next Prophecies are very important for you to see. If you'll turn over to Isayah, the very first chapter, in fact, of **Isayah**. But remember now, in the beginning was that Plan. And then we go over to **Isayah 1** and notice **verse 1**.

**112 Isayah 1:1. The vision of Isayah, the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem in the days of Uzziyah (Azaryah), Yahtham, Ahaz, and Hezekyah, kings of Yahdah.**

**113 Verse 2, Hear, O heavens and give ear, O earth...** Notice, the witness, I call heaven and earth to witness, remember, that I'm setting up a Kingdom. That's what is said in **Deuteronomy 31**. So here, Isayah's saying, **Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for this is what YAHWEH has spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me...** Now, if you notice the dates there, this was about 760 B.C.E. So you got down from the time that Mosheh and his crew were trained to, of course, take over land, proving their power above the gods, but also to come in and possess a land of Zebulun so the Savior could be born and of course, have the place to die also.

**114** Now, **verse 3, The ox knows its owner... But notice, ...and the donkey knows its owner's crib; but Israyl does not know; My People do not consider; understand.**

**115 Verse 4, Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity...** Already, now, they had turned, from 1807 to 760, already, after being brought out with all these mighty miracles, and the signs in the heavens, and everything like that. But they turned against **YAHWEH**, rejected the Priests, of course, and wanted a king and that king, of course, was like, some of them, like Bill Clinton which brought a sinful nation, turned it to a sinful nation.

**116 ...Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children who are corrupters! They have forsaken YAHWEH; they have provoked the Holy One of Israyl to...** It says anger, it's not so. **...they have gone away backward...** He says.

**117 Verse 5, Why would you be stricken anymore?... Why are you bringing this upon yourselves, YAHWEH says. ...Why would you**

**revolt more and more? The whole head is sick, and the whole heart is faint.**

**118 Verse 6, From the sole of the foot to the top of the head there is no soundness in it...** In other words, they are like America, like all the nations today eaten up with diseases. They just announced six more deadly diseases, which they say are spreading, rapidly spreading epidemics. The same thing was going on here because they turned back to sin with the nations, the nations that they were supposed to have gotten out of their land. They didn't do it and, of course, they married their sons and their daughters, **YAHWEH** said. They became a thorn in their side, meaning sickness and disease.

**119 ...only wounds, bruises, and putrefying sores. They have not been closed or bound up, nor soothed with ointment.**

**120 Verse 7, Your country is desolate, and your cities are burned with fire. Strangers devour your land in your presence; it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers...** Now, of course this is a Prophecy. This hadn't taken place yet but it was going to. And the commentators are trying to compare it to history, but you'll never get it like that. These are Prophecies that had to take place. (Let me see how much of this we can skip.)

**121** Remember the days of Samuyl; they rejected **YAHWEH**. That was, that was in **I Samuyl 8:1-7**. David was trained by Samuyl so he judged Righteously, but he made some mistakes, himself, because he turned. He was being guided by his own, [laughing] his own foolish judgments, trying to make his own decisions instead of letting **YAHWEH** do it through His Priest. And then in, in about 1015 to about 760 Isayah came on the scene, Isayah the Prophet was shown there at about 760 B.C.E.

**122** That's from David, David grew old, if you remember in **I King 1:1**, it shows he grew old. That was in 1015, from 1015 to 760 is just two hundred and fifty-five years after David. Isayah the Prophet was showing the end result and how two trees, the two trees of **Genesis 1** and **2**, would actually, that Prophecy, would actually be fulfilled.

**123** In **Isayah**, we just read the Prophecy now, he says, the whole nation is sick, the whole nation, Israyl and Judah, the whole twelve tribes were sick. And he says in **Isayah 2**, he gives you the Last Days.

**124 Isayah 2:2. ...in the Last Days...** He says, **...It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of YAHWEH will be established in the chief of the nations...** Which, of course, Zecharyah said it'd be a nation that's not yet established, which was the United States. The United States is the one that has democracy and brings down the fire from heaven,

great miracles and said, "Let us be like the first beast." So in the Last Days now, He's speaking of The House of YAHWEH here being established in the Last Days, in the chief of the nations.

125 And then **verse 3, And many people will...** Now, remember the Prophecy now that the nations will come to you. He says, **many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain; promotion of YAHWEH, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways, and we will walk in His Paths. For the Laws are going to depart out of Zion and the Word of YAHWEH from Yerusalem...** Look over to **Isayah 3** and **verse 1**.

126 **Isayah 3:1.** He says, **For behold, our Father, YAHWEH our Father, will take away from Yerusalem and from Yahdah the support; stock, and the staff...** These words, the **support** and the **staff**.

127 *Every stay and support, that is Hebrew, the support is masculine and the support is also feminine. That is, every kind of support whether great or small, strong or weak...* He's going to take it away from Israyl, from Jerusalem, from Judah.

128 **...the whole supply of food, and the whole supply of water...** That is, spiritual, that is His Teachings, His Laws and His Prophecies.

129 He says, **verse 2, The mighty man and the man of war, the judge and the prophet...** He's gonna take all of it, all of this away, everything that would-everything that would stir them to Righteousness. Now, as He said or one of the Apostles said, since they did not like to retain YAHWEH, they didn't want to retain YAHWEH in their knowledge, then YAHWEH gave them over to a reprobate mind.

130 (They've given me twenty more minutes! [laughing, applause] I'd fuss about that but--for you guys, but I got to get this in. This is the last sermon going into the seventh book.)

131 So, take away the prophet. **...the prudent; wise and understanding, and the ancient; elder,**

132 **Verse 3, The captain of fifty...** Notice, remember, these were the Laws set up under Jethro. He set up, the captains over fifties, the teachers, teachers over fifties and teachers over hundreds and so forth. "Well, I'm gonna take it all away," He said. Take away the staff and the stay. **...The captain of fifty and the honorable man, the counselor...** Take them away from Israyl.

133 **Verse 4, I will give children to be their princes, and babes will rule over them...** That is, the uneducated, of course, in YAHWEH's Laws.

134 **Verse 5, The people will be oppressed, every one by another...** That's what you're seeing in the world today, oppression. That's the reason we're seeing, we're seeing, brethren, revolts, even here in Abilene.

135 I don't know if you notice the news, the local news, but it's almost like a war being fought here in Abilene right now. And I noticed, too, there were gangs now, rebellious gangs in the armed forces now, that are rising up. [laughing] In the armed forces and it's got them worried now because these men are given powers. And of course, when they are joined together and they have their uniforms and their weapons and so forth, they can do whatever they want to. See, they got a license to kill, you know, like a 007, this really means a lot to them. And they can go out and they can do whatever they want to, in the slaughter of people in these nations where they're at war, and they can take their gold or silver or whatever they want from these people, murder them, then say, somebody else came in and killed them; whatever they want to do.

136 Well, these are the gangs now that're in the armed forces themselves, where that's taking place. But, not only that now, I was reading an article this week about Miami. I don't think I'd want to go there ever, [laughing], till we can clean that place up. But there was like a person every day, they said being shot, being killed, every day now, in Miami, Florida.

137 Well this is what's taking place here too. We're seeing more people, more gangs rise up and setting fires, having shootings, killings, going on right here. Just listen to the broadcast in the morning and you'll think there's a gang war going on in Abilene every night.

138 **Verse 5, The people will be oppressed, every one by another and every one by his neighbor; the child will be insolent toward the ancient, and the base toward the honorable...** All of these things are what you see in today's society.

139 **Verse 8, For Yerusalem is ruined, and Yahdah is fallen, because their tongue and their doing are against YAHWEH, to provoke the Eyes of His Glory...** I think that we can probably stop there. And let's go over now to **Yahchanan**.

140 **Yahchanan 4.** Now here is where, of course, Yahshua was saying, "I can do nothing on My Own. What I do has been authorized by the Father." And in **chapter 4** and **verse 20** here.

141 **Yahchanan 4:20.** He says, **Our fathers worshiped on this mountain...** Well, of course, you got to go back here just a little to see the location that this is speaking of here, and the Work of YAHWEH that was taking place there under the light that was given to Zebulun, of course. But it says, like in **Yahchanan 4 verse 3**.

142 He says, **verse 3, He left...** That is, Yahshua left.

143 Go back to **verse 1, When Yahshua learned that the Pharisees had heard that Yahshua made**

and baptized more Disciples than Yahchanan--

144 Verse 2, **Though Yahshua Himself did not baptize, but His Disciples--**

145 Verse 3, **He left Yahdah, and once again set out for Galilee...** Set out for Galilee.

146 Verse 4, **But it was necessary that He go through Samaria...** That is, if you look on a map or travel that area, you'll see to get from one place to another, you just travel across that mountain.

147 It's all one mountain, the mountains of Galilee, but there's Israel. The Israelis guides say, you know, Syria will take part of this land one day and then we'll drive them back the next. [laughing] One town might be in their clutches one day and then it'll be out the next. But that's the way it was at that time.

148 But He had to, **...it was necessary that He go through Samaria...** Same as in **Revelation 9:12**. Necessary that He go through Samaria.

149 Verse 5, **Then He came to a city of Samaria called Sychar...** This was about ten miles, ten miles from, I think, from Bethlehem and about forty miles from Jerusalem where this town lies. And notice, **...near the plot of land that Yaaqob gave to his son Yahseph.**

150 Verse 6, **Now Yaaqob's Well was there, so Yahshua, being tired...** He went to Yaaqob's well to get a drink. And of course, that's where the woman was, the Samaritan woman was.

151 And she said to Him in **verse 19, The woman said to Him: Man, I see that You are a Prophet.**

152 Verse 20, She says, **Our fathers worshiped on this mountain...** Speaking of Galilee now, as you see in **verse 3, Yahchanan 4:3**, this mountain of Galilee. **...Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you Yahdaim say that in Yerusalem...** We've added the word **Yahdaim** there. **...but You say that in Yerusalem is the place where men ought to worship...** Did she know Yahshua before this or know His Teachings before this? **...You say...** We added the word **Yahdaim**, but that word is not there.

153 Verse 21, **Yahshua said to her: Woman, believe Me: The hour comes when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain...** Speaking of the mountain of Galilee. **...nor in Yerusalem...** Now, that was the Savior doing the speaking. He's High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** at this time. And He says, the time is coming, and now is, when you will not do this any longer.

154 Now, back to **Isayah 2:4**. We won't have to turn back there. He will judge among the nations. It won't be in Jerusalem; it won't be in Israel. He won't be worshiped there, but He will judge among the nations. This has never been done before, not by us, not by anyone, except in this time period right

now. It's never been where **YAHWEH** would judge among the nations.

155 Now **Isayah**, we'll have to go back to **Isayah 16**, maybe not. He says, seal up the Laws-- (maybe we better! [laughing]) **Isayah 8, Isayah 8**. That's a very necessary Scripture to have in your mind to understand the Last Days Prophecies.

156 **Isayah 8:16. He says, Bind up the Prophecies; seal the Laws among My Disciples...** So, the Prophecies and the Laws, it's necessary that they be taught. Notice, to seal. Now, if you remember, **Revelation 7:2**, the wars are held back for that reason, to bind up, bind up the Prophecies and seal, seal the people of the nations. It's going out to the nations.

157 He says, "I will judge among the nations." And then, in **Isayah 2**, He says, this is how you do it, "among My Disciples." Let's see, do we need to go any further there? Probably not. **Isayah 8**, yeah look at **verse 20**.

158 **Isayah 8:20. To the Laws and to the Prophecies...** Now, this is speaking of the world. I didn't write this now. [laughing] **Isayah** wrote this under Inspiration.

159 **Verse 20, To the Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them...** And then He prophesies what will take place to these who don't speak--who do away with the Laws and the Prophecies.

160 See now **verse 21, And they will pass through it hard pressed and hungry...** Going into famine now. ...and it will come to pass when they are hungry, that they will be enraged and curse their king and their gods... There's an article on Pakistan, right now, talking about this very thing and Afghanistan because there's a shortage of food. And they're ganging up with people who have, who want their use, that's the Taliban, who has food and so forth. They're ganging up with them and this is what President Bush held the emergency meeting for. I didn't read all the article, but he held this emergency meeting because of this shortage of food and they're saying now that even the ones that they are wanting to serve or turn to democracy are going to say, you know, "We don't want it. We're going to where we can get food." And become a part of this army that is against the United States.

161 Well, notice, **...they will be enraged and curse their king...** That's what's going on there and also in Iraq. **...and look upward for help.**

162 **Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness...** Well this darkness, of course, is the nuclear darkness that's going to come upon them. **...gloom of anguish...**

That's a great mental pain, agony. ...and they will be thrust into thick darkness... That's the last part, the last part now of the nuclear rage. And you notice, it's tied together now with Zebulun. That's **chapter 9**.

163 **Isayah 9:1. Nevertheless, the gloom will not be upon those who were in distress, as when at first He lightly esteemed the land of Zebulun... Zebulun.**

164 And then **verse 2, The people who walked in darkness have seen a Great Light...** That is Yahshua. Well, what is the Great Light?

165 Look at **verse 6, For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government...** Or governments as it should be, governments, that is like **Genesis 1:26**, the Authority, the Authority. "I will give to them Rulership." ...will be upon His Shoulders. And His Name will be called the Wonder of the Counselor, the Judge established by the Mighty Everlasting Father--the Prince of Peace... Well, you see how it ties it in to the darkness coming here, upon the land; binding, sealing up an amount of people with the binding of the Laws and the Prophecies and they tie it together with Yahshua. Now if you look, remember, [laughing] you got to get **verse 13**.

166 **Verse 13, For the people did not turn to Him Who struck them, nor do they seek YAHWEH of...** That word "Hosts," you need to wipe through that thing, get it out of your Holy Scriptures and put **Father**. It means, it should be *Heavenly Father* or *Father*.

167 **Verse 14, Therefore, YAHWEH will cut off from Israyl head and tail, branch and rush, in one day...** In one day.

168 **Verse 15, The elder and honorable, he is the head; the prophet who teaches lies, he is the tail.**

169 **Verse 16, For the leaders of the people cause them to err; and they who are guided by them are destroyed...** Let's see, **20**. Remember, remember now, to the Laws and to the Prophecies, to the Laws and to the Prophets, if they speak not according to the Laws and the Prophecies, it's because there is no Light in them. (Now, I know I'm pressing [laughing, congregation yells "Keep going!"])

170 Remember this **Isayah 9:13** now. **YAHWEH** is going to cut off the head and the tail, everything that has to do with Israyl. Now, how will the nations then be sealed? To where will they come?

171 **Isayah 9:1-2** there, Zebulun, and the Child is born. Get all of that in your mind and keep it there. This Child is prophesied to work with Two Witnesses. Now, Two Witnesses, okay? Now, **Zecharyah 4** and **5** show that the Two Witnesses, in the Last Days, will establish the House in a land that is not established yet, in a land that is not

established yet. **Zecharyah** was written in about 519, 519. Now, just before this was Daniyl in about 538. When I say 519, I mean B.C.E. Before this now, was Daniyl in his Prophecy, in about 538, and go to **chapter 9** of Daniyl.

172 Zecharyah said that these two men, two men, these two men would establish or two Houses of **YAHWEH** would be established in the top nation of all nations. Now, in **Daniyl 9**, He gives this Prophecy and even the Christian commentators can figure out some of this, most of it, in fact. They can't figure out the last week, but they can figure out a lot of this because the history backs it up and the dates and everything back it up. So **chapter 9**, now, we see this Prophecy of Daniyl here. Notice **verse 24**.

173 **Daniyl 9:24**. He says, **Seventy weeks...** Of years, you remember **Daniyl 9** in the first part he said, he saw this and he turned to **YAHWEH** and he said, "We have turned away from **YAHWEH**, that's the reason all this trouble have come upon us. So **YAHWEH** has allowed everything that He prophesied against us to take place." He'd already prophesied that back [laughing] back in--as early as **Genesis**, in fact, when the blessings were given to the twelve tribes. Zebulun was the one to see the Light and showed where he would dwell in order to bring forth the Savior, now, the Savior, the Man-Child. That was all given back in the beginning, in **Genesis**.

174 Every bit of that Prophecy, it was not understood by everyone because it's written here a little and there a little. And, of course, as they approach more and more with the Prophets' writings, the Inspired people's writing, they could understand more and more of this Prophecy. But at that time, they just could see that something was going to take place. They knew where Zebulun was going to dwell [laughing] and even though **YAHWEH** had to pull the strings to control the lots, He did. I brought that out quite a few sermons ago.

175 But now, He says to Daniyl, **Seventy weeks...** That's seventy weeks of years. ...are determined upon your people, and upon your Holy City, to finish transgression... To finish the transgressions, that is, let the transgressions run their course, to finish it, to let it go its course and to bring forth the nuclear darkness that Isayah had prophesied; and also that Mosheh had prophesied.

176 He says, **to finish transgression...** To let it run the course. ...to make an end of sins... He's going to do that by letting the transgressions run their course, to make an end of sins, to actually let everyone see. This is a wonderful Prophecy here showing that He is going to let man have enough rope to hang himself, so he will see that sin brings forth exactly what **YAHWEH** calculates it will.

177 **...to make reconciliation for iniquity...** Of course, that was the Savior, the Child is born **...to bring in Everlasting Righteousness...** To bring in a Government, a Kingdom that will actually bring Righteousness to the earth, to the whole earth. That one hasn't been fulfilled yet, but it's going to be [laughing] in our time period. We're not going to die before this thing is done, brethren. It's our job, it's House of YAHWEH for this time period. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

178 **...to seal up the vision and Prophecy, and to anoint the Holiest of the Holy People...** Now, you see that later in **chapter 12** and He gives you a time period when the Holiest of the Holy People are anointed actually.

179 Now He says, **Verse 25, Know therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the commandment...** Now, you see that, see how that is. He gives you a set thing to go by, the going forth of the commandment. And if you get any commentator, they will show you what took place for the commandment under Cyrus, I can't even pronounce his name now. The king that gave the order, and said, "From this time," and this is when they started to go back to build the walls to rebuild Jerusalem and the temple and they actually gave the time. And he says, from the time now, which was still yet to come after this took place.

180 Let me see if I can get you an exact time here when it actually did take place. Let's see. Okay, Daniyl's Prophecy was in about 538 and then Ezrayah's Prophecy was in about 536. That was two years, two years later and then Nehemyah was around 446 to 443. So you can see their Work and if you go here, you can also see where the orders were to give this. But it didn't take place until years after Daniyl made the Prophecy.

181 And He says, **Know therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the commandment...** Now, that's the same thing we got in understanding this war that is held back and the numbering system, because He gives us an event to go by. From the time that this command is given to bring this three and a half years back into action, from that time period, then He gives us a number of days. He gives the same thing right here.

182 And He says, **Know therefore, and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to rebuild Yerusalem, to the Messiah the Prince, will be seventy weeks, and sixty-two weeks; the street will be rebuilt again, and the wall, even in troublous times.**

183 **Verse 26, And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah will be cut off...** So He gives the exact numbers and this, brethren, history backs us up here, history backs up the Scriptures and said it

was exactly, exactly, the time that this took place, exactly what was given here in **Daniyl**.

184 That's the reason I say we've got to believe, we've got to believe the rest of these Prophecies. They're coming true. This is in **Daniyl 12** now. Where are we here, **Daniyl 9:24**.

185 Now, in **Daniyl 5**, I mean in **Daniyl 12, 12:5**, now this is speaking of The End now. He brings it down to The End, the very end. The End where the desolations are determined there in **chapter 9**. So the rest of these Prophecies--the only thing missing there was **verse 27** and the missing week, the missing week, which we're in right now. We're in that missing week.

186 And then in **Daniyl 12** now and **verse 5**. He looks and he sees two others, two others. [laughing] Now, if you go back, no I'll just quote it. In **Psalms 110, verses 1-7**, He says, "Sit at My Right Hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool." And then in Hebrews, let's turn over there because we've got to get one of those Scriptures in at least. **Hebrews 1** and notice **verse 13**.

187 **Hebrews 1:13. But to which of the Malakim...** Let's see. **...But to which of the Malakim has He ever said: Sit at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool?...** So He's not a heavenly being, but those who are drawn from the breast, the Son of Man, Who's made in the Image of YAHWEH, which Yahshua was. He allowed YAHWEH to form Him in the Image of YAHWEH, Himself, in His Image and Likeness.

188 **Verse 14, Are the Malakim not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for those who will be heirs of Salvation?...** In other words, He's talking about the heavenly Malakim, that's what they're for. That's the reason you haven't been wiped out today. [laughing] That's the reason the government hasn't come in and killed you. It's the reason the Catholic church and Satan herself have not come in and killed you.

189 If you read the history of every Prophet, starting with Abel, you will see how Satan has worked to bring her--to bring forth the tree of knowledge of Righteousness and evil and to squash the Tree of Righteousness. Well, in **Hebrews 10** now, **Hebrews 10** and look first to **verse 11**.

190 **Hebrews 10:11. And every Priest stands daily, ministering and offering again and again the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins...** No, the teaching of the Laws can get rid of your sins and then Yahshua's death paid for your past sins.

191 **Verse 12, But He says, But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the Right Hand of YAHWEH...** Well, that was the Prophecy saying "Sit at My Right Hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool."

192 Verse 13, From that time on, waiting until His enemies are made His footstool... Now, that's Yahshua, that's our Savior. He fulfilled that Prophecy and is now sitting at the Right Hand of YAHWEH.

193 Verse 21, look at verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH... Look on over now to Revelation because Revelation is what gives us the Last Days Prophecies, what has been, what is at this time, what was at that time and what will be. And Revelation gives you the answers to all the Prophecies that're here a little and there a little with the last Revelation being the finishing touch to understanding them.

194 Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which YAHWEH gave to Him, to show His Servants... Notice, to show His Servants so He's gonna have Servants at that time, at this time period this Work is going to be done. ...to show to His Servants things which must shortly come to pass... Or must come to pass in a short time. Can be translated either way. ...and He sent and signified it through His Malak to His Servant Yahchanan:

195 Verse 2, Who has testified to the Word of YAHWEH... That is the Laws of YAHWEH, the Laws and the Prophecies. ...and to the Testimony... That's what that word means. They translated it word, but it means *the Laws and the Prophecies*. If they speak not according to the Laws and the Prophecies, it's because there's no Light in them and they're going into darkness and then thick darkness.

196 ...and to the Testimony of Yahshua... Yahshua, our High Priest. ...and to all things that he saw.

197 Verse 3, Blessed is he who reads... This word reads actually means *to know again, by extension to read, to know certainly, to know again, recognize...* To actually *recognize it*. It means, *it often means repetition, intensity, reversal, it means, is used with distribution of force, it says, to understand completely...* Understand completely. ... *realizing, to know absolutely...* It says. This is what the word means. ...*perceive, understand, allow, be aware, feel, have knowledge of, be resolved with, can speak, be sure...* That's what that word reads means; they translated it reads but it means all of those things.

198 If you don't understand this, you know, there's no use in making a big deal out of it, just quietly endure and keep studying and praying that YAHWEH will help you to understand.

199 Blessed is he who reads, and those who hear the words of this Prophecy, and keep... Keep, notice. ...those things which are written in it... Blessed, blessed are you going to be because of this, if you do this.

200 Now look at verse 5, And from Yahshua Messiah, the Faithful Witness, and the Firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of future kings of the earth. To Him Who loved us and freed us from our sins by His Own blood,

201 Verse 6, And has made us a Kingdom of Priests to YAHWEH our Father...

202 Look at verse 9, I Yahchanan, who am also your brother and fellow partaker in tribulation... Yes, in fact, he was arrested for trying to preach these words, trying to preach the Laws of YAHWEH. And he wrote the Book of Revelation under captivity. He was under arrest by the police and actually put on an island of Patmos and had to work in a coal mine while he wrote the book.

203 Verse 10, I was in the Spirit on the Day of YAHWEH, that Great Day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet... Or trumpeter.

204 Verse 11, Saying: I am Aleph and Tau, the First and the Last. And: What you see, write in a Book, and send it to the seven congregations of The House of YAHWEH... Look on, let's see, 13, 13, on to 13. Look at verse 13 now.

205 Verse 12, He says, ...I saw a golden Seven Lamp Lampstand;

206 Verse 13, And in the midst of the Seven Lamp Lampstand One like the Son of Man... Now, this was the same thing you see in chapters 4 and 5 of Zechariah where it's talking about the two. And Daniyl, remember Daniyl says, "I saw two others." Then in Zechariah chapters 4 and 5, you see two others and they're asked--we better go back there. Zechariah 4, I'll find the verse here for you. Yes, chapter 4, found on page 718.

207 Zechariah 4:2. And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a Lampstand all of gold... Then he asked what they are, then he sees an olive tree in verse 3, two olive trees in verse 3. And then he keeps asking, what are these?

208 In verse 14, He says, Then he said; These are the Two Anointed Ones... Same two that Daniyl saw, by the way, and wrote, "I saw two others." Zechariah picks it up in about 519. Remember Daniyl wrote in around 538. Zechariah wrote in about 519 and sees these two and the Lampstand and Yahshua Himself.

209 And He said, These are the Two Anointed Ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth... They're the Only Ones who did. [laughing] There're no one else on the face of the earth who're doing this at this time. And then he looks, look on down to verse 11; where are they going? To build The House of YAHWEH.

210 Zechariah 5:11. And he said to me: To build The House of YAHWEH according to the Standard of Perfection... You know, of course, we're the only ones who've translated

this correctly. The commentators, if you'll look at the commentator, they'll say, you know, "This is really unusually written." [laughing] "It just doesn't make any sense." So, they take in some Christian doctrine and try to explain it away. But the [worldly] authorities say we've got this right, this translation is correct.

211 **And he said to me: To build The House of YAHWEH according to the Standard of Perfection sent by YAHWEH's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time; when The Two Witnesses are called out to their Work; as the Established Place; the Habitation of YAHWEH; The House of YAHWEH...** So, now remember the Lampstand and the olive trees now.

212 Go back to **Revelation** here again. **Revelation**. Remember **Daniyl 12:5** says two others, and now we go to **Revelation 11** and we see these olive trees explained to us. **Revelation**, let's see, I think it's **1, verse 19**.

213 **Revelation 1:19. Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this...** Now, go to **chapter 11** and you see then, the same thing taking place here but in the Last Days.

214 And He says, **Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of YAHWEH...**

215 **Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out...for it is given to the Gentiles...** That's exactly what takes place with the Oslo Accord [laughing] and what the Pope is up in arms about, right now, because they held it back and didn't give it to him. But because it's held back, it holds back the nuclear war, as we're going to see in another way that I didn't even put in the book here in a minute.

216 But the Gentiles, it's given to the Gentiles. **...And the Holy City they will tread under foot forty-two moons.**

217 **Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events about the one thousand, two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness.**

218 **Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees, and, as it were, the two Lamps of the Seven Lamp Lampstand...** Spoken of by Zechariah and the two who, of course, Daniyl saw.

219 Now, in **chapter 1** of **Revelation** notice **verse 19**, well I already read that. **Revelation 6** now gives you the Quartet, shows you the Quartet. Now the "cast about with darkness," before He gives you the Witnesses here, He shows you what's going to take place. In **Revelation**, Yahshua shows you,

**YAHWEH** shows you, through Yahshua, through Yahchanan, through the Malakim, heavenly Malakim who was sent, He shows you here in **chapter 6**, the Quartet. He shows you, over a fourth part of the earth, over a fourth part of the earth, is to be killed with the sword, with war, hunger and so forth and this is under the authority of the governments of the earth. You got that?

220 This is **Revelation 6:7-8**. The Quartet, the Quartet here, the four, it's given to you, it shows the power was given, that's **verse 8**, over to them, over a fourth part of the earth to kill with war. This is the war that **Revelation 7** shows is held back.

221 **...and with hunger...** That's the famine that Yahshua spoke about in **Mattithyah 24**, famines. **...and with pestilence...** Is the disease epidemics that're taking place, right now, and spreading and have got the World Health Organization thinking that they're gonna kill everybody on earth, and could. **...the same under the authority of the beast...** That is, the governments of the earth.

222 Now, I want you to notice something else here very, very closely because you're, you're included here. Your questions [laughing] that you keep asking me, they're included right here. **Verse 9**, in between **chapter 6** and **chapter 9**, shows the darkness or the sun being darkened. We see here, in between, the nuclear war and the authority that gives them this.

223 **Revelation 6:9. And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, for because the Two Witnesses...** Now, the *Codex Sinaiticus* is the only one that says two, all the other copies of this say the other Witness, the other Witness, one Witness. All others say one. The *Codex* is only one that says two. So it's one Witness. **...because the Witness held fast...** He held fast; the Witness held fast.

224 Don't that, don't that remind you of what is taking place right now? [applause, laughing] Doesn't it seem to you like there's a test, a certain test for that Witness going on right there? He held fast and because he held fast, it was shown to him. It was shown to Yahshua, you know, and when He had opened this fifth seal, He saw all of these souls or dead people who lived and taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Laws and the Prophecies, and were slain because the Witness held fast. Now, notice what's next there.

225 **Verse 10, And they cried with a loud voice, saying...** [laughing] How many times have you asked me that question? Now, how would **YAHWEH** know that you was gonna be asking that question? Now the Witness is holding fast on what he said, and I don't back off of what I said, not ever. [applause, laughing] I know that I got it

right. I know that this nuclear war is going to come very soon.

226 But he says, **...How long... How long? How long?** [laughing] When is it going to end? [laughing] And I keep telling you over and over what Daniyl said. But anyway, He's got your very words there.

227 **...saying, How long, O YAHWEH...** How long [laughing] is it going to be before you step in? And **YAHWEH** says then,

228 **Verse 11, And white robes...** That is, Righteousness. **...were given...** Unto you. So the Two Witness--the Witness who's holding fast is teaching you Righteousness, teaching you the Laws of **YAHWEH** and how to abide by those Laws; that's what it's saying right there in **verse 11**. The white robe that's given unto you, well it's given unto you through the preaching from the Priest in The House of **YAHWEH**. That's how it's given unto you, the white robe of Righteousness. You see that? Because we held fast, brethren.

229 And remember, when it says Witness, that's you, you know all of us, together is a witness here. Every, every person here is a part of this Last Days' Work of the Witness.

230 **...And white robes...** Blessed is he who endures, **YAHWEH** says. **...white robes were given unto them; and it was said to them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants, and their brothers, who would also be killed as they were, should be completed...** That, the *Diaglott* says this "also be killed" is not exactly how that is translated and I don't have the translation with me. I think I left it somewhere. But anyway, it's not right, it's not kill, but they "should be completed." The number should be completed like you see in **chapter 7**.

231 And now notice, let's see where are we here; notice the indicating of this test for the Witness (I'm getting ahead of myself here.) **Revelation 7 and verse 13**. Here we go.

232 **Revelation 7:13. And one of the Priests asked, saying to me: Who are these who are arrayed in white robes...** Now, these are the white robes, The House of **YAHWEH**, white robes given unto each of you, from the Witnesses--Witness who does the teaching of The House of **YAHWEH** in the Last Days.

233 **Verse 14, And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the Great Tribulation...** Oh, wait a minute, let's go back to **chapter 9, chapter 9**. I'm getting ahead of myself again. [laughing] **Chapter 9, chapter 9**.

234 Now, remember, they're held back here in **chapter 6**. They're shown to do this in **chapter 6** and then **verse 12** shows the darkening of the sun. Now, the war starts here--is shown to be given the

authority to do this in **verses 7 and 8**. This was **Revelation 6:7-8**.

235 Then in between it, you see this recession or a little bit of time period here, when everybody's saying, "How long before we're going to see Yahshua and the Kingdom of Heaven?" And brethren, we're fulfilling that Prophecy right now.

236 And **verse 12**, He shows the darkening of the sun and the stars of heaven, the same thing that Yahshua showed in **Mattithyah 24:29**. And then He shows the coming of the Savior, actually, in **verse 14**, the heavens departing like a scroll, because that's what **YAHWEH** does. He rolls them back; they depart like a scroll. And then in **13**, He says, I mean **7, 7**, we see that this is held back, this part right here, where the in between space is of the wars in **Revelation 6:7-8**; where the authority is given to the Quartet. And then in the space in between, it says just a little time and then, He shows, comes the earthquake.

237 And then in **chapter 7** He shows the earthquakes and the sun darkening there. And then in **chapter 7**, He shows you again, that it's held back until a certain time period when we're sealed or we have a certain number that is sealed here. Then, He shows the coming out of Great Tribulation, **verse 13**. That's **chapter 7** and **verse 13**, and these come out of the Great Tribulation. They're sealed and they come out of Great Tribulation.

238 Now, if you remember **chapter 9** of **Isayah**, **chapter 9:1-2**, you remember the Zebulun and how they see the Light and the Child is born unto them. The Child Who is prophesied to work with the Two Witnesses, that's in **Zecharyah 4** and **5**. Before that Daniyl saw these Two Witnesses before that, in **Daniyl 12**, and he saw, he actually showed the Messiah being cut off and then ascending. Then in Psalms, if you remember **Psalms 110**, "Sit at My Right Hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool." Then, of course, in **Hebrews 1--chapter 1** and **chapter 10**, He shows--(I'm getting ahead of myself here again. [laughing])

239 In **Hebrews chapter 1** and **chapter 10**, He shows Yahshua Messiah sitting at the Right Hand as High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. And then after these, after these, the question, and the nuclear wars held back. Well that's what's taking place, right now, and for a little season, **YAHWEH** says. Then the wars are going to be turned loose and you're gonna be forever thankful that we held back--that we held fast [laughing, applause] until that time.

240 And that's the only thing that'll get you there, brethren. He says, those who endure! those who endure! and keep My Works until The End, My Works. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services--I'm sorry I went over. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

---

# Chapter Thirty-One

## Leader Of The Kings Of The Earth #6 The Break Between The Trying Of YAHWEH's People And The Nuclear Wars Held Back—Many Were Tried And They Endured 1/05/08

---

*Kahan Shaul: If everyone will please stand, it's now my great honor and privilege to present the Honor, Knowledge, and Wisdom and Understanding of YAHWEH throughout the whole earth, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. We got a crowd here today! They're not all prodigal sons either. [laughing] They've been here strong. There may be some prodigal sons here, I don't know, and daughters too.

2 Speaking of daughters, I want to clear up and confirm a rumor that's going around, that The House of YAHWEH is run by women, women Judges. I want to assure you that that is absolutely true, one hundred percent. [laughing] Praise YAHWEH. We have the greatest women in the world in The House of YAHWEH. [applause] And The House of YAHWEH is being run by them. It's also being run by the Priests of YAHWEH, who are the greatest people in the world. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

3 And let me assure you of something else, as you get this rumor started, you know, it's not, it's not evil, go ahead and spread it. I hope you do! [laughing] But it's also being run by children. [applause] Praise YAHWEH. And they're, they're very Righteous children and I can vow to that. I see their actions and I hear of their actions almost daily now of boys and girls in The House of YAHWEH who are learning the Laws of YAHWEH and actually correcting people already and speaking at this podium, actually [laughing] and other

places, also teaching. Oh, it's beautiful! beautiful! What I see. I would I had a million more like you! [applause] No, I would I had two billion like you! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH. Keep that rumor going, boys, it's--it's great.

4 (Let me see, I got some notes here somewhere I think that I had to cover before I get into this other.) Oh, fasting, yes, fasting. We still have sickness in our people. I don't want to lose any of you. [laughing] I can tell you, one of the best things a person could do, and I've taught this for, I guess, about a hundred and fifty or two hundred years now, is that fasting and prayer are one of the healthiest things a person can do. Now, you're required to do that once a year. Some pretty great examples like twice a week, you know, and things like that have been brought through the Scriptures. And I'm going to try to get through with this subject that I started; that I was trying to get over to you last week and I got in a hurry at the last. Some people said I lost them so I'm gonna try to make that clear today. And then next week, hopefully, I'll be bringing some information on cleansing and fasting.

5 And I know some people can't fast; they've already convinced me of that, not that they can't, but they won't. [laughing] And anyway, I won't try that. If you don't want to, that's fine.



6 There is a liquid fast that you can go on, if you want to call the General Store. Of course, the healthiest foods that you can put in your body are the things that **YAHWEH** makes. I've recommended them for years, honey, blackstrap molasses.

7 [laughing] I think **YAHWEH** put me on blackstrap molasses when I was a child for my protection. And if you don't know how much protection there is in blackstrap molasses, the number one thing that I think it does is keep your pancreas working. It keeps all the organs in your body working, if you use it. Of course, if you don't use it, you're going, you know, you're going to go downhill.

8 But I told you about my dad, I think, running a syrup mill. He had his own syrup mill. I don't know if he made that thing or not, but it was pulled by a horse, by horses to the field. There was a particular mule that he put on a wheel, it was a very simple thing. There was a huge rock on a trailer, and it had a hole in the middle and a post, he put a post coming up from the rock in the middle. It had another round rock that rolled; it was about that wide [showing with arms] the best I remember. And as the mule pulled this thing, there was a pole that went from the center of this big rock, clear through this round rock that rolled, and the mule was out here about twenty feet. So, you know, you had a huge log there that the mule was pulling to make this rock wheel roll around on this flat rock round and round. And I rode the mule. [laughing]

9 Dad put me on the mule. He said, "You can't make him go fast now, you've got to keep him at a certain pace." And he'd holler at me every once in a while, "Bill, slow him down!" [laughing] But you'd lay the sugarcane under this rock, the men would, as the rock turned, it mashed the juice out. And it ran down a spout into a vat where underneath was a fire and you cooked it down and made sorghum molasses out of it, from the sugarcane. It's mentioned in the Holy Scriptures, by the way. I don't know how they did it then, I just I know how my dad did it, with a mule and a chiseled out stone.

10 But, I can tell you, I don't think all the pills in the country are gonna get you well, you know. They might hide the things or help a little here and there and certainly, you know, supplements are helpful, but I don't think anything helps as much as getting this crud out of your body so your body can fight back. You know, we eat too much, every one of us. Well, some of us don't; there're a few skinny-minnies out here. [laughing] But most of us do. We eat too much and, of course, it just weighs us down and it takes all of our strength to digest the food.

11 This cleanse that I was talking about, it keeps

you from being hungry. You do get thirsty. You have to drink a lot of water. You will drink a lot of water with it because it makes you very thirsty if you do it the right way.

12 They took some very natural things, just a few of them, and put them together as a kind of a liquid fast. And if you want to find out about it before I go into cleanses next week in the Scriptures again. And I brought them before, but I see I've got to bring them again because you do need to be cleansed right now. Because we're getting ready to go into the Kingdom, into **YAHWEH's** Kingdom, and we need to be clean when we do it. [applause]

13 I remember the Great Kahan Shaul saying, Shaul Hawkins who just got through speaking to you, saying one time, that he had gotten more benefit out of the natural things that I'd told you about to try and they're the very cheapest things on the market too.

14 Well, what's taking place in the world? *Pope Warns of Dark Shadows on Humanity...* Now, this is, ...*Pope Benedict XVI said divisions and conflicts cast dark shadows on the future of humanity, warning of the danger coming from more countries possessing nuclear weapons...* Now, he says a lot more here, but he says, ...*To world leaders for the Roman Catholic Church World Day...* Let me read all of this.

15 ...*Humanity today is unfortunately experiencing great divisions and sharp conflicts which cast dark shadows on the future...* Now, they know, you know, the strife, they're pushing democracy. You see the conflict in that, the United States was prophesied, if you remember, in **Revelation 13** to push democracy. And of course, democracy is not wanted in some countries because they don't want what they see coming from the democracy in the United States, and that is the disease epidemics that have been spread to the world.

16 Russia is, right now, experiencing these things and, of course, she sees what is taking place, and this is what's talked about among our leaders, is what her women are now wanting to do. Of course, they're wanting to do what the women in the U.S. are doing, that is bringing diseases and disease epidemics, of course--the children are being born with it. And for the first time, I'll read the article later, but for the first time now, they are saying that the deaths in certain countries are outnumbering the births. So, if you remember, I think I brought that to your attention that it was going to be in 2007, and sure enough, it has started.

17 Well, ...*Humanity...* He says. ... *today is unfortunately experiencing great divisions and sharp conflicts which cast dark shadows on its*

future, Benedict said in his annual message to world leaders for the Roman Catholic Church World Day of Peace on January 1st... You know, that's Mary's feast day. That's the queen of heaven's feast day, January 1st. ...and her feast day for all the world to celebrate... And he was bringing this speech on that day.

18 ...He said, "The danger of the increase in the number of countries possessing nuclear weapons causes well-founded apprehensions in every responsible person." He did not name specific countries, although he lamented civil wars in Africa... Democracy is also being pushed in Africa.

19 Kenya, if you notice on the news, right now--we have people in Kenya and be praying, pray for them, of course. But Kenya, even though the country has made some progress in democracy, quite a bit, the troubles are picking up. The violence is picking up. Rapes and murders and violent gangs are picking up. And Mary, Mary has no solution to the problem.

20 He says, ...Pope Benedict XVI called for the nations to show greater determination for progressive and mutually agreed dismantling of existing nuclear weapons... Now, the thing of it is, he's not calling for all nations to dismantle. He's calling for nations that they don't want to have the nuclear bomb to dismantle. And of course these nations, the reason they're getting the nuclear bombs is because they don't like the rulership that they're going to receive, that they see they're going to receive, which they say is worse than dictatorship.

21 I can see how the Catholic Church is bringing forth the bad points of the dictators, you know. On the one hand, the dictators, following the Muslim religion, they protect their women and their children. They protect them from disease epidemics, from adultery, from fornication. They fail to protect them from rape and this is one of their weak points. And of course, they blame the woman. They should blame the man equally as much, but they blame the woman. Actually, they should blame the one at fault, but anyway, this is a weakness.

22 And the Catholic Church takes this and they broadcast it worldwide. They practically own the media in every country so they can get--they can preach to the public even without having the Pope's picture on the title, you know, they can still preach. And they use these things against that nation to bring condemnation to the nation and turn the peoples' hearts against that nation, so when they get ready to go to war, you know, they'll say--the people will be all for it.

23 And believe me, just in the last year, if you know how they've condemned the veil, now, they're gonna be forced to use it, of course,

because of the sickness and disease and many of them already. Although they won't call it a symbol of Righteousness, they'll be calling it a symbol of protection and they already are.

24 But this is the way they bring persecution. It's their lying propaganda to persecute and to cause the people to hate a certain group like they do The House of **YAHWEH** and also the countries.

25 Yesterday, one of the Priests called me and told me that a woman who he had dealt with in business was telling him that she knew he was of The House of **YAHWEH**. She was talking about her children, talking about our children and how great they were and some of their children knew our children. He asked her, "Well, what do you think about all this propaganda we're getting?" She said, "Oh, I know that's a bunch of..." Hogwash! [laughing] A little stronger than that, but-- [applause]

26 You know, they know what's taking place. The citizens are now learning that we're being persecuted and that's the exact words she used. The people know that we're being persecuted. And of course, it would take a blind person not to see it, blind mentally, not to see it, [laughing] that we're being persecuted.

27 But, anyway, here, ...message of his holiness... And I quote, I reiterate that is his holiness, not **YAHWEH**'s Holiness. And I always remember this when I see those words, you know, and it comes into my mind. Everybody get this. In **Isayah**, it says your righteousnesses are as filthy rags and this is what they're bringing forth. They don't bring forth Righteousness. They bring forth a form of holiness, that is, it looks like it; it appears to be. It's a mystic thing that has nothing to do with Righteousness. And turning over the world to Mary, you know, it has nothing to do with Righteousness or peace, as we'll see from their own writing.

28 But, ...Many civil wars are still being fought in Africa, even though a number of countries there has made progress in the road to freedom and democracy... So you see, it's being pushed there. Even though they're keeping it quiet, you know, it's being pushed in that country and the world leaders are being paid to push this. ...The Middle East is still a theater of conflict and violence... Still.

29 Now, I want to read you another article here. (If I can find it.) Well, this one, *Countries with Nuclear...* Remember what he said here now. ...*Countries with Nuclear Weapons...* Now, of course, we have the United States that has better weapons than anyone, about 9,300. We have Russia that has about 9,500, yes, nuclear weapons now and they're at odds at this time. China has, they think around 400, France has about 460, Britain 185,

India 100. Just the amount of weapons that India has could devastate this earth. The nuclear weapons that they have are megatons. Pakistan has about 50. They're really worried about Pakistan at this time. They'd like to disarm Pakistan and they're trying to buy Pakistan and North Korea. North Korea's saying, "Yeah, we'll take your money, just keep your promises." But they're insinuating that the United States doesn't keep its word too well.

30 And this is what is getting around to all the nations. That, see, the United States doesn't have the Laws of Peace that **YAHWEH** presented when, at one time on earth, there was a nation that had peace for a short time until they turned away from **YAHWEH**'s Laws. And the only way they had peace with themselves within the nation and throughout the other nations around them was they practiced the Laws of **YAHWEH** for a short time. And all the nations trusted them, and all the nations around them actually had peace and they were glorying in the fact that Israyl could be trusted.

31 Well, they don't have that trust for the United States because of the fact that the United States, at this time, is not practicing or teaching the unbiased Laws. They're teaching laws, but they are, they're very biased and contradictory even. And a few, a few get wealthy from those laws and that's mostly the reason they're passed. If there's not money in it, they won't enforce it. If there's money in it, then they enforce it, like the prisons today. There's much money in prisons.

32 Israel has about 200 and North Korea has 6 that they know of. Iran is trying, [laughing] trying to get some. They're wanting to keep it away from Iran.

33 The queen of heaven, who is she? Well, of course, we brought it out in the book *Unveiling Satan* and I think it was put in the book *The Mark of the Beast* that the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins was speaking of a while ago.

34 But, Astarte and Ashtoreth, now I know, I know that if you read that book, you've got to remember this, some of it. This came from the *Encyclopedia Britannica* at that time. *Astarte/Ashtoreth is the Queen of Heaven to whom the Canaanites had burned incense and poured libations.*

35 The *Shekhina Hebrew goddess* website: *Shekhina [is] the Hebrew goddess of the Kabbala...* It says. She's the Hebrew goddess of the Kabbala so she, if you go into that book, which I did [laughing] and I quickly saw what they were doing, so, you know, I could see that it was right back to Catholicism. I think Catholics wrote that for them and told them there was great power in this, you know, mystic. It's always mystic, mystic power, you know.

36 You know, this pyramid, you know, "Oh, man there's a lot of power in a pyramid." Bull! About like this air I hold in my hand right here. [laughing] You know, "Oh it's just everywhere, boy, it's surrounding it." Yes, it is. [laughing] You know, the goddess of love wants all your attention, wants you to think that there's great power of healing in it. You know, you could stand, you could eat some of them and they still wouldn't heal you, brethren. You'd just keep getting sicker from them. [laughing]

37 But anyway, that's the goddess also, of the Kabbala. It's, of course, the queen of heaven that Yeremyah was fighting against all this time. You know, and we're still fighting against it today and the Pope has turned over all peace to her; the very one that the Scripture shows is trying to destroy the whole earth saying, "Just entrust her to your peace."

38 The psychology behind this thing, if you can see it, is that the Pope is saying, "Because you don't accept Mary, you don't have brotherly love." And of course, she teaches you the way to love. After all, you know, she was the one that brought forth the savior, he says.

39 It's a different person, a Miriam brought forth the Savior. She's dead and buried. She won't be resurrected until **Revelation 20**. Get that in your mind. She's dead. And in her sepulcher. If you remember this, in 1982, this was the first trip I took to Israel. I was trying to see all of Israel that time and I had guides and I said I want to see everything in Israel, everything. [laughing]

40 And one of the places we visited was Mary's tomb, Miriam's tomb. I actually don't know if that was where she was buried, but that's where the Catholic Church said she was buried. And there was a rabbi with us and it wasn't hard to tell he was a rabbi. He had the curled hair that hung down, way down. He was very well dressed and had this broad rimmed hat. And I started to tell him curl it up on the sides and get him a pair of cowboy boots and he'd look like he-- [laughing] But this is all for show, as Yahshua said, you know, it's just all for show.

41 But he rushed out of the car. You know, we were all crowded up in a little, bitty car about this big, and six or eight of us in there and he rushed out of the car. I thought he was trying to get a breath of fresh air, but he ran to the tomb and he started praying at this tomb. And I said, man I didn't, I didn't know you guys did this. And I couldn't believe it, you know. Well, he had no comment for me. I said, I didn't know y'all prayed to the dead. But he looked at me like I was some dumb cluck and I was. I didn't know what he was doing except

praying for the dead, or praying to the dead, you know.

42 And **YAHWEH** says, you know, you're not supposed to seek for the living from the dead. You can't go to them on behalf of the living. They can't help you. Miriam is in the grave; she can't help you. Seek **YAHWEH** your Father. He can help you. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

43 Not the Egyptians, not rocks, not stones, not stars or Egyptian tombs or anything like that, they can't help you. There's no power in them, brethren, that's what the Scriptures say. There's no power that can possibly come from these gods. The only thing you're gonna get from them, as the Scriptures show, is deception, just straight deception, where you'll destroy yourself.

44 But the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, it says, *Through her identification with the Greek Aphrodite... You know what an aphrodite is, everybody knows what that is. [laughing] Look it up in the dictionary. ...and the Roman Venus, Inanna-Ishtar, the queen of heaven, still survives in Roman Catholic iconography... That's representation. ...Inanna-Ishtar... All of them still survive in this representation. ...as the Virgin Mary standing on the moon... She's just representing. They use this Mary, supposedly for Miriam, the mother of Yahshua. They use her, calling her the "mother of god." But they don't even call her that. They call her Mary, that's not her name.*

45 But they call her Mary, the mother of god or the mother of the living god. [laughing] Well, there's a bunch of dead ones and there's gonna be a bunch more dead ones because they're not gonna survive in the Kingdom, **YAHWEH** says. There won't be any of them left. They're going to die off and be dead forever.

46 ...*Temple of the Temptress: Diana was called the Mother goddess and Queen of Heaven... Yes, that's who they're worshipping. Queen of heaven, the one that Yeremyah was scolding Israyl for turning to, but they're still doing it, the rabbis do. ...just as Mary is called Mother of god and queen of heaven... All of this is found in the Encyclopedia Britannica.*

47 (I've got to, let's see, let me read you something else here.) Now, remember, they've turned this over to her, the queen of heaven. What I've told you in the last year is we're going to have war, we're going to have famine. It's all in the hands of Mary, of course, is what the Pope--the way the Pope put it. It's actually in the Plan of **YAHWEH** to let this occur and show people that they cannot trust in these things. Your trust, brethren, has got to be one hundred percent in **YAHWEH**.

48 Well listen to this now, the famine, the famine

that is taking place right now. *Forget oil...* Now, this is a group of rich people that don't need any more money, but they're being told where the money is going to be. You know, they may have gotten that from The House of **YAHWEH** and started checking it out because we started bringing this several years ago and then I increased on it a few months ago or a couple of years ago. Then last year I brought more and I said you're going to see it all in, in 2007. That's what I told you. Well, of course, we've seen it. We've seen it now. It's already started.

49 It says, *Forget oil, new crisis is food. A new crisis is emerging, a global food catastrophe that will reach further and be more crippling than anything the world has ever seen...* Did you get that? [laughing] I said it before they did, brethren. [applause] The reason I said it was because **YAHWEH** told me to say it, to warn people that this is going to take place.

50 ...*"The credit crunch and the reverberations of soaring oil prices around the world...* You're feeling it now with your gasoline, I know. ...*will pale...* They use the word **pale**. Remember the pale horse in **Revelation**? We're going from the cheap, the cheap wheat to the pale horse that leads to famine and death. That's exactly what the man used in this; I was so, so surprised that he used this word. But, of course, this is published in Britain, I think, and sent to the United States for publishing.

51 ...*will pale in comparison to what is about to transpire," Donald Cox said, global portfolio strategist at BMO... That's Bank of Montreal in Canada. ...Financial Group said at the Empire Club's fourteenth annual...* You know, this is supposed to impress you, the Empire Club. Well, these're people that've either inherited a lot of wealth or they stole a lot of--No! [laughing] They got rich in selling these Christmas toys, you know, the wealth that came in, the wealth. They stand afar off and they see the burning of Rome and they'll say, and they're gonna say, "Who in the world's gonna buy our Christmas presents now?" That's what they will be saying. "Who's going to buy our Christmas presents now?" And in one day, this great city that brought forth all of this wealth is going to fall.

52 Well, this is, ...*the Empire Club's fourteenth annual investment...* It's investment. ...*outlook in Toronto on Thursday. "It's not a matter of if, but when," he warned investors. "It's going to hit this year hard"...* [laughing] Well, of course, now he's talking about 2008. We saw it from Prophecy and then in the news in 2007, if you remember.

53 ...*"The greatest challenge to the world is not \$100 a barrel oil, it's getting enough food. That means we have got to expand food output dramatically," he said. "The impact of tighter food supplies*

*is already evident in raw food prices, which have risen twenty-two percent in the past year.”... Let’s see, consumption already paid, well, ...Mr. Cox said in an interview that this surge would begin to show in the prices of consumer food in the next six months... It’s already showing. It’s showing greatly in 2007, but it’s gonna be worse, they say, in 2008.*

54 *...The consumers already paid 6.5 percent more for food in the past year, 2007. Wheat prices alone have risen... Get this, brethren. You want to know why our cattle feed is so high Great Kahan Benyamin? [laughing] ...Wheat prices alone have risen ninety-two percent in the past year... Ninety-two percent. Man, that’s a huge rise. ...and yesterday closed at \$9.45 a bushel... I can remember back, just a few years ago, we were paying like, what, a dollar something, \$1.95 or something a bushel. Now, it’s \$9.45 a bushel.*

55 Well, anyway, this whole article is about making money and that’s what he says, invest in, invest in food.

56 Japan, it’s not just here now. *Japan Increases Emergency Stockpiles of Grain.* Japan has seen this coming too. You know, they might have, they might have got it from The House of **YAHWEH**. We’re reaching that country and I’ve told them what is going to take place, what Prophecy shows and I said, you’ve got to be a fool to be living in these countries there, in and around the great River Euphrates, and see all the action that’s taking place and not realize you’re at the center of what is going to take place. The hardest famines are going to hit in your countries, I said. Get prepared to get out of there and get to Texas. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

57 *...Japan, the world’s biggest grain importer plans to increase emergency stockpiles of corn... They’ve cut their exporting off, by the way. They’re gonna increase their stockpiles of corn. ...wheat and soybeans next year to ensure stable supplies at a time of soaring global prices. The country plans to boost reserves, including privately held inventories... So they see it’s coming. They’ve cut, they’ve cut the exporting off. I think the embargos started there probably six months ago, which makes me think that they were listening to our programs and we woke a lot of people up.*

58 Well, now this is taking place. The bombs, they’re getting worried now about the amount of bombs there are and a nuclear war that they know is imminent and of course they’re trying to cut down on the nuclear bombs, not for everyone, you know. Of course, every nation should dismantle their bombs, that’s for sure. We’re gonna dismantle their bombs, you know. They’re going to be turning them into plowshares very soon. Praise **YAHWEH**.

59 The reason I know that, [laughing] Proph-

ecy! Prophecy! And **YAHWEH** showed this Okie and told him to come and teach the world, a magnificent job [Praise **YAHWEH**! laughing, applause]. I used to cringe, you know, every time I saw these Prophecies that concerned me, and I knew they concerned me, but I’m feeling better now that I have all of you working with me. And you’re making it, you’re making it much easier. [laughing, applause]

60 *Pope calls on Christians to turn to Mary for help in building peace... Help in building peace. ... Pope Benedict called on Christians to turn to Mary, the mother of god for help in being true friends... You know, it reminds me of these Crusades, and what I put in *The Prophetic Word* that came from the encyclopedias about the Crusades. That the popes, when they were wanting to kill off all the Muslims, they were asking their Catholic friends in Annapolis--[laughing]*

61 You know, Annapolis, I don’t know if any of you bothered to look that up, but it was a city of refuge and it was for the outcasts of the Catholic Church. It was for child rapists who could not be controlled, so to get rid of them, they sent them to the United States to Annapolis. It was for all the criminals that were Catholic. They didn’t want to kill them, they just sent them to the United States to Annapolis and that city was created for that purpose. It’s a very popular city now [laughing] and the Pope wants everything there because their lady is living there too. The goddess of love, as they call it.

62 Pope Benedict called for Christians to turn this over to her. *He said, “The new year”... That was her feast day, January the 1st. He said, the new year had been ushered in under the sign of the Virgin Mary, as the Church celebrated the January 1st Feast of Mary... January 1st. ...Feast of Mary, mother of God... Now, oh! oh! I want to read you this verse too. Mary is also the mother of the church, the Pope said, which makes her the mother of every one of us who are members of the mystical... Of the mystical. ...body of Christ... Well, those are great words, you know, that can convince a lot of people.*

63 They’re all just words, they’re all stupidity because Mary, the Mary they’re worshiping is the goddess which walked with **YAHWEH** in the Garden of Eden, which also helped **YAHWEH** in creating mankind, and then lost her powers when she started hating mankind because of Abel; and actually inspired Cain to kill Abel. And then she created her own empire in Babylon, under Nimrod, and she brought that forth and it still exists today, but on the seven hills of Rome.

64 And she’s still being worshiped on the seven

hills of Rome, but now her teaching has devoured the earth, as **Daniyl 7** said. Her teaching, her fight against the Saints has devoured the earth and, of course, she takes in the whole world now, multitudes, nations and tongues, and all the world, the Scripture says, will worship her.

65 Well, you see the propaganda here and the psychology that the Pope is using here to get all the world to worshiping her. He's saying the reason you're having trouble, the reason you're having all this trouble is because you're not accepting Mary who will teach you "true love." So all the people are saying, "Oh man, let's go for that, you know, and all these government officials will start loving us and then they'll stop cheating us out of all of our wealth." [laughing] But they'll find out, this don't change a thing. It's a false love. Okay.

66 *March 25th, 2004.* It says, *Pope Recalls Consecration of the World to Our Lady. Pope John Paul II recalled three moments in his pontification when he entrusted the church, the world and mankind to Mary. December 8, 1978, June 4, 1979 and March 25, 1984...* That's thirty years ago, about thirty years ago that he did this. Get this. ...*Thirty years later, the world is still marred with hatred, violence, terrorism and war...*

67 There's nothing, no teaching in Mary's vocabulary that I know of that would turn the hearts of the sons to the fathers, nor the hearts of the fathers to the sons. She has rejected the Laws of **YAHWEH** and the Laws of **YAHWEH** are what does that. That's the power that does this. When the fathers start learning the Laws, and the sons start learning the Laws and both of them agree on keeping these Laws, that's what you see. That's what you saw taking place in Israyl when they had peace for a short time under Solomon.

68 It says, ...*His prayer to Mary was, "May it stop evil"...* No, there's nothing there that'll stop evil. Looking up at the sky and seeing a pregnant

---

**Yes, YAHWEH chose certain people to come to His House, that's the first Law, "Go to the Priests where I choose to place My Name," He says, "and there you will be taught the Laws of YAHWEH and you will have an opportunity to be judged, to cleanse yourself and enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Praise YAHWEH!**

---

woman in the clouds, you know, or looking at one engraved here that you carry in your hand, or around your neck, or the cross of the crusaders, which represents the god, Jesus Christ, Tammuz. That's what it represents. It doesn't represent Yahshua or Miriam. Well, that is the Pope's cry. Thirty years after he did this, we still have violence.

69 *The Pope urges diplomats to combat violence with education...* Well, now that's a step in the right direction, but without the proper education which they've already, they've already rejected, there's no hope in that. There's nothing in their education that could produce peace. When the Pope asked the popes--when the Pope asked the Catholic churches to stop fighting among themselves and come join the Crusades, did y'all see that? I had it underlined. It comes from the encyclopedias showing the Crusades.

70 The way they got their people to come and help them fight the Muslims was they asked them, "Stop your feuding among yourselves and come take your wars out, your angers out on the Muslims. Let's kill them all." And, of course, he promised them land and wealth and so forth.

71 As a result of Mary's teaching, we see *Sex Education Lessons Should Be Given To Children As Young As Five Years Old.* And what they're saying is, they're starting experimenting at that age, now, because of television sets and, of course, the Internet.

72 *Arizona gays face growing numbers of syphilis...* This was what I was fighting fifty years ago and there was no way to stop it then either, you know. There is a way to stop it, but it's got to be taught worldwide and that's exactly what **YAHWEH** says He, He is doing at this time.

73 I want you to turn over to **Revelation 1** now because the **Book of Revelation** is for our time period and without it, you cannot understand. And if you reject the Savior, then you reject the **Book of Revelation**, which shows us the Prophecies that are coming true at this time and already came true, many of them at this time. But **Revelation**, if you go to **Revelation 1**. Now, this is where I started rushing and I'm running out of time already. [laughing] Oh, well, so be it!

74 **Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah...** Now, if you reject this **Revelation**, or you reject the way Yahshua Messiah kept the Sabbath, then you reject Him. **YAHWEH** said He was the Perfect Man and He said, His Rest would be glorious, His Rest. And He was actually speaking of The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days when He showed that we're going to bring forth that Rest of Yahshua, that Rest that Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, is guiding us

saying, He opened a door for us to take it to all the nations.

75 Well, **The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which YAHWEH gave to Him... YAHWEH actually gave this to Him. ...to show His Servants things which must shortly come to pass... They must shortly come to pass or come to pass in a short time. ...and He sent and signified it through His Malak to His Servant Yahchanan,**

76 **Verse 2, Who has testified to the Word... Or Laws. ...of YAHWEH...** And because of his testimony to the Laws of YAHWEH, Yahchanan was a very Righteous Priest and because of that, he was imprisoned and put on the Isle of Patmos. But YAHWEH--Yahshua still opened the door to him and made it possible for him to write, to write the **Book of Revelation**. Even in prison, the Work of YAHWEH went forth. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

77 And YAHWEH saw to it, YAHWEH saw to it that these Books were all gathered and there were copies of them made so they couldn't change it altogether. So their interpretations were all that they could deceive with and their mistranslations, but they had to put the Books in. If you read the history of how this all came about, you can see YAHWEH's Power throughout all of this gathering of the Books and putting them together into one Book, Book One and Book Two of *The Book of YAHWEH*.

78 **Who has testified to the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, and to the Testimony of Yahshua Messiah, and to all things that he saw.**

79 **Verse 3, Blessed is he who reads...** Or blessed is he who is appointed to read, as the Prophecy, as this word here actually shows. Blessed is he who is appointed to read. The meaning of this word, **read** is *to know again*. So, blessed is that one who actually is given the power to know again what was in the very beginning of YAHWEH's Teachings. To know certainly, so you won't be swayed, so the Witness can hold fast to what He says, and knowing that YAHWEH's gonna bring it to pass or that it's going to come to pass.

80 *...to know again, to recognize...* To be able to recognize. It often means *repetition, centrality, universal, to use with distributive force...* Which means to teach it thoroughly, to teach it thoroughly to the people, teach it and publish it. If you use, this word **read** here, it actually carries a deeper, much deeper meaning than just reading a book.

81 *...to use with distributive force, to understand completely, realize absolutely...* That's what the word means, **read**.

82 **...and those who hear...** Who will hear. **...the**

**words of this Prophecy...** [Someone in congregation shouts "Praise YAHWEH!"] Yes, YAHWEH chose certain people to come to His House, that's the first Law, "Go to the Priests where I choose to place My Name," He says, "and there you will be taught the Laws of YAHWEH and you will have an opportunity to be judged, to cleanse yourself and enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Yes!

83 So blessed are those who hear, who are able to hear, **...the words of this Prophecy, and keep... Keep,** (the original, did I lose it? No, here it is.) The original says, **to keep strictly, to keep strictly, ...those things which are written in it; for the time is at hand...** So, you know the start of this **Book of Revelation** here.

84 Now, you remember these things, these things Daniyl showed in **Daniyl 12, verses 4-5** were actually sealed. **Daniyl 12, verses 4-5**, if you need to turn there, we'll read it quickly.

85 **Daniyl 12:4.** He says, **But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of The End...** Which means, that these things that are written in **Revelation** that are being turned loose, you have to have Inspiration of YAHWEH in order to understand it. You have to have a Teacher, blessed is the Teacher, the One Who, He is appointed to read and [understand completely] to force it into the minds of the people.

86 And that's, that's the reason we tell you, you've got to study these things. This magazine [The Prophetic Word] that the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins showed you a while ago, you can't just read that as a book. The one before it, you can't read as a book. You've got to study. And it's very helpful if you'd just notice what I've marked in a Scripture. You know, I may take one word that I want you to concentrate on because it goes here a little and there a little. So in one verse you'll get something; five hundred years later, another Prophet was inspired to write something more on it and I may underline two words there that you've got to have and put together and keep it to see what each Prophet said. So you've got to get this in your mind and you can by study.

87 Of course, learning it completely is not a required subject because your subconscious mind is going to give it to you, but obeying it strictly is a required subject in the Holy Scriptures. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] It's a priority that you, that you learn it, you know, not completely, but that you keep it, keep it strictly! It's a must!

88 Well, notice He says to Daniyl, **...shut up the words, and seal the book...** Well if it's sealed, that means nobody can understand it. That's, if it's sitting here plain for everybody to read, but it's sealed,

means you cannot understand this book. People have tried, as Yahshua said, even the Malakim of heaven have tried to understand it. But the way **YAHWEH** has written it, the way He wrote it, the way He Inspired the people to write it, here a little and there a little, line upon line, line upon line, and then, four hundred years later another line and that line upon this line and then getting these together in your mind.

89 Because you've got to, you've got to! You've got to somehow commute all of these stations into a central station, like the computers do. Well, you got a great computer in your mind if you will study, but **YAHWEH** says, you've got to earnestly study, brethren, which means strictly obey this now and earnestly study. That's the reason we have these classes. And I thought this was a great job this morning. I got so interested in the sermon this morning that I forgot about my time and I was running late back here behind the stage again. [laughing]

90 But anyway, notice until, it's sealed. ...**seal the book to the time of The End...** Seal it up until The End. Did you get that? ...**the time of The End...** Now, I might underline that in one of those pages; until the time of The End. That's when it is shown, that's when it's released.

91 **Verse 5**, And he says, **Then I, Daniyl...** In the time of The End, I, ...**looked; and behold, there stood two others...** There's no way you could know who these **two others** are, brethren, without knowing the rest of the Prophecies and especially the Prophecy in **Revelation** written by Yahchanan. Sent to Yahchanan by our High Priest Yahshua Messiah.

92 Let's turn over to **Revelation** again, these **two others**. And here we see, **Revelation 11, two others**. And remember now, this was sealed until the time of The End. You know how many bible scholars that I've met myself, that tried to understand these Prophecies? But they didn't make sense and they knew they didn't. I remember Herbert W. Armstrong saying him and Ted were the Two Witnesses. Then the two of them got to fighting, split up the Worldwide Church and one of them called himself something and somebody else called himself something. Well anyway, it was a confusing mess.

93 And Andrew Dugger, you know, he admitted he didn't know who the Two Witnesses were, but he did talk about them and knew that they would be here. He was one of the ones, these are the people that I grew up with, they're all dead now, in fact, but the Work of **YAHWEH**'s going.

94 But here in **Revelation 11:1**. **And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the**

**temple...** That is, get to work. This word **rise**, it means to get to speaking, speaking to The House of **YAHWEH**, measure this temple. Which I did, starting in 1982.

95 That Work started right there on that temple mount in 1982 when I went up there, along with someone else, and the Muslims were wanting me to pull my shoes off because they thought I was going into the Muslim mosque, but I wasn't going in the Muslim mosque. And they got to getting upset about it and I said, no, I'm not gonna take my shoes off, and they got to getting upset about it and went to surrounding me.

96 And I looked out. I was looking around to see where I could get to and I saw some Israeli soldiers and I grabbed the one that was with me and headed to the Israeli soldiers, and they came to my rescue, of course. [laughing] And they gave me permission to go ahead and measure the mount and get to work. That was the first Work that was done there in 1981. That was also the year, I believe, that the Work was dedicated in Abilene, 1981, almost 1982, I think, if my memory serves me right.

97 **Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles...** Given to the nations. That's what the Pope is taking over right now, saying all of this belongs to the nations. This is being said right now in this generation, brethren, but it wasn't said before. It belonged to the Jews, then it belonged to the Muslims, [laughing] and then the Jews wanted it back. But now, it belongs to the nations in this time period.

98 Let's see, ...**And the holy city they will tread under foot...** That is, they'll take control of it forty-two moons, and that's what they have done. Now the Pope--This was the one thing that was held back out of the three and a half years; the ingredients right there to give them this temple mount, of course. And this is exactly what's gonna take place, **YAHWEH** shows, to bring the desolation, to start the desolation, the nuclear wars.

99 It's like, I described it to one Priest the other day, it's like the bowls you see poured out, like a mixture that, say, make up bread or a cake, bake a cake. Well, say you leave out the sugar because the sugar would make you enjoy the cake, so you leave it out, you leave out an ingredient that keeps you from enjoying that cake.

100 Well, of course, the same way here, this bowl that's being poured out right now is lacking in one ingredient, and that is to give this power right here to the nations. But now it's being done, it's being forced, international law, the Pope says.

101 **Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses...** Power. If you go back to **Revelation 1** here,

**Revelation 1**, you will see again blessed is he who is anointed or inspired to read. What does it mean? Daniyl saw two and **YAHWEH** says here, there are two. Then **I will give to My Two Witnesses...** I will give to My Two Witnesses to read, to read and to understand and to teach so the people will understand it fully, understand it fully.

102 Go back to **Revelation 1** again and look at **verse 4. Revelation 1:4. Yahchanan to the seven congregations...** To the seven congregations.

103 And then in **verse 19**, He says, **Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are...** At that time when he was in prison. **...and the things which will take place...** All of those things were to be written and to take place. Now, remember these things are sealed, they're sealed [laughing] so he must give to His Two Witnesses in order for them to be able to do what He says there in **Revelation 1** and translated merely to **read**.

104 Look at **verse 13** of **chapter 1** of **Revelation. Revelation 1:13.** And notice, **And in the midst of the Seven Lamp Lampstand...** We see a Partner, [laughing] along with the Two Witnesses. A Partner, we see a Partner, we see Yahshua Himself in **verse 13**.

105 **...And in the midst of the Seven Lamp Lampstand...** Well, He gives you another clue as to Who it is He's going to give to read or to prophesy. **...One like the Son of Man...** One like the Son of Man, and of course, you remember **Hebrews, Hebrews 10:21**. Now, remember the Lampstand. It was given in Prophecy.

106 Let's go back to **Zecharyah**. This Lampstand that we see there, and in the midst of it was Yahshua Himself, in the midst of the Lampstand. Well, what on earth was the Lampstand, what could the Lampstand mean? But notice, too, notice, **chapter 11, Revelation 11** and **verse 4**. "I'll give to My Two Witnesses to foretell," to foretell. Remember what **Isayah 44** said? "Let them foretell them," let them--two brothers. So we know they were two brothers. These Two Witnesses are two brothers. We know that, here a little and there a little. You get how it falls into place there, here a little and there a little?

107 Well remember now, **Revelation 11:4. These are, as it were, the two olive trees, and, as it were, the Two Lamps of the Seven Lamp Lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth...** So He gives us another clue there.

108 Go back to **Zecharyah** now. **Zecharyah 4**. Here is another little bit. Here a little and there a little. This is the reason the world cannot understand this, brethren. No way they could possibly understand what is going on here. And then if they did, they'd try to cover it up because they have

organizations built and they don't want to give them up at this time. They will, because those same organizations, **YAHWEH** says, are bringing death and going to bring destruction, first to one-third of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates, then it will proceed to worldwide nuclear war.

109 **Zecharyah**, found on page 718, **Zecharyah 4:1**. He says, **And the Malak who talked with me came again and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep,**

110 **Verse 2, And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a Lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its Seven Lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the Seven Lamps...** Now in **Revelation** we see Two Lamps. You've got to remember now Daniyl showed that the two brothers were divided. You see the same thing in this one right here. You see two. But let's proceed on.

111 **Verse 3, And there are two olive trees...** Remember **Revelation 11**, here a little, there a little. **Revelation 11**, these are the two olive trees. He sees a Lampstand, then he sees two olive trees, two olive trees. (How far do we want to go?)

112 Look on down to **verse 10, verse 10**, He says, **For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel...** The word **Zerubbabel**, if you look it up, it means *to oppose Babylon*. The **plummet** means *to make straight*. So if you put those words together, the meanings, you see **they will rejoice who will make straight by opposing Babylon**.

113 **...And-with...** Notice, that should be **with** instead of "and," "and" was added. **...with the complete Knowledge and Understanding of YAHWEH will they go throughout the whole earth.**

114 These are the two olive trees and the Lampstand that we just saw our Savior in the midst of. Now remember, remember **verses 2** and **3**, remember **verses 2** and **3**, the Lampstand and, of course, the two olive trees. Look on down (let me see here) look on down to **verse 13**.

115 **Verse 13, He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these are? And I said: No my ruler.**

116 **Verse 14, Then he said; These are the two Anointed Ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth...** Now, if you knew, if your mind had all of these books together like your computer, you could remember this, you'd say two Anointed Ones, let them foretell them, **Isayah 44**, remember? These are the two Anointed Ones, already anointed.

117 How were they anointed? They weren't even, they weren't even alive at that time. Remember,

those who **YAHWEH** chose, He also pre-destinated, and He prophesied, He prophesied of. That's the reason Yahshua said you're a fool if you don't believe the Prophets. There's no way you could realize Salvation, there's no way you can have a part in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom unless you believe the Prophets.

118 Read all this Book a thousand times and unless you believe the Prophets, believe what they say, you won't be--you won't have Salvation and you won't have a part in the Kingdom. The only way you can have it is go to the one that **YAHWEH** chooses to give the Knowledge to preach, publish and so forth, and there, do strictly what you're taught to do, which is the Righteousness of **YAHWEH**, that we're being taught. Do you know of anything else? I don't. [laughing, applause]

119 **Verse 14, Then he said; These are the two Anointed Ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth...** We're the only ones, brethren, on the face of the earth who stands, who stands for **YAHWEH**. [laughing] As Daniyl said in **Daniyl 7**, he said, they will blaspheme **YAHWEH**'s Name, **Revelation**-- and they'll do away with His Laws, they'll fight against the Saints. **Revelation 13** shows you the same beast and says she'll fight against **YAHWEH**'s Laws. She'll blaspheme the Name, speak great things against the Name of **YAHWEH**, make war with the Saints, make war with the Saints here, cause you to feel like you're going to crumble, but you're not going to crumble. Believe me, **YAHWEH**'s gonna keep this Work going. If you have to die, then do so believing because there's nothing else that will get you in the Kingdom, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

120 (Okay, what do I need here next? **13**.) Now, remember, remember the Prophecies are sealed now, at this time, and they were from that time, until now, those things were not explained. And Yahshua said, when He walked the earth, He said there're Righteous men who would have liked to have understood these and could not and even the Malakim, He said.

121 Okay now, **Daniyl 5**, remember he says two others. Remember those Scriptures, **Daniyl 12**. Seal--it's sealed, then he looked and he saw two others--sealed until the time of The End. Okay, the Seal, who can open the Seal? Only the High Priest, as we see in **Hebrews**. Only the High Priest has access to **YAHWEH**, the High Priest. Remember the Laws of Mosheh and what you learned there? Turn over to **Hebrews 10**.

122 The High Priest represented **YAHWEH**. He was the only one who was allowed to go into the Holy of Holies, where **YAHWEH** sits. Yahshua is our High Priest and He says, "I will give to My Two

Witnesses." He's the High Priest Who must inspire someone to teach these things. Otherwise, you're just barking at the moon, grabbing a handful of wind and your head will be as empty as your hand [laughing] if you don't do it exactly as **YAHWEH** tells you to do it.

123 I'm gonna do it, to my best ability to actually serve **YAHWEH** completely, totally, totally. If I slip up, I quickly repent of it and turn just as soon, just as soon as I possibly can.

124 I was thinking this morning, you know, we're going to receive great Powers from **YAHWEH**, all of us. All of us are going to receive those Powers. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! And you talk about women, women and children who can serve **YAHWEH**, you know, your Powers are gonna be so tremendous.

125 I've seen dreams of this where I saw one woman, she had a huge group of people. It looked like, it looked like a hundred thousand or more people and she had called for me to get permission. Now, this was in the Kingdom, in **YAHWEH** Sham-mah. And she had called for me to get permission and she wanted to move this group of people to another location. Now, they were working with the earth to cleanse the earth, that was in the dream. And I kind of smiled and she said, "Well I have the Power to do it." And I said that's not what I'm questioning. What I'm questioning is, why do you want to do it? [laughing] But I knew in my mind, she had the Power to move these people wherever she wanted to on the earth and she was going to do it, but she wanted the permission to do so first, which showed how humble the woman was. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

126 Well, the great, the great Power that you're going to have, brethren, is extreme. I mean, **YAHWEH**, right now, is in control. He could wipe out His sons at any moment if He wanted to, but He doesn't want to. He would rather that they would repent. Of course, the way we're going to cover the earth--the way the earth is going to be covered, if you remember the Prophecies there, you know, like in **Psalms**, He said that they're going--Your sons, Your kings are going to cover the earth. Well, of course He was speaking of 144,000. A 144,000, that's just going to be right there in the land of Israyl, 144,000, in the land that He promised to Abraham.

127 Now, you think of the amount of people we need, of our people, to completely govern the earth as is said there in **Psalms 72** I believe, think of that. And then you think of the universe. Now, how many sons and daughters do we need here, you know, say on the planet Mars, or Jupiter, or Saturn? How many, how many are we actually going to need?

How many planets have they discovered so far? How many are there that they haven't discovered?

128 You can see we're going to have to reproduce and multiply and replenish as **YAHWEH** says. That's what we're going to have to do, [laughing] but we're going to have to bring forth Righteousness, not the mess that's brought forth here on earth. This is just a demonstration of what takes place.

129 Okay, to open the Seal, only the High Priest had access to **YAHWEH**, so only the High Priest could do this. So here we see in **Hebrews 12:21**, if you don't believe Book One, you know, you can get this from Book Two. Yes, He, the High Priest is gonna sit at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. But **YAHWEH** doesn't, He doesn't call Him a High Priest there in **Psalms**. Which one of the Malakim, the **Psalms** said, did He ever say to, sit at My Right Hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool? He hasn't, but He doesn't call Him a High Priest, He just says "Sit here."

130 You wouldn't know what that Man is doing unless you take--unless you are willing to believe that Yahshua is the Savior Who **YAHWEH** prophesied of. And, of course, if you don't know the Prophecies, you wouldn't know. And believing just a false belief, without any knowledge to go with it, doesn't help you any. It's the Knowledge that **YAHWEH** gives from the writing of the Prophets that you're supposed to believe in. And if you believe those Prophets, then, He says, "You will believe Me, because they wrote of Me."

131 You see how Faith comes? It comes from hearing and practicing, strictly, the Words of **YAHWEH**. You understand? [applause, congregation shouts "Praise **YAHWEH**!"] Praise **YAHWEH**.

132 Well, notice now **Hebrews 10:21**. **And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH...** Go back now to **Revelation** again and notice here **verse 5**. I could spend all day here on this because **verses 4 and 5** they cover the things here that are going to take place. And I will, I have already, but I really need it in that book, but he sees the Quartet here. The door is opened in heaven.

133 Look in **Revelation 4:1**. **After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven...** To see these things. Well how you gonna see them? Of course, you have the writing here but you still can't see it unless it's explained by someone who **YAHWEH** has given the knowledge and understanding. That's what is shown in that word **read** there that we just read a while ago.

134 Okay **Seal**, remember now, it was sealed by the Prophet Daniyl, but now it's open; the door is opened in heaven. In the Last Days, it's sealed until this time period and then it's opened.

135 And then, the last part of that verse says, **...I will show you things which must be after this...** And then, in **verse 4** we see the twenty-four Priests here.

136 **Verse 4, ...clothed in white robes...** That is, working desperately in this Work to teach; and right now, we see this around the Throne. When you see Throne, you got it in your mind you're seeing a Throne where there're twenty-four Priests up there. No, there're twenty-four Priests here, but the Plan is there with **YAHWEH**. The Seven Lamp Lampstand is the complete Knowledge and Understanding of **YAHWEH**, and it's sitting before Him. But it's here now, given to you on the earth.

137 And the **four creatures**, they're not up there running around like a bunch of mice around **YAHWEH**'s Throne, no, they're here, but we see the Plan. It's all in **YAHWEH**'s Plan there. That's the heaven that's open and we see His Great Plan. That's what the Seven Lamp Lampstand represents--it's the complete Plan of **YAHWEH** and all the congregations He has chosen down through history. You understand? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

138 Well, white robes are given to twenty-four of them and they're working and they're honest and you can trust them. Yes, **YAHWEH** says you can trust them. And then notice, he says he sees out of the same thing.

139 **Verse 5, And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings...** This is the nuclear wars that're gonna take place. Then he sees **...Seven Lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which signify and represent the complete Plan of YAHWEH...** All of this is just the Plan that He's opened up for us to see.

140 Well, where does He see it? We don't see it by gazing into heaven. You can't see it up there, the ceiling blocks you! [laughing] And the atmosphere, or the firmament, blocks you. You see it right here in the teachings, that's what this teaching is for. One who, as **YAHWEH** says, let me read it again to you, *[it means] use with distributive force, to bring understanding, complete understanding.* Well, here's what you're seeing.

141 Then in **verse 6** you see the four living, that's the Quartet. We see, back as early as **Revelation 4** here, you see the Quartet, back this early. And that's when he says it back over here in **chapter 6**. You're supposed to already know it. It's in the Plan of **YAHWEH** for this to take place, see. He shows you in **verse 4**. Then He describes the Quartet. They don't look like anything peaceful to me, [laughing] right now if you look at their descriptions.

142 **Verse 11, You are worthy, O YAHWEH,**

**to receive Glory, and Honor, and Power; for You created all things...** You are the Creator.

143 As I was pondering this morning, you know, about all of this Power that we're going to receive, and I said in my mind, I don't want to ever be without **YAHWEH**. I don't want to, you know. He's our Buddy. He's our Friend. [Someone in congregation shouts "Praise **YAHWEH!**" applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. He's our Guide Who will guide us throughout all eternity.

144 Yahshua, too, our Brother and High Priest, right now, He is just like **YAHWEH**, just exactly. His Character is the same as **YAHWEH**'s. That's right there if you see His Laws, you could see in His Laws that He follows. In **YAHWEH**'s Laws, you would never want to do harm to a person who carries that kind of Character. There's nothing there that would cause hatred once you begin to see it.

145 The only reason the world hates us, right now, is because they don't see this true love that we have to offer. They look at it and they hate us because of the fact that all they can get in their mind, right now, is that we're saying they're sinning. They're following a path of sin and destruction. And they hate us for doing this, just as they hated Yahchanan the Revelator right here. The same reason they hated Yahshua because He exposed their sins and they had no cloak for their sins.

146 In, let's see, we're in **Revelation 5:1**, no we didn't get to **5:1** yet! [laughing] Okay, look at **Revelation 5:1** and remember now it's sealed by the Prophet Daniyl.

147 And notice here in **Revelation 5:1**. **And I saw in the Right Hand of Him Who sat on the Throne...** What was sealed by Daniyl, see, the scroll that Daniyl was writing on. This was the thing that was sealed with seven Seals.

148 **YAHWEH** said to Daniyl, seal up, seal it up in **Daniyl 12:4**; seal it up until the time of The End, until the very time of The End. And then it would be unsealed and ready for someone to use.

149 Look at **verse 5**, **But one of the Priests said to me: Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Yahdah, the Root of David...** Root of David now, remember these words. The Root of David, remember that. You can't understand the other Prophecies unless you remember this one right here. **...has overcome to open the scroll and to release its seven Seals...** That, Daniyl was inspired to write.

150 And, when I say write, I mean the way **YAHWEH** inspired him to write this, if he'd have changed it to make it more clear, it wouldn't have worked. He had to write it the way he wrote it, or every Tom, Dick and Harry would have understood it. And Yahshua said the reason it's hidden is because they have a cloak for their sins this way, but

now that I've come, they have no cloak for their sins.

151 The way that Daniyl wrote it, **YAHWEH** can call whoever He wants to throughout the earth, and He can give them an opportunity to be a partner of His, to come and learn His Ways, and to follow them strictly and be His partner throughout all eternity. Now, that's the Plan, but the way it's written it's sealed, so they can't understand it and because they don't want to retain the Laws of **YAHWEH** in their mind, then **YAHWEH** gives them over to a reprobate mind.

152 Now, what would they have done before this? They'll have a chance to see, but I'll tell you what they would have done. **YAHWEH** shows it Himself that if they knew the Prophecies then they'd rush to The House of **YAHWEH** the last minute hoping to get into the Kingdom of Heaven, but they would refuse and follow a sinful path up until that last time period. And many of them who are called and come here, they say, "Well if this date don't come out, [laughing] I'm gonna go do what I want to do." Well that's what **YAHWEH** knew they was gonna do anyway.

153 Okay. The **Root of David**, remember this is the **Root of David**. Now, I've gone through this before, but go over to **Isayah 11**. I'm gonna make sure you understand this, this time, absolutely sure you understand it this time. [laughing] **Isayah 11** and notice (let me get it here) **11**, notice **verse 10**. Remember the words in **Revelation**, the **Root of David**. Go to **Isayah**, (I hope I said **Isayah**), **chapter 11**, found on page 537, **verse 11**. Look at **verse 10**.

154 **Isayah 11:10**. **In that day there will be a Root of...** Yeshayah, yes, a Root of Yeshayah, that was David's father. **...Who will stand as an ensign; sign, banner, signal, for the people; to it will the Gentiles seek...** The Gentile nations. To them, the Gentile nations will seek. **...and His Rest will be glorious...** Now, this is how I knew that Yahshua--we had to go to Yahshua and find out how He kept the Sabbath because I knew this was referring to Him.

155 **...and His Rest...** Talking about keeping the Sabbath, as **Hebrews 4** said there's still a Rest for the People of **YAHWEH**. And the reason they didn't enter in was because of unbelief. The reason they didn't believe is because they didn't like--they loved darkness rather than light, as Yahshua said. But notice this Root of Yeshayah will stand, to it the Gentiles will seek and the Rest will be glorious, the Root of Yeshayah.

156 Now, **Isayah 11:1**, it says, now this is talking about a Branch. **There will come forth a Rod out**

of the stem of Yeshayah, and a Branch will grow out of his roots... A Branch, a Branch will grow out of this Root. From the Roots of Yahshua; from the Roots of Yahshua is how The House of **YAHWEH** has grown.

157 They tried to turn me away from Yahshua in my studies. They, you know, wanted me to be--they tried to convince me that we need to go and follow the rabbis, but **YAHWEH** had shown me too much that it didn't work. I said no, **YAHWEH**'s the One Who fulfilled the Prophecies. I was saying this in my own mind because I wasn't arguing with them. But I could have argued with them. But I said in my own mind, you know, all of these Prophecies started coming into my mind that I had learned from a child. So when they were trying to convince me of this in Israel, I would not give and I was real sad because my brother, you know, was wanting to do this. He was wanting to become a rabbi, wanting to be recognized as the rabbis.

158 Well, anyway, the Branch will grow out of His Roots, out of Yahshua's Roots. His Roots were plainly planted in Book Two of *The Book of YAHWEH*, that's the Roots of Yahshua. The twelve that He chose from the land of Zebulun and He trained, and in His training, we see His teachings and His condemnations and so forth. We see all of this in Yahshua's Roots. Well, out of those Roots comes the Branch, and that Branch is what you're looking at today up here. I'm that Branch. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

159 From the Roots of Yahshua we have grown. I base my life, brethren, and teaching on Yahshua being the Savior, ordained by **YAHWEH** at the mouth of the Holy Prophets. If you remember, that's exactly, [laughing] that's exactly or almost what Kepha said. Well, let's turn over to **Psalms** here, **Psalm 110**, and notice **verse 1**.

160 **Psalm 110:1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My Right Hand...** My Ruler, He was not yet alive at that time. **Psalm 110** and **verse 1. YAHWEH said to my Ruler...** These are just a few of the Prophecies of Him. **...YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Sit...** That word **sit**, if you remember all the Work I did on Riyyah and Boaz, [laughing] the one who sits, who sits, he sits as a Judge, remember? Boaz was a Judge. He sat.

161 So I knew--this shows you right here if **YAHWEH** has opened your mind to understanding, that **YAHWEH said to my Ruler and King: Judge at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool...** He says all Judgment in heaven and earth have been given to the Son of Man, the Son of Man. And it's gonna be given to all the sons

of men, He says. Yahshua's the Firstborn of many brothers who's going to receive Rulership. So everyone sitting here in this department, right now, has that opportunity. All you have to do is believe and practice strictly, practice strictly.

162 **...at My Right Hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool...** Well, that hasn't been done yet.

163 **Verse 2, YAHWEH will send the rod of Your Strength...** That's, the rod of Your Strength, that's the correcting rod, the teaching rod. That word **rod** there, it means *a branch*, a branch, *as extended*, as extending from these roots, *figuratively a congregation of people*. You see it now? He will send a congregation of people with the rod of correction; that is ruling scepter, support of life, bread and so forth.

164 He's going to send a congregation of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, remember your Strength? The Strength is the Laws and the Prophecies. **...out of Zion...** Zion means 613 Laws. So the Strength out of 613 Laws. **...You will rule...** That is, you will judge. **...in the midst of Your enemies!...** Right in the middle of the world, right in central Texas you're gonna judge, right in the midst of your enemies, right here, until your enemies have been made your footstool.

165 Now remember that and turn over to **Psalms 72**. We covered this one, too, I'll try to make it a little bit more clearer this time.

166 **Psalm 72:1. Give Your Judgments... YAHWEH. ...to the King, O YAHWEH, and Your Righteousness to the King's Sons...** To the King's Sons, you should understand that without any problem now.

167 **Verse 2, He will judge...** Yes, He will judge as **Psalm 110** says, from a congregation built in Abilene. **He will judge Your People with Righteousness, and Your needy with Justice.**

168 **Verse 3, Then the mountains...** That is, the uplifted places, the huge mountains of bankers and churches and all the things that they represent and the little hills too. **...will bear peace...** That's what **Isayah 2** says. You know, we'll teach the Laws. In the Last Days, I will establish My House. Now, that Prophecy should come into your mind instantly when I say that, that the mountains, the hills will start bearing peace.

169 **...for the people...** Notice what it says. **...by Righteousness...** By Righteousness they'll start bearing peace, not by Mary, not by the queen of heaven who teaches fantasy. Fantasy doesn't bring peace; [laughing] it brings illegal lust.

170 **Verse 4, He will bring Justice to the afflicted of the people...** That is, through The House of

**YAHWEH** now. That is, our High Priest is going to bring Justice through, if you remember **Psalm 110**, the congregation, through a congregation teaching His Laws, Yahshua as the Guide. "Give Your Power, give Your Judgment to the King, **YAHWEH**, and Your Righteousness to the King's Sons and you will rule through them the nations of the earth." ...**He will save the sons of the needy, and will crush the oppressor.**

171 **Verse 5, He will...** That is, **they will reverence You, YAHWEH**, that's what the interlinear says. They will reverence You. ...**as long as the sun and moon endures...**

172 **Verse 6, He...** Also it's **they** according to the interlinear, it's **they**.

173 Look at **verse 14, He will redeem their lives from deceit...** That's what's going on in the world, Satan has the whole world deceived, **Revelation 12:9. ...He will redeem their lives from deceit and violence; precious will their blood be...** That is, their life, precious will be their life. ...**in His Eyes.**

174 Look at **verse 16, His Chosen will abound throughout the land on the top of the mountains...** That is, ruling over all the congregations of the earth. Remember their lives will be spared for a time. Their governments will be taken away, as **Daniyl 7** said, but their lives will be spared for a time--what is left.

175 ...**on the top of the mountains they will cause this to come to pass. They will flourish like the fruit of Lebanon, thriving like the grass of the field...** That's speaking of you, brethren. The opportunity that you have, that's the great potential that you have.

176 Now, if you'll go back to **Isayah** again. **Isayah 11** and notice here **verse 1** again.

177 **Isayah 11:1.** And notice, ...**a Branch will grow out of His Roots...** A Branch will grow out of His Roots. Now, turn on over to **Zecharyah**. Keep this in mind, a Branch will grow out of His Roots, and look at **Zecharyah** again, page 718, **Zecharyah 4.** Remember, a Branch will grow out of His Roots, that's the reason you see it written this way.

178 **Zecharyah 4:1. Then I spoke to him again, and said to him; What are these two olive branches...** What are these two olive branches? ...**which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil...** That's knowledge, wisdom and understanding. ...**through them?**... Now, with that in your mind now, remember **verse 14** it says these are the ones who stand for the Supreme One of the whole earth, and go back now to **Revelation 5. Revelation 5.**

179 Remember what you just read, remember

the Branch that grows out of Yahshua's Roots and then He's asked, what are these two branches here in **Zecharyah**, which stand for the Father of the whole earth?

180 And go to **Revelation 5** and **verse 5. But one of the Priests said to me: Do not weep! Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Yahdah, the Root of David...** Remember, they grow out of His Root, Root of David. ...**to release its seven seals...** Yahshua releases the seven seals and rules through His House, this congregation.

181 And then **Revelation**, remember **11:1-4**, these are the two olive trees, the two olive trees, that prophesy for **YAHWEH**, that judge, that bring His Judgments to all the world. Now, look at **Revelation 5** and **verse 1** again.

182 **Revelation 5:1. And I saw in the right hand of Him Who sat on the Throne, a scroll...** This scroll, this scroll shows you things that must come to pass. Now, look at **Revelation 4:4.**

183 **Revelation 4:4.** And he said, **And surrounding the Throne were twenty-four seats, and sitting on the seats I saw twenty-four Priests...** Now, this is the Plan of **YAHWEH** surrounding the Throne. And the Quartet [United States, United Nations, European Union, Russia]. **Revelation 5** and **verse 6.**

184 Look at **Revelation 5:6. And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the Throne and the four living ones...** That's the Quartet in this same Plan at this time. It's this time period. ...**and in the midst of the Priests...** At this time period. You know, you've got to have twenty-four Priests. I can remember when there were thirteen people in The House of **YAHWEH**. [laughing] I can remember back that far. Now, we got twenty-four Priests who are actually ordained to be shown in this Plan.

185 **And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the Throne and the four living...** The Quartet and in the midst of the Priests. ...**stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having complete Power...** Now, as Yahshua said, "All Power in heaven and earth have been given unto us." All Power, He qualified for it.

186 ...**complete Power, complete Understanding, which signify and represent the complete Plan of YAHWEH...** And it's shown here. The complete Plan of **YAHWEH** is open for us to see and believe now.

187 Now, look down to **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four...** One of the creatures, one of the Quartet. ...**saying as with a voice like thunder: Come and see.**

188 **Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse...** Now, He's going to show you the future here now. ...**a white horse; and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him...** That is, authority was given to this government here, this religious system. ...**and he went out conquering and to conquer...** By force, of course. And this is what we're seeing taking place right now. Malachi Martin wrote about it. I wrote about it in *The Mark of the Beast* before I heard about Malachi Martin, but he confirmed what the Catholic Church was up to. (Let me see if we want to go on here. No)

189 Look at **verse 6**. Remember the Quartet here and the one conquering and to conquer. I've got here **Revelation 6:3** so let's take it in that way.

190 **Revelation 6:3**. The second Seal, here's the second Seal. ...**I heard the second creature say: Come and see.**

191 **Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth...** Well, of course, that comes with the joining, as the rest of the **Revelation** shows; the joining to the Catholic Church to say, "Let's all be like the first beast." remember **Revelation 13**? That explains this right here.

192 ...**to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword...** In fact, how many bombs did I say that great sword represented, a while ago, that the United States has?

193 Now **verse 7, Revelation 6:7**. No, let's look at **verse 5**. I'm probably gonna come back to **verse 5**, but let's take it right now.

194 **Revelation 6:5**. This was the third Seal. **And when He had opened the third Seal, I heard the third creature say: Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales...** Showing a penny, a penny for wheat, cheap, very cheap.

195 **Verse 6, ...and see you do not hurt the oil... Everything is really cheap. Hurt not the oil ...and the wine...** Well, that's what we did have. That's what we did have and now comes the next one.

196 **Verse 7, And we see here, And when He had opened the fourth Seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living...** That is, the fourth one of the Quartet or from the four. ...**say: Come and see....** The Quartet saying "Come and see."

197 **Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse...** Remember the article a while ago I was reading to you about the world famine that is coming and they now see it. The whole world is beginning to see it.

198 ...**a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death; and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger...** Starvation. ...**and with pestilence--the same under the authority of the beast of the earth...** In reading what the Pentagon has put out from the intelligence of the United States' Pentagon, they say that once these wars start we're going to see starvation, disease epidemics, everything, in about thirty days' time all over the world.

199 So if you can imagine everything shutting down, and as this group here said, I didn't read it to you, but it said the ones who control the food will be able to control the people that are left alive. And, of course, these people are planning, these people have plans to make money off of this thing. They see it coming. They see the famine that the Scriptures have already foretold. They see it coming upon the earth and of course they can't wait to get their hands in, to where they can make a bunch of money off of this and have control of it.

200 You know, if you remember Yahseph in Egypt, he did this very thing. He bought the food, stored it up in a time of plenty, and then he dished it out a little, and people brought all their wealth that they had and gave to him for it.

201 Let's see **verse 9**. This is the fifth Seal. **And when He had opened the fifth Seal, I saw under the altar...** I've got to read that to you. We've got it, at least what we think is the correct translation.

202 This word **Zion**, if I could cut in here just a minute, according to the *Analytical Hebrew and Chaldean Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson it shows this word is from the original Hebrew word **tzuh**, which means *command, commandments, precepts*. And then *The Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, Volume One, page 824 shows this word is *a Biblical Hebrew word often written in the form of matzah, which means 613 commands, positive and prohibitive. If thou doest them as they are commanded, they are deeds of merit...* [laughing] Yes, indeed!

203 And the word **Jerusalem**, when you see that word, the original meaning of it was not, you know, a city over there. They named it that later. But the word or name, **Yerusalem**, or **Jerusalem** in most English bible translations is translated from the two Hebrew words which are **yeru** and **shalom**. The Hebrew word **yeru** is listed on page 436 in Volume Two of *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word means *a priest who teaches, who instructs*.

204 The Hebrew word **shalom**, according to *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner, shows this word means *to keep peace*.

205 The word **Jerusalem** or **Yerusalem** or Jerusalem, is also listed on page 595 of Volume One of *The Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow which shows this word means *teach at Abel*. You get that? Teach at Abel! teach at Abel! *the Priest who teaches peace, the Priest who teaches peace at Abel*.

206 Now, in **Revelation 6:9**, I want to read you that. **Revelation 6:9**. Says, **And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, for because the Two Witnesses held fast...**

207 The word **under**, according to *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst means *middle...* The word **under** means *middle. ...referring to an intervening between an earlier and a latter period of time*, he says. **Under** means *middle referring to an intervening between an earlier and a latter period of time*.

208 The word **altar**, according to the Hebrew root word, according to *A Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Koehler and Baumgartner, the word **altar** means *those who give thanks to YAHWEH*.

209 The word **souls** there, according to *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament* means *he who masters himself, he who controls his temper, longsuffering, willingness, obedience, wisdom, cleansing...* Get the word cleansing, we're going to go into that thoroughly. *...supplication*.

210 The word **slain**, according to *The Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* means *to give, to make a present, to redeem*.

211 The words **because of** written there, according to *The Analytical Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon* mean *according to*.

212 The word **word** written there, Julius Furst says this word means *law*. But most important of all, this Hebrew word **dabar** now, meaning *law*, is listed on page 278, Volume One of *The Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word refers to *Abel*. Abel, did you get that? The word **word**, Law, it always refers to Abel, always. That's where you get it, at Abel.

213 The words **because of** written here in **Revelation 6:9** according to the Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament means *guidance, leading, oversight, oversight*.

214 The words **two witnesses**, written in **Reve-**

**lation 6:9** come from the Greek translation of this verse's original Hebrew manuscript of **Revelation 6:9** and shows the Hebrew word, **odut** written here. This word is listed on page 588 and 589 of *The Analytical-Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word is singular and means *witness*. Only one left, remember **Isayah 43**, the last verse of **Isayah 43**, [YAHWEH says] "I've given Yaaqob to the curse. I'm gonna give Yaaqob to the curse and Yisrayl to reproach." So there's only one Witness left.

215 **Revelation 6:9** actually reads: **And when he had opened the fifth Seal, I saw after the first period of the time had come but before the second period had come presented as a gift to YAHWEH...** Remember that, when I presented y'all as a gift to YAHWEH? **...those who Reverence YAHWEH who had overcome, who willingly obeyed YAHWEH, cleansing themselves...** Get the words cleansing themselves. **...at Abel according to the Laws of YAHWEH and through the guidance of the Witness who held fast.** [laughing, applause] Beautiful! Isn't it? Oh, that is so beautiful!

216 Now, in **Revelation 12**, I mean **Daniyl--** (No, we can't go. We'll get it another time. [laughing] I got to cover this right here first.)

217 Now, this fifth Seal in **Revelation 9** now, it's an intermission. It's holding back as **Revelation 7** shows, holding back until YAHWEH's People can be completed. That's what His concern is, not the destruction of the world. It's gonna come. He's gotta hold it back to keep it from coming. Thirty days, brethren, of nuclear war and the world is gonna be reeling to and fro and blackness is going to cover the earth and darkness too.

218 And this intermission, and right after this intermission is when you see the very next verse there takes place, the darkening, the darkening of the sun. Notice that? The darkening of the sun is going to take place, great earthquakes and the darkening of the sun.

219 And then, you saw this intermission and everybody saying, "Well how long?" How long? [laughing] How long? I've got to read that to you, don't I? I've got to read it. (Let me see if I can find it here.) The Witness that held fast, and then, oh **verse 11**, here we go. What? Yeah, yeah, **10**, but I want to read you **verse 11** next.)

220 **Revelation 6:11. And a white robe was given to all of them; and it was said to them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants, and their brothers, who would also be killed as they were, should be completed...** Okay, that's not what it says.

221 The words **should rest** here according to *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament*, the words **should rest** mean *to have rest from enemies*. This is what Yahshua gave to His Apostles after He went back and became High Priest. It says **YAHWEH** gave them Rest from their enemies. That's how they were able to write Book Two. And then, after that was completed, the Work of **YAHWEH** was completed, **YAHWEH** allowed them to die.

222 You know, the writings of the Apostle Kepha, they show his Work against the Babylon, against the false teaching, the Babylon--Kepha, throughout his writing, showed the false teachings of Babylon. And you know, if you ever wondered why they hated Kepha so much, why they hated him, you remember Yahshua said that the queen of heaven, Mary, the queen of heaven hated him and wanted to rend him like a rag, but Yahshua had prayed for him in order to preserve him for a Work. Well then, he was actually, you know, crucified, sacrificed, and he begged to be-- [crying] his humility was so great, he begged them, and they obliged him, to be hung upside down and sacrificed, not straight up.

223 The words **should rest** mean *to have rest from enemies*. The word **yet** according to *The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, means *to be*, to be. The word **until** means *when*. The word **killed**, according to *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, actually means *he intended to have him killed*.

224 So the actual wording of this, **Revelation 6:11, And white robes were given to all of them...** That is, Righteousness was, they were granted positions as Daniyl showed. It was poured out upon them, as the Holiest of the Holies and **YAHWEH** made the Judgment of who they are and these white robes were given unto them.

225 **...and it was said to them that they should rest... From their enemies. ...yet for a short while...** I believe that's what Isayah said also, for a little moment. **...until their fellow servants, and their brothers, whose enemies intended to have them killed, as well as they, should be completed...** That's the correct translation. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

226 Now, let's go back here (let's see, where were we?) **Revelation 6:10**. Now, we see this same broken period, in **Daniyl 12:6**, we see an intermission here where the wars are held back. The wars only, now, because the time of the Judgment of **YAHWEH**'s People was exactly as the Okie predicted from **Daniyl 12:7**.

227 But then, there was an intermission there that was given for a certain time until Judgment could be made of those who would remain in The House of **YAHWEH**. And if you can notice that in **Daniyl 12:6**.

228 **Daniyl 12:6. And one said to the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching: How long... How long?** Well that question has been asked by all of you, how long?

229 And then notice **verse 7, Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever...** Standing fast now. **...that: It will be for a time, times, and a half, when YAHWEH will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People...** Giving them the white robes, you see. This is the same thing **Daniyl** is saying, same thing **Revelation** says, giving them white robes.

230 **...will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People all these things will be finished.**

231 **Verse 8, So I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said; O my ruler, what will be the end of these things?**

232 **Verse 9, But he said: Go your way, Daniyl...** "I'm not gonna show you." [laughing] But He said, **...for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of The End.**

233 **Verse 10, Many will be purified, and made white, and tried; tested; but the wicked will do wickedly...** See, this is what He's showing. The wicked are gonna do wickedly, it's going to come to a test right here in this time period. None of the wicked will understand because they're wanting to do wickedness. They love, they love darkness more than light He says, as Yahshua said.

234 **Verse 11, And from the time that the daily...** Brought back, that is this covenant is brought back, the command to bring it back is brought back into effect, will be a certain time.

235 **Verse 12, Blessed is he...** Blessed are those with these white robes. **...who waits...** Because **YAHWEH** knows they're going to stand in His House forever. That's what He proved right there in that chapter.

236 That was in **Daniyl 9:24**, to anoint, anoint, but **verse 8** shows held back, and this is also where the Witness stands fast at this very time.

237 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you, brethren! [applause] I'm sorry I went overtime! Praise **YAHWEH**!



# **Pope John Paul II & His Prophetic Role Series**





---

# Chapter Thirty-Two

## Pope John Paul II

### & His Prophetic Role #1

11/10/90

---

Kahan Banahyah: Our speaker for this day, the Anointed and Chosen of **YAHWEH** our Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.

---

1 [Congregation says Praise **YAHWEH**!] Shalom everyone! [Congregation says Shalom!] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Thought I'd knocked a glass of water over there! It's great to see such a large crowd here! My pulpit is fouled up again; I'm going to have to come up here and work on this thing through the week, I guess. My books keep sliding back toward me! I guess **YAHWEH**'s trying to bring it in close to me here!

2 Brethren, I don't know if you've been watching the news here lately, but hopefully--I sure hope you have because the Prophecies that we have been preaching now for years and years and years are starting to develop. And there're powers being developed in the Middle East right now and in Europe that were prophesied years ago and we've been bringing it out here at The House of **YAHWEH** for years.

3 And people call me on the phone and they say, you know, "We see this stuff developing now and it's scary." Of course, it shouldn't be scary to us because **YAHWEH** has, when He said that He would establish His House, He also made promises for the Last Days' House that He would also protect His House. And of course, He promises that protection to no one else. So we really have nothing to fear.

4 But this destructive force that's being formed in Europe at this time, it's being formed because people are actually hunting peace. They're not out to try to hurt someone or to destroy someone, however, the Prophecy shows that this is exactly

what's going to take place through their efforts in searching for peace. I don't think we've ever had anyone on earth, that I know of, even Hitler, you know, he had Righteous motives within his own mind. He, like everyone else, just simply didn't believe in **YAHWEH**'s Way and it's **YAHWEH**'s Way that's going to bring peace, not man's way.

5 There is a Scripture where Yahshua was doing the speaking. If you'd turn over to **Yahchanan Mark** where Yahshua talks about this Himself and all the Apostles talked about it. What they don't believe is, they don't believe that **YAHWEH**'s Way will bring peace, joy and love. No world leaders, in fact the churches, all Christianity today, reject this Way of **YAHWEH**. They have for 6,000 years rejected that Way. The only ones you will find down through the pages of history and I'm also speaking of the Holy Scriptures, the only ones you will find who believed that **YAHWEH**'s Way will bring what He promises is The House of **YAHWEH**.

6 Every president, every world leader, even the governors today, when they're wanting to be elected into office, they come preaching peace. They're going to do this or that. If you noticed the last governor the one that was elected and the one that wasn't elected, all the others that were not elected, they had a promise, you know, "We're going to keep the prisoners in jail their full length of time." Every one thought this would be pleasant news to the ears of the people. "So they can't bother you." Why? So you can have peace. As if they were the ones, the criminals, are the ones who're causing it.



7 Of course, it's not the criminals usually who're causing the unrest among the people. It's the religious leaders who're causing the unrest through their own way of trying to find peace. It's every man going his own way, which is strictly forbidden throughout the Holy Scriptures. In fact, even the Torah, way back, forbids this. And even shows that when man goes aside from **YAHWEH's** Way and does the things that are pleasing in their own eyes, it brings suffering, sin, which brings suffering, disease, death. That's what you see throughout the world today.

8 But they're not, these men that are hunting these, these world leaders, they're not altogether wicked men. They've just been led by religious assemblies.

9 (I'll try to block this thing up [the books sliding], it aggravates me and I need to get my mind fully on my word. I have enough trouble with it as it is! [laughing])

10 When President Reagan, when he was having the conferences with Gorbachev and with the Pope, he was not hunting a way to try to destroy the American people, you know. He was actually hunting a way of peace and he says, you know, "If we can do this, then we will have," what he called, "true peace."

11 Of course, your own Scriptures say, that when they say they have accomplished this, "true peace," when they say at last, "true peace." Now it's written in the *King James Version*--if you'll pay attention to my words now. One thing about The House of **YAHWEH**, you know, we pay attention to the Words of **YAHWEH**.

12 Now, the newcomers, if you're watching the people around you, you won't get what's being said and you're gonna miss this Message and it may be the only Message you will ever hear that comes from **YAHWEH** until the world is destroyed and you're caught up in the middle of it. So try to pay attention to exactly what I'm saying here.

13 **YAHWEH** says, He has prophesied that when they say, "true peace," now it says, "peace, peace," in the *King James Version*, but if you'll look up these words, his own words were foretold here and He says, "When they finally think they have accomplished true peace, then sudden destruction is going to come upon them." Now, that's a promise from **YAHWEH**. It's in every bible, not just in this one here, not just in *The Book of YAHWEH*; it's in every bible. And this is what they're striving for now.

14 Now, this power that's building in Europe that we see now, that's on the news, I'm going to bring you some hidden things besides this today. But this power that's building in Europe, right now, that's forming the nations, it's bringing the nations together, but not only the nations. This same power started a few years ago to start bringing in the other churches, the other Christian churches, to help her. And they are joining her in speech. You'll see this brought out in their speeches and in their booklets.

15 And once again they're leaning towards the Catholic Church and will yield her their power. Yes, here in the States too. This, my friend, is prophesied and it's also prophesied to bring destruction throughout the world, throughout the world.

16 The biggest problem is with man's rule, you know, each one has his own idea as to what is a peaceful government, what is a peaceful situation. And he tries to enforce those ideas on people who don't have the same ideas, because they, too, are following their own ways, the same as this religious preacher is. And none of them agree, and this is where the destruction will come in. Because then, they start trying to enforce their ways upon others.

17 Yes, even the Catholic Church and the Christian churches, whoever is in power to do so, will try to enforce their ways on the other person and then revolutions arise. Wars arise and thousands and millions are killed. And this has taken place throughout history. It's nothing new; it's been going on for 6,000 years. In fact, this is how Nimrod started.

18 Your Savior said here in the first chapter of Mark or **Yahchanan Mark**. If you have a *Book of YAHWEH*, it's found on page 761. I'll try to wait as long as possible and give everyone an opportunity to read all these Scriptures for themselves.

19 But Yahshua said here, in **Yahchanan Mark 1:15. And saying: The time has been fulfilled, and the Kingdom of YAHWEH is at hand!...** Well, that Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was being set up by Yahshua. He chose twelve Disciples, and they went about. That was the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. They preached the Laws of the Kingdom of Heaven.

20 The churches today, they preach their own laws and make out like they're the Kingdom of Heaven's Laws. And they say they come to represent the Kingdom of Heaven, while they nail all the Laws to a cross. This doesn't make any sense, I know. It's like sending, you know, Secretary Baker or the Vice President Quayle to another country, and he goes

to Russia and starts running down the laws of the United States. Well, that's the way the preachers are today.

21 They come to you claiming to represent the Kingdom of Heaven, when in actual fact they're teaching the laws of the adversary, representing and bringing forth the kingdom of hell.

22 But He says, Yahshua said, "The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is at hand! Repent and believe the Message." [raised voice] Believe the Message, did you get that? And of course, they go to the altar, and they clap their hands together like this, and they look up towards the ceiling and they say, "I believe, Lord, save me." And they're supposed to feel something in their heart and then they go off worshipping the lard, which leads them away from the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They don't believe the Message. If they did, they'd be following these Laws of the Kingdom.

23 Turn on over to **Acts 15**. Remember what Yahshua said there. Now look to **Acts 15**. **Acts 15** and notice **verse 7**. Kepha was doing the speaking here or as it's written in the *King James Version*, Peter; which is a false name, never should have been put in the Scriptures and, you know, any [worldly] authoritative book will tell you this.

24 **Acts 15:7. And after there had been a long debate, Kepha rose up and said to them; Men, brothers! You know that quite a while ago YAHWEH made a decision among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Message, and so believe...** Notice he's trying to get them to believe.

25 Now, this is not a false belief, it's believing the Kingdom of Heaven--the Laws of the Kingdom of Heaven. You believe the Laws? Then you should believe that those Laws will bring peace on earth. And if you believe that those Laws will bring peace, then you will teach those Laws, as the Savior also did.

26 In **Acts 27**, we have the Apostle Shaul here doing the speaking, that they changed his name to Paul, by the way--**Acts 27** and notice **verse 25. Acts 27:25. Verse 24** shows you that Shaul was the one who spoke here.

27 **Acts 27:25. Therefore men, be of great courage; for I believe YAHWEH, that it will be just as it was told me...** Just as it was told me.

28 Look on over to *II John*; *II John* or it should be **Yahchanan**, just before **Revelation** now, if you have a *King James Version*. You have *I John*, then you have *II John*; or if you have a *Book of*

**YAHWEH**, as is correct, you will have **II Yahchanan**.

29 **II Yahchanan 1:5**. He shows here that this Message was from the beginning, this Message that we are to believe. The Message of the Kingdom that Yahshua Himself preached saying, "none of these Laws will ever be done away with. Don't even think that I have come to destroy these Laws of the Kingdom," He says.

30 Of course, the preachers pass over this and that's why the world leaders pass over it and that's why the world leaders think, "Yes, I can find peace. Do it my way and we'll have peace." Another one stands in another country and says, "I don't want to do it your way," so what do they do? They go to war. They haven't brought about peace, though they've been trying for 6,000 years.

31 In **II Yahchanan 1:5. But now I plead with you, lady, not as though I wrote any new Commandments to you, but that which we had heard from the beginning...** From the beginning? In the beginning, remember? The first words in **Genesis**, from the beginning. Yes, these Laws were preached unto Adam and Eve. **Isayah** says Adam sinned; he went out and sinned. Sin is the breaking of the Laws, **I Yahchanan 3:4**. That's what sin is.

32 No, it's not dancing, and smoking and cussing and so forth. That's not what the bible says sin is. Do you believe your bible? **YAHWEH** says believe. Let's read it for yourself.

33 Hold your place right there--go to **I Yahchanan 3**. It's right there by it, just two pages over. **I Yahchanan 3:4**. Read it for yourself what **YAHWEH** says sin is.

34 That's what the world is doing today. There's only one group on the face of the earth, that I know of, that's trying to get people to turn from sin, from breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. That is also the group **YAHWEH** says will bring in peace to this world. Stop breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**. No president preaches this. Every president has his own way of bringing peace, as is every Christian preacher. But none of them can agree. No two of them can agree with each other.

35 Now back to **II Yahchanan chapter 1, verse 6**. He says, "I didn't bring any new Commandments to you, but ones you've heard from the beginning. And this is love," He said, "that you walk after His Commandments." Do you believe like Yahshua wants you to, like He said to, like all the Apostles said? It's not something false that you're doing, like the churches want you to, to get down in front of an

altar, and confess you believe and then go off acting like you don't even know the Laws.

36 "If you believe, you're going to do what I say." That's exactly what Yahshua said. "If you love Me, keep My Commandments." This is love and this is the way you show love one to another, by believing this and walking in His Commandments.

37 Certainly one who steals from another doesn't show love to his neighbor, does he? Certainly one who breaks the Sabbath Day, which **YAHWEH** says is the Seventh Day of each week, any calendar or dictionary will show you that. No, the churches don't believe it. They don't believe, even though they say they do. This is what makes them liars in **YAHWEH's** Sight.

38 Anyone can look up these Commandments. They're in **Exodus 20**. The fourth one says that the Sabbath is the Seventh Day of the week and remember this each week, He says. But they don't believe. And Yahshua says, "Believe this Message from the Kingdom that you heard from the beginning."

39 **II Yahchanan 1:6. ...Those are the Laws, that, as you heard from the beginning you should...** Nail them to a cross? Is that what your bible said? Read it for yourself. No, it doesn't say that. [raised voice] It says you should walk in them. It's only the preachers who want to nail these to the cross while they're claiming to hunt peace.

40 Look back over to **Romans 1**. Here was one of the Apostles that people brag on. They tell about the person of him, like they do the Savior, how sweet he was, what a great job he did. But there again, they never believe what he ever taught. The Apostle Shaul, who they translated the Apostle Paul.

41 **Romans**, found on page 873 if you got a *Book of YAHWEH. Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the Message...* Get this? I'm not ashamed of it, I believe it, he says, just as all the other Apostles did.

42 **...for it is the Strength of YAHWEH...** The Strength of **YAHWEH**. That's #1411 if you want to look it up in *Strong's Concordance* and tells you that word **ilyah** means **strength, the strength**. The Message of **YAHWEH** is the Strength of **YAHWEH**, which does what?

43 **...of YAHWEH unto Life Everlasting...** Do you believe this? The churches don't; they nail it to a cross. They say, "No, I don't believe that that will bring Everlasting Life. I believe that marching down to an altar, a man-made bench, and praying till you get a ghost." [laughing] You know, nothing

the Christians do makes sense, but they claim they get it from the bible. If we could just get them to read the Holy Scriptures, you know, they wouldn't follow this mess any longer.

44 **...it is the Strength of YAHWEH unto Life Everlasting...** This Message, this Message of the Kingdom, preached from the beginning. **...for everyone who believes...** Notice, for everyone who will believe this.

45 The trouble is, they let false preachers lead them aside, lead them away. And this is what's going on in Europe, right now, by one man, brethren, and you couldn't realize the power that this one man has. I'll try to show you this in today's sermon or in the next sermon anyway.

46 This man has a world of power before him, or almost a world of power. And **YAHWEH** shows him plainly in the Holy Scriptures. And the churches are going to yield their power to him. And very few will stand up and say, "No, this way is not right; I'm not going to do it." But some of them will and this then will bring war on earth again; a war that will make all the others look like a Sunday picnic.

47 **...unto life everlasting...** This Message, that's what it brings. **...for everyone who believes: to the Yahdai first...** Yes, it was first preached to them. **...but also to the Gentiles.**

48 **Verse 17, For in this Message is the Righteousness of YAHWEH revealed...** Hold your place right there and turn to **Deuteronomy 6**. And please, everyone, read this for yourself. Read this for yourself. **Deuteronomy 6** and remember what he said here. In this Message, Paul said, the Apostle Shaul said, is the Righteousness of **YAHWEH** revealed. **Deuteronomy 6:25**. Here is what He shows you plainly is Righteousness.

49 **Deuteronomy 6:25. And it will be our Righteousness...** This is the Message that was taught from the beginning. **...if we will observe and do all these Laws before YAHWEH our Father, as He has commanded us...** A person who doesn't do this, has no Righteousness at all. This Message, the Apostle Shaul said, reveals the Righteousness of **YAHWEH**, but the world does not believe.

50 Turn back now to **Deuteronomy 28. Deuteronomy 28** and remember that He said here that this Message, this Message reveals the Righteousness of **YAHWEH**, the way to peace, the way to joy, and the way to Everlasting Life. And the Apostle Shaul says, "I believe this; I believe that it's going to be exactly as **YAHWEH** says." Why then will the churches not believe it today?

51 **Deuteronomy 28.** Let's start here with **verse 1. Deuteronomy 28:1. And it will be, if you will listen diligently to the Voice of YAHWEH your Father, by observing and doing all of His Laws which I command you this day, that YAHWEH your Father will set you high above all the nations on earth.**

52 **Verse 2, And all these blessings will come upon you...** Yes, including Eternal Life, Everlasting Life, as Shaul said. This brings Everlasting Life, this Message, he just got through saying that, Life Eternal. We just read it in the first chapter of **Romans**. All these blessings will follow you.

53 **Verse 3, Blessed will you be in the city, and blessed will you be in the country...**What do you see in the cities now and in the countries? We see curses, we see sicknesses, we see disease. We see farms being taken away from people, houses taken away from them. We see people starving all over the world. Is this the blessings that **YAHWEH** promised? Why aren't we receiving them? Because we don't believe, because the world does not believe what **YAHWEH** says.

54 **Verse 4, Blessed will be the fruit of your body...** Yes, the state schools will not be filled with it anymore. Fruit of your body, that's your children.

55 **...the produce of your ground...** Right now, you can't even buy anything in the store that's not halfway ruined. The chemicals are sprayed all over the fruits to keep the bugs from eating them up. You have to scrub it with soap and water to try to get this stuff off of it. People who ate apples for years thought they were, you know, doing the right thing and then they find out that they've been giving themselves cancer with the chemicals that had been put on them.

56 Now, they've outlawed that one, and you know how long it took them to get another one? About sixty days. How long will it be before they find out this one is doing the same thing? "It kills bugs, but it won't hurt you." [laughing] No, well this makes about as much sense as anything else they've come up with.

57 No, the produce of your ground is not being blessed, and the young of your livestock, but you can continue to go on to the churches and follow the churches and you can continue to have these curses and not receive the blessings that **YAHWEH** promises.

58 **...the calves of your herds...** Yes, they put implants in their ears to try to make them grow faster, knowing that these implants cause cancer

in people. But for the mighty dollars' sake, they go ahead and do this. It's not being blessed, no, because they're not following **YAHWEH's** first verse here, which says, "If you diligently keep My Commandments."

59 **Verse 5, Blessed will be your basket and your storehouse...**

60 **Verse 6, Blessed will you be when you come in, and blessed will you be when you go out...**

61 **Verse 7, YAHWEH will cause your enemies, who rise up against you to be defeated in front of you...**

62 Look on down to **verse 8, YAHWEH will send a blessing on your barns and storehouses...** Which are not being blessed now. They're having all kinds of trouble with the storehouses, even the government is and don't know what to do.

63 **Verse 9, YAHWEH will establish you as His Holy People unto Himself...** Yes, this is a promise and this is going to take place and His Holy Ones are the ones who He has prophesied will bring peace, at last, to the world. But not before He allows mankind to go his own way and bring almost total destruction.

64 Hold your place there in **Deuteronomy**, and turn over to *Joel*, if you have a *King James Version*, *Joel* or *Yahyl* if you have a *Book of YAHWEH*, found on page 693. Please read this for yourself because this is what **YAHWEH** is going to allow mankind, in searching for his own peace, his own way of peace, to bring upon this world. This is what **YAHWEH** says it's leading to. And He actually names, brethren, the people that're going to do this. He shows you without any doubt who it is that's bringing this in their search for peace. But notice what it's coming to.

65 **Yahyl 2:31. The sun will be turned into darkness...** Why? Because of the nuclear explosions that are going to take place. Yes, among Christians who are hunting peace and trying to enforce their way of peace on someone else. If I get time to play that tape, brethren, it's in their very own words.

66 **...and the moon into blood, before the Great and Wonderful Day of YAHWEH comes...** Yes, this is the Great Tribulation spoken of in **Mattithyah** the 24th chapter. This is what it's coming to. **YAHWEH** says in their quest for peace, they will bring this on the world, actually blackening out the sun and the moon.

67 **Verse 32, And whoever calls with the Name of YAHWEH...** Of course, they changed this to lord and god, hiding the Name of **YAHWEH**. Anyone,

any student that wants to be a student of the bible can go and get them an Interlinear which shows the Hebrew and you will see that the Name **YAHWEH** has been taken out and substituted--substitute names for the devil and Satan have been added in the *King James Version*. Anyone can find this out merely by going to their own library. I know the churches want to hide it, but it's not hidden here at The House of **YAHWEH**.

68 **...whoever calls with the Name of YAHWEH...** Is the way the Interlinear reads, which shows the Hebrew here. **...will be delivered...** Delivered from what? Delivered from this man of sin that **Revelation** reveals that is hunting peace and trying to enforce his religion on the rest of the world. This is what it's coming to; this is what it's warning you of here.

69 **...for in Mount Zion in Yerusalem there will be deliverance as YAHWEH has said among the remnant...** The remnant is spoken of in **Revelation 12**, because the remnant in the midst of Tribulation will be protected. **...whom YAHWEH has called...**

70 Now back to these promises, these blessings in **Deuteronomy 28**. We left off with **verse 9**.

71 **Deuteronomy 28:9. YAHWEH will establish you as a Holy People unto Himself...** He will, if you will keep, diligently keep His Commandments. If you don't diligently keep His Commandments, you will be cursed. And this is shown throughout the Holy Scriptures.

72 If everybody's got their place there in **Deuteronomy, Deuteronomy**, turn with me, hold your place there. Turn over to **Revelation 22**. Hold your place in **Deuteronomy 28. Deuteronomy 28**. This is not a new thing; it's something that was taught from the beginning. Only the churches try to do away with it. Only the churches nail these things to the cross.

73 The Apostles and your Savior, Yahshua, never nailed them to a cross. He told them that not one Law, not one jot or one tittle would pass from the Law. "Don't even think," He said, "that I've come to do this." But the churches think [the Laws are done away with] and they teach that.

74 **Revelation 22:14**. Read it for yourself. The blessings that we just got through reading in **Deuteronomy 28**, these blessings will be upon you.

75 **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they might have right to...** Eternal Life. Did you get that? Surely, surely, this is plain enough.

76 The last Message given to mankind, the **Revelation** that shows the end times says, "Blessed are they that do away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that nail them to a cross." Well, that's what the churches say. **...that they may enter in through the gates into the City...**

77 And notice **verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify to you these things in the congregation of The House of YAHWEH...**

78 Now, back to **Deuteronomy** and see these blessings that He's pronouncing. "Blessed are you if you will do these things, if you will diligently harken to the Voice of **YAHWEH**." If you will believe that His Way will bring these things.

79 Yahshua was trying to get everyone to believe. It's a true thing. He wants you to do this, not to make out like it's believed, and then follow a preacher to destruction. In fact, there's a Law against that. It says, "You shall not follow a multitude to sin."

80 Now, **Deuteronomy 28:9. YAHWEH will establish you as His Holy People...** Holy like the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which **Hebrews** says are Holy, and Just and Righteous. **...if you will keep the Laws of YAHWEH your Father, and walk in all His Ways.**

81 **Verse 10, Then all the people on the earth will see that you are called by the Name of YAHWEH...** Or with the Name of **YAHWEH**. That you call on **YAHWEH**, as we just read in *Joel*. **...and they will fear you...**

82 **Verse 11, YAHWEH will grant you plentiful possessions in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your ground.**

83 **Verse 12, YAHWEH will open the heavens, the storehouse of His bountiful treasure, to send you rain upon your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hands. You will lend to many nations, but will borrow from none.**

84 **Verse 13, YAHWEH will make you the head, and not the tail...**

85 **Verse 14, ...you will not turn aside from any of the Laws which I command you this day, to the right hand nor to the left; nor will you go after gods to serve them...** Or any god to serve it.

86 Yes, the word **god**, it comes from the Hebrew word **el**, if you want to look it up. Any *Strong's Concordance* will show you this. Or look up the word **lord** in a dictionary, like *Unger's Bible Dictionary*, and it will tell you that word **lord** comes from the word **baal**, who is condemned throughout your

Holy Scriptures. No, the churches don't want you to know this, but we do at The House of YAHWEH.

87 The word **el** comes from the word **god** that which comes from the word **el**, which means **devil**. Look under demonology and you'll get this word in *Unger's Bible Dictionary*. It's very simple; all you have to do is study.

88 Now **verse 15**, here's what you see in the world today.

89 **Verse 15, However, if you do not obey YAHWEH your Father, and do not carefully follow all His Laws, and His Statutes which I command you this day, then all these curses will come upon you and accompany you...** Accompany you, throughout the 6,000 year period, until the coming of the Sons of YAHWEH.

90 **Verse 16, Cursed will you be in the city, and cursed will you be in the country...**

91 **Verse 17, Cursed will be your basket and your storehouse...**

92 **Verse 18, Cursed will be the fruit of your body, the produce of your land, the calves of your herds...** Everything you have is going to be cursed, as it is in the world today. Cursed with what? If you read on, you'll find out, it's with sicknesses, and with disease, with tumors, with cancers and so forth. What do we have in the world today?

93 **Verse 20, It will come to pass that you will give yourselves over to curses, confusion, and rebuke in everything you put your hand to do, until you are destroyed and come to sudden ruin, because of the wickedness you have done in forsaking Me.**

94 **Verse 21, It will come to pass that you will cause plagues to cling to you, until you have been destroyed from the land you are entering to possess.**

95 **Verse 22, It will come to pass that you will cause yourself to be struck with consumption, with a fever, with an inflammation...** That's a burning fever. **...with scorching heat, and with the sword...** Which is war. What are we having in the world today but war, war continually? And we're fixing to go into the worst one that's ever been seen by mankind.

96 **...and blasting...** If you'll look up this word, brethren, you'll find out it means **bombs**. There wasn't even a firecracker--a firecracker invented when this was written. But YAHWEH knows what this world is coming to because they're all searching for peace and at the same time trying to avoid His Laws.

97 **...and with mildew; they will stay with you until you perish...** In fact, we just read where the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light. That's said also by the Savior. And it will bring total destruction if it wasn't for the fact that YAHWEH will step in, just before all mankind would die. That's what the Prophecy shows.

98 **Verse 23, And the heaven that is over your heads will be brass, and the earth that is under you shall be iron.**

99 **Verse 24, It will come to pass that you will cause the rain of your land to be powder and dust...** Speaking of nuclear bombs--nuclear explosions, which is described in the Hebrew words here. Get our booklet, *Nuclear War: Is It Really Coming?* and read it. Because it's all lined out in detail. We give you the copies of the books that show what these words mean.

100 Look on down to **verse 27, It will come to pass that you will cause yourselves to be afflicted with the diseases of Egypt, with tumors...** That is, with cancers, what you see all over the world today, the dreaded disease of cancer, that everyone on earth seems to fear.

101 Look on down to **verse 32, Your sons and your daughters will be given to another nation, while you are looking on, and you will be powerless to stop it...** You know, we have thousands of them being sent to other nations right now. Wondering if they'll ever come back from the desert. And we see mothers crying and wives of these men crying and wondering if they will ever see their loved ones again.

102 This is a promise. These are the curses that the world is under now for rejecting YAHWEH's Way and searching for their own way of peace. Why do you think President Reagan did this? I mean President Bush. Why do you think he sent these men there? He sent them there so we could have peace, so we could enjoy our luxury.

103 **Verse 33, A nation whom you have not known will eat the fruit of your land, and the produce of your labor; and you will have nothing but crushing oppression...** Even the farmers in the United States today know what this is talking about. You know, they take the food and they sell it to other nations. The food that is raised here in the United States, they sell it to other nations cheaper than what you can buy it here in the stores for. All of these curses are on America at this time. There is no peace here because they don't believe. They don't believe what YAHWEH says. Look to **Deuteronomy**

29 and notice **verses 18 and 19**. They don't believe, as Yahshua told them to.

104 **Deuteronomy 29:18. I solemnly entreat you to enter into the covenant and oath, for fear that there may be among you a man, woman, clan, or tribe this day whose heart would turn away from YAHWEH...** That is, turn away from His guiding Laws now. **...from YAHWEH our Father to go and worship the gods of those nations; for fear that there should be among you a root that brings forth gall and wormwood; poison and bitterness--the consequences of practicing god worship...**

105 **Verse 19, ...so it will never come to pass, when one hears the words of this curse...** The curses you just read now in **Deuteronomy 28. ... that he can congratulate and delude himself in his heart...** Is this what's going on in your heart now? **...and erroneously think: I will be secure...** Or "I will have peace," as the *King James Version* says. **... even though I persist in going my own way...** This is what the world is doing today. They're persisting in going their own way.

106 Now, as I said, be turning to **Genesis 10**, a power is now at work in Europe. Nations are being formed there now, and in fact, the Pope says there is no way out, the wheels are already in motion. This thing is already set. It's going to affect everyone. If you want to get the book and read it, it's called, *The Keys of This Blood*. But they say there is no way of turning this thing around. It's already started. Powers are already at work over there to bring this thing about. But it was prophesied thousands of years ago.

107 But this man, this man has all of this power and the nations are forming with him and lending him their power, as Daniyl also prophesied. He does not believe what we have just read. He doesn't believe that **YAHWEH's Way** will bring peace. In fact, he was the first one to nail it to a cross. It was all the churches that followed after the Catholic Church in his rebellion.

108 But this is not new; it started right here in **Genesis**. Does everybody have **Genesis 10**? Here is where this work started in hunting for a way of peace. This is what Nimrod did. In **Genesis** the **10th chapter** and start with **verse 8**.

109 **Genesis 10:8. Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth...** That is, a mighty leader, like our president today. He was a leader of people. The only thing, he had religions with him. He had both religion and politics, same thing you see in the Catholic Church today.

110 He had religion and politics. In fact, the Catholic Church says plainly that religion without politics is nothing and politics without religion is nothing. This is what rules the world. It's what dominates the people, he says. Domination is what you have to have, he says.

111 **Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH...** Notice, he turned against **YAHWEH's Laws**, as the world has done today. He nailed them to a cross. In fact, he was the inventor of the cross. The cross, it stands for the first letter in Tammuz's name, which was the illegitimate son of Nimrod, or Semiramis after Nimrod was dead, who, by the way, claimed that her son, Nimrod, of course, went to heaven. You can find this proof in the encyclopedias. I'm not telling you anything new.

112 She claimed that her husband died, went to heaven, came back, made her pregnant several years later and then went back to heaven so she had the son of God. And then, this is where your Christmas came from because as a sign that this was truth, an evergreen tree sprang up overnight. You read about this evergreen tree in **Yeremyah 10**, the first ten verses, which condemn it by the way. And all the world worship it today. I said, **Yeremyah 10**, the first ten verses tell you about the Christmas tree that all the world have gone after.

113 He was a tyrant, he deceived, he turned against **YAHWEH. ...therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH...**

114 Notice the next verses there, **verse 10**. Now, this is written to show you how fast this spreads. In just the few years of Nimrod's life, he spread, built cities, deceived nations and ruled over the people. He dominated everything, history said. This political-religious system was never killed out. In fact, Nimrod and his wise men fled to the seven hills of Rome. That's what started the church at that time, in that location. This is all in our book *The Mark of the Beast*, by the way, if you're not familiar with it.

115 But this shows you, the next two verses there shows you how fast this spread by this man here. And this system, it's called the Babylonish system here, and if you have a *King James Version* you will see it will say; that is, with a center reference, it will tell you that the word **babel** means **Babylon**. And **YAHWEH** calls it another place in **Revelation**, let's be turning over there to **Revelation 13**. He calls it mystery Babylon because it's a mystery to all the world.

116 And this mystery is only made known and the man of sin made known in these Last Days because **YAHWEH** said that in the Last Days, in two Prophecies, **Isayah 2** and **Micahyah 4** that in the Last Days, I will establish My House, The House of **YAHWEH**.

117 This system has ruled the world physically most of the time but certainly mentally all the time from Nimrod's day till this. And even your own bible, every bible, like in **Revelation 12:9** says that the whole world is deceived.

118 Well it came, this is where it started with Nimrod. He was against **YAHWEH** to deceive. Deceive? Deceive the world, those who followed him into thinking that they could have peace without following **YAHWEH**'s Laws. The same thing that all your presidents and your churches teach today, "Yes, we can have peace without **YAHWEH**'s Laws."

119 **Revelation 13**, He speaks of this beast here now. Anyone can understand this, if you'll just study this just a little bit. It's made very plain here in **Revelation**.

120 **Revelation 13**, notice the first verse here. **Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sands of the sea, and saw a beast...** This is a beastly governmental system that dominates the people. He rose--he rises up out of the sea. Hold your place there and look to **Revelation 17:15** and you'll see what this sea is. It gives you the interpretation. Please, look this up. Notice this beastly system rises up out of the sea. Turn to **Revelation 17** and read **verse 15**. It will show you; it gives you the explanation as to what it is.

121 **Revelation 17:15. And he said to me: The waters which you saw...** That is, this sea ...**where the whore sits are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages...** This beastly system that dominates the people. And notice next, he had seven heads. Look to **Revelation 17:9** and you'll see what these seven heads are. **Revelation 17:9**, notice the seven heads.

122 **Revelation 17:9. Here is a mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits...** Look up Rome in any encyclopedia, and it will tell you that it sits on seven hills. He describes this fully for you here. And the ten horns, these are religious powers that are spoken of in **Daniyl 5:21,22**, and **25**. They're religious powers that will yield and nations in **Revelation 18**, as we'll see in just a minute, there will be also nations that will yield their powers to this same beastly system here.

123 **Revelation 13:2. And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion...** The same thing that Daniyl saw, as we'll see here in just a moment. ...**and the dragon gave him his power and his throne...** Yes, this power is not coming from **YAHWEH**. It's of the adversary. It's just like Nimrod who resisted the Laws of **YAHWEH**, and bringing the whole world to resist the Laws of **YAHWEH** now, to nail them to a cross. With each man doing what is right and pleasing in his own eyes to try to find his own way to peace.

124 **Verse 3, And I saw one of the heads, as it were, wounded to death...** Yes, this was prophesied to take place, and it took place to slow down this beastly system. But I'll tell you what, this beastly system is very much alive and well today. And it's fully described, and it's taking its place, just as history says, bringing the nations and the churches to yield their power to it.

125 ...**And his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast...** They wondered after the beastly system.

126 Look on over to **verse 12. Verse 12, He says, And he exercised all the authority...** This is speaking of another beastly system now that has two horns.

127 Look to **verse 11** first, **And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** Now, remember the first one came up where there're multitudes, nations, and peoples and tongues.

128 But He describes another beastly system here that comes up out of the earth where there are no multitudes, nations and tongues. The only one that fulfills that, brethren, is the United States. It rose up where there were no multitudes, nations and tongues. And it has two horns; that is, two religions two religious powers, both this Catholic and the Protestant.

129 It's like a lamb, yes, as the Savior warned. They come out like a lamb, but they're like a lion in heart. And through peace they destroy many, as Daniyl said. And he says the false prophets come to you like sheep, in sheep's clothing, He said, but inwardly they are raving wolves. They're going to destroy.

130 He spoke as a dragon, in fact, he spoke Satan's words, "The Laws are nailed to a cross. Don't follow the Laws."

131 **Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him...** That is, that's what it's coming to. ...**and caused the earth and those**

**who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed...**

132 When you hear the words coming from your president's mouth talking about the New World Order, does this ring a bell with you? Please get this now. Please get this! When you hear the words coming from your president's mouth, President Bush's mouth, it came from President Reagan's first, talking about the New World Order. He did not invent this. This New World Order is coming from the Catholic Church. If we have time, we'll play a tape for you in just a moment.

133 This wound is now healed. Be turning over to **Revelation 13:18**. It's now healed and the same intent is now placed in the mind of this man, as you see here in **verse 18**. This is a man, a man-leader. Just as **YAHWEH** works through His Ministers, so Satan works through her ministers. This is a man.

134 If you have our book called *The Mark of the Beast* then you will know that this 666, it's written *Vicarius Fillii Dei* and it comes out to 666, and it's worn on the pope's head.

135 This book called *The Keys Of This Blood*, *The Keys Of This Blood*, this is where, by the way, [you read how] they claim to get the authority, the authority to change **YAHWEH's** Laws. It wasn't the Christian Churches who changed the Laws of **YAHWEH**; they just went along with it, starting with the Sabbath.

136 This book right here, there're many books that have this information, but this one is called *The Bible Home Instructor*. And these things that I'm about to read you are well documented; in fact, they're in every library that I've ever went to. It used to be that when I was a young man, I would actually go to the church libraries and pull out their own books and show them these things. And, of course, I found out later that they didn't want to see these things, and they rejected them and all it caused was, you know, them to get very angry with me. And I said, well, it's in your own books right here, you know. I didn't write this. It's written right here. But when you start showing somebody something that they don't want to see, it causes hatred.

137 But *The Encyclopedia Britannica* says this on the first Sunday law. Where it came from? Now, it says, *The earliest recognition of the observance of Sunday as a legal duty is the Constitution of Constantine...* Well, every bible student knows this. They've read the laws of Constantine. The laws that he passed called the blue law that still exists in some places in the United States and also in Canada. I noticed when we were up there, they

had this blue law, that they call the blue law, in operation. Of course, I wondered then how many knew just where this law came from that they were enforcing.

138 ...*the Constitution of Constantine in 321...* Now that's almost three hundred years after the death of the Savior that this law came into existence. ...*Enacting that all courts of justice, inhabitants of towns and workshops were to be at rest on Sunday, the venerable day of the sun with an exception in favor of those engaged in agricultural labors. Encyclopedia Britannica* under the word **Sunday**.

139 Now the reason they let the farmers go, it was actually written in the law of Constantine that often times that Sunday was the only day suitable for sowing and planting, so they allowed the farmers to work on Sunday. But anyone else living in a city or working in shops and so forth, they made it a death penalty to work on Sunday. Therefore, changing the Sabbath from the Seventh Day of the week to the first, to the first day of the week.

140 ...*Question: What do other works say of the same power and its relation to the institution of Sunday as a rest day? Constantine the Great made a law for the whole empire in A.D. 321 that Sunday should be kept as a day of rest in all cities and towns but he allowed the country people to follow their work....* This is also written in the *Encyclopedia America* under Sabbath.

141 ...*What did Constantine's law require? Let all judges and town people and the occupation of all tribes rest on the venerable day of the sun, but let all those who are situated in the country, freely and at will, liberty attend to the business of agriculture. Because...* He says "happens" here. ...*it often happens that no other day is so fit for sowing corn and planting vines. Lest the critical moment be let slip, men should lose the commodities granted by heaven...* Well, they lost a few more because the curses that we just read did the same thing. It brings the curses that we see now in the world today.

142 ...*Does the Papacy acknowledge that it has changed the Sabbath? Answer: Yes, it does.*

143 *How prove you that the church...* This is the question. ...*How prove you that the church has power to command feasts and holy days? Answer: By the very act of changing the Sabbath into Sunday, which Protestants allow of, and therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feast days...* Get this, Feast days. ...*commanded by the same church. This is The Christian Doctrine by Reverend Henry Turberville e.d. Written in France 1649, page 58.*

144 Another, ...*Question: Have you any other way of proving that the church has power to institute festivals of precepts? Answer: Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her. She could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no scriptural authority.*

145 *A Doctrinal Catechism* by Reverend Steven Keenan page 174. *The Catholic Church of its own infallible authority created Sunday a holy day to take the place of the Sabbath Law.*

146 *Kansas City Catholics* February 9, 1893, says: *The Catholic Church by virtue of her divine mission changed the day from Saturday to Sunday.*

147 *The Catholic Mirror Official Origin* of Cardinal Gibbons, September 23, 1893 says: *Question: Which is the Sabbath...* Now I'm reading this so you will see what they are talking about from *The Keys of This Blood* that they claim to have given authority to them, as they say, by the Savior.

148 ...*Question: Which is the Sabbath day? Answer: Saturday is the Sabbath day. Question: Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday? Answer: We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church in the council of Laodicea A.D. 363 transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday.*

149 *The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine* by Reverend Peter Gulerman SSR, (whatever that means), page 50, 1913, a work which received the apostolic blessing of Pope Pious X January 25, 1910, says: *What was done at the counsel of Laodicea was but one of the steps by which the change of the Sabbath was affected. This we learned to be a fact from a standpoint of their own works, as well as by other sources. Do Catholic authorities acknowledge that there is no command in the Bible for the sanctification of Sunday? They do. You may read... This is a quote from their own book. ...You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify.*

150 Cardinal Gibbons, this was written by Cardinal Gibbons in *The Faith Of Our Fathers* edition 1892, page 111: *Sunday is a Catholic institution and its claim to observance can be defended only by Catholic principles. From the beginning to the end of Scripture, there is not a single passage that warrants the transfer of weekly public work from the last day of the week, which is the seventh day and Saturday to the first day of the week, Sunday.*

151 Now, we'll get to this book and I'm about out of time so we won't have time for the tape, but we'll get it the next time I speak, **YAHWEH** willing. But this book here, written by Malachi Martin, and it's available in some bookstores here, I don't know how many. But this shows the plans of the Catholic Church and, of course, all the Christian world, as they show in this book; because they have many Christians that are now lending their authority to the Catholic Church. This is not my writings, you know. I'm just reading from what Malachi Martin, who is a Catholic priest, by the way, has written.

152 I think, instead of reading this, this would take more than our allotted time, I think we'll play the tape at this time so you can hear this tape. And then, if I have time, I'll read some from this book. Could we have that tape right now, please? Listen closely now.

Clip: Announcer: Our first guest Father Malachi Martin has written a book that looks at the leadership of Pope John Paul II in the world today. Father Martin said that the Pope was a key player in the political and social upheavals that have transformed Eastern Europe. The Pope gave his blessing early on to the solidarity movement in Poland. He supported revolutionary movements in Romania, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary, and he made history when he met with Mikhail Gorbachev as the Vatican restored contact with the Kremlin earlier this year.

Now, says Malachi Martin, Pope John Paul II intends to make the Roman Catholic Church the leading political force in the world by the end of this century. Father Martin's book is entitled *The Keys of This Blood: The Struggle for World Dominion between Pope John Paul II, Mikhail Gorbachev and the Capitalist West*. Skylar Thacket interviewed the author in our studios here in Boston.

Skylar Thacket: Father Martin, you have been a Jesuit. You have been a professor at the Vatican. You've written books which have been critical of the Jesuits...

Malachi Martin: That's right.

Skylar Thacket: ...for their involvement in things like Liberation Theology...

Malachi Martin: That's right.

Skylar Thacket: ...what is your viewpoint on the current Pope? Do you admire him?

Malachi Martin: Oh yes, I admire him very much. I think he--to find a parallel Pope, a Pope of parallel genius and farsight--farsightedness, and grasp of human things, and above all geopolitical perception,

you'd want to go back to about the eleventh century. There's nobody his match.

Skylar Thacket: Tell us a little bit about the title to your book.

Malachi Martin: The Roman Catholics always refer to the keys of Peter, as those keys promised by Christ when He said, "You are Peter, and upon this rock, I'll build my church. I'll give you the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven." The keys are authority and those keys of authority, their strength, and their authenticity, according to Roman Catholics, are--are--is guaranteed by the blood Christ shed on Calvary. So the keys of this blood refers to the moral and religious authority of the Pope.

Skylar Thacket: You see a three-way competition going on...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...in the world today.

Malachi Martin: So does the Pope. The Pope does and so do I to put it more reverentially.

Skylar Thacket: It is a--it is a competition for world dominion as you say. What do you mean by the concept of world dominion?

Skylar Thacket: Well, you know and I know Skylar, that real dominion over men and women is not with bombs and planes. That helps, but real dominion is when I possess your will, and supply you with the concepts by which you live. That's dominion, that's real dominion. Now, Marxism, Leninist Marxism, tried for seventy what, seventy-three years to make its dominion over all those peoples in it's so-called evil empire valid and valiant for seventy-three years. They didn't succeed, they never got their wills and they never got their minds.

Capitalism, as such, the system under which you and I live and flourish by the way, thank God, has its own series of concepts of how people should live and it also grants our wills. We decide to go with it, to work with it, to work within it, to be capitalists. John Paul II says that there is an era coming when the wills and the minds of most men will be gripped by something else, coming from heaven, and that that will be basically Christian morality, a morality deriving actively from Christianity, as a living religion. Because it's his standpoint that unless something like that happens, both capitalism and Leninism are doomed to collapse.

Skylar Thacket: Is the basic premise of your book that the--the Pope and the Catholic Church is aiming to influence the minds of men as a--as a religious influence or are you talking about--more about a political influence? Government?

Malachi Martin: At this level of human achieve-

ment, a politics without a spirituality, without a religion, is no politics and a religion without a politics is no religion. At that level of human achievement and human government, one world government, which we are heading for, and one world economic system, there must be religion in your geopolitics and there must be geopolitics in your religion; otherwise, they are both phony.

Skylar Thacket: So are you saying that the Pope expects and hopes for a one-world government dominated by the Catholic Church?

Malachi Martin: More correctly Skylar, he knows there is a one-world government coming and he is quite confident that it will be dominated by the morality deriving from Christian religion.

Skylar Thacket: Father Martin, in the past you have been critical of Jesuits...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...your former society...

Malachi Martin: I have. I have.

Skylar Thacket: ...for being too concerned with issues which are not other worldly, concerned with issues of this world, in particular with Liberation Theology. Have you changed your views?

Malachi Martin: No, and particularly you must add in, particularly, because they were founded to be the special battalion of the papacy. They are now anti-papal, steadily anti-papal.

Skylar Thacket: So, if the Pope for example...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...Pope John Paul II...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...is in favor of a greater temporal involvement...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...for the church...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...you're all in favor of that, but not if it's something that's done against the Pope's wishes.

Malachi Martin: That's right. That--to put it briefly in twenty-five words or less, that is exactly it.

Skylar Thacket: You say in your book that...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...Pope John Paul II's outlook has changed substantially...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...or changed dramatically after the 1981

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...assassination attempt.

Malachi Martin: When he became Pope, Skylar,

on--on October 16, 1978, he was fifty-eight and actually he had another twenty-five or thirty years to live actually, and he used to say that, well, he could change a little thing here, change a little thing there, get the church moving in a certain direction and then die out and the next pope would carry it on, that was the usual process. And he looked forward to about twenty or thirty years of, twenty-five years of papacy.

And the bullet shot at him by Mehmet Ali Agca, May 13, 1981, had some very, very deep effect on him. First of all, he was given tainted blood after that and got hepatitis, of which he nearly died, and he was recuperating from that in the hospital when he had this change of mind and vision and he realized that for one reason or another, he had a shorter time to live and there was a shorter time in which to effect a change in the minds of the nations above all, in the minds of the nation's leaders. So time was telescoped for him.

Announcer: You are tuned to Kaleidoscope on the world service of the Christian Science Monitor. Skylar Thacket is in conversation with Father Malachi Martin who has written a book about Pope John Paul II. Let's rejoin them.

Skylar Thacket: Before the break we were talking about the dramatic change that you think has come over the Pope since the 1981 assassination attempt and...

Malachi Martin: Yes, yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...and the involvement of well, what the virgin of Fatima means to him in all of this...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...Could you explain that?

Malachi Martin: Well, Fatima is a small village in Portugal and in October 1917, October 13, there was a--a scene. There were 75,000 people and cameras and newsmen at which the--the sun went through peculiar gyrations in the sky, all of which are on--it's on--it's on camera at the present moment. And there was--the virgin is supposed to have appeared to three children and given them a message for the Pope and the message concerns the 1980's, 1990's and the year 2000. And the Pope has read this, he has it in his possession and he says that what she predicted then is going to take place in this decade of the nineties and he's waiting for that intervention. And briefly--

Skylar Thacket: And according to your--to your book, this made a big influence on the Pope in work that he has done to affect social and political changes in Eastern Europe.

Malachi Martin: Greatly. He hinges everything on that.

Skylar Thacket: How important do you think the Pope's influence has been in creating these revolutions in Eastern Europe?

Malachi Martin: Well, he made possible the break down in Poland and he made possible the same thing in Czechoslovakia and East Germany. For this reason, Skylar, it is very hard for us in the west to know this, because we had such--we were closed off from the--from Eastern Europe and from the--the Russian empire, the Soviet empire. It's this, that the Soviets were looking for, by 1985, they were looking for a way out. They knew they couldn't take us on militarily. They knew that they were going down economically, but they couldn't simply disaggregate the Soviet Union, and let everybody go. Their--their--their ideology forbids that and it would make them too unsure. They wouldn't have any forward bases against the West which they fear, the west, they fear. But once they showed that Poland needn't be anti Soviet and still be independent of them, and the Pope showed them that through his trip. He showed them that nationalism wasn't irreconcilable with their--with their ultimate aims, they decided that they could go that way with Czechoslovakia and East Germany and Romania and Bulgaria and actually, despite conventional wisdom there was no revolt in these countries. The people didn't go into the streets and say, "Let us be free of the Soviet Union." The Soviet Union telephoned Milos Jakes in Czechoslovakia and said, "We've gone".

Skylar Thacket: How much credit in all of this do you give in all of this to the Nobel Peace Prize winner Mikhail Gorbachev?

Malachi Martin: I give him the credit of being with the Pope, the only geopolitical mind on the--on the horizon today. He is a hardcore, dedicated, card-carrying Leninist who I think has placed us exactly where he wants to have us.

Skylar Thacket: You--you say in your book...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...that in your view...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...he is still determined to pull off, at some point, a worldwide proletarian revolution. Do you really believe that?

Malachi Martin: Oh yes, but not a proletarian revolution, people with pikes and guns in the streets. He has chosen the--the way of penetrating western culture that's open to him and that's the way he's doing it. He's acquired--we're paying all of his bills

for him, we're building up his economy, and at the same time the party, the party-state, the Soviet Party-State and the soviet parties throughout the world, with everything that it had before, is still intact.

Skylar Thacket: You know it is easy to see similarities between the position of Mikhail Gorbachev and the position of Pope John Paul II...

Malachi Martin: Right.

Skylar Thacket: ...as their prestige and influence increases outside their particular sphere...

Malachi Martin: That's right.

Skylar Thacket: ...they're facing all sorts of challenges inside. What do you think of--of the dissent and the potential for revolts within the Roman Catholic Church?

Malachi Martin: It constitutes the biggest gamble Pope John Paul II could have done. Literally, he is gambling that his structure will hold although he does nothing to hold it together. His structure is in shambles, from cardinals down to the local parish priests and the nuns. It is in shambles. And I am paid to know the statistics. I know that there are three kinds of lies, lies, damned lies and statistical lies, as Dr. Duncan said, but statistics do tell a story. And every statistic is down in the Catholic Church, and going down. The structure is in shambles and going to get worse before it gets better, and John Paul II is gambling that he can let that go until this big event takes place. In fact, speaking in Fulda in Germany in 1980 to Catholics, to German Catholics, he was asked, when are you going to start reforming this, get rid of the heretics, and chase away the naughty nuns and clean out the seminaries?

Skylar Thacket: And you would like to see him to do that?

Malachi Martin: In principle, well, he would like it too, but he said "I will not undertake that; it is irreformable."

Skylar Thacket: We're running short on time, and I want to ask you about the third corner of this competition.

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: What about western capitalism? How do you see the future of us in the west?

Malachi Martin: Well, you see, you and me, I suppose, with our--with our beliefs, we're all right, talking about the "wise men of the west," those who really run the west, I mean we're not so naïve to think now that, not to know that it is about sixty to eighty men who manage twenty to forty billion dollars a day on the globalist markets. They decide the flow of capital and the flow of capital goods. They--they are in danger, because they've got lined up against them two very, very intelligent men who

have geopolitical organizations behind them, one is Mikhail Gorbachev and one is Pope John Paul II.

Skylar Thacket: But I assume your personal expectation is that Pope John Paul II is going to win this competition.

Malachi Martin: Of course, he's going to come out the victor and young people less old than I am will see him victor before the year 2000.

Announcer: Father Malachi Martin is the author of a new book entitled *The Keys of This Blood: The Struggle for World Dominion Between Pope John Paul II, Mikhail Gorbachev and the Capitalist West*.

### Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins

153 If you're wondering where that tape came from, it's a news broadcast that someone picked up and recorded it for us. If you noticed there, the Pope said his plans--the plans of the Catholic Church are to rule the world. He knows from a vision that was shown to some children that there is coming nations against nations, that there is going to be all-out war among the nations and from this, he's [the Pope] going to come out the victor over all the world and going to dominate this world.

154 Now, he says he also found a way to penetrate western culture. Do you know what he's talking about here? He is calling in--this has been in the process for quite some number of years now. He is buttering up the Christians, so to speak, what he calls the daughters, his daughters of the Catholic Church who have followed him in the rebellion against **YAHWEH's** Laws, and that's made very clear throughout the Scriptures. He is buttering them up, calling them back in to where they're joining him, giving him their power.

155 I brought to you about a year ago, I believe, and we were talking about the Berlin Wall and after a thirty-five minute speech from the Pope, the Berlin Wall crumbled. And we saw this; and also the solidarity movement. The Pope, you can see the power that the man has from what he accomplishes among the nations. The nations are actually yielding their power to this man.

156 Well **Revelation** shows that ten nations will follow him, giving him their power to come against the other nations who will not follow him from these rebellious citizens that don't want his domination over them, his way of what he calls peace. This is where the wars are going to take place, as bible Prophecy shows. And the next time I speak, we will see more of this and from their own writings, in their own book, *The Keys Of This Blood*.

157 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. [Praise **YAHWEH**.]

---

# Chapter Thirty-Three

## Pope John Paul II & His Prophetic Role #2

11/17/90

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! [Congregation says Shalom!] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I don't know if you realize it, but our goal, of course, is to become Perfect like **YAHWEH** Himself. And each little step that we take, just like the previous speaker got through announcing there, you know, it just brings us one more step closer to being like **YAHWEH**.

2 Do we have that tape ready? OK, let's play it. (If someone could tell the people in the nursery, they may want to come out and hear that or maybe if they can hear me.) Go ahead.

Clip: Announcer: Our first guest Father Malachi Martin has written a book that looks at the leadership of Pope John Paul II in the world today. Father Martin said that the Pope was a key player in the political and social upheavals that have transformed Eastern Europe. The Pope gave his blessing early on to the solidarity movement in Poland. He supported revolutionary movements in Romania, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary, and he made history when he met with Mikhail Gorbachev as the Vatican restored contact with the Kremlin earlier this year.

Now, says Malachi Martin, Pope John Paul II intends to make the Roman Catholic Church the leading political force in the world by the end of this century. Father Martin's book is entitled *The Keys of This Blood: The Struggle for World Dominion between Pope John Paul II, Mikhail Gorbachev and the Capitalist West*. Skylar Thackett interviewed the author in our studios here in Boston.

Skylar Thackett: Father Martin, you have been a Jesuit. You have been a professor at the Vatican. You've written books which have been critical of the Jesuits...

Malachi Martin: That's right.

Skylar Thackett: ...for their involvement in things like Liberation Theology...

Malachi Martin: That's right.

Skylar Thackett: ...what is your viewpoint on the current Pope? Do you admire him?

Malachi Martin: Oh yes, I admire him very much. I think he--to find a parallel Pope, a Pope of parallel genius and farsight--farsightedness, and grasp of human things, and above all geopolitical perception, you'd want to go back to about the eleventh century. There's nobody his match.

Skylar Thackett: Tell us a little bit about the title to your book.

Malachi Martin: The Roman Catholics always refer to the keys of Peter, as those keys promised by Christ when He said, "You are Peter, and upon this rock, I'll build my church. I'll give you the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven." The keys are authority and those keys of authority, their strength, and their authenticity, according to Roman Catholics, are--are--is guaranteed by the blood Christ shed on Calvary. So the keys of this blood refers to the moral and religious authority of the Pope.

Skylar Thackett: You see a three-way competition going on...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thackett: ...in the world today.

Malachi Martin: So does the Pope. The Pope does and so do I to put it more reverentially.

Skylar Thackett: It is a--it is a competition for world dominion as you say. What do you mean by the concept of world dominion?

Malachi Martin: Well, you know and I know Skylar, that real dominion over men and women is not with bombs and planes. That helps, but real



dominion is when I possess your will, and supply you with the concepts by which you live. That's dominion, that's real dominion. Now, Marxism, Leninist Marxism, tried for seventy what, seventy-three years to make its dominion over all those peoples in it's so-called evil empire valid and valiant for seventy-three years. They didn't succeed, they never got their wills and they never got their minds.

Capitalism, as such, the system under which you and I live and flourish by the way, thank God, has its own series of concepts of how people should live and it also grants our wills. We decide to go with it, to work with it, to work within it, to be capitalists. John Paul II says that there is an era coming when the wills and the minds of most men will be gripped by something else, coming from heaven, and that that will be basically Christian morality, a morality deriving actively from Christianity, as a living religion. Because it's his standpoint that unless something like that happens, both capitalism and Leninism are doomed to collapse.

Skylar Thacket: Is the basic premise of your book that the--the Pope and the Catholic Church is aiming to influence the minds of men as a--as a religious influence or are you talking about--more about a political influence? Government?

Malachi Martin: At this level of human achievement, a politics without a spirituality, without a religion, is no politics and a religion without a politics is no religion. At that level of human achievement and human government, one world government, which we are heading for, and one world economic system, there must be religion in your geopolitics and there must be geopolitics in your religion; otherwise, they are both phony.

Skylar Thacket: So are you saying that the Pope expects and hopes for a one-world government dominated by the Catholic Church?

Malachi Martin: More correctly Skylar, he knows there is a one-world government coming and he is quite confident that it will be dominated by the morality deriving from Christian religion.

Skylar Thacket: Father Martin, in the past you have been critical of Jesuits...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...your former society...

Malachi Martin: I have. I have.

Skylar Thacket: ...for being too concerned with issues which are not other worldly, concerned with issues of this world, in particular with Liberation Theology. Have you changed your views?

Malachi Martin: No, and particularly you must add in, particularly, because they were founded to be the special battalion of the papacy. They are now anti-papal, steadily anti-papal.

Skylar Thacket: So, if the Pope for example...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...Pope John Paul II...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...is in favor of a greater temporal involvement...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...for the church...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...you're all in favor of that, but not if it's something that's done against the Pope's wishes.

Malachi Martin: That's right. That--to put it briefly in twenty-five words or less, that is exactly it.

Skylar Thacket: You say in your book that...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...Pope John Paul II's outlook has changed substantially...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...or changed dramatically after the 1981

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...assassination attempt.

Malachi Martin: When he became Pope, Skylar, on--on October 16, 1978, he was fifty-eight and actually he had another twenty-five or thirty years to live actually, and he used to say that, well, he could change a little thing here, change a little thing there, get the church moving in a certain direction and then die out and the next pope would carry it on, that was the usual process. And he looked forward to about twenty or thirty years of, twenty-five years of papacy.

And the bullet shot at him by Mehmet Ali Agca, May 13, 1981, had some very, very deep effect on him. First of all, he was given tainted blood after that and got hepatitis, of which he nearly died, and he was recuperating from that in the hospital when he had this change of mind and vision and he realized that for one reason or another, he had a shorter time to live and there was a shorter time in which to effect a change in the minds of the nations above all, in the minds of the nation's leaders. So time was telescoped for him.

Announcer: You are tuned to Kaleidoscope on the world service of the Christian Science Monitor. Skylar Thacket is in conversation with Father Malachi Martin who has written a book about Pope John Paul II. Let's rejoin them.

Skylar Thacket: Before the break we were talking about the dramatic change that you think has come over the Pope since the 1981 assassination attempt and...

Malachi Martin: Yes, yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...and the involvement of well,

what the virgin of Fatima means to him in all of this...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...Could you explain that?

Malachi Martin: Well, Fatima is a small village in Portugal and in October 1917, October 13, there was a scene. There were 75,000 people and cameras and newsmen at which the--the sun went through peculiar gyrations in the sky, all of which are on--it's on--it's on camera at the present moment. And there was--the virgin is supposed to have appeared to three children and given them a message for the Pope and the message concerns the 1980's, 1990's and the year 2000. And the Pope has read this, he has it in his possession and he says that what she predicted then is going to take place in this decade of the nineties and he's waiting for that intervention. And briefly--

Skylar Thacket: And according to your--to your book, this made a big influence on the Pope in work that he has done to affect social and political changes in Eastern Europe.

Malachi Martin: Greatly. He hinges everything on that.

Skylar Thacket: How important do you think the Pope's influence has been in creating these revolutions in Eastern Europe?

Malachi Martin: Well, he made possible the break down in Poland and he made possible the same thing in Czechoslovakia and East Germany. For this reason, Skylar, it is very hard for us in the west to know this, because we had such--we were closed off from the--from Eastern Europe and from the--the Russian empire, the Soviet empire. It's this, that the Soviets were looking for, by 1985, they were looking for a way out. They knew they couldn't take us on militarily. They knew that they were going down economically, but they couldn't simply disaggregate the Soviet Union, and let everybody go. Their--their--their ideology forbids that and it would make them too unsure. They wouldn't have any forward bases against the West which they fear, the west, they fear. But once they showed that Poland needn't be anti Soviet and still be independent of them, and the Pope showed them that through his trip. He showed them that nationalism wasn't irreconcilable with their--with their ultimate aims, they decided that they could go that way with Czechoslovakia and East Germany and Romania and Bulgaria and actually, despite conventional wisdom there was no revolt in these countries. The people didn't go into the streets and say, "Let us be free of the Soviet Union." The Soviet Union telephoned Milos Jakes in Czechoslovakia and said, "We've gone."

Skylar Thacket: How much credit in all of this

do you give in all of this to the Nobel Peace Prize winner Mikhail Gorbachev?

Malachi Martin: I give him the credit of being with the Pope, the only geopolitical mind on the--on the horizon today. He is a hardcore, dedicated, card-carrying Leninist who I think has placed us exactly where he wants to have us.

Skylar Thacket: You--you say in your book...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...that in your view...

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thacket: ...he is still determined to pull off, at some point, a worldwide proletarian revolution. Do you really believe that?

Malachi Martin: Oh yes, but not a proletarian revolution, people with pikes and guns in the streets. He has chosen the--the way of penetrating western culture that's open to him and that's the way he's doing it. He's acquired--we're paying all of his bills for him, we're building up his economy, and at the same time the party, the party-state, the Soviet Party-State and the soviet parties throughout the world, with everything that it had before, is still intact.

Skylar Thacket: You know it is easy to see similarities between the position of Mikhail Gorbachev and the position of Pope John Paul II...

Malachi Martin: Right.

Skylar Thacket: ...as their prestige and influence increases outside their particular sphere...

Malachi Martin: That's right.

Skylar Thacket: ...they're facing all sorts of challenges inside. What do you think of--of the dissent and the potential for revolts within the Roman Catholic Church?

Malachi Martin: It constitutes the biggest gamble Pope John Paul II could have done. Literally, he is gambling that his structure will hold although he does nothing to hold it together. His structure is in shambles, from cardinals down to the local parish priests and the nuns. It is in shambles. And I am paid to know the statistics. I know that there are three kinds of lies, lies, damned lies and statistical lies, as Dr. Duncan said, but statistics do tell a story. And every statistic is down in the Catholic Church, and going down. The structure is in shambles and going to get worse before it gets better, and John Paul II is gambling that he can let that go until this big event takes place. In fact, speaking in Fulda in Germany in 1980 to Catholics, to German Catholics, he was asked, when are you going to start reforming this, get rid of the heretics, and chase away the naughty nuns and clean out the seminaries?

Skylar Thacket: And you would like to see him to do that?

Malachi Martin: In principle, well, he would like

it too, but he said “I will not undertake that; it is irreformable.”

Skylar Thackett: We’re running short on time, and I want to ask you about the third corner of this competition.

Malachi Martin: Yes.

Skylar Thackett: What about western capitalism? How do you see the future of us in the west?

Malachi Martin: Well, you see, you and me, I suppose, with our--with our beliefs, we’re all right, talking about the “wise men of the west,” those who really run the west, I mean we’re not so naïve to think now that, not to know that it is about sixty to eighty men who manage twenty to forty billion dollars a day on the globalist markets. They decide the flow of capital and the flow of capital goods. They--they are in danger, because they’ve got lined up against them two very, very intelligent men who have geopolitical organizations behind them, one is Mikhail Gorbachev and one is Pope John Paul II.

Skylar Thackett: But I assume your personal expectation is that Pope John Paul II is going to win this competition.

Malachi Martin: Of course, he’s going to come out the victor and young people less old than I am will see him victor before the year 2000.

Announcer: Father Malachi Martin is the author of a new book entitled *The Keys of This Blood: The Struggle for World Dominion Between Pope John Paul II, Mikhail Gorbachev and the Capitalist West*.

### Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins:

3 OK, you heard his words. He said that the Pope is going to come out the victor in this struggle and you heard him say, you know, that they’re looking now for a big event. You also heard this man say that it was due to the Pope’s efforts that caused the change in both Poland and Czechoslovakia; well, anyway, he said it, I didn’t! I’ll get a drink of water here in a minute and give my tongue exercises--straightened out.

4 But you also heard him say that the Church--the Catholic Church is in shambles. The Pope can do nothing about it, you know. He can’t straighten out his own church, but he can rule the world and bring peace to all the world with his own church in shambles and can’t even rule it well? But he can rule the world, right, and bring peace?

5 Did you hear the word--how many caught the word **anti-popes** in that speech? Several times, it was used several times there. I want to show you where it’s used in your Scriptures.

6 Turn over to **Revelation 2**, because it’s used there too. In fact, when **Revelation** was written, now keep this in mind, when **Revelation** was written, the Apostle Shaul was in jail, being held as a pris-

oner in Rome. At that time, at the seat of the beast, **YAHWEH** says. And there is where he lost his life. Not only he, but some of the other Disciples, too, were killed on the seven hills of Rome, where the seat of Satan actually is.

7 And right here in **Revelation 2:13**, He says, **I know your works...** Now the *King James Version* has here and we do, too, we have **Antipas** here. **Revelation 2:13**. He says, **...I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan’s seat is...** Because He had a few there who were living in Italy at that time. **...And you hold fast My Name...** Even there. **...and have not denied My Faith...** No, you’re living by what I told you to. **...even in those days in which Antipas...**

8 This word, if you’ll look this word up, the word **anti** is #473. It’s two words, made up of two words; #473 and it comes from the word **against** or **anti**, meaning *against*.

9 The other word is **pater** and it means **pope**. They were against the Popes. The Disciples of **YAHWEH**, yes, were against the Popes at that time and they translated this **Antipas**, of course, just to throw you off so you would never know unless you knew the Greek language, you know, and knew what it meant. But that’s exactly what it means and you can find it in *Strong’s Concordance*.

10 In fact, Shaul, notice that he was killed there. He was a martyr. **...was slain among you where Satan dwells...** On the seven hills of Rome. In fact, we have letters in the Holy Scriptures to back that up.

11 Now, this book that I was telling you about, it’s named *The Keys of This Blood*. It’s supposed to be explaining, of course, his [the Pope’s] desire, his lust to rule the world, to have dominion. And if you noticed in his speech, this Malachi Martin’s speech, the Pope’s desire is to have dominion over the whole world, over every individual. Well, of course, this is not going to work because he thinks his way of peace will be accepted, but his way of peace will not be accepted, the Scriptures show this.

12 See, they’re making predictions, but **YAHWEH** Himself makes predictions, too, and forecasts which way this thing will turn out. And what you’re seeing right now, brethren, is the last struggle of Satan, the very last struggle, her very last effort. In fact, I may as well say it’s her last “chance” of proving that she can bring peace to the nations she rules. This is why it’s so important to her.

13 But **YAHWEH** has made a prediction too. And He says, “This--your way will not bring peace. Ignoring My Laws will only bring you more destruction.” Who’s going to be right in this case?

14 I’m putting my chips on **YAHWEH** because He’s never been wrong. Everything He’s

predicted has turned out. And I don't think He's going to be wrong. In fact, I know He's not going to be wrong on this last prediction, on these efforts right here that Satan has to bring peace to the nations; no, she's not wanting to bring hell. She's not wanting to bring death or destruction, she's actually wanting to bring peace and to prove to **YAHWEH** that her way will bring peace without following the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

15 Well, this book has made its remarks here and it says to you, talking to you: *Willing or not...* Willing or not, get these words. This starts the book out. *Willing or not...* "Ready or not, here I come?" You remember the old game, you know, hide and seek? "Ready or not, here I come." Well that's what he's saying here.

16 *Willing or not...* Ready or not. *...we are all involved in an all out, no-holds barred...* No, they don't care how many people they kill to get their way. It's no holds barred, "All is fair in love and war," remember this is the motto of the world.

17 Is everybody listening to me? Please don't, don't let me lose you here. This is very important that you get this because this is what you're up against if you're anti-pope. This is what you're going to live through and see what I'm bringing you. You're going to see this. In fact, this character in his speech, he even made the prediction and in this book, too, you know, if you're not more than seventy years old and in fine health, you're going to see this great event, as he says it, this big event take place. And the ones that are younger than that are going to see this world change, he said.

18 *...from the now present rulership that we have...* You know, with the different countries ruling the different people. *...to a one world dominating force...* That's their plans and they say, whether you like it or not, it's coming. *...no holds barred three-way global competition...* The three-way? It's between President Gorbachev, right now, unless he's replaced as a ruler, President Bush, unless he's replaced. Of course, it started with President Reagan, if you remember, he was talking about this New World Order too. This New World Order did not come from the presidents, you know. It came from the Pope. And this book is written about this New World Order.

19 But between President Gorbachev and President Bush, unless he's replaced, and the Pope; it's a three-way competition to see who's going to come out on top. And this man says that the Pope, there's no doubt that the Pope is going to win out.

20 Well, of course, The House of **YAHWEH** is predicting that no, he's not going to rule the world. He's going to fall. Not only is his--the seat of the beast going to fall, you know, the--the shambles that you see the Catholic Church is in now, you'll soon

see the world in. What he's brought to the Catholic Church will also be brought to this world. And that's what your bible predicts.

21 *...We are the stakes...* He says. *Most of us are not competitors, however, we are the stakes...* We're what they're fighting for. *...For the competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals...*

22 You remember he said politics without religion is nothing. He wants to possess your soul, your desires, too, as well as the politics. And this is what they said the reason the emperors bought their way into being Popes. They knew that if they could be president, you know, they could rule politically, but if they could be a president and a Pope at the same time, so to speak, they could rule you both ways, religiously and politically and have you under full control. This is what they want.

23 *...The competition...* He says. *...is all out because now that it has started, there is no way it can be reversed or called off...* And this is true. There's no way you can call this thing back; it's in motion now. Satan has been working for years. As I told you, she doesn't just come out and work miracles; she works through the people. And right now, she's got people in different offices, as this book explained, in different nations, in different cities and they're going about to bring the wishes of the Pope about. That's how you saw Poland change and Czechoslovakia change because of the inside workers of these political leaders that the Pope has under his control, that are out to fulfill the Pope's will.

24 *...The competition began and continues as a three-way affair because that is the number of rivals with sufficient resources to establish and maintain a New World Order. Nobody who is acquainted with the plans of these three rivals has any doubt but that only one of them can win.*

25 *...Each expects the other two to be overwhelmed and swallowed up in the coming maelstrom of change. That being the case, it would appear inescapable and their competition will end up as a confrontation. As to the end factor involved, those of us who are under seventy... Under seventy. ...will see at least the basic structures of the new world government installed. Those of us under forty will surely live under its legislative, executive, and judicial authority and control. Indeed the three rivals themselves, as a system that will be introduced and installed in our midst by the end of this final decade of the second millennium...*

26 You know, the Pope, if you caught this speech, said that, when he first went into office,

you know, he thought he would just rule for about twenty-five or thirty years, make a few changes in the church here and a few changes there to straighten it out. Then, someone shot him, and then when he came out of this alive he saw and realized, "Hey, I'm not going to live as long as I thought I was. I'm not going to live forever." So his mind changed then.

27 And there was a certain vision that was given to three children. I don't know what the vision is yet. We're just getting bits and pieces of it now. Hopefully one day, we'll get it all. But supposedly, the Virgin Mary appeared to three children. Why didn't she appear to the Pope? Well, you know, a little bit dumb I guess and didn't know who she was talking to! [laughing]

28 But she told these three children. The children relayed it to a mother. And the mother relayed it to the Pope or to a Catholic priest, and he gave it to the Pope. The Pope sealed it and says "Don't talk about this any more, it's for the Pope's eyes only."

29 This vision, this so-called vision that they had, includes a great event. Now, we know this. We don't know what the great event is yet, unless it's one of the great events that's spoken of by **YAHWEH** where this kingdom, this government, comes crumbling down like the Catholic Church is doing now.

30 But anyway, after this shot, he saw that maybe he could be the one to fulfill this vision. And he says, "Yes, I am the one." So he set about then to do this in a short length of time. And he's hurried up things.

31 That's the reason you saw that right after his attempted assassination then he went right to work to change the nations. And he went to making speeches here and there as soon as he recovered. He went to making speeches hurriedly in the different nations. And that's why you saw the nations changing hands from communist to democratic--democracy. And this is also the reason that you saw the Berlin Wall crumble, it was because he's speeding this thing up. And he's wanting now, and thinks he can, rule the world. (Could we shut that heater off?)

32 ...*What these competitors are talking about then is the most profound and widespread modification of international, national and local life that the world has seen in a thousand years. And the competition that they are engaged in can be described simply enough as the millennium... Get this. ...the millenium endgame... Endgame, endgame, e-n-d-g-a-m-e.*

33 Now, ...*Towards the end of an extended visit to America in 1976... 1976. ...an obscure Polish*

*archbishop from Krakow by the name of Karol Wojtyla... Maybe I didn't get that right either! [Laughing] Anyway, he became Pope. ...stood before an audience in New York City and made one of the most prophetic speeches ever given... I [would] I had a copy of that. If anyone's got a copy of that, I [would] you'd let me know.*

34 ...*"We are now standing in the face of the greatest historical confrontation humanity has gone through," he said. "A test of two thousand years of culture and Christian civilization with all its consequences for human dignity, individual rights"... Get this. Individual rights are going to be changed too. ...and the rights of the nations... Now he's the one, of course, that's going to decide the rights of the individuals and the nations.*

35 ...*But he chided his listeners on that September day. "Wide circles of American Society and wide circles of Christian community do not realize this fully," he says. Perhaps the world was still too immersed in the old system of nation states and in all the old international balance of power arrangements to hear what Wojtyla was saying. Or perhaps Wojtyla himself was reckoned as no more than an isolated figure hailing from an isolated country that had long since been pointedly written out of the global power equation. Or perhaps after the industrial slaughter of millions of human beings in two world wars, and in a hundred and eighty local wars, and after the endless terrors of nuclear brinkmanship that have marked the progress of the twentieth century, the failing was simply that one confrontation more or less wasn't going to make much difference.*

36 ...*Whatever the reason, it would seem that on one who heard or later read what the soon-to-be Pope said that day had any idea that he was pointing to a competition that he already saw on the horizon, a competition between the worlds, only three international basic power structures for truly global hegemony.*

37 *An isolated figure Karol Wojtyla... This soon-to-be Pope. ...may have been in the fall of 1976 at least for many westerners, but two years later in October 1978, when he immersed from the Sistine Chapel in Rome as Pope John Paul II, the 264 successor of Peter... Now, get this, he thinks he is a successor of Kepha, the Apostle Kepha.*

38 ...*he was himself the head of the most extensive and deeply experienced of the three global powers, that would within a short time set about ending the national system of world politics that has defined humanity for over a thousand years.*

39 Let's see what all I want to read here. He goes on and names the Soviet Union here and then he shows the part that President Reagan, I mean

President Gorbachev is now playing. And he calls him the current president because he doesn't really expect to deal much with President Bush, however, it seems like President Bush is playing into his hands.

40 And then, he says, ...*The geopolitical competition is about which of the three will dominate... Will dominate. ...and run the world system that will replace the decaying national system...* And he calls it a New World Order. He says, *There is at least one other similarity among the groups that is worthy of note. Primarily because it leads to misunderstanding and confusion, and that is the language each group uses to present its case to the world. All three contenders use more or less the same agreeable terms when propagandizing their individual designs of the New World Order...* All three declares it, he says, both he and the two presidents at this time.

41 On down, he says, *The primary difficulty for Pope John Paul II in both of these models for the New World Order is that neither of them is rooted in the moral laws of human behavior revealed by God, through the teaching of Christ, as purposed by Christ's church. He is adamant on one capital point: no system will ensure and guarantee the rights and freedoms of the individual if it is not based on those laws. This is the backbone principle of the New World Order...* And, of course, he thinks he can bring that order about more successfully than the presidents have.

42 Let me see, there's one other page here I want to read, page 61, 19 and 61, one paragraph here. *On October 14, 1978, a new era began for the Roman Catholic Church and its nearly one billion adherents around the world. And with it, the curtains were raised on the first act of the global competition that would end a thousand years of history as completely as if a nuclear war had been fought. A drama that would leave no regions, or nations, or individuals as they had been before, a drama that is now underway and is already determining...* Already determining, he says. ...*the very way of life that in every place and every nation will live for generations to come...* Well, these're their plans right now. Their plans are to bring the Pope to full power. And then from the Pope's own imagination, he says it's based on the Laws of the Savior, but it's not based on the Laws of the Savior.

43 Let's be turning over to **Revelation 17**. Yahshua taught the Laws of **YAHWEH** and this is what the Roman Catholic Church runs from and all the churches today also. And, of course, all the churches today, they follow after what the Church says.

44 Now, we see a Prophecy here in **Revelation 17** of this Work that is now going on. If you think

about this, this Prophecy was written almost 2,000 years ago and it describes fully everything that we're seeing take place in the world today.

45 We're a unique group. There's never been a group like us in history that has been able to live through events that were prophesied thousands of years ago, the greatest events that will ever take place in the world, and have ever taken place. In fact, the Prophecy says that there will never be events like this, ever take place again. And you have the opportunity, each of you here, to live through these and see the Savior coming. Of course, you won't make a dent in what's going on in the world today. That's one thing about, you know, Satan being in rulership and you've got to remember this.

46 **YAHWEH** has never had a Work that would interfere with Satan's rulership, never. We cry out against it, we tell them what it's going to come to, but we can't change it. We're never--never has The House of **YAHWEH** been a powerful leadership in the world. They cannot even change the minds of the cities, you know. [Laughing] Most of the time they get run out of them! And in fact, they do in almost every instance, either get run out or killed. And this is what occurred in Yerusalem, too, if you remember, with the Disciples. They got run out, booted out!

47 But they could never change anything that had to do with the system, the social system of events. In fact, they wouldn't even take part in it. So there was no change, no interference in the rulership of Satan's kingdom. Why? Because this could be thrown up in the Face of **YAHWEH** by Satan herself. And she would say, "But you never gave me the opportunity. You were always sending these quacks from The House of **YAHWEH** to change what I started, no wonder I couldn't bring peace."

48 But see, we can't interfere; we don't have that power. In fact, **YAHWEH** says, "You have but a little strength." And this is the way it's always been and this is the way it is right now. We have a little strength to warn the world, to warn those who **YAHWEH** is calling, to teach them, but that's it, not to change the governments in any way.

49 **YAHWEH** gives us His Protection, as He showed He will. And can, you know, even in Iyyob, you know, He protected him from Satan to a certain extent, but even then He allowed Satan to go, you know, and get right up to taking his life almost. But He will protect us. And of course, He's promised more protection in these Last Days to this group of people who are living through the greatest events ever, than He has ever promised to any generation before.

50 Never before has He ever said to you, "You're going to be alive when My Savior comes," but He's

said it to us in these Last Days. He's promised us. And the world becomes stronger, but The House of **YAHWEH** has never become stronger. It's always been the same. Think of that.

51 Here in **Revelation 17**, we see a Prophecy of this Work that **YAHWEH** describes here in **Revelation**. And of course, in **Daniyl**, written thousands of years ago, even before Yahchanan was given the Message here by the Malakim, which Yahshua gave to him, which **YAHWEH** gave to Yahshua.

52 **Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls...** Now, these, of course, are the Judgments that are going to be poured out, taking over the kingdoms, the armies destroying themselves, taking over the kingdoms and then giving them to the Saints because you're standing in line for the leadership right now. You can't take it because Satan has got to--got to keep control until her world crumbles. Then you will take control.

53 **...and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore...** This is your Catholic Church that sits upon many waters. **Verse 15** shows you these are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. Did you get that?

54 We see it in history now. I mean this is past history. Poland falling, changing hands, booting out one of the strongest powers in the world, the Soviet Union, all due to a little bitty speech that the Pope goes down and makes and says, "Get out of here." And the strongest power runs like a rabbit. They had Poland under control, also Czechoslovakia, and surely we can see now that the Catholic Church is over these nations, as Yahchanan saw it. And she has more power and pull right here in the United States than most people realize that she does.

55 **Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth...** Remember what he said about church and state? You know, politics without religion is nothing, religion without politics is nothing; that is, it has no power.

56 **With whom the kings... The kings of the rulers of the world. ...have committed fornication... That is, this spiritual idolatry, the god worship. ... and the inhabitants of the earth...** The whole inhabitants of the earth, as He said in another place, the whole world is deceived.

57 And He's trying to tell you over and over here, this is not a tiny thing. And the Pope now realizes what power he has. When he emerged as Pope, this is what this book says, he realized the power that he had over the nations. They're eager to serve him and obey him. It's only when the enforcement comes that the wars are going to set in.

58 **...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk...** That is, it's brought confusion

to their minds because they don't believe that **YAHWEH's** Way can bring peace. They believe the Pope's way can bring peace. And more and more you'll see them pushing him towards taking part in these events that are taking place. And you're going to see a greater hand right now in what's taking place in Kuwait by the Pope. President Bush--Bush and Saddam Hussein are not going to decide this; the Pope is going to decide what takes place there.

59 **...with the wine of her...** God worship. That is Satan's leadership. God worship, god worship is Satan's leadership and this is Satan's servant that is doing this, that is leading the nations.

60 **Verse 3, So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness...** This **wilderness** there, if you'll look it up, it's #2048. The same word is used in **Mattithyah 23:38** where the meaning is *bereft of Yahshua's presence*. That is, it doesn't have His Presence there or His Instruction.

61 You remember in the sermons that I brought on *Reverencing YAHWEH*, you remember what I brought out about teachers and reverencing the teachers and I showed you then that the Catholic Church is without **YAHWEH's** Presence or His Teaching. He is not their Teacher; He is not their Father. They have their own father. As Yahshua said, "Your father is Satan the devil." You know, this was true. He wasn't throwing slings at them or trying to hurt their feelings. He was merely stating it as it is. **YAHWEH** was not their Teacher; He was not their Father. And that's what it means here.

62 This **wilderness**, it means being in a place where Yahshua, Who is the Head of The House of **YAHWEH**, is not their Teacher or their Aid. It wasn't like, you know a desert or a big grown up forest or something like this. It's a place without **YAHWEH's** Aid or Yahshua's Leadership.

63 And there in this place, he says, **...and I saw the woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast...** Scarlet colored. There's a lot that this word right here shows. The **scarlet** color, the lexicon by *Baumgartner* refers this word back to the Hebrew meaning. Now this is where you find what this word really means, in **Isayah 1:18**, for instance. It refers you back to **Isayah 1:18** where the word is used there. And the *Manual Greek Lexicon* by Smith says this word refers to the Hebrew word #3216 meaning **devour**. Now this word **scarlet** is what I'm talking about here. It means **devour**. And then it refers you to #8438, which, the word there is **voracious**.

64 Let me read you the meaning of this word **voracious**, and you'll know more about what this word **scarlet** means. It says *eating much, greedy in eating, ravenous, very eager, unable to be satis-*

*fied*. You remember, that's what the Prophets said about--earlier Prophets, like Isayah and Yeremyah, said about this too, about the greedy dogs. It also means *gluttonous*.

65 Turn over to, hold your place right there, and turn over to **Isayah 56**. **Isayah 56** and start there with **verse 9**. **Isayah 56:9**, found on page 565. He's speaking here now of this beast. This same beast, of course, that we're speaking of in **Revelation**.

66 **Isayah 56:9**. And He says, **All you beasts of the field...** Now, this is not talking about dogs, and cats, and leopards and stuff like that. It's talking about the beasts of this world, the beastly systems, the political systems. **...of the fields come to devour; yes, all you beasts of the forest...** In the peoples, the trees, and so forth who govern them.

67 And notice **verse 10, His watchmen...** That is, the beast, the beast that it's talking about. This beastly system, these beastly watchmen. **...are blind...** They're all ignorant, that is, concerning the way of peace.

68 This word **his** here is supposed to be understood, you know, just delete that word. Delete the word **his** and you'll understand it. Put **9** and **10** there together. **...His watchmen...** Instead of that just leave out **his** because it was understood, so it was placed there.

69 **Verse 9, All you beasts of the field, come to devour; all you beasts of the forest.**

70 **Verse 10, Watchmen who are blind...** Who never, who are ignorant. **...they are all dumb dogs, which cannot bark any warning; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber...** That is, they can't see what they're bringing on the world situation, the world, the society, the citizenship.

71 **Verse 11, Yes, they are greedy...** All the leaders of the world are greedy. In fact, *Strong's* says this word **greedy** means *strong* and *violent* and *harsh*. So this is what you see in the political system today. They fit this description. **...they are greedy dogs, which never have enough. They are also shepherds...** You get that? Notice the word **shepherds** there means *preachers*. It's the religious leaders, the ones who lead--who lead them in supposedly the Ways of Righteousness. Well, of course, the Pope over his little domain, right now, he's leading them both spiritually and politically. And this is what he wants all over the world. **...who cannot understand.**

72 Hold your place there and I know you remember this, but let's turn and read it, **Psalms 111**. We'll go back to **Isayah 56**, but **Psalms 111**. And remember this--this is the, remember, the Catholic Church does not abide by **YAHWEH's** Laws. They abide by their own laws because they think the keys of this blood gives them the right to change or put whatever law they want over the people.

**Psalms 111:10**. This is the reason that they cannot and will not have an understanding, why they're ignorant.

73 **Psalms 111:10. The Reverence of YAHWEH is the beginning of Wisdom...** The Reverence, the Love, being--using **YAHWEH** as their Teacher is the beginning of Wisdom. **...A Righteous Understanding have all they who keep His Laws...** Well, of course, they don't. They have rejected the Commandments of **YAHWEH** and that's the reason He says here, they cannot understand.

74 **Isayah 56:11. ...they all look to their own way...** Remember what the speech said there a while ago about the Pope, that he hoped to dominate the world, and his way, he knew, was far superior than Bush's or Gorbachev's or any of the other world leaders because he has the keys of this blood and the understanding of his Christ and of his god. And **YAHWEH** said his god will never bring peace because she's an adversary of **YAHWEH's** Laws.

75 **...each one for his own gain...** That is, you know, right now, the Pope wants to go down in history, you know, as being the one who dominated the world. **...from every quarter...** He says, from every quarter.

76 Well, look back up and notice what this is talking about there in--in **Isayah 56**. Go back to **verse 1** because it goes from The House of **YAHWEH** here into the leadership, the beastly system of this world, that we're reading about in **Revelation**.

77 **Verse 1, This is what YAHWEH says: Keep the Judgments...** That is, keep His Judgments. **...and do justly; for My Salvation is near to come...** Well, it did come. Yahshua came. "My Yahshua is about to come," and He did. **...and My Righteousness to be revealed...** Well, His Righteousness, **Deuteronomy 6:25** remember, this is your Righteousness if you will do these things, if you will keep His Laws.

78 **Verse 2, Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it...** And notice the very next one now because the Pope himself changed this Law right here. But this is the requirement here of knowing and understanding that this beastly system will bring destruction. The world doesn't know it because they reject His Sabbaths, not just one, but His Sabbaths.

79 No one in the world keeps **YAHWEH's** Sabbaths, except The House of **YAHWEH**. Did you realize that? The Seventh Day Adventists don't keep **YAHWEH's** Sabbaths. In fact, they use the Seventh Day of the week about like the Christian--other Christians do Sunday. And they don't even pretend to celebrate the other Sabbaths besides the weekly Sabbath. And all the others who try to--who pretend to keep the Feast Days, they don't keep the Feast Days because part of

the requirement of that Law is that you go to the Place where YAHWEH chooses. And if you don't do this, you don't keep the Feast; that is, you don't keep YAHWEH's Feast. So nobody in the world, brethren, keeps YAHWEH's Feasts, His Sabbaths except The House of YAHWEH, sitting here in Abilene. Praise YAHWEH!

80 ...without polluting... Now, get this. ...blessed is the man... Only--blessed is the man who ...keeps His Sabbaths without polluting them; and keeps his hand from doing any evil... Breaking any of YAHWEH's Laws.

81 Verse 3, Do not let the son of the Gentile, who has joined himself to YAHWEH, speak saying; YAHWEH has utterly separated me from His People. Nor let the eunuch say; Behold, I am a dry tree...

82 Verse 4, For this is what YAHWEH says: To the eunuch who keeps My Sabbaths, and chooses those things which please Me... As I Yahchanan 3:22 says, you know, that's the reason that our prayers are answered. Remember, because we do those things that are pleasing in His Sight. ...and holds fast to My Covenant...

83 Verse 5, I will give to them, in My House, even within My walls, a place; and a Name equal to that of sons and of daughters; I will give them an Everlasting Name that will not be cut off... Of course, that Name is YAHWEH; the Everlasting Name is YAHWEH. All others will fall, He says.

84 Now verse 6, Also the sons of the Gentile who join themselves to YAHWEH, to serve Him, and to love the Name of YAHWEH, to be His Servants--everyone who keeps the Sabbaths without polluting them and who holds fast to My Covenant... To My Covenant, remember the Covenant in Hebrews 10:16 through 27? "This is the Covenant that I will renew with them, says YAHWEH." "I will put My Laws in their hearts," and so forth.

85 Verse 7, I will bring them to My Holy Mountain... Yes, they're not there now, but they're going to be brought to His Holy Mountain. You find that in Revelation 12:14 and Yahyl 2:31 through 32. He's going to bring us to His Holy Mountain ...and make them joyful in My House of Prayer. Their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted upon My Altar; for My House will be called a House of Prayer for all people... This is a Prophecy that Yahshua spoke of when He was alive. He spoke of this time and quoted this Prophecy right here. But this will not take place, did not take place in His generation, but it will take place in yours. In fact, you're the ones who're going to bring this to light, bring it to its occurrence.

86 Now, verse 8, YAHWEH our Father Who gathers the outcasts of Israyl says; I will gather

still others to Me, besides those who are gathered to Me.

87 Verse 9, All you beasts of the field... Now, get this. Now, He's gathering you there and says, He's with you, and these are the only ones He is with. Then He talks about the beastly system and tells how ignorant they are to world peace and so forth.

88 And verse 12 says, They say: Come, we will bring wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink! And tomorrow will be like today, or more, much more abundant... And this is what the Pope has in mind, and what all the world thinks. You know, they got it right on the end of their fingertips.

89 Now let's go back to Revelation here and remember this word scarlet now and what it means. These greedy dogs, it's talking about a beastly system here and it's talking about world rulers and I want to read you some more about this word scarlet here.

90 Scarlet is translated from the Greek word kukinos which means scarlet. However, this word has been translated from the Hebrew word tula; A Manual Greek Lexicon to the New Testament by G. Abbott Smith, page 251. The Hebrew word tula is listed as word #8438 in the Hebrew dictionary of Strong's Exhaustive Concordance and means voracious. This word shows to be a derivative of the root word wala, which is listed as word #3216 in this same concordance and means to devour. Now, these are all predictions right here, showing the Prophecy that Isayah gave us here.

91 The Hebrew English Lexicon of the Old Testament by Brown, Driver and Briggs on page 410 points out that this word wala in Hebrew, as well as its derivative tula, both mean to devour, and come from the ancient Hebrew root l-u-a. On page 534, this same Hebrew lexicon points out that this word l-u-a not only means to devour, but it also means the nations drinking the cup of judgment.

92 So this scarlet colored beast here, is the woman who rules over the many nations here, languages and tongues and are the ones who're drinking or will drink the Judgments of YAHWEH, the wrath, the seven bowls, remember, the seven plagues that the world is bringing upon itself.

93 Read correctly: So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting upon the beast that devours, which are the nations drinking the cup of Judgment. They are full of the names of blasphemy having seven heads and ten horns.

94 Scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and, of course, verse 9 shows us that this is the seven mountains, seven hills of Rome. And then the ten horns are revealed in verse 12.

95 **Verse 12, And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which as yet have not received a kingdom...** Now, these are influencing powers, as we brought out in *The Mark of the Beast*. ... **but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast...** Foundations of power, which the Pope, and in this speech, he says, these are already set up and in motion and nothing can stop it or turn it around now.

96 **YAHWEH's** not going to interfere. In fact, Yahshua plainly said this. He says if they persecute you in one city, flee to another because I will in no wise interfere until the coming of the Kingdom. He cannot interfere with Satan's kingdoms. In fact, it wouldn't be fair to Satan because **YAHWEH** has given her this office. And it would not be fair for **YAHWEH** to step in without giving that an opportunity to work or fail.

97 Now, **verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold...** Showing the riches, the riches and--and in **Isayah**, if you remember, it says they're greedy dogs that can never have enough.

98 The Catholic Church is the richest, richest one single organization on the face of the earth. Imagine a billion people paying ten percent of their income. (Congregation member says, "Eighty percent of their money comes from this country.") Wow, eighty percent comes from America.

99 **And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls...** This is not the women, of course, their leaders are. They have these things all over their robes and crowns and everything. But this is actually symbolic, showing their richness.

100 **...having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication...** Of this god worship. And this is the one thing, another thing that sets them apart from **YAHWEH's** True Work because they don't obey His Laws on health either.

101 **Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon...** First, remember in **Genesis**, it talked about this system starting. It didn't start after or with Kepha at all; it started long before Kepha. In fact, Nimrod was your first pope and I guess Semiramis was the second one. They just didn't know they had a pope back then, you know, or they don't want to admit it.

102 But **...the Mother of the Harlots...** That is, of idolaters, which the whole world is following after, as the bible, as every bible plainly says.

103 **...and of the abominations of the earth...** In **verse 6--The Amplified Bible** says here in this abominations of the earth, the *Amplified Bible* says *atrocities meaning suffering and warfare*. And of course, this is what **Amosyah** said too. He says,

"They know not the way to peace." And he says, "Look out and see the destruction."

104 **Verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the Saints...** Let me see where I want to go to here. We want to, oh, I want to go to **Daniyl** from this verse here.

105 **Verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the Saints...** Yes, in the verses we read to begin with in **Revelation 2**, one of the Apostles was there who was against the popes and he died before the others could even get to him to visit him and that was the Apostle Shaul. We know that, and if anyone here does not realize that, get the book *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* and read it.

106 **...and with the blood of the Martyrs of Yahshua. And when I saw her, I wondered with great astonishment.**

107 Let's be turning over to **Daniyl 8** here. The wars, the sufferings, the deaths, all come by man's search for peace, of course, there's illegal lust here too, as **Isayah 56** showed. But it's actually a search for peace, and man trying to dominate man and put his own rulership over man. But they want to rule outside of **YAHWEH's** Laws and this is what's always brought destruction.

108 In **Daniyl 8** and notice **verse 23** here. **Daniyl 8:23**, found on page 680. **And in the last days...** Now, notice this is the Last Days that this is speaking of, the Last Days. **...of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness...** You know, how could sin get any stronger than it is in the world today and the influence to sin?

109 I brought a sermon on that already, so there's no use in dwelling too much on it, but we have every influence you can speak of now, coming to you from every direction. No matter where you go or what you go to see or even on your own radios and televisions, sin is being piped in to you from every angle, and your children and you, yourself, are taught that the Laws of **YAHWEH**, or anyone who would hold up for the Laws of **YAHWEH**, are out of touch, they're bottom drawer. They're "far-out", what would you say? They're deep within or something maybe [laughing] but they just don't fit in today's society.

110 There's a show, a popular show on television now, called, *Doctor Doctor*. I don't know if you've seen it or not. But in this show one of the men is a homosexual. And the father, in one of the shows, you know, objected to this and he was made to look like a fool, an idiot, a dummy that was, you know, that was wanted to domineer over somebody else's life. He was made to appear evil in this show. And the brother who accepted it, now boy, he was just top dog, top drawer in this show. And this is what

is being piped into your households. Next time you see these shows, watch this.

111 There was another show also that I remember where there were two sisters and the dad, there was no mother, but there were two sisters and a dad leading them. And one of the sisters, the girls looked like they were in, you know, their late teens or early twenties. One of the girls had started dating some boy. She'd been out with him three times. The other sister was talking to her and she indicated that she hadn't been to bed with him, you know, she'd been out with him three times and hadn't been to bed with him. And that's what the other sister said, "You mean you've been out three times with him and you haven't been to bed with him yet?"

112 As if this is a bad thing to go with a boy but [much less] not go to bed with him. This, brethren, is coming into your homes in every show you watch. And it's made to look acceptable. Sins have reached their peak here. And this is what **Daniyl** is talking about.

113 Yes, it is sin, as the previous speaker just got through with the beginning of this program, to do or partake of these things. It is breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws, and you stand to lose your Eternal Life by doing these things.

114 Maybe you better hold your place there and turn over to **Hebrews, Hebrews 10** and try to let this sink into your mind. I know we're the only ones who teach this. In fact, we're the only ones who have Salvation today. And when Salvation is offered to the rest of the world, this is exactly what it will be, what we're teaching right here. (I can't believe that clock says twelve o'clock! That is amazing!)

115 Okay, **Hebrews 10** and notice **verse 24**; no, **Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the gathering of yourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching...** This great Day that we're talking about here that all the Scriptures point to, that we see this horrible time, the end of this troublous age approaching so much the more.

116 **Verse 26, For if we sin willfully...** Now, get this in your mind because **YAHWEH** does not change His Mind. And this is where you stand if you go ahead and do these things. **...if we sin willfully after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...** And you have received the Truth. You have received **YAHWEH's** Laws here and you better wake up and start realizing that **YAHWEH** means business. He does not lie. And the only thing you have to look forward to is being burnt in hell fire.

117 Well back to **Daniyl** here **8** now and **verse 23**. We'll finish this and then we'll quit. **Daniyl**

**8:23. And in the last days of their kingdom...** Of this world's kingdom, under the leadership of Satan. **...when transgressors have reached their fullness...** When sins have become to their fullest, in all the world. When all the world is being led deeply into sin. **...a king...** That is, a leader **...of fierce expression, and understanding dark sentences; skilled in trickery and deception, will stand up...** That is, he will raise up among them as he's doing right now.

118 **Verse 24, And his power will be mighty...** But notice. **...but not through his own power...** Look back to **Revelation 17**. This has not been so before. Never been so before. In fact, the little domain of the Roman Catholic Church is almost nothing. There is no power there. Any nation on earth could go in and conquer it.

119 In fact, when Mussolini, when the Pope gave word for Mussolini to do a certain thing, he asked--what do they call these groups of soldiers? Anybody know? (Congregation member says, "Swiss Guards"). No, the groups, so many in a group. (Congregation member says, "Battalions"). Battalions. He says, "How many battalions does the Pope have?" And they said it wasn't but about six weeks that Mussolini found out, history says, that Mussolini found out that the Pope didn't need any battalions, that the nations did his work for him. And that's what's taking place here today.

120 Not by his own power. **Revelation 17** and notice **verse 12** there; speaking of this same mystery Babylon here.

121 **Revelation 17:12. And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast.**

122 **Verse 13, These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast...** No, she doesn't have--she doesn't really have a government with a million foot soldiers or anything like that, she doesn't need it. She has workers in every nation bringing about her will. **These...** This same group, these nations.

123 Now get this because this will tell you which ones it's talking about. Because Yahshua is soon to come. My Salvation is soon to come a second time. Yahshua is soon to make His second appearance. Notice, the same group it's speaking of here. These ten powers here are going to be alive and in power and will make war with the Lamb, Yahshua, when He comes. You're living in it, brethren.

124 And I will agree with one thing with this speaker, you know, there's no turning it back. You're going to live through it or you're going to die in it, one of the two.

125 We'll finish this, take this up again. May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the song leader. Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

# Chapter Thirty-Four

## Pope John Paul II

### & His Prophetic Role #3

11/24/90

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! [Congregation says Shalom!] May the Peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hope you remember where we left off last week, because we're gonna continue this week.

2 Now, if you remember, we're going right into this, if you remember, we left off last week in **Daniyl**. It was the **8th chapter**. And we have seen how this Prophecy of the Catholic Church, how she is prophesied to try to dominate the world in these Last Days. Now, in this book, *The Mark of the Beast*, I showed the four ruling kingdoms that Daniyl saw. And then **Revelation** shows, and also **Daniyl**, that this horn is going to rise up again, that was wounded unto death.

3 And by the way, this book right here [*The Keys Of This Blood*], actually says that the Catholic Church was wounded. This book that I've been using was put out by Malachi Martin talking about the Pope in these Last Days and his plans to dominate this world, to actually put President Bush to shame and President Gorbachev to shame and actually have all the nations where he can dominate every individual's life.

4 There are movements going on in the world right now that I'll read to you, I'll read you this later and you can start looking for them yourself. But there're others finding out about this, besides us, and they see these things, but they don't know why. They don't understand them, like The House of Yahweh does.

5 But this book called *The Keys of This Blood*, they recognize this and they talk about the fall

of the Catholic Church. Her head wounded unto death. Of course, they don't say that because they don't want to let you know but, this was prophesied of them that one of their heads would be wounded unto death and then this deadly wound was healed. Then all the world would wonder after this power.

6 And she's going to make war, Yahweh says through Daniyl, against the Saints of Yahweh. She's also going to make war against Yahshua when He returns. Yes, she's not going to accept Yahshua. But her power is not of Yahweh; her power is of Satan and, brethren, this book right here admits it. The Pope, himself, it's got him scared because he knows that Satan is behind this. I'll read this to you just a little bit later.

7 But in **Daniyl 8**. Here's where we left off, **Daniyl 8**, last week. Notice **verse 23**. Now, this is the Last Days and Daniyl is speaking about it here. And it plainly says this.

8 **Daniyl 8:23. And in the latter times...** Which means the Last Days. **...of their kingdom...** The kingdom that is changing the Laws of Yahweh, that has got all the world to following after them and the kings of the earth committing idolatry, that is following the same god worship. That's what the word is. When it says **idolatry** or god worshipers, this is what it means. It's talking about the kings of the earth following the teaching of this god worshipping church.

9 She's got all the world to worshipping gods or as some of them like to say, the one true god. Yes, he is a true god, and their own bibles say that this



one true god has blinded their minds so they can't see the Message of Yahweh. And this one true god is leading them to destruction in his search for peace. Yes, trying to bring peace to the world, but without the guiding Laws of Yahweh, which is the only way to peace.

10 This is what Yahweh says and I believe Him because man has been going the other way for 6,000 years. And the only peace we've ever had on earth was brought to the land of Israyl under the leadership of Yahweh when they were keeping His Laws. And all the rest of the nations have been in the condition they are today: ever searching, but never able to find peace.

11 **And in the latter days...** He says. **...of their kingdom...** That is, their government that they have, against Yahweh or in rebellion against Yahweh, as Nimrod was and when he started. **...when the transgressors have reached their fullness...** That is, when sin has come to a peak, when everyone on the face of the earth is involved deeply in breaking Yahweh's Laws.

12 And I taught last week about how you see this from the youth up, how it's fed to us by television, by radio, by the songs that are sung, the adultery, the fornication, the god worship from Christmas and every other pagan holiday. All of this is being taught by every communication--outside communication coming into your homes today.

13 These things, brethren, are real. You're going to live through the most hellacious time in man's history. It's the most challenging of any generation before us. And all the brothers before us depend on us making it. If we don't make it, there won't be a Kingdom of Priests of Yahweh, and that's what your Scripture shows. And if we do make it, Yahweh says we will make it. He says with Him all things are possible and He says we are going to make it. We are going to have a Kingdom of Priests that will bring peace, joy and love to every man, woman and child left alive throughout all eternity.

14 **...when sins have reached their fullness, the king of fierce expression, and understanding dark sentences...** Yes, very, very, very intelligent, this man is today. **...will stand up...** That is, he will be raised up above the people. The people will look up to him for answers and this is exactly what's going on today.

15 Even our national leaders are consulting the Pope. And this came out, I didn't just make it up. This came out. I have an article in it from *US News and World Reports* that President Bush and Mikhail Gorbachev both contact the Pope at least once a week by phone.

16 If you've watched the news here lately, before President Gorbachev makes a move, he visits the Pope or calls him. And then, he goes to that country and everything is turned around. Who's leading him? It's obvious. It's obvious who's telling that man what to do. It's enormous the power the Catholic Church has today.

17 Now brethren, if this doesn't prove something to you and prove to you the strength and the power of the Catholic Church in every person and every group's life today--you've got to see what I'm seeing here. They are controlling, and in control of, everything that is going on in the world right now. And they're going to take more control because your Scriptures show it.

18 And Yahweh says this is the time when sins have reached every home, every individual, when it's at its peak. And that's the way it is in the world today. From the time you're born, and even sometimes before children are born because they say that, this stuff is being pumped into the mother's womb where they could hear. Things can get through. And a mother sitting there watching television, and having a child in her womb, is being taught from that television. I don't know whether this is true or not but it's certainly taught by the psychiatrists and people who are supposed to know these things.

19 But notice, **verse 24, And his power will be mighty...** Now, this wasn't occurring, this wasn't occurring when I was a child growing up or when--or before me because they didn't have televisions and radios and things like this [in my area]. So I missed out on some of this stuff.

20 When I grew up, my mother was teaching me daily *The Book of Yahweh* or the Scriptures from the *King James Version* anyway. And she was teaching this daily to me. There wasn't--we didn't even have a radio in the house till I was about, I'd say nine or maybe--maybe seven or eight years old and televisions were not, you know, invented at that time. There were a lot of things that weren't invented at that time [laughing] that we are now enjoying in our life today.

21 But now, Satan has a way of reaching the individuals before they're born and in every day life. And the statistics show that on the average, every child in America is watching television at least four hours per day. Some are watching it more than that, some are less, but on the average, it's four hours a day. And all this stuff is being brought to them and taught to them. Not Yahweh's Way, but the world's way.

22 **...and his power will be mighty, but not through his own power...** Now, **Revelation**, hold

your place there and turn to **Revelation 17:12**. The Catholic Church, it controls a very little plot of land, but that's not all the control it has. And that's not where the Catholic Church gets her power. She's got individuals working in high-ranking governments and those individuals are bringing about the Pope's wishes. And this is what's shown here.

23 And her power will not be through her own army. She doesn't have an army of her own, but it's the armies of the world, that **Daniyl** shows and **Revelation** shows that she is in control of because she controls the leaders there.

24 **Revelation 17:12. And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with...** This beastly system.

25 **Verse 13, These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast...** This book here, *The Keys Of This Blood* shows this plainly that these powers are now at work in the different nations, the different governments, bringing about the Pope's wishes.

26 **Verse 14, These will make war with the Lamb...** Yes, they are going to be in existence at the return of Yahshua, which is very soon now. This power that you see arising now in Europe, and is controlling the United States, too, through our presidents and also our other leaders, this power is going to remain and become very much stronger than it is now. And it's going to make war against Yahshua when He comes.

27 **...but the Lamb will overcome them...** This is a Prophecy from Yahweh and I believe it one hundred percent. **...for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings, and those who are with Him are Called, and Chosen, and Faithful.**

28 And notice the--the next part there, **verse 15, And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and languages...** That she has control of.

29 Now back to--to **Daniyl** here **8** and **verse 24. Daniyl 8:24. ...but not through his own power...** No, it's through the power of the nations. **...and he will destroy astonishingly; and he will succeed, and practice, and will destroy the mighty and the Holy People.**

30 **Verse 25, And through his policy, he will also cause craft; deceit and fraud, to succeed in his hand; and he will magnify himself in his heart, and by peace...** Notice, by the search for peace. **... he will destroy many.**

31 You know, when you see the actions of the Pope today, it looks so great. And if you'll remember

what Yahshua said in always watching his action, he comes in sheep's clothing and it's always to do Righteousness. He's trying to do Righteousness, but at the same time he has rejected and openly rebels against the Laws of Yahweh.

32 And Yahweh says without His Laws, there will be no peace. And there hasn't been so far. Do you think there will be? Is anyone here that foolish? The world, the whole world is, and I brought that out in the first sermon--rebellious against Yahweh's Laws. I brought that out in the first sermon so you would remember this because the simple fact that Yahshua said, the words He said, "If you believe," He was talking about the one thing, whether you believe Yahweh's Way will bring peace or whether you believe this world's way will bring peace in rebellion against Yahweh's Laws.

33 And that's what the Pope is searching for now. He's searching for a way to bring peace. In fact, that's what Satan is trying to do to this world; she's trying to bring peace right now to all the nations. And in her quest in trying to bring peace, of course, she's rebelling against the Laws of Peace.

34 **...and by peace will destroy many. He will stand up against the Prince of princes; but he will be broken without hands.**

35 **Verse 26, And the vision of the evening and the morning, which was told, is true; therefore, seal up the vision, for it will be for many days...** That is, for a future time.

36 **Verse 27, Then I, Daniyl, fainted, and was sick for a number of days, afterward, I rose up and performed the king's business; but I was astounded at the vision, and I did not understand it...** Do you realize, brethren, that you are understanding things right now that even the Prophet Daniyl did not understand but is being revealed to The House of Yahweh in these Last Days? This Prophecy was written about 555 BCE, but Daniyl didn't understand it because you cannot understand it without the Prophecy of Yahshua, which is the Spirit of Prophecy.

37 Let's be turning back to **Daniyl 7** here. It was this same beastly system that changed the Laws of Yahweh and they admit to changing the Laws of Yahweh. And there's been no other, brethren, that has admitted this, that had done it in mankind's history. This change of the Laws of Yahweh was brought about by the Catholic Church itself and they admit that they changed this and they admit that the authority for changing this is the keys of this blood, that's what this book is called. *The Keys Of This Blood*, I'll read you that in just a moment.

38 But in **Daniyl 7** and notice **verse 21. Daniyl**

**7:21. I beheld, and the same horn...** This same power, this religious power that we just read about in **Daniyl 8. ...made war with the Saints...** That's what He said in also **Daniyl 8** so remember and that's what was shown in **Revelation 17**, where this power, same one, it makes--same one that makes war with the Saints.

39 **...and Judgment was given...** Let's see, **21.**

40 **...made war with the Saints and prevailed against them...** This is the way it had to be because Yahweh will not interfere in the government that He has given Satan until the set time. **II Thessa-lonians** shows, actually shows, that the power she displays against the Holy People, you, in these Last Days, will be dependent on the time that He says to Yahshua, "Go and stop this." And that is when Yahshua comes to put a stop; otherwise, there would no flesh be saved alive.

41 Now, he prevails against them. **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came...** You know, you just stop to think about it, Yahweh has never given His House power, never in the pages of history has He ever given His House power to overcome the nations or to stop anything that Satan controls.

42 Even when He was leading Israyl, if you remember, it was just Israyl alone. He just kept them separate from the other nations. And it was only the other nations that would get involved that Yahweh would say, "Wipe them out. Don't have anything to do with them. Wipe them out, totally destroy them. If you don't, they'll be a thorn in your flesh." Which, Israyl did not obey and these nations have been and caused all of Israyl to turn back against Yahweh, against Him and to Satan, which Yahweh predicted.

43 He has never given His House but just a little bit of power. And this is true in the Last Days. Remember what He said in **Revelation 3**? "You have a little power but through this little power you have kept the Faith. And you have Reverenced My Name through this little bit of power that I gave." We don't have power to change the world and Yahweh shows this.

44 **Verse 21, ...and prevailed against them...**

45 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints...** This is going to take place. **...and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdoms...** You know, this is a hope that it seems impossible to the world because they don't believe the Holy Scriptures. They simply don't believe. If they believed this, they would be pulling for Yahweh instead of Satan.

46 Now, I can show you in their own words, in this book, that Satan, they know that, the Pope

himself knows this, that Satan has entered that sanctuary and is in control of it. And he says he will not attempt to change this. He will not, he says, attempt to change this. I got it in their own writings.

47 Now in **verse 25**, notice, **And he will speak great words against...** That is, "in opposition to." In fact, I would we had translated that instead of "against" because people don't understand this and it throws them off. But he speaks words in opposition, as Nimrod did. Remember, Nimrod was a mighty hunter who opposed Yahweh, in opposition to His Laws. That's what this word means here. And he will speak great words in opposition to Yahweh, opposing the Laws of Yahweh.

48 **...and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of Yahweh, and think to change...** The Holy Days and the Sabbath; which the Pope has done. That's what this says and we're not the only ones who know this and translated it correctly. The *Amplified Bible* plainly says the Feast Days and the Sabbath Days; that's what. And anyone can get this if they'll look up these words, even in *Strong's Concordance*.

49 This power, that opposes Yahweh, is teaching exactly the same thing that Nimrod did, as is recorded in **Genesis 10**; against the Laws of Yahweh, but he is a mighty hunter. Nimrod was and so is the Pope today, a mighty hunter of souls, bringing into his kingdom, a kingdom that he doesn't even have control over. He says, the thing has gone to pot, and he says he doesn't have the power to change it, but yet, he wants to rule the world.

50 **...and they will be given into his hands until a time and times and the dividing of time...** That's the three and a half years you see in **Revelation 12:15**. This last three and half years, and of course, the last part of that three and a half years, the three and a half years, will be the worst. But there will be fighting all through the Tribulation now.

51 In his desire to dominate the world, Yahweh shows that he will never do this. He will never bring full control to the nations although there will be groups, and leaders in every nation and armies that will be on his behalf trying to squash the people and bring them under control. But no, there will be uprisings and this will continue until the nuclear war almost wipes out all flesh.

52 **Verse 26, But the Judgment will set...** That is, for the Saints. Yahweh will give His Saints the Judgments. **...and they will take away his government...** The government of the Catholic Church, the dominion that he has. **...to consume and to destroy it completely...**

53 On page 135, of this book, if I can find it right quick here. Page 135, *The Keys of This Blood*, he talks about this very thing. He talks about how he has actually been given power, he says, by God and he--they admit this in their writings, and all the priests do. And they say the very act, you know, of changing the Sabbath and the Feast Days and getting away with it, in other words, their God didn't strike them dead, so that gives them authority, you know.

54 And I don't know how they get away with this, how they would come to that line of thinking, you know. I suppose they think that their god also gives every murderer on the face of the earth permission because he didn't strike them dead before they murdered someone, or every rapist, or whatever it be. Their god didn't strike them dead, so that means that he gave them authority. Is that it? Well, that's what they're saying here.

55 This cute little, I don't know what you'd call it here, it's a guideline or the laws. ...*God the Father...* He says. ...*Whose is the blood?...* They're asking the question of god the father. Whose is this blood? ...*Catherine gives the answer...* Catherine? I guess this is Saint Catherine, saint [Laughing]. ...*the blood of our Lord, Your divine Son. God the Father: To whom did my son give the keys of this blood? Catherine: To Peter the apostle...* And of course, this is not true and we'll go into that in just a minute. ...*God the Father: Yes, and to all Peter's successors up to the day, and all Peter's successors until the end time. That is why the authority of these keys will never be weakened because the strength of this blood can never be diluted...*

56 What are the keys to this blood? You know this has confused people for years and I want to cover it here.

57 But let's turn over to **Mattithyah 16**, and notice the keys of this blood that they're talking about here in **verse 19** and let's see exactly what was given to the Apostle Kepha at this time. Because I don't want you to start thinking that The House of Yahweh, or any Priest in The House of Yahweh has any authority to change anything in *The Book of Yahweh*. The Apostle Kepha knew that and in actual fact he said it plain out, as we will see here later.

58 But in *Matthew 19*, or **Mattithyah**, I mean sorry **Mattithyah 16:19**, let's go back to **verse 17**.

59 **Mattithyah 16:17. Yahshua answered, and said to him; Blessed are you, Simon son of Yahnah, for flesh and blood only...** As it should be. ...**has not revealed this to you...** When he said, "You are the Son of Yahweh, and the Savior." ...**but My Fa-**

**ther Who is in heaven...** Of course, by the power of Spirit Holy revealed this, or was also a factor in revealing this.

60 Now, **verse 18, And I also say to you who are Kepha; whose name means "rock": That upon this Rock; YAHWEH UNITY; I will build this House; Family, The House of Yahweh, and the gates of sheol the grave will not prevail against it...** Now, the commentators right here, they know that this means House of Yahweh. And in fact, they tell you this, that this is talking about The House of Yahweh. In fact, *Clarke's Commentary* plainly says it. ... **prevail against it.**

61 Now, **verse 19, And I will give the keys of the Kingdom of Yahweh to you, and whatsoever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatsoever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven...** Now, the Catholic Church is saying in their book here, *The Keys of This Blood*, that this gives the Pope authority to change, or take out or add to the Laws of Yahweh, that he can change or take out or add to any of the Laws that he wants to.

62 In fact, if you remember, they did take out one of the Commandments. They split one of the others and made two out of it. If I had a Catholic bible, I'd read that to you, but maybe somebody here can get it later and show you if you're not fully familiar with it.

63 *Clarke's Commentary* here says the Keys to the Kingdom. *By the Kingdom of heaven we may consider the true...* Well, he puts true church, The House of Yahweh. ...*to be meant and by the keys, the power of admitting into...* The House--which this is true. We do have that authority but that was given, it's not a new Law or anything. It was given back in the Torah, in the first five books of every bible. ...*or of preventing any improper person from coming in. In other words, the doctrine of salvation...* And this is exactly true.

64 Turn over to **Mattithyah 7** and I'll show you the keys that He gave to His Apostles. And the Apostles understood that, as we will see.

65 But in **Mattithyah 7:21**, He says, here're the keys to the Kingdom. **Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom...** Well, what are the keys to getting into the Kingdom? Read it for yourself right there. ...**but only he who does the Will of My Father Who is in heaven...** The keys to getting into this Kingdom is doing the every Word, living by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of Yahweh.

66 Now, of course, surely that means running off and missing the Feast and, you know, but just

getting there when you can and being slack with your service to Yahweh. No, it does not. It means living by, being strict in living by every Word of Yahweh. That's what it means. And if you're not doing this, and if you won't do it, you won't get into this Kingdom and that's a simple fact, a Scriptural fact.

67 Look on over to *Matthew 22*, **Mattithyah 22**. Here's where you're going to stand if you don't live by every Word, exactly do the Will of Yahweh.

68 **Mattithyah 22:11. But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment.**

69 **Verse 12, And he said to him; Friend, how did you get in here without having on a wedding garment? But the man had nothing to say...** No, what excuse could he have? You know, "I had a wife; I had a child?" What was it that was keeping him from doing this? Or the woman, him or her because it's speaking to both. You know your flimsy excuses, Yahshua shows, they will not amount to a hill of beans when this time comes.

70 **Verse 13, Then the king said unto the servants; Bind him hand and foot, take him away and cast him into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

71 **Verse 14, For many are called...** Notice, but that doesn't assure you of getting into the Kingdom. Now this wedding garment, look on over, we'll hurry through this because most of you have seen this before, but I want you to understand it, the keys to the Kingdom.

72 In **Revelation 19:8**, and remember this man that didn't have on a wedding garment was cast out into outer darkness.

73 Now, **Revelation 19:8** says, **And to them it was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen...** Or wedding garments. **...clean and white; for the fine linen is the Righteousness of the Saints...** The fine linen is the Righteousness of the Saints. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says, this is your Righteousness if you will do these things, abide by My Laws, Statutes and Judgments. These are the keys to the Kingdom. Look back to **Mattithyah 11, Mattithyah 11**.

74 (Hurry as quickly as you can. I'd like to finish this today, if at all possible.)

75 **Mattithyah 11** and notice **verse 13. Mattithyah 11:13. For all the Prophets and the Laws prophesied until Yahchanan...**

76 **Verse 14, And if you are willing to accept it...** You will have Righteousness; you will have this wedding garment, if you're willing to accept this. ...

**the Strength of Yahweh; Yliyah...** This is what the word means.

77 You know, this is why the Jews set a plate for, as they say, Elijah, or Yliyah, every Passover, because they think Yahweh is going to raise up Yliyah and bring him back. That's not what it means and Yahshua plainly said this. It means the Strength of Yahweh and Yahweh is going to send it, He said, before the coming of the Savior. And that is what He's done. That's the reason The House of Yahweh was established. That's why The House of Yahweh is bringing the Strength of Yahweh. Turn to **Romans, Romans 1** and notice **verse 16**.

78 **Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the Message...** That is, the Strength of Yahweh, the Laws of Yahweh, which Yahshua said if you will receive, this is it, this is Yliyah who was to come.

79 **For I am not ashamed of this Message, for it is the Strength of Yahweh unto Life Everlasting...** In other words, the keys to the Kingdom and Eternal Life. **...for everyone who believes...** Who believes? Who believes Yahweh's Way is the Way of life that will bring peace, joy, and love. It's that simple. **...to the Yahdai first...** And then to the rest of the world, the Gentiles.

80 **Verse 17, For in this Message is the Righteousness of Yahweh...** In this Message is this Holy Garment, this wedding garment that will get you in and keep you in the Kingdom of Heaven. **... from Faith and leading to Faith; as it is written: The Just will live...** Or have Eternal Life **...by the Faith...** They'll have the keys to get into the Kingdom.

81 Look on over to **I Corinthians** because I said that we do have power. We have power to put--to keep people out of our congregation, out of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh has given us this. Of course, this is given in the Torah, you know. It's not something new. It wasn't something that the Apostle Shaul made up.

82 But here **I Corinthians 5, I Corinthians** and notice **verse 9, I Corinthians 5:9**, found on page 890, if you need some help, page 890. **I wrote in my letter not to associate with fornicators...** Well, see, he gives us this power not to associate with fornicators. In fact, Yahweh Himself tells us that in the Torah, don't be associating with fornicators.

83 **Verse 10, However not entirely meaning the fornicators of this world...** Which, you know, you have to buy, sell and trade and so forth because The House of Yahweh has never been powerful enough to live on our own. We have to live in this world, but we have to be, not a part of the world. But at

the same time, we have to depend on certain things to get by, including the filthy money that we have to deal with.

84 **...or the covetous... He said. ...or extortioners, or god worshipers...** Now the *King James Version* here, of course, has something else. What do they have? **Idolater**, I believe, or something, I don't remember, **idolater**, but it means god worshiper. You can look it up in the *Strong's Concordance*, that's what it means.

85 (I have a note here from it at the top of my page. *King James Version* says **idolater**. It comes from #1496 and from #1497--no it's the #1496. It comes from #1497 and #3000. #1497 means *heathen gods, the worship of such*. #3000 means *to minister to God to render religious homage, to do the service or to worship*.) And that's exactly where you find all the world today, doing the service of god. They're idolaters, every bible says that.

86 **...since then you necessarily would have to leave this world...** Of course, that's exactly what we're going to do one time. We're going to be called up out of this world to a beautiful Sea of Glass where this wedding will take place for all of those who have on this Righteousness. And then, when we come back, we will have the Power to change the world. And that's exactly what the Prophecy shows will take place.

87 No, it does not show that Satan will prevail. And this is the one thing that many religious leaders today are dependent on. They are dependent on the fact that Satan will prevail at last. I don't know if you know that, but it's going on in the Catholic Church, too, at this time.

88 **Verse 11, But now I write to you clarifying, not to associate with anyone who is a so-called brother, who is a fornicator; sexually impure...** Sexually impure.

89 You know, there's somebody came into my office last week and they told me, you know, they said, "What am I going to do? Somebody is accusing me of a bad thing, of fornication." And I said, "Oh really? You know, this is the first time this has gotten out about you?" I said, "It's been out about me for a long time."

90 Well, I can tell you and I'll set this record straight right now, you couldn't stack enough gold or silver in front of me to make me commit fornication or adultery or break any other of Yahweh's Laws. [Praise Yahweh]. Now, I'll be glad to test you on that if you've got enough silver and gold to try it, or enough beautiful women, or whatever you think is glamorous to put in front of me. But you cannot, in any way, get me to do this. Never will Satan ever

make me do any such a thing. [Congregation shouts "Praise Yahweh!"] And those who associate my love with anything evil will not see it displayed for very long and that's a fact. [Congregation shouts "Praise Yahweh!"]

91 And neither was it about this brother because I know better. I know this was a lie, but I can't stop the wagging tongues now, can I? You know, there's no way, you know, Yahweh says in **Yaaqob**, He says, if you can control the tongue, then you're a Perfect man or a Perfect being. Well I'm not a Perfect being yet, but one of these days I'm gonna be.

92 **...But now I write to you clarifying, not to associate with anyone who is a so-called brother, who is a fornicator; sexually impure, or covetous, or a god worshiper, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner--with such a one do not even eat...** Do not eat. You better remember this when they're inviting you to their homes, brethren, especially on these pagan--these pagan holidays. Because it's coming, it's coming. It's right before you. How many here got invited to Thanksgiving dinner by your kinfolks? How many of you went? Praise Yahweh! You better stay away from them, because Yahweh is judging you right now and He says don't associate with them, no, don't even eat.

93 **Verse 12, What business is it of mine to judge outsiders? Are you not to judge those who are inside?**

94 **Verse 13, For Yahweh will judge those outside. Therefore, put away from yourselves that wicked person!...** We have that power, but it wasn't something that we made up on our own. This is given in the Torah right here, that we can put away from us that wicked person and we have.

95 Look on over to **chapter 6** here, **chapter 6**.

96 Someone told me here recently, they said, "You sentenced me to death!" I said, I'm not sentencing you to death; I'm trying to get you to repent and straighten up your life. But we have this power to put these people away from us. And here in **chapter 6** and notice **verse 9**.

97 **I Corinthians 6:9. Do you know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh?... No, they don't have these keys to the Kingdom of Heaven. ...Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor god worshipers...** The *King James*, here again, says **idolaters**, but if you'll look it up, it means god worshipers. **...nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversions with boys...** This is now going on in the Catholic Church and the Pope admits it. And he shows that this is a part of the Satan worship that's going on there.

And he says he will not change it, at this time, he says.

98 **...sexual perversions with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men...** Where does this leave the homosexuals? They're not going to make it into the Kingdom. This is not what I said; this is what Yahweh said.

99 **Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh...** No they don't have the keys to the Kingdom.

100 **Verse 11, And such were some of you. But now you are washed, now you are sanctified...** You're set apart for a Holy use. **...now you are justified in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, and by the Spirit of our Father...** In **Romans 2:13**, the same man who wrote this said that not the hearers of the Laws are justified, the doers of the Laws, these are justified. Why, because they keep the Laws. The doers of the Laws, they are justified.

101 Look on over to **I Corinthians 7**. Notice here, let's go to **I Timothy** first. **I Timothy** and then we'll come back here to **I Corinthians**.

102 In **I Timothy**, Shaul said here in **I Timothy 1, I Timothy 1**, in a letter that he wrote to Timothy, in **verse 1**, you see that this letter was written by Shaul, the Apostle Shaul. Then notice on down to **verse 19** here, **verse 19**.

103 **I Timothy 1:19**. He says, **Keeping the Faith with a clear conscience, which some have rejected...** Notice. **...and have shipwrecked their Faith:**

104 **Verse 20, Of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan...** Notice, he delivered these people to Satan, himself. He has that authority; it was given unto him in the Torah. **... in order that they may be taught not to blaspheme...** That is, you know, blasphemy is sin as **Isayah 20:27** shows.

105 Now go back to **I Corinthians** here. **I Corinthians 7** and notice **verse 12**. And, Satan pulled a little trick on you here because she wanted to make out like that Shaul or the Apostles had the authority to pass Laws. Everybody got this? I want everybody to see this. It's found on page 891. You need to replace a comma here and that's all you have to do to understand what he said.

106 **I Corinthians 7:12. To the rest I speak, and not Yahweh...** You know, this is funny when you know that you're not supposed to give a Law and none of the Apostles were to do that, but every bible says that. Now, put your comma after **not** and read this again and take out the word **and**, it's added.

107 **...To the rest I speak not,...** He said the

same thing here in **verse 10** and he just repeated it. But here they said, "It's not Yahweh speaking but I'm giving you a Law here." Because the Catholic Church wants you to think that anyone in authority can pass a new Law.

108 **Verse 10** says, **Now to the unmarried I command not, but Yahweh...** And he says the same thing right here in **verse 12**.

109 **Verse 12, To the rest I speak not, but Yahweh...** If you get you a *Diaglot*, you can see exactly what they did here. All they did was just move it around a little, just to throw you off. But just mark out the word **and**, and put your comma after **not** and you'll straighten it out.

110 **...To the rest I speak not, but Yahweh: If any brother has a wife who does not believe...** Who does not believe?

111 You know, if Shaul had given a Law here, hold your place there and turn to **Yaaqob 4**, or if you have a *King James Version* it's *James*. **Yaaqob 4** and notice **verse 12** here.

112 He would have broken this right here and he knew that. The Apostle Shaul knew that he couldn't--he couldn't add Laws to the Holy Scriptures. He would have never done this. He would never have added a Law to any of the Holy Scriptures.

113 In **Yaaqob 4:12**, He said, **There is one Lawgiver...** One Lawgiver. **...Who is able to save and to destroy...** And one of these Laws that Yahweh gave is, you will not change, you will not add to, you will not take from these things. That is one of the Laws in the Torah.

114 And He says, **...There is one Lawgiver Who is able to save and to destroy...** And, of course, I think it's **Mattithyah 10** where Yahshua said, to fear not those people who can destroy the body, but Yahweh Who can destroy the body and also any future life to come.

115 Look, continue to hold your place in **I Corinthians 7** there and look on over to **I Corinthians 8** and notice **verse 6** because here the Apostle Shaul says it himself.

116 **I Corinthians 8:6. Yet to us there is only one Authority...** Now, he said this and then you think he would say earlier, "Yahweh's not speaking here, it's I who's giving you this Law"? Well, that's what the Pope does-- changing all of Yahweh's Laws and Commandments and thinking he has the authority to do so; thinking that he can do whatever he wants to and he can bring peace to this world when he can't even rule his own church?

117 But he says, **...there is only one Authority, the Father, from Whom all things came and for**

**Whom we live. And there is but one King, Yahshua Messiah, on Whose account are all things, and on Whose account we live...**

118 Now, back to **I Corinthians** here. Because Yahweh gives us this Authority, these are part of the Kingdom of Yahweh, to help us, in fact, get into the Kingdom of Yahweh.

119 **I Corinthians 7:12**. And he says here, **To the rest I speak not,... I speak not. ...but Yahweh: If any brother has a wife who does not believe, and she is willing to dwell with him...** Well, you know, this covers a lot of ground, this "willing to live with him" here, because it's not just talking about someone who is going to bring pork into your home, and set up a Christmas tree in your home, and teach your children to worship the beastly system, you know. This is speaking about someone who is willing to keep the Laws of Yahweh and when we go back to the original Laws, we see this plainly. **...let him not divorce her...** If she is willing.

120 Look on down to **verse 13, And a woman who has a husband who does not believe, if he is willing...** Now, the *King James Version* here says, *be content to dwell in your faith*. So if she has a husband who is not, who does not believe, that is, doesn't believe that Yahweh's Way will bring peace, but is willing to live by every Word of Yahweh because of his wife, then she may stay with him. That is what this is saying here. Remember, he goes on to show here that the husband is sanctified by the wife, and the wife is sanctified by the husband.

121 Look back to **I Corinthians 6** and notice here **verse 9. I Corinthians 6:9**. We just read it but notice it again. **Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom...** The unrighteous? Now, you know what Righteousness is, right? Those who keep the Laws of Yahweh, who live by His every Word. There's no other way to Righteousness.

122 This is your Righteousness, **Deuteronomy 6:25** says, turn there and read that. **Deuteronomy 6:25** and remember this now. Found on page 153. Read it for yourself now.

**123 Deuteronomy 6:25. And it will be our Righteousness, if we observe to do all these Laws before Yahweh our Father as He has commanded us...**

124 Now back over here to **I Corinthians 6:9. Do you not know that the unrighteous...** Those who will not keep the Laws of Yahweh. **...will not inherit the Kingdom...** This is talking about someone who is going to inherit the Kingdom. They're actually going to be sanctified by the other mate, set apart by them. Why? Because they continue to worship baal?

By no means. **Romans 2:13** says plainly, remember, it's not the hearers of the Laws that are justified, but it's the doers of the Laws who will only, they only will be justified.

125 **...Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor god worshipers...** That's what the world is. And you got a god worshiper living with you? Setting up a Christmas tree in your home, defiling your refrigerator with pork, defiling your plates, and your dishes and your pots and pans with pork. He's not content to dwell with you in your Faith. She's not content to dwell with you in your Faith.

126 Look back to *John 17, Yahchanan 17:17*. Remember we are still talking about the keys of the Kingdom and the power that Yahweh has given us. And the power He has given us is in His Laws, His Statutes and Judgments.

127 **Yahchanan 17:17. Sanctify them through Your Truth...** How are you sanctified? Through the Truth. **...Your Word is Truth...** This is the only way. **II Timothy 3:15** says sanctified them through Yahweh's House because it is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

128 Now let's see the original Law on this thing. Turn to **Numbers**, because the Apostle Shaul was not speaking off the top of his head. He wasn't giving a new Law here as the Catholic Church tries to make out like that he is. In **Numbers 15** and notice here **verse 15. Numbers 15:15-16**, found on page 123.

129 This is the Law that Shaul was speaking of when he said this here. In fact, we have one Law where Yahweh actually commanded His People to put these people away from them. And that's just in black and white.

130 **Numbers 15:15**. He says, **One Ordinance shall be for you of the congregation, and for the stranger who sojourns...** Or lives. **...with you, as a Statute forever throughout your generations. As you are, so shall the stranger be in front of Yahweh...** The stranger, that is a stranger to Yahweh, one He hasn't called, who doesn't believe but he's content to dwell with you in your Faith. He's content to do it with you; she's content to do it with you.

131 **Verse 16, One Law and one manner shall be for you and for the stranger who sojourns...** This word *sojourn*, is #1481 and that's, *turn aside from for lodging*. That is, just staying in your house, or any other purpose, *sojourn as a guest*. As a guest, did you get that? If some of your kinfolks come to your house and they don't want to come to Sabbath

services, where does this leave you? You know, think about these things here.

132 Look on over to **chapter 15** and **verse 29** here. **Numbers 15:29. You shall have one Law for him who sins unintentionally, whether he is a native born among the children of Israyl, or whether he is the stranger who sojourns among them.**

133 **Verse 30, But the person who sins presumptuously and defiantly, whether he is native-born or is a stranger, that one brings reproach upon Yahweh and blasphemes Him. That person must be cut off from his people...** Must be put away in other words.

134 **Verse 31, Because he has despised the Word of Yahweh and broken His Laws, that person must surely be cut off, and his guilt shall be upon his own head...** You know, if you're worried about your kinfolks and worried about offending them, I don't think I would worry as much about them as I would about offending Yahweh, because Yahweh Himself is giving you these keys to the Kingdom of Heaven. And brethren, Yahshua Himself said, "If you love brother, or father, or sister, or mother, or wife or daughter or whoever, more than you love these keys to the Kingdom, you know, you're not going to get into that Kingdom." That's all there is to it.

135 In **Exodus 12**, and notice **verse 48** here. Still speaking now of these keys to the Kingdom, or the keys of this blood, as the Catholic Church is calling it.

136 **Exodus 12:48.** He says, **When a stranger lives among you...** That is, just sojourns or turns aside as a guest to gather or to remain, whether he just gathers with you or whether he comes to remain. That's what the word means. The *King James Version* here again has, *sojourns among you.*

137 **...to sacrifice the Passover to Yahweh, let all his males be circumcised...** Or let him leave, you know. [laughing] You know, you can't stay in my house if you don't want to do this, you know. You can't stay here, because there's one Law for them and one Law for you and you have the right to put anyone away from you, not eat with them and so forth.

138 **...then let him come near...** Notice. **...then let him come near, and sacrifice the Passover to Yahweh, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near, and sacrifice it; and he shall be as a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person shall eat of it.**

139 **Verse 49, One Law shall be for the native-born and for the stranger who dwells among you...** Or who visits you.

140 In **Leviticus** here, we find one more. **Leviticus 24** here and **verse 22. Leviticus 24:22. You shall have one Law for the stranger...** That is, this guest, it's the same word here, one who turns aside as a guest or to remain with you. **...and for the one from your own country; for I Am Yahweh your Father...**

141 Look on over to **Amosyah**. We'll cover this and this should impress upon you enough to see that what He's saying here about the unconverted mate. Now, you have a certain time to see if this person will do this and of course, give them every opportunity. But if they can't and they don't want to and they refuse to live with you in your Faith, then you have no other choice. Yahweh doesn't give you one.

142 And you know what's a reasonable length of time. That's kind of like what's long in hair, I guess, you know, what's long and what's short. But as long as there's hope I guess, but don't make up hope when it's not there.

143 **Amosyah 3:1. Hear this word which Yahweh has spoken against you, O children of Israyl, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying:**

144 **Verse 2, You only have I known from all the families of the earth; therefore, I will punish you for all your iniquities.**

145 **Verse 3, Can two walk together...** Can they stay together? He says no, not unless you be agreed. And that is exactly what the Apostle Shaul was saying right here.

146 In **Numbers 33**, let's go back there for one more. **Numbers 33** and start here with **verse 55.**

147 **Numbers 33:55. But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from in front of you, then those whom you let remain shall be dirt in your eyes and thorns in your sides. They will be nothing but trouble to you in the land where you live...**

148 **Verse 56, Moreover, I will then do to you, as I had planned to do to them...** Remember, He said in **Revelation** come out from among them and be you separate, "sayeth" Yahweh. He says that you be not partakers of their sins.

149 Well, that's what the Apostle Shaul was saying here. He wasn't saying this on his own, as the Catholic Church tries to make out like. He wasn't giving a Law here. He was saying to these people, "If you have an unconverted mate, who is content to dwell with you in your Faith, then don't put them away." But if you don't, then drive that wedge home. And see to it. Yes, stand up for it and say, "No, I will not allow this in my house."

150 And if you can't, you know, then it's up to you to get away yourself. But you cannot live with this, brethren. There's no way. I've seen it tried and they bring you down. And when these people try to get you to come to their house on these pagan holidays, you can bet god is being worshiped there. That's what these pagan days are for.

151 And these god worshipers are what this is about. These are the ones that we're reading about here in your bible now. Yahweh was never a god and never will be. He's our Heavenly Father, as Yahshua Himself said. So these are the kingdoms. Let's go back over to **Genesis**.

152 Now, the Pope, he thinks that he can bring peace to the world, but he's not the first to try this. He's not the first to think that he can make up his own laws and bring peace to the people. In fact, it was started right here by Nimrod and this was his theory. And this is what you're going to see, brethren, in these Last Days. But it's going to be stronger and even put Nimrod, who started this religion, to shame. But he started this and he killed many people.

153 And in fact, history shows when Shem chased him down and finally killed him in the seven hills of Rome that he had huge power. And even the Scriptures here show that Nimrod, through his efforts alone, took on many nations here and built many cities, and had the power behind him here. And that's what **Genesis 10** is about.

154 It's very interesting in their book, *The Keys of This Blood*, they recognize that men built these towers and they are not physical towers. And they recognize this and I didn't think anyone knew this except The House of Yahweh. I'm wondering if Malachi Martin didn't read our book before he wrote this book because he says things here in his book, that was just published this year, that we have got in *The Mark of the Beast* showing these Prophecies were going to come.

155 But here in **Genesis 10:9. He was a tyrant...** And this is what is going to take place, your Scripture shows. Yes, they're going to enforce this. They're going to dominate the people and those who resist, they will go by force.

156 You know, it's very interesting to note that the Pope says, "No, we should not have force; we should not have war, unless it is absolutely necessary." [Laughing] You know, unless it's necessary. Of course, it's necessary if he sees fit, if his peace computer says "this bunch must be squashed," yes, they're going to go to war.

157 In Kuwait, it's very interesting there to see what's going to take place. Now I know that he's

going to make President Bush look like a fool. He's got to in order to gain the respect of the people. Right now he's saying we should not have war.

158 Now, if President Bush starts a war, where is this going to put him? You know, and thousands of lives are going to be taken. You see how this is going to raise the Pope up? He's going to come out, you know, smelling like a rose. If President Bush doesn't go to war, he tucks tail and runs, where is this going to put the Pope? He's still going to come out smelling like a rose. He knows that he's going to be on top, no matter what takes place there.

159 **Verse 9, ...He was a tyrant who deceived...** And this is what **Revelation** shows that this Mystery Babylon is just a continual, a continuation of this beastly system that was set right here and it's still called Babylonian mystery religion; even in **Revelation** where it shows it's talking about it. And that's exactly what's shown here in **Genesis 10:9-10** where it talks about all the kingdoms that this man had as his power here.

160 **...who deceived...** Nimrod deceived. **...a tyrant who deceived, who turned against Yahweh...** or opposed. He spoke words in opposition to Yahweh's Laws.

161 Let's go on to **Deuteronomy 4** here. Now the Catholic Church, he just followed this same pattern right here that Nimrod followed against Yahweh, in spite of this right here in **Deuteronomy 4:2**. And they say the keys to this blood or the keys of this blood gives them permission to do this, but Yahweh doesn't give them permission. He says this is your Righteousness if you will do it. Well, they're trying to make out like this is your Righteousness if you do away with it.

162 **Deuteronomy 4:2. You shall not add to the Word which I command you, nor shall you take anything from it, so that you may keep the Laws of Yahweh your Father which I command you...** **Revelation 22:14** pronounces a curse upon anyone who does this.

163 But because they do not believe this Way. Let's turn over to **Isayah 24, Isayah 24**. (Hurry as fast as you can. We've only got five minutes.) **Isayah 24**.

164 Because they don't believe that Yahweh's Way will bring peace and because they, themselves, think that they can bring peace by doing away with the Laws of Yahweh, this is what Yahweh predicts. Now you might think of this when you read this chapter. Yahweh predicted the nuclear bomb would be brought about by this beastly system. It has been brought about. Yahweh predicted that this bomb will

be used. The nations, right now, are getting ready to use it.

165 In fact, I was reading last night in a magazine called *Democracy of Israel*--and Israel is deathly afraid right now. And she named five nations in this book that have the missiles to carry the nuclear bombs. They have them all ready. They have germ warfare all ready, chemical warfare. And one of them has a definite program, right now, one of these small nations, who can reach Israel with these missiles already and they know they can reach Israel. And they have a definite plan to build the nuclear bomb. And in fact, they have it on the way and Israel says she has been helpless to try to stop the nations from supplying them with the technology and the equipment to do this very thing.

166 These things are coming; Yahweh predicted this. Now, will Yahweh be wrong in predicting what He says right here? I don't think I would base my chips on that. You know, the odds, to me, would be on Yahweh.

167 Here in **Isayah 24:1**, Yahweh says, **Behold Yahweh makes the earth empty...** That is, He allows the earth to be made empty **...and waste, perverts the face of it and scatters abroad its inhabitants.**

168 **Verse 2, And it will be as with the people, so with the priests...** That is, these religious imposters who have filled the earth with their lies and their deceit. **...as with the servant, so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress...** And so on with the buyer and seller and so forth.

169 **Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered...** Yahweh says.

170 **Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away... the haughty people of the earth languish.**

171 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance...** That's what the Pope has done and he admits it. The Catholic Church did this and they admit it. And because of this, this is taking place. **...and broken the Everlasting Covenant.**

172 In **Mattithyah 24, Mattithyah 24**, this is what it's leading to. This is what Yahweh says it will lead to. All of His Prophecies thus far have come to pass, why should we doubt this one right here?

173 In **Mattithyah 24** and notice **verse 21**. This is what Yahweh says because they're searching for peace and yet rejecting My Laws or broken the Everlasting Covenant, broken the Laws of Yahweh, this is what's going to come to pass.

174 **Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the**

**beginning of the world to this time--no nor ever will be.**

175 **Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened...** By Yahweh Himself; He's the Only One Who has the Power to do this. **...there would no flesh be saved; but for... Yahweh's ...Elect's sake those days will be shortened.**

176 Look at **verse 29, Immediately, but after the Great Tribulation of those days, the sun will be...** totally blocked out. This is Yahweh's Prophecy of this power that's taking place in Europe right now.

177 **...the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken...** Yes, their sins have reached into heaven also.

178 The stand that the Pope is taking now, that he's taken now, is Satan's last opportunity, brethren, to prove that she can bring peace to this earth. And Yahweh has predicted she will fail in this. In **Revelation 18, Revelation 18**, we see this mystery Babylon that Yahweh is speaking of here and we've talked about here for three sermons straight now.

179 **Revelation 18** and notice **verse 1. After these things I saw another Malak came down from heaven, having great Authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory.**

180 **Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying; Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen and has become...** Notice, it's said twice. **...and has become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit...** That is, evil spirit, the spirits of deception and so forth. **...and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird...**

181 If you haven't got our book called, *The Mark of the Beast*, get it and read this. We go into detail on this and show you step by step what is going to take place. And what we wrote six years ago, brethren, in fact, some of it were even written in 1982, are now taking place. And you can see it on the news everyday.

182 **Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** All nations; it doesn't leave any of them out.

183 **...of her fornication...** This **fornication**, is #4202, from #4203 in *Strong's Concordance*. It means *harlotry* and *idolatry*, which mean *god worship*. So all nations are worshiping gods that are bringing this about.

184 **...and the kings of the earth have committed this idolatry....** This word **idolatry** right here, is very interesting. It comes from #4203 and it means, *to indulge unlawfully*, or breaking the Laws of Yahweh.

185 ...*lust or practice of idolatry*. That's what the word means. **Idolatry** means *god worship*.

186 ...**with her**... With this mystery Babylon, the power that is now arising in Europe and becoming very strong as the news show every day.

187 ...**with her and the merchants of the earth have grown rich**... That's what you see at Christmas and even on Thanksgiving. They say at Christmas-time, the merchants of the earth plan to take on almost all, I mean, I think it's thirty percent of what they would sell throughout the whole year. [Fifty percent] Fifty percent? Okay, fifty percent. I stand to be corrected, I couldn't remember.

188 **Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People...** Don't get mixed up with these people. ...**so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues**.

189 Look back to **II Kepha**, and we will end with this Scripture; **II Kepha 3** and notice, start here with **verse 10**.

190 **II Kepha 3:10. But the day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the night...** Yes, on all the world; they won't be expecting it. ...**in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise...** That is, with a nuclear bomb. ...**and the elements will melt with fervent heat...** This is what's going to take place in their search for peace. ...**both the earth, and the works that are in it will be burned up...** Malakyah shows this, too, and so does-- **Malakyah 4:1-6** and **Psalm 110:3-7**.

191 **Verse 11, Since all these things will then be dissolved, what manner of person ought you to be in Holy conduct and Righteousness?...** Remember brethren, this is your Righteousness if you will do these things.

192 I want to read to you from this book. Now, you remember, I read part of this book last week. I want to read something here and it's as if the man was quoting my own words in this book. He knows this world power is coming. He knows the Pope is going to receive dominating power. We know this too; we've been preaching it--preaching it for years. He will never rule the world completely; he will never bring peace to this world. In fact, Yahweh shows that in his kingdom will be trouble from beginning to end. And many, Daniyl says, through peace he will destroy many. Many thousands, many thousands of people are going to be destroyed.

193 But in this book it says: *Willing or not, ready or not, we are all involved...* Did you get that? *Willing or not ready or not, we are all involved in an all out no-holds barred...* We are involved in an all out. ...*three-way global competition. Most of us are not competitors, however, we are the stakes*

*for the competition is about who will establish the first one-world system of government that has ever existed in the society of nations. It is about who will hold and wield the dual power of authority and control over each of us as individuals...* You know it's almost ironic that in my book in describing this power--listen to this. Now, remember what he said, "Ready or not, willing or not, here it comes".

194 And here are my words [from *The Mark Of The Beast*], ...*The Vatican is once again using its political powers as a means of promoting peace...* Yes, this is what it was about. This was written, brethren, in 1982. Like it or not, ready or not. ...*Prophecy shows that the Vatican will become a major power in international politics...* How did we know this? By the Prophecies revealed to us by Yahweh for these Last Days.

195 In this same book, *The Keys Of This Blood*, remember what the keys of this blood are; don't ever forget it. We have no power to change Yahweh's Laws, brethren, not now! not ever! Nobody does! These are the Laws that will bring peace to this earth. You're the ones who will bring this peace. The Apostles knew they could not change the Laws of Yahweh. They wouldn't have if they could. They loved the Laws. They believed these Laws would do what Yahweh said, just as we do today.

196 This man, the Pope, who is now in office today, he says, is frightened. Get this. Please, everybody listen. ...*Most frighteningly for John Paul, he had come up against the now irremovable presence of a malign strength in his own Vatican and in certain bishops' chanceries. It was what knowledgeable churchmen called the super force. Rumors, always difficult to verify, tied its installation to the beginning of Pope Paul VI's reign in 1963. Indeed Paul had alluded somberly to the smoke of Satan which has entered the sanctuary, an obscure reference to an enthronement ceremony by Satanists in the Vatican...* Did everybody get that?

197 ...*Besides the incidents of Satanic...* I think it's ...*pedophilia*... [Laughing] Something like that. It means men with young boys, molesting the young boys, if you want to look up the word. It's spelled p-e-d-o-p-h-i-l-i-a.

198 ...*rites and practices were already documented among certain bishops and priests as widely dispersed as Turin in Italy and South Carolina in the United States...* I know you had to read of that, if you take a weekly news magazine, you know, or listen to the news.

199 ...*The cultic acts of Satanic pedophilia are considered by professionals to be the culmination of a fallen archangel's rites...* Now, this is going on now in the Vatican itself.

200 ...*The attitude towards the third secret...* Now, this is talking about, of course, the vision that I was telling you about last week and there were different stages of this. And this was the vision that this Saint Mary, supposedly, was supposed to have given to the three children.

201 Now, of course, the Pope has access to this, and he says, ...*this attitude toward the third secret and its demands for papal action were quite consistent with the original...* Now, this was the man who caused so much stir in Poland and also under the leadership of the Pope.

202 ...*At the time of their calculation, according to which they reckoned that the huge geo-political change in the offing would run a gradual course of many years. John Paul's answer to the question at the 1980 Falda meeting also threw light on why he has not undertaken any serious papal directive and comprehensive effort to reverse the continual and rapid deterioration of his institutional organization.*

203 ...*"No," he said in response to one question, "the church cannot be reformed at the present moment"...* In fact, he's not even going to lift his efforts to try to stop this Satan worship.

204 Now, it's reaching much deeper than this, brethren. In fact, there're movements right here in the United States, but also in many other places, these things, these articles here show. I just took from newsletters things like this.

205 But in one of these newsletters, it says, *One of the order of this New World Order...* He says, ...*is to wipe out pollution, hunger, disease, drugs and ignorance...* Now, they're not talking about ignorance of uneducated people. They are talking about what they define as ignorance, which is anyone who will keep the Laws of Yahweh. To them, this is considered ignorance, and this is one of the things that they have in mind that this New World Order must wipe out. It must crush.

206 ...*He declared that old enemies must work together in a New World Order...* It says, a New World Order. ...*"We must all change," he said, calling for this New World Order. "One world government will begin to function in the 90's," he said...* This is what this book is talking about. It's on its way. Ready or not, it's coming. ...*The New World Order declared by Gorbachev also includes a call for a new world religion...* Which they, of course, are going to enforce. And this new world religion, of course, is going to be god worship, and it's going to be the Catholic Church who decides what you can do and what you cannot do.

207 This right here, brethren, is going on in the United States. We have, what I'm going to read

you right now, from a newsletter. It's put out by an ex-congressman here in the United States and he saw some things that horrified him.

208 And he says, speaking of this New World Order, he says: *The insiders held an extraordinary conference in Washington DC on September 24th and 25th entitled Money Laundering Enforcement Update...* Now, this is what they call it and this is what they're using to gain rights into your home, into each individual's home. Not only that, but into your bank accounts and everything they do. They're passing laws to help them to control money laundering, and he said this is an update on this meeting.

209 ...*The legislative regulatory, enforcement, development and policy implications. Money laundering legislation has been the government's key tool in working for the elimination of our cash and our privacy. Jointly sponsored by the American Bankers Association, and the American Bar Association...* And guess who controls the American Bankers Association and the American Bar Association in the United States? Not too long ago it was used against The House of Yahweh. And we were warned that it was going to be used, and it never did dawn on me till it was used and the news had--the news media here in Abilene, "The House of Yahweh is a dirty, nasty people." This is part of it, brethren. The Catholic Church controls this.

210 ...*Anything those organizations lack has to be bad...* Ron Paul says. ...*The conference included top officials from the IRS, the DEA, the Treasury, the Justice Department, the Office of the Controller of the Currency, the feds, the customs, the FBI, the SEC, the Financial Criminal Enforcement Network called the FENCEN, the White House, congress, the FDIC, the Interpol, the World Bank, the United Nations, as well as all the big banks. All together they comprise the financial enforcement arm of the coming New World Order...*

211 *Brethren, that's what we're up against. That's what we're seeing develop in Europe right now. That's what the Pope is leading. You think it was President Bush that came up with this New World Order when he was talking about it? No! not on your life! The Pope has dreamed this up. It's come from his peace computer to bring peace to the earth. Peace. And through this peace, he's going to get into your home and everybody's home. He's going to have information on everything, every individual from their childhood up. And from this, brethren, he is going to destroy many, as Daniyl said.*

212 *May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. [Congregation says Praise Yahweh!]*



# The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War



# The Middle East (maps)

MAP 1



MAP 4



MAP 2



MAP 5



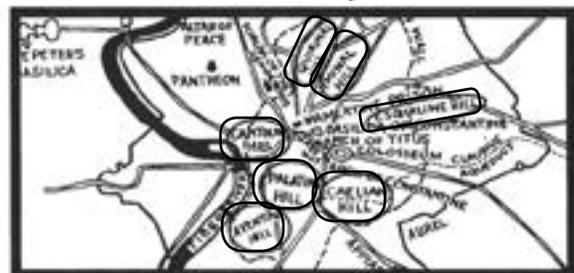
MAP 3



MAP 6



MAP 7



---

# Chapter Thirty-Five

## The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War #1— Israel, Iraq & Jordan 1/12/91

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope all of you can see this map. We're going to be, for the next few broadcasts, or next few services, I want to start covering the things that are going on in the Middle East, mainly Iraq. And of course, Iraq is just a very small part of the country that's going to be involved in the next few years--next few months, unless things change and this backs off; and gives the nations encouragement of peace. But I'm thinking this is probably it and there're some very definite Prophecies here, very definite things that the Scriptures have prophesied are going to take place in this country.

3 There has been so much confusion about what's going on there among the churches and the assemblies today because they're getting the Prophecies that have been fulfilled mixed up with the things that are not fulfilled. And, of course, these questions, we want to answer so you'll know exactly what's going to take place, and why it's going to take place, why we're there, why the United States is even involved in Iraq--with Iraq and Kuwait at this time.

4 There're two reasons, of course, and your Scriptures give both. One of them is oil, of course, and that's what **YAHWEH** shows that the nations are going to be fighting about. And the other one, of course, is Jerusalem. And people forget about this second reason, but it's definitely there and

**YAHWEH** says that He is the One Who's allowing this to be brought about.

5 Now, the way the Prophets write it, it's as if **YAHWEH** is bringing this about, but He's not. He's just allowing this to take place, and He has prophesied the outcome. And that's what we want to see, but we want to see the overall picture of what **YAHWEH** has in mind for this country.

6 In **Isayah 21, Isayah 21**, here in **verse 9**, we're going to be discussing the countries right around this area right here. And believe it or not, this is the first country that's mentioned in the Holy Scriptures here. This, of course, is north on this map and then facing me would be--I don't know if you can see this thing as well as you could my big wide ruler! [laughing] Facing me here is the west and then the other is east. Remember this because **YAHWEH** gives you the directions in these Prophecies. Everything is revealed in the Prophecies of what's going to take place, where it's going to take place, how it's going to involve us.

7 Yes, we are the main subject of these Prophecies. You people sitting here in this room are the main subject that Isayah, and Yeremyah and Yechetzqyah talked about. Of course, most of it or a lot of it has been hidden due to the translation, because they're like the preachers today. They didn't know the Plan of **YAHWEH**, so they didn't understand how to translate these Scriptures. Most of them put things that have nothing to do with it,



and far-out, and the lexicons say there's no way this could be translated that way. And they can't understand why they would replace these words with words that have no meaning. Of course, the lexicons don't know either, they don't--the ones that wrote them, most of the time, they don't know the meaning because they don't understand the full Plan of YAHWEH.

8 But here in **Isayah 21:9**, we see here it says, **Then behold, here comes a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen. And he answered, and said; Babylon is fallen, is fallen...** Now, we see two armies here coming and we see Babylon fallen, is fallen. Well, the according to the rule of thumb in this, when something is repeated like this, it either means it will take place twice, or it is a symbol of what will take place at another time. In this case, the activity is starting in the very land of Babylon that Nimrod started to begin with. And if you'll keep this in mind as we study these Scriptures.

9 Let's go over to **Revelation** now, **Revelation** because here, it's mentioned falling--Babylon is fallen, is fallen and it's in two different Scriptures. And it has to do with two, totally different things here.

10 In **Revelation 14**, **Revelation 14**, and remember while we're studying this, what we're going to see are the Prophecies that involve us, but are starting right now. In fact, it started seven years ago there when Iraq and Iran first had their war. That was prophesied too. And that was the first thing, the stirring up, that we will see here in **Isayah**, that started this thing to rolling. And now and soon, all nations will be involved in this and you will see the Kingdom of YAHWEH at last set up; and all of this is revealed there in **Isayah**. But it's all done through you, the Work that YAHWEH established in these Last Days.

11 Now, here in **Revelation 14**, **Revelation**

---

**Never in the history of mankind has the Message, this Message, that you hear here in The House of YAHWEH been preached to every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven, but it's going to be in these Last Days by you. That's why The House of YAHWEH was established.**

---

14, notice **verse 6. Revelation 14:6. And I...** This is where He talks about Babylon fallen, is fallen. **Revelation 14:6.** He says, **And I saw another Malak flying in the midst of heaven, having the Everlasting Message to preach...** This is the main thing and of course, this is the commission to YAHWEH's House. So keep this in mind because this is what **Isayah** talks about.

12 **...to those who dwell upon the earth--to every nation, and tribe, and language, and people...** That's never been done before, brethren. Never in the history of mankind has the Message, this Message, that you hear here in The House of YAHWEH been preached to every nation, kindred and tongue under heaven, but it's going to be in these Last Days by you. That's why The House of YAHWEH was established. And all of these Prophecies that you see in **Isayah** and the other Prophets deal with this very thing right here.

13 Look back to **verse 1** here, because, you know, YAHWEH doesn't just create Prophets out of stones, and rocks and pebbles and they start instantly to preaching like that. For this to be preached, a group has got to be trained to do it. And that training has to take place earlier.

14 Just like the war between Iraq and Iran, that's leading up to what you see today, the training of that army, this well-equipped army, that the United States is now facing. They had to be trained. And YAHWEH is allowing all of this to take place for destruction of certain people and of course, the eventual fall, the second falling of the Babylonian system.

15 In **Revelation**, you were in **Revelation 14:6**, but now this Message that's preached, look back to **verse 1** and you'll see what YAHWEH started to begin with, to preach this Last Days' Message.

16 **Revelation 14:1. And I looked, and behold, the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000...** And I've brought this out before, time after time, that we are the last remnant to be called of this 144,000 Priesthood. We're spoken of more than any other remnant that has ever been called in the history of the Scriptures. And our Work is the greatest of all, YAHWEH says and our temptations and our pulls are the greatest. I brought all of that out during the Feast, and if you'll remember this, then this will help you to understand what we're facing today and will face.

17 **Verse 2, And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of a great thunder; and I heard the harpers harping with their harps.**

18 **Verse 3, And they sang, as it were, a new song...** This is the new Song of Moses or Mosheh. **...and behold the four living ones, and the elders. And no man could learn that song but the 144,000 who were redeemed from the earth...** I've been through all of that and brought it out before that I think this *Song of Mosheh* that we have here in The House of **YAHWEH**, was actually inspired for you in these Last Days, the original music and the wording and all.

19 **Verse 4, These are the ones who were not defiled with women...** That is, forbidden assemblies. Keep this in mind, because Isayah and all of them talk about this very thing right here. **...for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb...** They don't go off preaching another message, they follow exactly what Yahshua stood for. **...These were redeemed from among men--the firstfruits to YAHWEH and to the Lamb...** They were redeemed from among men, in fact, from god worshipers and so forth. Just like how the original Work started, redeemed them, called them out of god worshipers and so forth.

20 **Verse 5, And in their mouth was found no guile...** That is, falsehood. **...for they are without fault before the Throne of YAHWEH...** Now, these are the ones who **YAHWEH** is building up.

21 Now look at **verse 6** and you'll see what He's building it up for, see. This Message, to build up this people to preach this Message to every tribe, nation and tongue. At this time, the Message, the Message that is being preached, it's showing you here, that it's going to be preached.

22 And look at **verse 8** now, **And there followed another Malak, saying; Babylon is fallen, is fallen...** At this time, not beforehand, not, you know, 1,900 years ago or 3,000 years ago, but while this Message is being preached, then you're going to see this Prophecy here take place. It's for our time. Does everybody understand that?

23 **Verse 8, And there followed another Malak, saying; Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** That is, she made all nations to worship gods. That's what this word **fornication** means here, it's *idolatry*. Look it up in *Strong's* or any other lexicon, and it will tell you this word means god worship.

24 I don't know if you realize it or not, brethren, but The House of **YAHWEH** in Abilene, Texas is the only place on the face of the earth that does not worship gods. [laughing, Congregation says, "Praise **YAHWEH!**"] And I repeat again, **YAHWEH** is not

a god. He never identified Himself as a god; this is not found in the original Scriptures.

25 Now, **verse 9, And the third Malak followed them, saying with a loud voice: If any man worships this beast and his likeness...** His image, if any man worships this beast, this mystery Babylon, this beast. **...and receives his mark...** And hopefully, everybody here, by now, has read our book, *The Mark of the Beast*. If we could just get everyone to read that, you would see the overall picture of these Prophecies that are now taking place in Iraq, in the Middle East, but also with the Pope himself. We wrote these things years ago and the things that we wrote years ago are taking place and are prophesied in that book.

26 Now, these ones that take this mark of this beastly system, the same, notice **verse 10**, will drink of the wine of the Judgment of **YAHWEH**. That, of course, comes after you see the falling or the failing of this Babylon here, this Babylonian system.

27 Now, this beast that you see here, look on back to **Revelation 13** because He shows you here this beastly system rising up, the first one and the likeness of the beast. And that's the reason He says in these Last Days, is fallen, is fallen, both of them. You're going to see it. Here in **verse 1** of **Revelation 13-- Revelation 13:1-10** tell about this first beast.

28 **Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sands of the sea, and saw a beast come up out of the sea...** Now **Revelation 17:15**, just hold your place there and look right quick. I know some of you are familiar with this, but the others may not be. **Revelation 17:15**. Here's what the waters are, this sea that this beast comes up out of.

29 **Revelation 17:15. And he said to me The waters which you saw, where the whore sits...** This whore is the mystery Babylon, as you see in **verse 5**, that teaches all the world to worship gods. And He says this whore--these waters where she sits. **...are peoples, multitudes, and nations and languages...** The thing that we just read in **verse 14** that she is condemned for. She taught all the world to worship these.

30 Having seven heads, look at **Revelation 17:9** there, and you'll see what the seven heads are. **Verse 9, ...these seven heads are seven mountains...** Or hills where Rome sits right now, on the seven hills of Rome. It's very simple. He just pictures it out-draws you a picture so plain that no one could misunderstand this thing.

31 And notice in **verse 3**, notice **verse 2**, the last part, that the dragon, that is Satan, gives them their beastly authority, their power. Same thing is shown

---

**The city where YAHWEH started the first Work that was ever invented, on the face of the earth--look it up, it's called Abilene, Israyl; still, the ruins are there today, no doubt about where it's located. Then follow your latitude right around, you'll run right into Abilene, Texas, the Last Great Work of YAHWEH.**

---

in **Isayah**, as we'll see in just a moment. Then **verse 3**, you see that all the world wonders after this beast.

**32 Verse 4, And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying; Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?... War, that's what it's all about; that's what it's coming to, that's the reason Babylon is going to fail. And all the time, you notice, they're blaspheming YAHWEH. In verse 5, they blaspheme YAHWEH and The House of YAHWEH.**

**33** I have said it a thousand times, I guess, you could belong to any church or organization on the face of the earth, but join The House of **YAHWEH** and let somebody know about it, and they will condemn you instantly for it.

**34** Now, look on down to **verse 11** and you will see the second beast here. Now, this Babylon is not the city Babylon in Iraq. No, it has nothing to do with this right here. It's a Babylonish system, but that's where it started and that's the reason you're seeing the activity take place there, because that's going to be the leading of The End.

**35** Just like The House of **YAHWEH**, established in these Last Days, yes, it was established in Abilene before, [Abilene, Israyl]. And the Malak flies west. I'll show you some more of that--about that later, but now, you know, someone said, "Well, it's not on the same..." What do you call it? ...latitude. "It's a little bit off." Well, I'll tell you something more amazing than that. The city where **YAHWEH** started the first Work that was ever invented, on the face of the earth--look it up, it's called Abilene, Israyl; still, the ruins are there today, no doubt about where it's located.

Then follow your latitude right around, you'll run right into Abilene, Texas, the Last Great Work of **YAHWEH**.

**36** I've always said, west is west, and east is east, you know, but some people say, "Well, it's not on the same latitude," and this is stupid, you know. "You better not get off this line now. If you get off this line, you're gonna miss the boat. Better be sure and find that line and stand on it. You better make it, whoops, better move this way just a little. We're gonna have to line it... whoops, you got a line up there, you better get over. [laughing].

**37** You know, you see how stupid this is? But anyway, if you'll get on it--get on this line and follow it right around, you'll find the last Work that **YAHWEH** started in these Last Days, that will lead you to Salvation, that all the world hates and hates you for practicing.

**38** But in these Last Days now, we see a second beast here in **Revelation** rise up, but it's not among the peoples, nations, and tongues.

**39 Revelation 13:11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** Out of the earth, the earth, without the peoples, nations and tongues, didn't have these. The United States is the only one that fits this description and ever has. And this one has two religions, two religions, not just one.

**40** How do we know this is a religion? Look--hold your place there and look at **Daniyl 7**. These are so simple, you know, once **YAHWEH** opens your mind to see them. **Daniyl 7**. He plainly points out here that this horn that rises up in the midst here and these other two horns are religious powers. And that's what you see in Europe today and one man wanting to control the earth. The Pope wanting to control all nations, and his mind is set on it. I brought this out here recently because of the book that was written by one of their priests, called, *The Keys of This Blood*.

**41** Now, here in **Daniyl 7:20, Daniyl 7:20**, we see ten powers here spoken of. Now, we make this very plain in our book called *The Mark of the Beast*. It's brought out step by step.

**42 Daniyl 7:21. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints...** He made war with the Saints. Now, the only reason he hated the Saints was because he is a religion and he was teaching something different from the religion that they were teaching. You have to be a religion to hate a religion, you know. If you're not a religion, why should you hate a religion? The only reason you hate a religion is because they're exposing you as falsehood. The True Religion exposes the others and they have no

cloak for their sin, therefore it's hated. They hate the one that exposes them.

43 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came... This goes on until the Ancient of Days comes. ... and Judgment was given to the Saints of YAHWEH; and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdoms...** The kingdoms of this world. It goes on until that time.

44 Now, **verse 23, This is what he said; The fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon the earth, which will be different from all other kingdoms, and will devour the whole earth, and will tread it down, and break it in pieces...** We went through this in our book, in detail.

45 **Verse 24, And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that will arise; and another will rise after them; and he will be different from the first ones, and he will subdue three kings.**

46 **Verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH...** Why should he speak against YAHWEH, you know, if he's not a religious power? But notice what else he does here, he: **...change the Feast Days and the Sabbaths...** Now, we're not the only ones who have this correct here. The *Amplified Bible* says the same thing, the sacred Feasts and Holy Days of YAHWEH, he changes these. That's how we know this is a religious power, and not just a political power here.

47 Now, back over to **Revelation** here, **Revelation 13**. We're in **Revelation 13**. We see this second beast here with two horns rise up where there're no peoples, nations and languages. No, in fact, the Indians were very scattered when the people discovered America and started this United States that now has two religions ruling it, the Catholics and the Protestants. And they do rule it.

48 **Revelation 13:11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns...** Not just one religion, but two. **...like a lamb...** Of course, he looks like a lamb, but what they're doing is not a lamb's activity, it's a lion's activity. **...he spoke like a dragon.**

49 **Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first...** The first beastly system that rose up among the peoples, nations and tongues. **... and he caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast whose deadly wound was healed...** I've been through all of that and we discussed it in our book *The Mark of the Beast, Volume One*.

50 **Verse 13, And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven in the sight of men...** We did that the first time with Hiroshima

and Nagasaki. We fulfilled this Prophecy right here, this United States, with the two religions, same two religions now that are saying, "We must fight. There is no way we can keep from fighting. We've got to get involved. We've got to do this. We've got to drive Saddam Hussein out of Iraq."

51 **Verse 14, And deceives those who dwell upon the earth...** I brought out and showed you how he deceives them is that he makes you think that you'll have peace by following this religion, by following this beastly system, you will have peace. And the world--all the world thinks that today. Very few people can see that they're not going to have peace and that all nations are going to fall.

52 **...which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell upon the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast, which had a wound by the sword and did live...** And you're going to see this come back real strong here in the next--in fact, it's already started. And they even say in their own book, there is no way to stop it. I read you that here recently, if you remember. Let's see how far I want to go here, **13? 11?**

53 Look on over to **verse 17** here, I mean **Revelation 14:4**. Now, we see here, **Revelation 14:4**, that these are the ones who are not defiled with women. They're not defiled with women, this 144,000 Priesthood. Now, we have them and then we have the mystery Babylon that we just read about. It comes out of the beastly system or rules the beastly system there. Now look at **Revelation 17** and notice **verse 5** here. **Revelation 17:5**. And notice that He describes this to you, she is the mother of harlots, the mother of harlots.

54 **Revelation 17:5. And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots...** That is the god worshipers, god worshipers. She's the one that started this. It all started with Nimrod and his first city was Babylon, remember? In Iraq, that city sits in Iraq, where this last trouble is now taking place that will bring about The End. **...and the abominations of the earth...** The mother of these harlots. You have that and then you have the 144,000 Priesthood.

55 And then in **chapter 18**, and start with **verse 2** here. This is still speaking of this Babylon. **Revelation 18:2. And he cried mightily...** Well, look at **verse 1**.

56 **Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak coming down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory.**

57 **Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying; Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen...** We're still speaking of the same Babylonish system here of god worshipers, that you see rules the world today. It's all over the world, and whether it be, you know, Muslims or whatever, I mean, it all traces back to el and elohim, the god and the mother of the gods; Satan and all the mothers of all the gods that you see in the world today.

58 **...and he cried mightily and with a strong voice, saying; Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen and...** And you would scratch out the word **and** there, and put the word **for**, it makes it more understandable. **...for it became the habitation of demons.**

59 Hold your place there. Hope you can remember all of these Scriptures and what they say. I've been bringing them out here now for months for you. But if you forget them, these things here won't mean as much. Remember what it says here, it has become the habitation of demons.

60 Look at **I Yahchanan 4:1**. This Scripture that I read here should bring the other one to your mind instantly, if you have these down in your mind and have been listening and studying these closely with me. And if you have, brethren, no one can deceive you. You'll be to where these Scriptures, you know, if someone tries to deceive you, you'll know instantly that it just doesn't make sense. But here's what he's speaking of:

61 **I Yahchanan 4:1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit... That is, every demon spirit. That's what a demon is, it's a spirit. ...but test the spirits to see whether they are of YAHWEH, because many false prophets...** Notice, these are leading the preachers into this god worship. They are gods and they, these preachers, are worshipping the gods. **Isayah** makes it plainer than that.

62 Babylon is fallen because it's worshipping gods. And **YAHWEH** says, in another place, He said, even after--even after a third of them is wiped out by the nuclear bombs, they will still not repent of their god worship and it calls it devil worship there.

63 **Revelation 18:2. ...and the hold of every foul spirit, and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird...** These two are speaking of spirits here. Now, notice the next verse.

64 **Verse 3, For all nations... All nations, not leaving out one single one. ...have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** This word **fornication** again, it's #4202, if you'll look it up, comes from #4203. It means *harlotry or/and idola-*

*try*, which means god worship, the worship of gods.

65 **...and the kings of the earth...** That is, the rulers of the earth. **...have committed this fornication...** This idolatry. This is #4203 and it means *indulge in unlawful...* That is, unlawful according to **YAHWEH's** Laws. *...in lust...* It covers the illegal lust. Remember what Yahshua said, you know, if you look upon a woman with illegal lust, you have committed adultery with her already in your heart. This is part of this Babylonish system caused by god worship, or the practice--the practice of worshipping gods. It covers all of it.

66 **...and the merchants...** This one Babylonish system got all nations to doing this. And with this same practice comes riches, riches to the merchants. What takes place on the pagan holidays? It's a day for selling, a day for making money, for making the merchants rich. That's what it's all about. That's exactly what's spoken of here that you see today. And this same Babylonish system is now involved in a standoff in Kuwait and Iraq that will eventually lead to the downfall, the fall--Babylon is fallen, is fallen. **...of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.**

67 Let me see, we want **verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her My People...** Now, this can and does mean two things. One, that we are to come out of this Babylonish system and not be a part of it, as the Apostles showed. But another Scripture goes with this.

68 **...so that you do not partake of her sin...** Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. Remember, idolatry is the teaching of illegal lust and the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws, where as the 144,000 Priesthood, are not involved with the idolaters, not involved with these women, the women called forbidden assemblies. That's what all god worshipers are, forbidden to **YAHWEH**. They're against **YAHWEH**, as Nimrod started the first Babylon.

69 **...so you do not receive of her plagues...** We just read how anyone who receives this mark is also going to receive the Judgment of **YAHWEH** poured out upon them.

70 Now go back to **Revelation 17** here. **Revelation 17**. This time when the Babylon is fallen, is fallen, the armies, at this time period, brethren, will also fight against Yahshua, as we see here. So this is, in **verse 14, Revelation 17:14**, definitely for these Last Days.

71 **Revelation 17:14. These will make war with the Lamb...** This same power, this Babylonish system that you will see fall here, in the next few years, coming years, you're going to be involved

in it, in fact, and see every bit of it. You'll have a ringside seat and it will be covered more, you know, greater than any other coverage ever before in man's history.

72 You're gonna see all the gory scenes take place and all the bloodshed. And you will see how truly wicked this damnable system, that is taking lives now and will continue; and take millions more before it's over, you're going to see how damned gory it can be. And this same system is going to make war with the Savior when He comes. I Praise **YAHWEH** that He'll have the Power to put it down. [crying, congregation says, "Praise **YAHWEH**."]

73 The only reason that people can't see the wickedness that's going on in this world today is because they've got their minds glued on entertainment. And they can't keep it off of it long enough to see what's really going on. Satan has taken them out of reality and set them up in a make-believe world, where they can keep themselves entertained day and night, just hour after hour during the day. So they can't see what is going on all around them today in this wicked mess that's going on. I can't understand how anybody could want to be a part of it.

74 **Verse 14, These will make war with the Lamb...** This same Babylonish system involving all nations, that you just read about in **chapter 18**, that you now see starting to take place and build up, as the Prophecies show in **Isayah**.

75 **...but the Lamb will overcome them for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called...** They are the 144,000 Priesthood. **...Called, and Chosen, and Faithful...** As I've brought out many times before.

76 Now, if, you'll look back to **verse 9**, you'll see that these who make war with the Lamb are under the leadership of the Pope who is very, very identified here as sitting on seven hills. The only

one that does that today, that I know of anywhere in the world, the only church, is the Roman--is Rome itself, the Pope and the Catholic Church. And from there, she has her own daughters, here in America, called harlots, that she prefers to call sisters and says she is in no way against them. The second horn of this beastly system, we saw there in **Revelation 13**, has risen up here in the United States. And in **Revelation 17:13**, these armies are supported by this Catholic Church. Look at **verse 13**.

77 **Verse 13, These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to this beastly system...**

78 And look at **Revelation 18**. This time, the beast's sins will have reached into heaven. And at no other time in the history of mankind, brethren, could we reach into heaven with our nuclear explosions, but we're going to this time. And remember this, because we'll see in the Prophecies of **Isayah** that this is talking about this very same time. Also remember that this is speaking of this religious leader.

79 Remember here in **Revelation 17:5-6**. Keep all of this in your mind; the same religious system, notice, killed the Saints. And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the Saints. This same system is what it's speaking of here, the one that sits on the seven hills. Now, don't get this confused, like all the churches have done, with the city of Babylon in Iraq. That was fulfilled, as prophesied in **Isayah 14:4**.

80 We want to go much deeper than that. We want to see what this is speaking of and the time period. Now, let's go back to **Isayah 11** and go into this Prophecy. And don't forget any of this stuff that we've seen here in **Revelation**, because it all ties in with this in **Isayah 11**. **Isayah 11**. I want to show you from some key Scriptures here that none of this has taken place; this is for a future Prophecy.

81 **Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod out**

---

**The only reason that people can't see the wickedness that's going on in this world today is because they've got their minds glued on entertainment. And they can't keep it off of it long enough to see what's really going on. Satan has taken them out of reality and set them up in a make-believe world, where they can keep themselves entertained day and night, just hour after hour during the day. So they can't see what is going on all around them today in this wicked mess that's going on. I can't understand how anybody could want to be a part of it.**

---

**of the stem of Yishai...** Or Jesse, of course, this was King David's father. **...and a Branch will grow out of his roots...** This, everybody recognizes this as a Prophecy of Yahshua.

82 And look on down now to **verse 6**. This is after His coming that this is going to take place; it's what it's trying to show you here.

83 Now, on down to **verse 6**, here, **The wolf will dwell with the lamb...** Has that taken place yet? Heavens no, it hasn't taken place. **...leopard will lie down with the young goat...** Today, they're still eating them, last I heard, unless somebody's changed that, that I didn't know about! **... the leopard will lie down with the young goat, the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child will lead them.**

84 **Verse 7, The cow and the bear will graze...** You know, we had a man in Graham, Texas, back in my younger days, and he wanted to prove this Scripture could take place. So he got him some lions and tigers and this man that trained Old Yeller, from the show *Old Yeller*. You know, well, I was over at this guy's house one day and he introduced me to him. He had him there training these animals because he was recognized as a top animal trainer.

85 So he had this lion or lioness that he actually kept in his house. He called her Blondie. The paper was always full of Blondie's activities. This was the biggest thing in Graham to write about! And how Blondie scared the mailman or the deliveryman and they froze and had to take them to the hospital and so forth.

86 Well, one day, this guy had this leopard and the lion in the backseat of his station wagon. He was headed to some show to show these things off, to show that they could live together in peace. Okay? On the way, they had a fight. Well, he barely got out of the car because he was involved in it and they chewed up his shoulder here a little. But during the fight, they literally tore that station wagon to pieces; they ripped it to bits and pieces. They had to take tranquilizer guns to put them to sleep and the next thing the paper came out with was the headlines, "Blondie Now Has False Teeth!" They took her teeth out and they took her claws out and so forth.

87 Well, you know, the nature of these animals will have to be changed. This Prophecy is not fulfilled. And you can't just take a lion tamer and teach him, you know, because he can't change the nature that **YAHWEH** has put in these animals.

88 Now, **verse 7**, here. **Verse 7, The cow and the bear will graze; their young ones will lie down**

**together; and the lion will eat straw like the ox...** I don't think that's taking place today. So this is definitely future Prophecy, right?

89 Now, look on up to **chapter 11** and **verse 11. Isayah 11:11. It will come to pass in that day, that YAHWEH will set His hand again the second time to recover the remnant of His people, which will be left, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam...** This Cush, that's Ethiopia. **...Elam, and Shinar, from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea...** (I had something and forget it. I forgot to bring it with me on that, but it was something that shows the correct translation there.)

90 By the way, in this **Isayah 11:11**, it's very interesting that *Clarke's Commentary* shows here, that the Name **YAHWEH**, he says that thirty-three, no less than thirty-three texts show this to be **YAHWEH**, not lord, as is translated in the *King James Version*. But he says, the True Name is written here in thirty-three texts. I thought that was really interesting. [Praise **YAHWEH**] In **verse 12--the True Name YAHWEH.**

91 **Verse 12, And He set up a signal... A signal. ...for the nations...** Get this, because this is speaking of you, brethren, and I'll prove you that--prove this to you in just a moment. **...and He will gather the outcasts of Israyl, and gather together the dispersed of Yahdah from the four corners of the earth.**

92 **Verse 13, The envy of Ephraim will depart and the adversaries of Yahdah will be cut off, Ephraim will not envy Yahdah and Yahdah will not oppress Ephraim.**

93 **Verse 14, But they will fly...** Now, notice this, they're going to fly. In the time this was written, there's no such thing as airplanes, remember that. But this time, for this time period that this is speaking of, they're going to fly. **...upon the shoulders of the Philistines...** Now, they, Israel, this is speaking of Israel and every commentator will agree with that, or every one I've seen, that this is actually speaking of Israel.

94 **...will fly down upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they will plunder the people of the east...** You know, for years, I've been puzzled about this right here. Because, you know, I know that this right here, the Philistines, it's speaking of the P.L.O. [Palestinian Liberation Organization], that's the modern day P.L.O. Their headquarters, I knew, was headquartered in the west in Tunisia and Libya. I knew that that's where their headquarters was, on the coast there of the Mediterranean Sea, as you can see it right

in here. This coast, and it's west. But never, you know, I couldn't figure out why the east. And I knew that it had to be headquartered in the east somewhere, but I never could--never could get it until the last few weeks. And you probably saw it, too, came out in the papers, you know, that this Yasser Arafat, who is the head of the P.L.O., is now headquartered in Baghdad, which fulfills this Prophecy to the east.

95 Baghdad, can everybody see it there on the map? It's east and the west coast of Tunisia and Libya are there on the west. So fulfilling this Prophecy that Israel will fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines, the P.L.O., toward the west. They will plunder the people of the east, the same Philistines here, speaking of in the west and the east, their headquarters together.

96 **...they will lay their hands on Edom...** This Edom and Moab, this is the territory of Jordan, under King Hussein today. **...and the children of Ammon...** You know, Amman is the capitol of, of course, Jordan today. Can you see that?

97 Can you see this ruler? Here is Baghdad. Here is your west coast right here. This is your west and now you have it on the east. Now, if you remember, remember, this may not be on the same latitude, you know. I guess it wouldn't because they are a little ways apart there, these towns that He named there.

98 But this, this Edom and Moab are the territories of Jordan. If you had a world globe today, and you looked at this, it's painted green [map #3] and it kind of looks like the panhandle, kind of, of Texas, if you'll look at it and study it. And this territory here is what this is speaking of right here.

99 And this King Hussein now, another interesting Prophecy that I'll bring out later here, you know, is about King Hussein. He is a direct descendant of this Muhammad, that's supposed to have jumped, you know, on his white steed from Mount Zion into heaven, you know. And this is what your Moslems worship today, you know, he was one of their major prophets. Well, King Hussein is a direct descendant of his. And his dad, King Hussein's dad was actually a supporter of Israel and their family has always been. A lot of finances have come from them to support Jerusalem. And they have actually pushed, you know, helped to push to keep Jerusalem, you know, for the Jews only, for the Israelites only, instead of letting it out to other nations.

100 And this Prophecy says that the leader of Edom and Moab will be spared. And from this Prophecy, it's kind of easy to see why Israel would

spare the leaders or the leader of this country because he is in still great standing, you know. King Hussein is kind of everybody's king. He doesn't want war with anyone; he wants peace. He wants to be an Arab. He wants to be a Jew. I think he has an American bride. You know, he's kind of mixed up with all nations and he wants peace with everyone and he doesn't want to take a stand against anyone.

101 But this Prophecy here, brethren, it shows that Israel will actually take this land. Now, I'm talking about this panhandle here, what is called Jordan here, in this Scripture, I mean it's called Edom and Moab, but it's actually what is called Jordan in the modern day land. And Israel will actually come down upon them. And notice **verse 15**.

102 **Verse 15, YAHWEH will utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt...** Egypt is going to be involved in this.

103 Now, right now, I know that you know, Egypt has sent troops to join the United States, a very few, but yesterday, he was saying on the news, that if the United States didn't reconsider in their peace talks and their peaceful efforts, that he may change--he may switch sides. So this will bring then the war down upon Egypt. And notice here, **YAHWEH** says, "I will utterly destroy," that is, "I will allow this to be done," **...destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt...**

104 If you see this on the map [map #6], right here, coming up right in here, the Red Sea and Egypt, the tongue of it. Now notice the next verse here. Now, I know that the modern translators have put the Euphrates River here, but this is not speaking of the Euphrates River. This is speaking of the River Nile. All of this is speaking of Egypt here. And if you'll change that right there. The name of the river there is not named in the text, do you understand? So it's been added by all versions, as was here in our version. But you need to cross that out because this is not speaking of the Euphrates.

105 The Euphrates runs right up through here. [map #5] This is in the land of Babylon today; the Euphrates River right through here. Now, the Tigris River, the Tigris River and the Euphrates River kind of fence in a very rich land right in there.

106 You know, all we see when we look at television is, we tend to think that Iraq is a desert, but it's not. It has, in fact, it's the richest land in the world between those two rivers right there. The name **Mesopotamia** means **the land between the rivers** and it's a very fertile land. It's a very rich land.

107 They don't need the oil from Kuwait, or the Arabian oil. In fact, they could live off of their own land, you know, because it is rich and fertile and they

have all of that between those two rivers there. They have all the irrigation they need and can raise food galore. So when you're thinking of Iraq, remember this. It's not just a desert with oil under it. They have that, too. They have riches and wealth as well as groceries, in fertile farmland. They have the two. They also have mountainous areas and they have discovered uranium there, or the stuff to produce it and so forth.

108 But now, this is speaking here of Egypt. And it says, **...It will come to pass that the gulf of the Sea of Egypt will be dried up; with a mighty wind. A fist will shake over... I would put Nile River there. ...and smite its seven streams,** is the way it should be written, that **YAHWEH** will allow the armies to strike the Nile River and smite its seven streams. Because it has seven mouths and this is what it's speaking of here. The Nile River has seven mouths and this is all speaking of Egypt.

109 There's another Prophecy that goes with this that I'll bring out later. But there's one that is talking about the fishing being hurt. And, of course, this started with what they call the Aswan Dam in Egypt, that dammed off the Nile River. And it said, it hurt the fishing tremendously because without the flowing water, it's standing still. And they've got it to where a boat can actually start out from the Mediterranean and go upstream, like they're fixing the Mississippi and so forth, to get the boats up higher. But this has really hurt the fishing here and this is the same Prophecy that **Isayah** gives. We'll tie that in here in just a little while--same Prophecy exactly, and **YAHWEH** is going to smite this showing that Egypt will also be involved in this war.

110 **Verse 16, There will be a highway for the remnant of His People, which will be left, from Assyria; as it was for Israyl in the day that he came up from the land of Egypt...** Now, of course, if you remember this, when he came up from the land of Egypt, it wasn't quite on a highway. That's not what he meant, it's a dry way that He brought them forth--across on dry ground.

111 Now, I want you to leave off there. Don't forget what we've covered here. But I want you to go back to the original of Isayah's Prophecy here because Isayah starts and goes right through this thing. But because so many other things are thrown in and mixed in, everyone becomes confused.

112 But if you will start here at the first and I'll show you, it all starts with the creation of **YAHWEH's** House. And I want to show you this, first, before we go into the next one; because in the next Prophecy concerning Iraq here, and the Middle

East, and Israel all of these lands are going to change hands here very shortly. The House of **YAHWEH** had to be established before any of this could take place. But notice here, it's made so plain once you see this overall picture.

113 Here in **Isayah 1**, and don't forget this. This is a vision of Isayah concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem. That's what this is all about. Remember, "I'll make Yerusalem a burdensome stone for all nations." Remember? That's in these Last Days.

114 Now look at **Isayah 1:3. The ox knows its owner and the donkey knows its owner's crib; but Israyl does not know; My People do not consider.**

115 **Verse 4, Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity...** This is what we showed the rabbis and everyone who would listen to us concerning the temple mount when we were there before. That's the first thing I brought out. You know, you are sinning. You're not keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws. And they stood there like, [mouth open], you know. They couldn't believe what we were saying, but they agreed with us.

116 **...Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children who are corrupters! They have forsaken YAHWEH...** What for? For god worship, all nations, including Israel. Remember, your Savior said, **YAHWEH** was not worshiped in Yerusalem. **...and they have rejected the Holy One of Israyl; they have gone away backward.**

117 **Verse 5, Why would you be stricken anymore? Why would you revolt more and more? The whole head is sick, and the whole heart is faint.**

118 **Verse 6, From the sole of the foot to the...** So forth.

119 **Verse 7, The country is desolate...**

120 **Verse 9, If YAHWEH our Father had not left us with a very small remnant, we would have been like Sodom; we would have been like Gomorrah.**

121 **Verse 18, Come now, and let us reason together, says YAHWEH; though your sins be like scarlet, they will be white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they will be as wool.**

122 **Verse 19, If you will be willing and obedient, you will eat the fruit of the land.**

123 **Verse 20, But if you refuse and rebel, you will be devoured by the sword.**

124 **Verse 23, Your princes are rebellious and the companions of thieves. Everyone loves gifts, and follows after rewards; they do not judge the fatherless, nor does the cause of the widow come to them...** It's just like the United States. If you have

money, you know, a gob of money, you can get away with most anything, except cheating Uncle Sam out of his income tax. If you do that, the lawyers can't get you out.

125 **And verse 25, And I will turn My Hand against you...**

126 What I intended to say, if you are a poor person, you know, if you have no one to plead your cause, which is written in these same Prophecies, "They have no one to plead their cause." The poor people do not. They can't hire a lawyer. One that's appointed for them is working for the court, you know. Now, this really gives them a big help, doesn't it? A court appointed lawyer that's being paid by the judge, and if they win the case, they're out, no more for them.

127 **Verse 25, And I will turn My Hand against you, and purge away your dross, and remove all your impurities...**

128 **Verse 27, Zion will be redeemed with Judgment, and her converts with Righteousness...**

129 **Verse 28, And the destruction of the transgressors, and sinners will be together; they who forsake YAHWEH will be consumed...**

130 **Verse 31, And the strong will be like tow, and his work as a spark, and they will both burn together, and none will quench the fire...**

131 Now, notice in **Isayah 2** now, all of this right here speaking of Yahdah and Yerusalem because this is where this Work will lead, as it did the first time. Remember, I just got through talking about--a while ago, how the Work was actually started in a place called Abilene--in the first Work of **YAHWEH** ever on earth. He built a place and they called it Abilene, after Abel, who was the first Righteous Priest and we've brought that out many times. In the Last Days, in the second nation--the second beastly system that we saw in **Revelation 13**, the last Work of **YAHWEH** on earth is raised up. This Work right here, with all of these Prophecies that we have read about, and more that are more astounding than these that we will read about, starts with the Work of **YAHWEH** being established.

132 Notice, **Isayah 2:2. It will come to pass in the Last Days...** That's what **Isayah Chapters 11,12,13,14-16** and **21** and so forth, all are leading in a sequence, as we will see. But in the Last Days, **...that the mountain...** That is, the promotion. **... of The House of YAHWEH will be established...** In the chief nation of all nations, where this second beastly system rises up.

133 Now, go back notice in **verse 4, He will judge among the nations...** This is what this will lead to.

---

**Brethren, you people who are holding back your Tithes from the Work of YAHWEH, you don't know what a destructive thing this is that you're doing. You should be very honest with YAHWEH's Tithes because that is how YAHWEH reaches this people and He has commanded His House, in these Last Days, to do this.**

---

134 **Verse 3**, the last part there. **...and He will teach us of His Ways, and we will walk in His Paths. For the Laws will depart from Zion and the Word of YAHWEH from Yerusalem.**

135 **Verse 4, He will judge among the nations...** And it's plainly shown in the Prophecy now, in the Scriptures in four Books that **YAHWEH** is not judging among the nations now. He only judges His People. It's time for the Judgment to begin at The House of **YAHWEH**, remember?

136 At this time, **He will judge among the nations, and will rebuke many people...** That's not until His Coming, see. From the time that The House of **YAHWEH** is established, in the Last Days, until the time of His Coming is a long time, many years here. **...they will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks...** This is for the Last Days, it has never taken place before.

137 Now, let's go back to **chapter 11** here, **Isayah**. No, we covered **chapter 11**, let's go to **chapter 13, chapter 13** and notice **verse 3**. Now, remember The House of **YAHWEH** had to be established and we saw this in **Revelation** how He gathers 144,000 Priesthood to cry out, and then we saw in **Isayah** where He said He would set a banner for the people, a signal for the people there in **Chapter 11**.

138 And then, He says here, in **Isayah 13:3**. He says, **I have commanded My Sanctified Ones...** Get that? This is all Prophecy that He is speaking of here, when this war is taking place here and these nations, what we see as the modern Jordan--the nations that are named here, along with Egypt, are going to be taken. And that's what this is leading up to, as we'll see in just a moment. It starts after He has commanded His Sanctified Ones; He has established The House of **YAHWEH**.

139 **Verse 3, I have commanded My Sanctified Ones...** The only ones that are Sanctified, brethren, as you can see in **Mattithyah 24:14** and **Ephesians 5:26-27**, if you want to write these down. I only have a little bit here to go, so you'll have to write these down, and maybe we'll cover them at a later date. And then in **Yahchanan 17:4** and **Yahchanan 12:47**, these are the Sanctified Ones, the ones who **YAHWEH** calls out of the world.

140 If you can see, down in here, Jerusalem right here--they own--a very little bit of this land is under their control right now. But Jordan, right in here, Syria, and Damascus, we'll see that all of this is mentioned in this Prophecy. And all of this land, right through here, clear over to the Euphrates River, is actually, Prophecy says, going to be taken by Israel when they fly down upon the shoulders of the Philistines, the P.L.O. and upon Egypt and so forth.

141 All of this is going to take place at a time when **...I commanded My Sanctified Ones...** What's He commanded them? Look at **verse 2**, He's commanded them to lift up a banner, a signal upon the high mountains. That is, for the congregations and the assemblies. That's what we're doing now.

142 **...raise your voice to them; wave your hand...** To them. **...so they may enter the gates of...** And you got **nobles** here, which throws everybody off.

143 The word **nobles** here, according to the *Lexicon In Veteris Testamenti Libros*, says the word **nobles** means **called out ones**. So they can enter the gates of The House of **YAHWEH**. [Congregation says "Praise **YAHWEH**."] What a marvelous Prophecy that's been hidden for years and years, but is only revealed after The House of **YAHWEH** has been established so these wars can take place that will lead into the soon-coming Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Man, I cry when I see Prophecies like this and when **YAHWEH** shows them to me. The tears cloud my eyes.

144 In **Mattithyah 24**, if you want to turn there and read it, I won't read it because we're out of time, but in **Mattithyah 24:14**, you see what He has commanded His People for these Last Days. This is a Message for His House, you know, to preach the Message to all the world. And that's what we just read here in **Isayah**. It's all concerning our time, brethren. And then in **Yahchanan Mark 13:10**, He says both preach and publish, and that's what we're doing. We're sending these tapes out and the Message out to all the nations.

145 Brethren, you people who are holding back your Tithes from the Work of **YAHWEH**, you don't know what a destructive thing this is that you're

doing. You should be very honest with **YAHWEH**'s Tithes because that is how **YAHWEH** reaches this people and He has commanded His House, in these Last Days, to do this.

146 **Revelation 11:3** shows that at that time that He will give Power to His Two Witnesses. Well, before, of course, the Power is given to them, they first have to be trained, as I showed you. The House has to be established. They have to be trained and then He has to teach the dumb clucks what to say. All of this has to take place before these other wars can take place. Let's go on just a little bit here. I've still got just a little bit of time.

147 Look at **verse 4** here, **The noise...** This is what it leads to. **...the noise of a multitude in the mountains, like that of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; and a great army will be gathered for the battle...** You know, he says **YAHWEH** gathers it, He allows it to be gathered. Keep this in mind. He is over, you know, the Overall Ruler and Everything, you know, He could stop anything He wanted to. So He allows this to be done and that's the reason the Prophets write it this way. This is true throughout the Scriptures.

148 **Verse 5, It will come to pass that they will come from a far country, from the ends of heaven...** What's going on there now and where are they coming from? Even across the seas. **...and with punishing weapons to destroy the whole land...** That's what you're going to see take place there.

149 And I'm thinking we're at that time. May not be, they may pull back for a little while to make you think I'm a fool and that this is not going to take place, but it is going to take place. And whether they pull back for a little while or not, you can bet they're going to come together again, at this same location, right here, where it all started to begin with, in this Babylonish system, right here, which started with Nimrod, in **Genesis 10** of your bible. That's where it's going to all come to a head in these Last Days. But it's going to involve every nation on earth and it's going to spread. This destruction is going to spread, not only from this Babylon, but to all nations.

150 And **YAHWEH** says in this Prophecy, that we'll read later, that **YAHWEH** is going to make a man more precious than fine gold and very, very scarce. Mankind, about half of them on the face of the earth is going to be destroyed.

151 May **YAHWEH** bless you and keep you from all of this. I'll turn the services back to the song leader. [Praise **YAHWEH**!]

---

# Chapter Thirty-Six

## The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War #2— The “New World Order” Is Not “New” 1/19/91

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. If I could have someone come forth and pass some maps out. Thank you, any of you. I think all I did last week was make a number of you angry because you couldn't see this map I had hidden up here! And so I made you some maps and--I didn't make them, I just made copies of them for you and while they're passing those out, I want to show you something, I got it last week.

2 All of you are familiar with the temple brochure that we have showing the Prophecy that's going to take place on Mount Zion. Are you with me now? They'll get to you on these maps, look at me. Read my lips here! The temple mount, you know, the temple is going to be built and the Prophecy shows it will be beside the Moslem mosque. Now, you know, we have preached that for about--well since 1958, I believe, was the first time I started preaching that. And they laughed at me then, but nobody's laughing at me now on this.

3 But we have this temple brochure out that we've presented to the rabbis. And I think I told you last week, I may have, I don't remember. But we got a letter from, you know, when our crew was in Israel last year, Kahan Yaaqob and Yahdah, they presented this to the chief rabbi of the temple mount and they left him some of our brochures, with the picture on the front of the temple sitting next to the Moslem mosque. Well, a couple of weeks ago or so, I got a letter from a man in a university in Chicago, Illinois,

he's studying for a PhD and he said that Rabbi Ariel had sent him one of our temple brochures, asking him to get a hold of us, as soon as possible. So this was great news to us, you know, that the chief rabbis are now seeing this our way, or should I say, **YAHWEH's** Way.

4 Well, while this is all taking place, we have a group of prisoners that you know in the Nevada state prison who are worshipers of **YAHWEH**, much like the Apostle Shaul and many other of the other Apostles, except maybe they won't be killed like the Apostles were, maybe they will be released. But they all got together and came up with something for me, that, if you can all see it. This, of course, is the temple sitting beside the Moslem mosque and they engraved this thing in leather and they colored it and I'm very anxious to get over there and show it around on Mount Zion [laughing] by the Wailing Wall.

5 (Does anyone else need one of these maps? Okay--oh here, somebody over here.) Okay, I hope you remember what we covered last week now. This is very important. First of all, I told you that there would be war. And of course, it started, I believe that night or the next night or sometime. When did it start? The 16th. We knew this because of the Prophecy.

6 I also pointed out in the sermon last week, and I hope all of you got this, but you might make notes on what I'm going to rehearse here. I'm just gonna make short statements here to bring you up



to date on what we learned last week and then we will continue in this Prophecy. Because, brethren, the Prophecies show everything that's going to take place there in the Middle East. And the only reason the world is blinded to it is because of certain things. They will not accept **YAHWEH**. They will not accept the writings of the Prophets and the Apostles and they will not accept **YAHWEH**'s Laws, so their minds are confused.

7 But the word **Babylon**, this is what confuses almost everyone, you know. They think, well, they've got to pin it down to the city Babylon. That thing was destroyed years and years ago. And that wasn't what this Prophecy is speaking of. And **YAHWEH** shows this here.

8 Yes, it was the name of a city, but it was the name of a system that continues to today, a system and remember that. This same system of government is operating today. And what Nimrod started there, in the city of Babylon, and the land of Babylon, is how the Babylonish kingdom spread. The Scripture plainly showed that and I showed you that last week. It spread throughout all the earth. And there are Prophecies now that concern all nations and call it Babylon. And yes, all nations and the fact that the United States and other nations are there, right now, is no surprise. It was prophesied years ago with this Prophecy in **Isayah**.

9 The war that's now started could not have started before The House of **YAHWEH** was established, the Prophecy showed that and I brought that out loud and clear. And **YAHWEH** said, first, let this House be established, then wave your hands to the nations and say, "Come on, and enter the gates of The House of **YAHWEH**." Remember, and they translated it **nobles** in the *King James Version*.

10 The Babylon, the system, which is the system that is spoken of there is made up of religion and politics. And this is continued to today, the same thing that Nimrod started. And it's led--turn over to **Revelation**--it's led by demons. Demons are leading this. They were accepted in this Garden of Eden, which is in Babylon, in the nation of Iraq. That's where it all started. I'll show you that more in a little bit as we get into this.

11 But here in **Revelation 9:18**, **YAHWEH** plainly shows here, **verse 18**, that after a third of the people are killed--third of man, killed by this fire--you're going to see fire like you've never seen it before, before these nations stop fighting over there, before this finally comes to an end. Then I'm going to show you who's going to possess the land when it comes to the end.

12 Did you notice that, on the news this week, that that was the biggest question? You know, after Iraq is defeated, after Saddam Hussein is defeated and his armies are defeated, who's going to take care of this land? Who's gonna possess it? Scriptures told them that 6,000 years ago.

13 But here, notice **Revelation 9:18**. **By these three were the third part of man killed: by the fire and by the smoke, and by the brimstone...** Which is a nuclear war, as you see in the verses before this. Of course, it's never been understood until these Last Days. **...which issued out of their mouths...**

14 **Verse 19, For their power is in their mouths and in their tails...** And, you know, President Bush, he sees that right now. He said the power was in the Air Force right now. And of course, they got over a thousand--no, a thousand, the newspaper report that I got in my pocket now, said that they got a thousand nuclear warheads, the United States does.

15 **Verse 20, The rest of the people who were not killed of these plagues...** The plagues of the nuclear bombs that are to be used. **...still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons...** It's the demons that are leading this. Turn over to **I Yahchanan**. We saw this last week, but I just want to rehearse that again because the demons are leading the religious leaders, and the religious leaders, brethren, are leading the world.

16 **I Yahchanan 4:1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit...** That is, demonic spirit. There're Spirits of **YAHWEH**, of course, *Spirit Holy*, but there're other spirits besides and He says, **...test the spirits to see if they are of YAHWEH; because many false prophets...** That is, men. **...have gone out into the world...** And this is what the demons are leading here.

17 Last week, we also noticed what we see in the Middle East, was prophesied, it was prophesied thousands of years ago. And the reason the people don't understand is, now, most of this was sealed until the time of The End and then--of course, Israel will not accept it because they won't accept the writings of Yahshua, which is the Revelation of Yahshua. They deny Him, so they can't understand this because you've got to have **Revelation** to understand the Prophecies of **Isayah**. The Christians won't accept the Prophets, so they can't understand it. So it's hidden from the whole world today.

18 Now, if you remember, we left off in **Isayah 13** and this is where we want to go back to. Because in these Prophecies, the Prophets themselves, they

reveal what's going to take place in the Middle East. But brethren, this is not just going to take place in the Middle East. This is just the start of it. We're going to see the whole world involved in this and before this is all over, mankind will be much more precious, the Scripture says, than fine gold because there'll be so few of them. There'll be few men left.

19 And **YAHWEH** shows the reason for it. He says because they've broken the Everlasting Covenant, they've rejected My Laws, Statutes and My Judgments. And that is what's brought this whole thing on. Where did it start? It started with Nimrod, as the Scriptures plainly show.

20 But let's go here to **Isayah** and we'll start in where we left off last week, with **Isayah 13. Isayah 13**. And remember these key Prophecies here that show you when this will take place. It couldn't have taken place any other time; it's for the Last Days. And it's a time just before the Great and Wonderful Day of **YAHWEH** comes. Now--remember, in *The Mark of the Beast*, our book called *The Mark of the Beast*, we show you when the mark of the beast, exactly when the Day of **YAHWEH** is. It comes after the Tribulation that mankind brings on. The seven years that mankind brings on called the Great Tribulation. Not just the little wars that are taking place now, but when all nations are involved and kingdom against kingdom, as we read in **Mattithyah 24**.

21 But here in **verse 6** now, **Isayah 13:6**. It says, **Rejoice, for the Day of YAHWEH is at hand...** Now, it's not yet. See, you've got a time period here before the Great Day of **YAHWEH** starts.

22 **Verse 9**, where it says, **Behold, the Day of YAHWEH comes...** It's not yet here, but it's coming, in other words. And then He describes what's going to take place here. Now, the Great Day of **YAHWEH**, notice, **...the Day of YAHWEH comes, Wonderful and with the time of sentencing and a Zealous Administration of Justice...** That's when **YAHWEH** allows the armies to pour their anger out on each other, and destroy themselves. He will then bring the nations under control and start forcing them, as **Zecharyah 14** shows, to keep His Laws, to keep His Feasts. Starts out with the Feast of Tabernacles, and forces all nations to live together and to enjoy one another's company instead of fighting.

23 And I showed you last week in the Prophecies of **Isayah 2** and **Micahyah 4** where it says The House of **YAHWEH** would start this. It would first be established and then from there, it would come down to a time when men would actually destroy

their weapons, beat them into plowshares and pruning hooks and so forth.

24 **...to lay the land desolate...** He says. **...and He will destroy its sinners...** Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws, **I Yahchanan 3:4**. And the sinners are going to be destroyed out of the land eventually. But that goes clear up to the Great White Throne Judgment. See, so, He's covering a multitude of time here.

25 **Verse 10, For the stars...** Now, notice what occurs before this. **For the stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light...** This is going to be darkened out because of the nuclear activity that's going to take place. Scientists knows this and they've warned our governments about it, but that will not stop it from occurring. It's going to take place. **YAHWEH** says not one of these Prophecies is going to fail.

26 **...the sun will be darkened...** It won't give its light due to the debris that's going to be exploded up in the heavens. **...in its going forth, and the moon will not cause her light to shine...** This is the same thing you see in **Yahyl 2:32-33**.

27 Now **verse 11** here, **The world will be called to account for its evilness, and the wicked for their iniquity...** Here, **iniquity** means *sin*, the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws or if you want to look it up, it means *the breaking of the Jewish law*. That's the definition that *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance* gives. **...The arrogance of the proud will be caused to cease and the ...I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and the haughtiness of the terrible will be laid low.**

28 **Verse 12, A man will be more rare...** Notice, more rare. **...than fine gold, and mankind more scarce than the pure gold of Ophir...** Now, this will all start and it has all started at this time, in the very place that mankind was created. What better place could it start?

29 But Peace will come, brethren, from the very place that **YAHWEH** first established Righteousness, The House of **YAHWEH**, but immediately west of there, in the top nation of all nations, just like the Prophecy shows and is now coming to pass.

30 Now, these wars have a starting point here, and that starting point was in Iran. Look down to **verse 17, verse 17**. Of course, now, this gives you the ancient names, but if you'll look this up, you know, anybody can look these words up and find out what they mean today. This word **Medes** here, it's Iran. And notice what He says here.

31 **Verse 17, Behold, the Medes will be stirred up against them...** What's He speaking of here? He's speaking of Babylon, Babylon, **Isayah 13:1**.

Babylon, where it all started. “The Medes will be stirred up.” That war lasted seven years, remember? Just ended here recently. It ended and we thought we had peace, didn’t we? Boy, President Reagan was all for it, you know, he thought he had the world under his thumb and we were all gonna have peace now. And it wasn’t, you know, they said, “Who would dare attack us now?” Here a little old nation like Iraq thumbs his nose at us. This does not stop war. Their system does not stop war.

32 **Verse 17, Behold, the Medes will be stirred up against them; they will not value their silver, and they will not delight in gold...** That is, you know, they could have saved a lot of money here by this thing because they used their oil riches on this war and just blew it away. For seven years they did this. And you know, that war was started, I don’t know, I think I’ve told you this before, but that war was started by the nation that **YAHWEH** chose, which was Israel. You know, the politics and they got their men in and they stirred up the Medes. **YAHWEH** used men to do this.

33 Look on down to **verse 19, Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans...** Now, notice, He even identifies which part He’s speaking of at which time here. All of this does not apply to the United States, nor the great city New York, obviously. He points it out, if people will just notice what He points out. This is the great city of the Chaldeans here, the one that was destroyed and the nation in which it was built.

34 **...excellency, will be as when it came to pass that Sodom and Gomorrah were overthrown...** You’re going to see the same burnt mess there, when this is over, as they saw with Sodom and Gomorrah because **YAHWEH** allowed the exact same thing to occur to them.

35 Now, remember **verse 6** here also where He says this because this is just before the Day of **YAHWEH**, when this time comes. You know, the Medes have been stirred up before many times, but that’s not what it’s speaking of here. It’s talking about the Last Days, just before the Great and Wonderful Day of **YAHWEH** comes. And this right here, this start of this right here, will lead into the rest of it. The great burden that is pronounced upon Babylon is for the whole world.

36 Now, look back to **verse 1** here, **Isayah 13:1**. And please, if you have to, write these things down, make notes on them, and check them out later, but prove them in your own mind. What I’m going to show you now is the religious system that you now see in the world today.

37 **Isayah 13:1. The burden against Babylon...**

---

## **This is wonderful what YAHWEH has shown here and He’s gone into detail in all of these Prophecies, brethren.**

---

I want you to get the meaning of this word here. Look it up in *Strong’s Concordance*, it means *confusion*. The word means *confusion*. **Babylon** means **confusion**, you got that? It also means **gate of god**. Get that. This word also means *gate of god*, the word **Babylon**. So it means *gate of confusion, gate of confusion*.

38 *Babylon, an ancient city of Mesopotamia, on the Euphrates, capital of Babylonia from about 2100 B.C.E., celebrated as a seat of wealth, luxury and vice...* But the word, the very meaning under this says, *any city, place of great wealth, luxury, or sin*. So it not only means this city here that **YAHWEH** had named, but also it means, the confusion or the gate of god.

39 Now, remember, **YAHWEH** is not a god. He’s never identified Himself in any Scriptures, any of the original Scriptures, as a god. Only, mankind did that when they wanted a god to worship. Satan herself is the one that started this. And the gate to god is confusion. Where did it start?

40 Look back to **Genesis 10. Genesis 10**. I’m going to show you something that will knock you out of your seats here. **Genesis 10**. We’ll come back to this **Isayah 13** here in just a moment. Notice **verse 8**. Got it? I’ll give you time. I want you to see this.

41 This is wonderful what **YAHWEH** has shown here and He’s gone into detail in all of these Prophecies, brethren. Before this sermon is over, or before this series is over, I can’t possibly cover it all today, but you will know exactly what will take place up to and through the Great Tribulation. And, what’s going on there and where it will lead to--what’s going on in the Middle East.

42 But here’s where it started now. **Genesis 10:8. Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth.**

43 Now, **verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived...** A tyrant who deceived, or if you want to put confused there, it’s the same thing. He confused, he, that is, he made people think that he had the way to Peace. **...who turned against YAHWEH...** Now, this way of his is against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** says this is what’s brought all the heartache, and suffering,

all the wars on the world today. He plainly says that in **Isayah**.

44 ...**therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH...** This word **deceived** right here, it means **deception, confusion**. It comes through the preachers. Hold your place right there and look over to **Ephesians 4. Ephesians 4**. And remember, let the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures, because here again, it comes through the religious leaders. **Ephesians 4**, and notice **verse 14**. Hold your place, though, in **Genesis**, we're going back there.

45 **Ephesians 4:14. No longer are you to be children...** He's talking to The House of **YAHWEH** now. ...**no longer are you to be children tossed to and fro and carried about by every wind of doctrine...** How do you get this? You get it from the preachers, the preaching, as **I Yahchanan 4:1** says. Many false prophets have gone out and they carry you about, they confuse your minds with winds of doctrine, which have nothing to do with **YAHWEH** and therefore are against **YAHWEH**. ...**by the slight of men, and cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive...**

46 **Verse 15, Instead speaking the Truth...** If you'll go to **Psalms**, or want to write this down, **Psalm 119:142, 151**, it says Your Laws are Truth. So speak the Laws of **YAHWEH**. ...**in love... I Yahchanan 5:3** says, love is the keeping of **YAHWEH's** Laws. ...**we may grow up...** If we do this. ...**we may grow up in all things unto Him Who is our Head--Messiah.**

47 **Verse 16, From Whom the whole Body...** That is, the Body of the Messiah, or The House of **YAHWEH**, which He says, is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, in **I Timothy 3:15**. ...**being fitly joined together and brought together...** Brought together in this end time, in fact, in the time of The End.

48 Now, back to **Genesis** here. **Genesis 10:10. And the beginning of his kingdom...** Notice, this was a kingdom, a power, that was put together here. This was what he had started. Now, notice this kingdom that he started here. The kingdom was Babel. This was the beginning of his kingdom ...**Babel...** Or as in any center reference, Babylon. Notice the next one, ...**Erech, Accad, and all of them in the land of Shinar; that is, Babylon...** That is, in this confusing state, this Babylon, where it all started, see the note in the margin in there.

49 Hold your place there and turn over to **Revelation 17**, because He shows here in **Revelation 17:1-6**, He shows that this is in operation, in another place, in these Last Days. A great city, and

He identifies this in this Scripture. Now, I pointed this out last week to you and showed you that this is coming from this great whore, but let's cover it again right quickly. **Revelation 17:1**. Hold your place in **Genesis**.

50 **Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls...** That is, the Judgment of **YAHWEH**. ...**and talked with me saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore...** This Babylonian system that is causing all the hell on earth. ... **that sits upon many waters...** **Verse 15**, says these waters are peoples, nations and languages; she rules over all of them.

51 **Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth...** The kings of the earth, that is, church and state mixed together, because the religious system here, the idolater, the one that teaches god worship, leads the kings of the earth, as I told you there. That's what this is saying. ...**with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication...** This word **fornication** is the *practice of idolatry, god worship*.

52 ...**and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication...** They've been confused with it in other words.

53 **Verse 3, So he carried me away in the spirit into the midst of god worshipers; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads...** Look on down to **verse 9** and it tells you what the seven heads are where this woman sits. Notice, it's seven mountains.

54 If you look on that map that I gave you there, you will see these seven mountains and it names them. It's down in the lower left corner, number seven. Seven mountains on which this whore sits. It's the only religious system that has reached out into all the world, with whom the kings of the world have practiced god worship, and come to god worship, and it's identified there for you. These seven heads that this religious system has are seven hills on which she sits.

55 **Verse 4** now, go back to **verse 4, And the woman was arrayed with purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold...** Shows how rich she is, and from the filthiness of her fornication, that is her god worship.

56 **Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of the harlots...** That is, the mother of god worshipers. **YAHWEH** is not a god. If they had stayed with **YAHWEH** and His Laws, they wouldn't have had this. They wouldn't have the hell that we got on

the earth today with all the suffering that's going on.

57 Now, **verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the Saints...** If you don't know that the Catholic Church killed the Saints, then you need to read *Fox's Book of Martyrs* that has absolute proof and history of this fact. Shaul was in Rome, waiting his death, when he wrote to Timothy and that's in your Scriptures. But there's other documented evidence that shows they killed the others also, and it's admitted in that book.

58 Now, go back, and this should make much more sense now to you. But, notice the cities, he is putting together here. Nimrod started putting together cities for a purpose.

59 **Genesis 10:11. From that land he went to Assyria and built Nineveh...** Nineveh was the one, you remember, that Yahnah, or Jonah as in the *King James Version*, went and prophesied against. ... **Rehoboth, Ir, Calah...** All of these, he was putting together. You see what this man was building here, brethren?

60 Have you heard the words here recently, New World Order? That's exactly what this man was putting together here in **Genesis**. He's combining him a New World Order, a tower of strength. This is not new what the Pope is doing today, as it came out in this book called, *The Keys of This Blood*. It's not new. It's the first order that came in confusion. Telling the people, "Look, let's all combine together and we will have a New World Order that will bring peace."

61 And what is this system doing today? She is putting together a New World Order. In fact, President Reagan--I mean President Bush in his speech the other day, he mentioned this about six or eight times. It didn't come from him. It was written in a book long before he ever even spoke the words and that book is called, *The Keys of this Blood*, put out by the Catholic Church. And the Pope says that this New World Order, that he is inventing, will bring peace to the earth. And this is what you see, spoken of right here, where mankind was made, in the very land where mankind was created. He put together all of these cities, bringing about a New World Order, right here where civilization began.

62 Turn over to **Genesis 2. Genesis 2** and notice here **verse 8. Genesis 2:8**. (If our cameras could zero in on this, I'm gonna have to put my finger on it. I lost my pointing stick, so I'll put my finger on this thing.) I want to show you where this is taking place here. And on your maps, if you will notice here--I don't know if the cameras could get a picture of

this map and it's number five here. You will see the Euphrates River and the Tigris River here. Now, this is in Iraq.

63 You know, I told you last week, you know, people see these films on camera, you know, the TVs and they think Iraq is nothing but a little old desert place over there. You know, that's not true. Iraq is the richest land on the face of the earth. It's the most fertile land on the face of the earth. **YAHWEH** made it that way. And He tells you He made it that way in the beginning. And that's where He created mankind.

64 But look on your little map here, number five, and I've got an arrow--no, I don't have it on your map, I got it on my map. Now, that helps you a lot, doesn't it! [laughing] But right down where the Euphrates River and the Tigris River come together. (Is everybody listening to me now? Don't pay any attention to the people walking around. Please, watch me.) Right there where they narrow--now there's a reason that **YAHWEH** brought these together like this. I'll explain that to you in just a moment. He brought this together in a place here and he names the two streams here, that He absolutely hid from mankind afterwards, because he didn't want them--(hey! Up here! Please, up here now! He'll get that. Pay attention to me! Please, listen to what I'm saying here.)

65 This place on your little map, number five, okay? If you'll notice, the river narrows there in that little place, and there you see Baghdad. Okay, right in here was where Babylon once stood, the city Babylon, in this same area right here. Now let me show you on the big map here. I don't know if you got it--got your cameras on it. Okay, can you get a picture of this right in here? Now, right over here is Jordan, and Israel. Israel is a tiny little spot there. Then Jordan lies right between there and Iraq. And then, right in here, between these two rivers right there, approaching the Persian Gulf, where **YAHWEH** showed in **Revelation--YAHWEH** showed in **Revelation** there, that in the Last Days now, they would be fighting over oil, remember?

66 I've brought this out hundreds of times, I think, but they would be fighting over oil in these Last Days. And they would be saying, "Hurt not the oil." That's what this fight is about, and that's what **YAHWEH** showed us in **Revelation**. "Hurt not the oil." That's where it's coming from, right from this area and they're not wanting it hurt.

67 You know, the very fact that they're not saying anything to Russia, right now, is because she's coming down on Lithuania, there is proof, brethren.

You know, Lithuania is not rich in oil, right? You know, “why should we go there and protect that little old country?” Why are we protecting Kuwait? It’s smaller yet, but we’re protecting it because of our oil. Don’t hurt our oil. “You can do anything you want to, just don’t hurt our oil or our wine.” These are the two things.

68 Now back to **Genesis**. And here, that I just pointed out to you now on the map, this is the spot where this is talking about right here. **Genesis Chapter 2**, notice **verse 8**.

69 **Genesis 2:8. YAHWEH planted a garden eastward in Eden, and He put the man whom He had formed.**

70 **Verse 9, And out of the ground YAHWEH made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight; and desirable for food, The Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden, and the Tree... Notice. ...of the Knowledge of Righteousness and Evil... I’ve got to!** I’ve got to turn back here, I believe. I’ve got to just hold your place. Just hold your place right there, but I’ve got to find something right here for you and I believe it’s back over here in **Isayah**. I’ve got to tell you something here so you will understand what this is talking about so these words right here, this **Righteousness** and **evil**, it will make sense to you as I show you that Prophecy.

71 Okay, in *Strong’s*, this definition of **Babylon**, means *confusion*, also *gate of god*. It’s number--if you want to write this down and check me out on it, brethren. It’s #894 and it comes from #1101 and get this, it means *mix, mix, mix, or mixture*. Got that? Now, go back here to **Genesis** and let me show you something. Because here is what started it, the Tree of Knowledge of Righteousness and Evil, the mixture was there also, the mixture of Righteousness and evil.

72 See, Yahshua told us to be Perfect, as our Father in Heaven is Perfect, but it’s this mixture that brought this together, that brought all the wars, the confusion to mankind. And says, “You can live any way you want to, just let your conscience be your guide. If it feels good, do it; If it tastes good, eat it.” You know, this was the confusion that’s brought in and been taught to the world ever since. “If they try to get something that you have been using, like our oil, fight for it. No, don’t suffer the loss, fight!” This is the confusion here and that’s the same word that Isayah used over here when he was talking about this Babylonish system that is bringing about the hell that we now see.

73 **Verse 10, Now a river...** He said, **YAHWEH** identifies this for you and the place. And the rea-

son He identifies this here is because He wants you to understand the Prophecies later that are talking about this place right here. Because where mankind started, where his origin was, that’s where it’s going to end. So **YAHWEH** had to identify the place for you, so you’d understand the Prophecies later, when they were brought out 6,000 years later. It wasn’t written for Isayah’s day, remember. He wrote it for our time, for the Last Days. So did Daniyl, Yeremyah, Zecharyah, all of these, they wrote to The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days.

74 **Verse 10, Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it parted and became four riverheads...**

75 **Verse 11, The name of the first is Pishon...** That is number one. Number two, if you’ll look on down there to **verse 13**, you’ll see number two. It’s the Gihon. And then, the next is the Tigris in **verse 14**. And number four is the Euphrates, also in **verse 14**.

76 Now, let me tell you something about these two that we don’t see today. And the reason you don’t see these two today is because **YAHWEH** invented them to cover up the original Garden of Eden. So it could never be found again. You know what they’d done if they’d had found that place? Why, the Catholic Church would have put a church on top of it and you’d of been worshiping it, just like they do in Israel today.

77 Every place over there, “Oh, here’s where [Jesus] stumped His toe, let’s build a church.” “Here’s where He was buried, boy, He’s buried underneath here, come kiss this rock.” “He stumbled and fell against the wall, see this hole here?” Did you ever stumble and make a hole in a brick wall? You know, do you see how stupid that is?

78 And they take these stupid people over there, these tourists--tourists that go to Israel, and these guides will lead them around and they make them believe these stupid things. And you’ll see these people going up there and kissing this wall where Yahshua was supposed to have stumbled and stuck His hand, and here’s a little carved out place there. And the first one that comes along with a cold, he gives it to everybody else that follows him, you know. It is so stupid what goes on in the world because they won’t follow or won’t study the Scriptures today.

79 Okay, here where mankind now was created. **YAHWEH**, He created mankind here, and he set him in this Garden between these two rivers, the great River Euphrates and the Tigris River. Right

there where it comes to this little head, I mean, this little narrow spot as you saw on your map there.

80 Now let me read you something: *The Gihon, one of the four rivers of Eden. The Gihon and the Pishon were canals and they were called rivers in the Babylonian area, which connected the Tigris and the Euphrates as ancient riverbeds. Biblical notices place the Garden of Eden, where the temptation and fall occurred, somewhere in the Tigris-Euphrates Valley, evidently at the eastern most third of the Fertile Crescent. Shifting riverbeds...* And that's why those two were created to begin with because this caused a shifting in the land there. ...*Shifting riverbeds and accumulation of enormous deposits of river silt make the task of locating the sight of the Pishon and the Gihon virtually impossible....* But the other two rivers, of course, the River Euphrates and the Tigris River are still there.

81 So there's no way that you're gonna go back, today anyway, and discover this beautiful place that **YAHWEH** created and start worshipping it, like they're worshipping all these other spots, you know, which doesn't bring them Righteousness or Holiness.

82 Now, let me see, where were we? We're in **Genesis**. Let me go back here and find my notes so we'll know where to go from here. Back to **Isayah 13**. I think we're gonna come back here to **Genesis** again. Yes, in **Genesis**. Let's go back to **Genesis** again here.

83 Now, remember, this **Babylon**, it means **gate of god** and **gate of confusion**. And it's this mixture--this mixture of confusion, of Righteousness and evil that **YAHWEH** showed that started the first wickedness, the first sins, that led to where we are today.

84 Now, in **Genesis 10** here, we read through--**Genesis 10**, I think we read through **verse 10**, didn't we? Yeah.

85 **Genesis 10:10. The beginning of his kingdom...** The beginning of Nimrod's kingdoms, the beginning of this New World Order that he was creating here, the same thing we see today that the president is doing under the leadership of the Pope. Because the Pope is the one that came up with this, but the government leaders, such as President Bush and President Gorbachev, they're trying to follow this thing.

86 And like it was announced on the news, these Arabian nations here, they don't, you know, they don't give a flip about this New World Order. That's the trouble with, you know, mankind's inventions of peace. There're nations that resist.

87 So this New World Order that Nimrod had here is the same way. He was a tyrant, but more than that, brethren, he was a religious tyrant, the same as you see today, trying to create a New World Order that would bring power, by combination of nations and cities and so forth, so that no one would dare attack them.

88 And this is what you see in **Revelation** describing the United States, and I read last week. The second beast that rose up in the nation where there were no peoples, nations and languages, the one that was able to make fire come down out of heaven in the sight of men. That's us; that's the United States. It's the only one that fits that Prophecy. That's the one that today is joining in this New World Order.

89 Now from this land he went on to Assyria, **verse 11**. Then **verse 12, And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah...** And I've got another note here that came from the Pentateuch that said it was the combination of Ninevah and Calah.

90 Let's go on to **Genesis chapter 11** here first, and get that and hold your place there and go over to **Revelation 13**. Then we'll come back to **Genesis 11. Revelation 13**. Let's identify this New World Order that we're having here today so it will be fresh in your minds before we go back into this. **Revelation 13** and notice **verse 4** here, where this is coming from. Now, this is also what **Isayah** also shows that they were worshipping the dragon. All the world is worshipping this beastly system that was created.

91 **Revelation 13:4. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast...** This is where their power is coming from. ...**saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?...** So notice, it is a war machine that this religious system here is building, the one that sits on the seven mountains, is building. And, of course, this is the one that is becoming actively involved with all the nations today, the Catholic Church.

92 Now, look at **verse 7** there, **verse 7. Revelation 13:7. And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints...** This is the one that killed the Saints in the first place, but he's also gonna make war with Yahshua when He comes.

93 Now, in **chapter 17**, look at **Revelation 17:4. Revelation 17:4**. And notice, this is a woman that is rich. And then **verse 5**, He calls her the mystery Babylon. And then, in **verse 14**, He says, this same one, this religious system here, she does not accept the Savior when He comes, but she makes war. This same one, this mystery Babylon that sits on the seven hills that had started the New World Order, this is exactly the same one that will make war with

the Savior at His coming. So in all of this, we see that the Savior's coming is very near now.

94 You got all of that? Okay, let's go back now to **Genesis 10. Genesis 10.** And remember what you read here that this beginning of this kingdom of Nimrod, what it's for is to make war. And now go to **chapter 11. Genesis 11** and notice **verse 1.**

95 **Genesis 11:1. Now the whole earth had one language and one speech...** Well, we're getting back to this time, right now, because we've got computers. We've even got little hand computers now that you can talk into and it'll translate what you say in English, to Hebrew, to Spanish, to many different languages. You can talk in this little box and it'll just translate it to someone else.

96 (What's that? Okay.) If you didn't hear what Kahan Yahodah said, it's fully operational in the United Nations. So all the nations, all the United Nations, all the nations coming together, can be of one speech again. Now, **YAHWEH** confused the speech then because mankind would have destroyed himself back then if **YAHWEH** hadn't. And He scattered him throughout the earth to slow him down.

97 Now, **verse 2, And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east...** This should be **from the beginning--as they journeyed from the beginning**, that is, the beginning of creation. It wasn't from the east, they were there, but, **as they journeyed from the beginning...** As Brown and Driver, the Lexicon Brown and Driver shows here. You know, they went throughout this Valley here, this Shinar Valley, called Babylon.

98 And then, look on down to **verse 4, And they said; Come, let us build...** I want you to get this word, the meaning of it. You might make a note of this in your Scriptures there. The words **let us build**, that is, be a member, according to Brown and Driver, this lexicon, Brown and Driver, page 120 and 121, it says *be a member of a guild, a...* Get this now. *...an order, or a class...* That's the *Hebrew-English Lexicon* by Brown and Driver. So, "Let us be a member of this order."

99 **...and build a city...** The word **city** here, according to Davidson--the lexicon by Davidson, page 592, it's *a place fortified*, a strength, in other words. Be a member of this strength. And they put this word **tower** here.

100 Now, it's very interesting, brethren, that in this book called, *The Keys Of This Blood*, the Catholic Church understands what we also understood, and brought out back in, *The Mark of the Beast*, back in 1980, that this tower was not just a

hill of brick that someone built. But I'll show you in a minute why the confusion led to that; and the people never get any deeper into understanding this than thinking that someone built a high tower.

101 You know, I don't know if you can remember ever going to these churches, well, most of you are not as old as I am, so you can't remember it, I don't guess. It would be a little bit impossible, wouldn't it? But I used to go to--mother used to take us to these camp meetings when I was a child. They weren't camp meetings, they were brush. They were called brush arbor meetings and that's where a preacher, he would come out in the country, he would set up some poles, and stick them in the ground. He would lay some poles across the top, lace them across the top and throw some brush on them. And then he would have these old carbide lights because we didn't have any electricity out in that country. So he had these carbide lights that he would use and he would hold services there at night.

102 But I remember this subject being brought up. Of course, I didn't know at that time. I was just a little child, so I didn't know that the man was, you know, silly. [laughing] But, you know, I can still hear the man, you know, preaching this thing and "Oh, they just built this high tower that went clear up above the sky--the clouds, and they could hear the angels singing, brethren. You just should of run--you should have clumb that thing." You know, well all the Okie clumb it, you know! I never got rid of that word. They clumb everything! [laughing] That means to climb, of course, or to scale.

103 But, anyway, this is what they thought was built there. You know, they never had the understanding of what this man was putting together, that this was a tower of strength to make war, and to bring into submission. That's what this New World Order now is. It's to bring to submission everyone who doesn't agree. Well, there're plenty that don't agree, as you're going to see as they die, and are slaughtered. Remember, Daniyl said, through peace, he will destroy many. This New World Order is what Daniyl was talking about and we brought that out in our book, in 1981, *The Mark of the Beast*. And show how it's coming about, through the peace computer, even named appropriately for it.

104 Now, read again, "Let us be a member of this New World Order, and build us a tower, a tower of strength." Now, how did it come to be realized that this thing was just a stupid brick pipe where people could climb up and hear the angels sing? How did it come to that?

105 Let me read you something here: *Babel, Tower of: The building which the Babel builders intended to construct and which became the symbol of the God-defying disobedience and pride in Genesis 11:1-6, this structure is brightly illuminated by a characteristic Mesopotamian building called the ziggurat...* The ziggurat is what that will confound you, brethren. Listen to the rest of this. *The Assyro-Babylonian word for ziggurat denotes a sacred temple...* That's what it was, it's a temple, it's a church. ...*a sacred temple, a tower and means a pinnacle...*

106 You know the little obelisks on every church building today? This is exactly what this is talking about. It was a religious system that would bring peace, by the combination of strength of man. This is the New World Order, the same New World Order you see today and it's led by the same religious systems. I bet you missed all of that, didn't you?

107 This was a religious temple, brethren, with the pinnacle on top. And I bet you could stand in front of a church today, and ask ninety-nine percent of the people, "What's that thing sticking up on top of your church?" and I'll bet you they couldn't tell, you know, where it came from nor what it represents.

108 Let me read you what it represents now, this pinnacle you see on every church building in the world today and look at the Catholic Church. Look at the Vatican. Buddy, they got it sticking up everywhere there, but it's for a reason.

109 ...*and despite the fact of the divine judgment on the first...* That is, this first temple that was built. ...*the more than two thousand such later ziggurats are an imitation of the first to an extent, and appear to constitute an attempt to avert any possible divine punishment by consecrating them to the guardian of the city, the deity of the city...* This is supposed to some way divert the curses brought upon themselves, which comes by breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws, divert it away from these people, this deity that they're worshiping here, the guardians of these cities, which is god and all the demon gods in this world.

110 They said they had some seven hundred gods here that they were worshiping. Of course, what makes the difference in them and the "true God," is the capital, you know, G [laughing]. I know this is goofy, you know, but this is what you see in the world today. You don't see **YAHWEH** worshiped. You see god worship going on all over the world, which comes from the word **el**, which is a Canaanite word for *devil*. And any dictionary, any Bible dictio-

nary, will tell you this. In fact, the *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* tells you that the word **god** comes from the Canaanite word **el** and means **devil**. And it says it should have never been put in the translations today.

111 The word **lord** comes from the word **baal**, which is condemned throughout the Scriptures. But Satan, in her ingenious way, brethren, has got all the world thinking that if they can go inside a church, they don't have to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This little pinnacle that reaches the deity of heaven, will in some way divert Judgment, that is prescribed for every sinner in the Bible. And the Prophecies of **Isayah** show that in the Last Days, **YAHWEH** is going to come on the Great Day of **YAHWEH**, and the Judgment will be against the sinners. "But stand in a church and all of this Judgment will be diverted." Been saved, yeah! Been saved!

112 Okay, to read on here, now, this building, this New World Order that Nimrod built, is what you see being brought about in these Last Days again. **YAHWEH** says in **verse 6**, He says that after this now, after this first scattering and the slowing down of mankind, that nothing that they purpose to do will be withheld from them. In other words, He's going to let them go ahead and destroy mankind, almost totally, before He steps in to stop it.

113 In the Pentateuch, it talks about Nimrod here and it says, *Nimrod is a descendant of Ham...* And it says, ...*a mighty one. He acquired domination by the ascendance of conquest and by the terror he inspired...* It was much like the Catholic Church when they were trying to conquer all of Europe. And it is said they would have a cross in one hand and a sword in the other; and they went out to conquer. This is what **Revelation** showed, a false savior.

114 This is shown over and over again, brethren, throughout the Scriptures, this religious system--that it's a religious system. And remember, Yahshua said that when He comes, you know, at the sentencing day, He said, these religious leaders are going to say to Me, "Haven't we done many wonderful works? We've cast out demons. We've healed the sick and done many wonderful works." And He says, "Get away from Me, I don't know what house you're from, but it's certainly not Mine!"

115 It's the religious system that brings this on. It amazes me when I heard preachers, you know, before this war started, and we knew it was going to start and we said so, that they were saying, "We must fight; we have no choice." Well, this is what Nimrod said in his New World Order.

116 To read on here from the Pentateuch, it says:

*This phrase before [YAHWEH]... That is, he was against YAHWEH. ...is an expression of the idiom, a very great hunter. Jonah of Nineveh showed it was a city great unto [YAHWEH], meaning Nineveh was an exceedingly great city. Wherefore, it is said, a formula... This is a formula. ...introducing a proverb, meaning Nimrod's exploits became proverbial. Beginning of his kingdom. Babylon, that is, its building is described in the next chapter. It was the center of an ancient Orient and was, for many centuries, the mistress of the world... This city that was destroyed.*

117 There was one more thing showed, and I don't believe I even have it here. But it showed that the combination of the cities that Jonah spoke of here, the combination of these cities, was what brought strength. Maybe this is it here. An example, yes.

118 *Great cities. Nineveh together with the other cities...* And remember, Nimrod went out and also built Nineveh and this is what it's speaking of here, this New World Order that he was building. ...*Nineveh...* As Jonah said. ...*Ninevah, together with the other three places, constitute one great power...* So he was building a great power that took place here.

119 Okay, let's go back now, let me see, yes, **Genesis 11:31** here. Now, this, of course, shows that Abraham was told to get out of this place.

120 **Genesis 11:31. And Terah...** That is, Abraham's dad. ...**took his son Abram and his grandson Lot, the son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, his son Abram's wife, and they went out with them from Ur of the Chaldees to go to the land of Canaan...** And I have you a little map there showing where that is; it's just a little ways from Babylon, but they just left there. And then, you know, from there, **YAHWEH** called Abraham and told him to go over to the place that I showed you then, which was in walking distance of where he was, and there keep the Feast at The House of Yahweh at Abel. And, of course, there is where he started to sacrifice his son, Isaac.

121 **...and they came...** This word **Canaan** here, is the ancient name for Palestine, that's what you see there today on that map that I've got for you. And study these maps later at home. But if you will look at that later on, you'll see Palestine, and I've got Moab and Ammon there circled for you. **...and they came to Haran and dwelt there.**

122 In **Genesis 12:1. Now YAHWEH said to Abram: Get out of your country...** That is, away from this Babylonish system. **...from your kindred and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you...** And we know that this was The House

of Yahweh at Abel, where he went and started to sacrifice his son and the Malakim stopped him.

123 **Verse 2, And I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing.**

124 **Verse 3, And I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you; and in you will all families of the earth be blessed...** And if you remember, I brought this out in a sermon and showed you, it is from the teachings that **YAHWEH** gave to Abraham--he is your teacher if you turn to **YAHWEH** with all your heart, that he is your teacher. And then those who bless Abraham in this way--you bless him in honoring him, then **YAHWEH** will bless you with Eternal Life.

125 We didn't get very far today. Let's take just a few more minutes and go back here to **Isayah** speaking of this tower of Babel now. Remember what we're talking about. It's not a New World Order that they're inventing. They're just bringing to life a world order that was invented years ago.

126 Before we end, I want to tell you this land that we are seeing there on your map, I'm sure you've been watching it on the news--Jordan lying between Israel. We know that Israel is going to be drawn into this war. And we know that from the Prophecies.

127 If you'll look at the map I gave you on the twelve tribes there, it shows you the land that the twelve tribes inherited. Now, it has nothing to do with going over to the River Euphrates, but I can show you, before this all comes to a head, that Israel is going to take this. And the number one question in all the world's minds today is, "Who's going to possess this land?" Israel is going to possess it. Jordan is going to be taken; Damascus is going to be totally demolished. Amman is going to be demolished. Israel is going to take the land over to the Euphrates River.

128 I can't possibly get to all of it today, but we will and if you're interested in this, just show up again and again and again and again! Okay, back to **Isayah** now **13, Isayah 13** and notice here **verse 19. Isayah 13** and **verse 19.**

129 You remember the old saying, I hope you remember it, I hope you've heard it, "As goes California, so goes the world," you know, because the drug dealers, you know, and the traffickers and the homosexuals and all of this, you know, supposedly all started in that area. So this old saying got started, you know, "As goes California, so goes the world." This statement was not, you know, originally made here in the United States; it was made in Israel by the Prophet Isayah. But what he said was, "As goes

Babylon, so goes the world.” And here is where we read it right here.

130 So first, after the Medes are stirred up, that is Iran, where war lasted seven years. Then, what we see next here is going to be an example of what you will see all over the world with the nation against nation and the kingdom against kingdoms before all this is over.

131 **Isayah 13:19. Babylon, the glory of the kingdoms, the glory of the Chaldeans...** That is, he showed you here, this was the original. **...excellency will be as when it came to pass that Sodom and Gomorrah were overthrown...** Now, this was not the one, oh, yeah, now **Isayah 14** and notice **verse 26** here.

132 **Isayah 14:26. This is the purpose...** What you saw right there, “As goes Babylon,” as it will be. Now notice **verse 26**.

133 **Verse 26, This is the purpose; that is purposed upon the whole earth; this is the hand that is stretched out upon the nations...** Notice the nations.

134 **Verse 27, For YAHWEH our Father has purposed and who will annul it? His Hand is stretched out, and who will turn it back?...** This burden that is pronounced here, it’s a pronouncement of Judgment, this woe, as **Revelation** called it.

135 **Verse 28, This burden came in the year that King Ahaz died...** That was when it was written for the whole earth.

136 **Verse 29, Do not rejoice, all you of Philistia, because the rod of him who struck you is broken; for out of the serpent’s root ...** Get this. Out of this serpent’s root, the same one that caused this--hold your place right there and look back to **verse 12**.

137 **Verse 12, How you have fallen...** Satan. **...from heaven...** How have you fallen--how have you fallen. Remember, it says Babylon is fallen, is fallen. How have you failed? That’s what the word means. **...Child of the light...** This wasn’t just thrown in. It’s showing you the leader of these nations here. **...How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations!** You see that? She’s bringing the nations to destruction, as **Amosyah** said.

138 You know, he says, “Wake up and look around you at the nations, the people with the mark of the beast.” He says, “There’s an adversary around the land, around the nations,” and he says, “she is taking them down, their strength, and will bring them to nothing.” This is all Satan’s leadership, through the demons, through the preachers, the false preachers, who preach peace, but as David said, war is in their heart.

139 **Verse 13, For you have said in your heart: I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars...I will sit in the highest places on the holy mountains of the congregations...** She’s even gonna try to rule over the congregation of **YAHWEH** from Mount Zion. There’s a certain Prophecy that says, “Because you have said this, I’m going to allow this,” and he talks about the destruction of Damascus and Amman and so forth because they’re the ones that Satan used here to do this. We’ll bring this out later, in later sermons.

140 **Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.**

141 **Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to Sheol; the grave, to the sides of the pit.**

142 **Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying; Is this the one; the adversary, who shook the earth, and made the kingdoms tremble?...** That is, with nuclear war, making them tremble even.

143 **Verse 17, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness, who overthrew the cities in it...** No, mankind is not doing this on their own; it’s under leadership, as **YAHWEH** said, the influence of the mind, the master ruler of the airwaves. **...and who would not let her captives go free?**

144 Now, on down here, go on down to **verse 29, Don’t rejoice...** Because his rod is broken, because Babylon fell, the city of Babylon fell. **...for out of the serpent’s root will come forth an adder, and his offspring will be a fiery, flying serpent...** In other words, airplanes that cover--that carry bombs on them. This word, **serpent**, right here, if you want to look it up in *Strong’s Concordance*, it’s #8314 from #8313, *to be set on fire, burning*. There’s much more displayed about this too.

145 But notice, this is a fiery, flying serpent--airplanes, that carry--that carry the bombs that you see today. No, it’s not dead. It went down, it failed once and it will fail to bring peace again. The New World Order is not new. As it brought destruction the first time, destruction by trying to bring peace through their manipulations and their avoidance of **YAHWEH’s** Laws, so it will bring destruction again. There is no equality, brethren, in the worldly system. It’s a “dog eat dog,” it’s a “get instead of give.” It’s not anything like the Work that **YAHWEH** has given here in the Last Days. It’s a “get,” it’s “accumulate,” it’s a “take all” type of attitude that you see in the world, with a camouflage covering of peace.

146 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I’ll turn the services back to the song leader. [Praise **YAHWEH!**]

---

# Chapter Thirty-Seven

## The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War #3— The Tree of Life; The Fiery Flying Serpent Of War For Our Time Period

1/26/91

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I hope all of you still have your maps that I gave you last week. Now, we have one here, a bigger one up here for everyone to see, but now it's not made to scale, as you can probably see. But, Kahan Kepha did do a great job on it, it's just not put to scale. Jordan is not near that big, if you'll see the nation there.

2 I can't turn around, because if I turn around, I can't talk into the mike! But if you can see Jordan there, it looks like a panhandle. It's a very little place really. It's not near as big as Iraq, so if you could kind of remember your world globe or something. But at least you can see this thing and see how it all ties together with Israel there. And of course, if you have your map there, that I gave you last week, then you can go by it, too, and look at this up here. We wrote Mount Seir, in there, this morning for you because I want to try to get to that part of this sermon here today.

3 I hate to hog up all the time. I know the other Priests have things that are very important that they're wanting to bring, but we do need to get this out and know what's going to take place here before it takes place. And of course, that's what Prophecy is for; it was written for the Believers, which, Believers are The House of **YAHWEH**. We're the only Believers on the face of the earth. And we do believe these Prophecies, so we know what is going to take place.

4 If you remember last week, we talked about the tower of Babel. And there has never been, if you've ever studied this, there has never been any evidence of a tall tower that reached into the clouds, never! no, never! In fact, the twenty-four ziggurats that I talked to you about last week--now, mind you, I didn't say cigarettes! I said ziggurats. They were temples; they were church buildings with a pinnacle on the top. That's all they are. They were built in the form of a pyramid, kind of, and they were just temples.

5 And they found these and their imagination ran away with them. And the churches, not getting any deeper, the religious groups not getting any deeper into this thing, they thought, well, from what the Scriptures said, you know, this was a great tower that reached into heaven. What for? Did you ever wonder? I want you to remember this so I'm going to put forth something to you, right now, to make you always remember what I'm going to tell you here and show you how foolish this thing is.

6 Now, here you have a tall tower that they spent years making here and supposedly, let your mind wander here just for a moment and imagine this. Now, they dug down deep and they found them a rock, a strong foundation that would hold this thing to keep it from toppling over and they built it to reach into the clouds. Okay? So, here goes the first man up. Now, imagine this. And this man has spent, say ten days climbing this tower, or you



could say a hundred days climbing the tower, three months. Let your mind run away with you here.

7 Now, he gets to the top and there're others behind him because he wants to relay a message. So he says, "Hey, I'm at the top." "He's at the top," "He's at the top," "He's at the top," as it goes down. "What do you see?" "What do you see?" "What do you see?" "What do you see?" "What do you see?," it goes back up to the top. "I see clouds." "Great, what else do you see?" "Well, I have a question." "He has a question." "He has a question." "He has a question," gets to the bottom. "What's the question?," starts coming back up. "Where's the bathroom up here?" [laughing]

8 What's this tower for, you know? The next thing this poor man's gonna say, after spending a few hours up there, "You better tell the next--next man that comes up here to bring him a bucket with him, because it's a long ways to the bottom!" You remember, they didn't have running water. What did they use up there? What was it for? How stupid can these people get? This was not a high tower, made of rock that someone could climb up like a mountain. They're building the same tower today.

9 You know, I was so surprised to find out, when I was reading this book that I've talked to you about many times--this book, *The Keys Of This Blood*, that is put out by a Roman Catholic Church priest for our time, it shows the goals of the Pope to take over the world, to rule the entire world. And they knew--this man that wrote this book, he knew this. And he said, in this book, he said, *Men decide to build the tower of their geo-political dreams. Of course, it is all wrong, inspired by arrogance, reared by pride, a real challenge to [YAHWEH]...* Well, it's not a real challenge to **YAHWEH**. You know, **YAHWEH** has all Power, so it's not a challenge to Him, and as He has proven over and over. And, of course, He will be the Only Power. He's using all of this Power that He's given to mankind, just merely to test man and to prove to man, that they cannot live without His Laws.

10 But let me read you another one. This comes from a book called, *What the Bible Really Says* and speaking of this tower, it says, *Now, the scientists, technologists, have discovered a universal language in the figures and the formulas that enable them to rebuild buried ziggurats and make new towers to reach into the heavens. The gentries and missile silos, the ICBMs with thermonuclear warheads, and the neutron bomb; the question now is whether we will restrain ourselves from doing what we have prepared ourselves for, including the annihilation of all life on this planet. We might*

*do well to remember this parable of the tower of Babel...* Because that's all it was. If **YAHWEH** had not stopped it, at that time, mankind could have destroyed all life from the face of the earth.

11 You know why people get so mixed up on this and they can't understand it? They think that there was no population then, you know, that there was just a couple of families, or three families or ten families here living. They don't realize how fast these people populated, or how fast it can be done today, for instance. The symbolic language that you have, in the beginning of the Scriptures, is merely symbolic. And of course *Spirit Holy* has to show you, or you would never realize that there were populations and cities and so forth.

12 But anyway, this tower, I want you to remember this, this tower that we learned last week, they were temples that were set up here and there and we found twenty-four of them. There're twenty-four of them right now that they have found, the archeologists have, where they were built. They were merely temples and each one of them had this same pinnacle on top, just like the churches have today. And as I read to you last week, and please remember this, the reason this pinnacle is up on top of this thing is to divert the "divine punishment," as they call it, which **YAHWEH** says "You're going to bring this upon yourself."

13 Of course, the world looks at this as saying, "Well, **YAHWEH** is up there watching and if I do this, if I break this Law right here, He's gonna punish me. But if I run inside this church, then this pinnacle is supposed to divert this punishment away from me, cleanse my soul and put me on the track to heaven, to rise above **YAHWEH**." This is what Satan is teaching. This was the teaching back then and the teaching now in the churches.

14 This New World Order that we have now, that this, *Keys of This Blood* spoke of and that the president speaks of often today, is the tower today that we're building. And it's the same thing that Nimrod brought forth. It wasn't started by him; it was started much earlier than that and I'll get into that because I want you to understand it thoroughly. This was actually started with Satan. She came forth with a New World Order. And it's the same thing, the same tower. The tower, the symbolic tower that you see there in **Genesis 10** was the same thing that Satan actually presented to Adam and Eve.

15 Let's go back to **Genesis 1** here and let me lay a background before I get into these Prophecies. If you don't understand this, you won't understand the Prophecies because, the trouble that we're having,

right there, in the Middle East, right now, in Iraq, is where life started. And of course, purposefully, **YAHWEH** planned it this way because this is where the trouble started in these Last Days that will bring it all to an end. And this tower, it will bring this tower of mankind to an end and the Prophecies show that.

16 I want you to understand how the Scriptures were written here. In **Genesis 1:1**, we find that **YAHWEH** created the heavens and the earth. Now **verse 2** and onward there, it goes on and shows you somewhat of an order in which He did this. It doesn't give you details and each detail of just exactly how each thing was done or when it was done. But the Scriptures here are not written in chronological order and you've got to remember that. He created the heavens and the earth, well, then He goes in and shows you how He did this part in **verse 2** and on through the rest of that chapter.

17 Now, **Genesis 2:1** here, it says, **Thus the heavens and the earth, and the hosts of them, were finished...** All of these were finished. Well, which one did He make first and so forth? It's not detailed out for you.

18 **...then YAHWEH rested on the Seventh Day...** Now, on down a little bit here, in **verse 7**, we see that **YAHWEH** made man. The heavens and the earth were finished and **YAHWEH** made man. And then in **verse 8**, He placed him in a Garden and then He put two trees there in this Garden, two trees.

19 Now everyone in the whole Christian world, in fact, I've heard preachers talk about this, that this was an actual tree, just like the actual tower of Babel. You know, it wasn't an actual tower that reached up into the clouds for no reason.

20 Build you a tower today, or better than that, just go look at one that's already built. We got several high mountains in the world that would reach higher than anything that mankind could make, but what have you got when you get to the top? I've driven to the top of a few of them. I saw what they would have seen, back then, if they had built one like it. I was up above the rain clouds even. You can get up above that, but there's no reason for it.

21 Now, in **verse 9** here, it talks about these trees. Now, **verse 10** here shows that Satan actually deceived mankind--I mean **chapter 3**. It talks about Satan coming in and deceiving mankind, who was created over here in **Genesis 2:8**. Now, how did Satan deceive them? How did she deceive these?

22 Well, first off, these trees right here were not trees. They were not trees, like with green leaves

---

## The only Tree of Life that's ever been identified in the Scriptures is The House of YAHWEH, The House of YAHWEH.

---

and fruit of an apple. And, you know, here was the apple that Eve couldn't resist, so she walked out here to this tree and she picked her one of those apples off of it and ate it. Now that makes a lot of sense, doesn't it? You know, come on. Let your Scriptural mind take over here and let the Scripture interpret the Scripture. The only Tree of Life that's ever been identified in the Scriptures is The House of **YAHWEH**, The House of **YAHWEH**. And this is what He planted here in the Garden of Eden. How did He plant it then? Who was to take care of it?

23 Go on over a little bit and you find two men here, two men. And of course--the Christians think, well, these were little boys because one of them was named Cain, the other one was named Abel. One of them ran a House of **YAHWEH** and brought to the people life, those who would believe. The other one ran a church, a mixture of Righteousness and evil. It even had a pinnacle on top, and this same thing came on down to Nimrod later.

24 What you see here in **Genesis 4** are two Priests and one was a Priest of **YAHWEH**. On this teaching back over here, remember **YAHWEH** has never taught mankind Himself; He's always worked through His Messengers and He shows you this over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures.

25 If you'll turn over to **Revelation 11**, **Revelation 11**, here's the Work that's started in the Last Days. I want you to notice how these were identified here. **Revelation 11**. Now this is **YAHWEH**'s Work for these Last Days, started in the top nation of all nations; that every one of these Prophets showed you like what Iraq and Iran are representing and when they were supposed to go into battle, and so forth. Every one of these brings forth **YAHWEH**'s Work also, the Tree of Life, standing right here in the midst of them in the Last Days.

26 **Revelation 11:1. And there was given unto me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood saying: Rise, and measure the temple of YAHWEH, and the altar, and its confines.**

27 **Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple, leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread**

**underfoot...** Notice, this is talking about Jerusalem now. **...for forty-two moons...** It gives you a time period here.

28 **Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days...**

29 **Verse 4, These are the two Olive Trees...** The two Olive Trees, did you get that? This is the Tree of Life and in the Last Days here, there are two of them.

30 In the midst of the Garden, there was the Tree of Life, a House of **YAHWEH**, set in this. And over that House of **YAHWEH** was a man named Abel. The same town that **YAHWEH** started The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days, remember, is named after that man, the first Righteous Priest.

31 That means, brethren, that there were more than Adam, Eve and two little boys running around butchering animals. This is what the world thinks because they cannot let the Scriptures interpret the Scripture, which say, in fact, that Abel was a Righteous Priest.

32 Here back in **Genesis**--oh, by the way, **Zecharyah 5**, I believe it is, tells you--it identifies **YAHWEH**'s House with the tree--as a Tree of Life. There're other Scriptures. I don't want to really go into that this morning. I want to bring it all in a sermon later. But I want you to understand this so you can understand the Prophecies and how this all took place in this little land here called Iraq, here in these Last Days.

33 But here in **Genesis 4:1. Now Adam knew Eve his wife...** Now, this is how mankind became deceived and how **YAHWEH** set it in order here. He planted the tree along in this Garden, in this same area here, that I showed you last week that was forever erased from man finding it. Because when the floods came, it ruined all of these rivers in here, except the mighty rivers that flow straight through. The cross-rivers were all wiped out and of course, the Garden, where mankind could not find it and put a stupid Catholic Church over it saying, "This is the spot, come here and kiss it," you know.

34 But right here, He shows how they were deceived and how they were taught--how He taught them life--how they were taught life and how they were also taught death, Righteousness--and the mixture of Righteousness and evil. And He points it out here for you in two men.

35 **Genesis 4:1 Adam knew Eve... ..and she conceived and bore Cain, and she said; I have brought forth a man with the help of YAHWEH.**

36 **Verse 2, Then she bore again; this time his brother Abel was born...** And through these two men here, one of them Satan used to actually approach Eve and show her a New World Order. Did you know from the time that this took place, the creation of mankind, and the time of the Flood--where **YAHWEH** allowed these people to be wiped out because of what was going on here and the vast majority heading for destruction, to keep mankind from destroying himself, there was way over a thousand years here that took place. People can't realize that. Well, how many children can be produced in that length of time, say 1,600 years?

37 From the time of the Flood to the time that we've been reading about here in Iraq, there was one hundred years. The earth was populated from eight people there, four men and four women. I had one of our men, who is super with a calculator, work on something last night for me. And in just one hundred years--Deacon Kepha, he's one of the best I've ever seen with a calculator. But in just one hundred years now, I want to read you the population that could have taken place from the time of the flood up until the time this little tower, these churches were started being built in the land of Iraq. You want to write this down? 697,951.39 people, is that enough for twenty-four churches? Here is Abilene with less than 100,000 people and we have how many churches here in Abilene? I would say somewhat over twenty-four. How many? A hundred and fifty-seven?

38 So, from the time that **YAHWEH** created man and then from the time that took place and the deception took place, when these men grew up and remained priests--how long? You know, there might have been, you know--the people lived for a long, long time back then and it doesn't say how old Abel was when he was killed by this group with a cross in one hand and a sword in the other. Because this was the way that they dominated the people; it was through tyranny.

39 And this was what I was reading you about Nimrod last week. But there were several--there were thousands and thousands of people here. There was a House of **YAHWEH** still standing here that this tyrant came in and destroyed, that is, he killed the leader of it and this is Satan's way. You know, like the Prophecy said, "Smite the shepherd and the sheep will scatter." You know, she's gonna get a surprise in these Last Days because when the shepherd is struck, The House of **YAHWEH** gets stronger, and this is shown in Prophecy.

40 Okay, here in **verse 3** now, **Genesis 4:3. And on one of YAHWEH's Sabbaths, it came to**

pass that Cain brought an offering to YAHWEH... Which it wasn't acceptable. ...and Abel also brought an offering of his firstlings... And I've shown you here how he actually was keeping the Feasts of YAHWEH and brought the Passover sacrifice here, knowing that, later on, there would be a Savior brought and die for the sins of the people. He knew all of this and he preached it. For years and years, he preached it. This was the Tree of Life sitting here in Iraq.

41 You know, even after Noah--after the Flood, you know, the ark--I think it's pretty well proven that they have found that ark, or it has been seen and it's not very far from this very place. No, and then Noah came back down and went right back into the same land, in fact. Wasn't changed. He didn't come to America or anything like that. He came back and from eight people started this population again. Then when Nimrod rose up, there were several thousand people standing here being taught by the Tree of Life.

42 Let me catch up with myself here. I've got this written down here, if you want to write it down. Besides **Revelation 11:4**, you also find men compared with trees, like **Romans 11:15-19**, and **verse 24**, then in **Zecharyah 4:11**, I said **5** a while ago. But all these places, the men were identified as trees, men of YAHWEH.

43 And in **Isayah 59**, if you remember, YAHWEH says He does not--let's be turning over to **Revelation**--YAHWEH says that He will not hear sinners, you know. And He didn't come personally and talk with Adam and Eve; He sent His minister, of course, just like I go and talk to people today, when I find out they're breaking YAHWEH's Laws. And I try to guide them away from such a thing. This is the same thing. It was Abel's job to go to his mother, and his father, and convince them of this sin that they had done by listening to his brother, who was also a priest, who was coming to them and deceiving them with a New World Order. All of this took place in this tiny land of Iraq, that has now started the trouble that will lead to The End.

44 Now here in **Revelation 1:1**, YAHWEH shows you how He works. **Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which YAHWEH gave to Him, to show His Servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent...** That is, Yahshua ...sent and signified it through His Malak... That is, He sent it to His Servant on earth. ... to his Servant Yahchanan.

45 Now, if you turn over to *I John*, or **I Yahchanan 4**, you will see how Satan works and she works

exactly the same way. And YAHWEH's Ministers, as Abel did back then, he was warning his family, "Don't pay attention to this. Be on guard against it."

46 Here in **I Yahchanan 4:1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, to see...** Now, it's not the spirits that come and talk to you. They come, they put within their leaders' minds--and notice, ...**many false prophets...** That's what Cain was; he was a false prophet, unacceptable to YAHWEH, Cain. Abel was acceptable to YAHWEH. Cain was a false prophet. He was unacceptable, YAHWEH said, to Him, because he wouldn't keep His Laws. And He said, "If you do well," notice, go back to **Genesis 4**.

47 **Genesis 4:6. So YAHWEH said to Cain: Why are you angry?...**

48 **Verse 7, If you do Righteousness...** Now, you know, He plainly shows here that Cain killed Abel. YAHWEH wasn't talking directly to Cain here. He won't even hear a sinner. He won't talk to a sinner, He's cut off from sinners. It was Abel who went to him and said, "If you do well, YAHWEH will accept you." And Cain rose up against him and killed him. Is that plain? Does everybody understand that? Okay. Great.

49 Now, in **chapter 5, I Yahchanan 5**, hope you still got your place there. Sorry about that; I told you to keep your finger in it, didn't I? [laughing]

50 **I Yahchanan 5** and notice **verse 18. I Yahchanan 5:18. We know that whoever is born of YAHWEH does not sin...** This is what Abel was telling Cain over there too. ...**but he who has been begotten of YAHWEH keeps himself from sin...** He keeps himself from the evil one, from being a servant of hers, from accepting this New World Order.

51 **Verse 19, We know that we belong to YAHWEH...** Abel said. ...**and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one...** Or under the control of Satan. Now, that should be plain and as we go into the rest of this, you should understand it more thoroughly.

52 Go back to **Genesis 4** again, **Genesis 4**. From the time of Adam to Noah, it was about 1,656 years. And if you compare the amount of people that I showed you who could come forth from four people, if you could compare that to Adam and Eve and their sons, you could readily see how many people were on the face of the earth. If you'd just get Kepha to figure it out for you, if you want to. I don't know if he'll want to do that much work. He brought me several pages of work here he had done last night.

53 But you can see how many people there were and that, you know, there were vast populations and cities being built and so forth.

54 But here in **Genesis 4:17**, it says, **Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bore Enoch...** The very word **Enoch** here, it means **instructed, dedicated, initiated, in religious matters**. So here was another preacher, taught by his daddy, in fact, leading on the New World Order. It was spreading, like it's spreading today, churches being built everywhere you look. Now, don't get this one now [Enoch] confused with the one that served **YAHWEH**.

55 And in **verse 17**, if you will also notice here, this man was out building cities. **Verse 17, ...and he built a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son...** See, there're people. You don't build a city with one person or even one family. And he did this through his ministry. Now on down--that is, he was preaching to the people and built up a whole city.

56 Now, in **chapter 5** here, notice **verse 18**. **Genesis 5, verse 18**. Here is Yared, or it's in your *King James Version* Jared, I believe. **Genesis 5:18**. **Yared lived one hundred and sixty two years...** Now, he was a hundred and sixty-two years old. See, they lived much longer than us today and they just kept on having children. And not all the children are shown in your Scriptures. If they were, if they had named all the children, then you wouldn't have room for the rest of these words in here. You'd have books on top of books, giving you nothing but names of generation after generation.

57 But notice, he had a son and his name was Enoch too. Well the same name here implies--here you have Cain and Abel all over again. In **verse 24** there, now this one, this Enoch here, see, he walked with **YAHWEH**. And the same holds true with his name, it meaning that he was initiated, he was disciplined, he was dedicated, he was trained up even, it shows. He was trained up in the Ways of **YAHWEH**.

58 And these words here, **walked with YAHWEH**, in **verse 18**, **walked with YAHWEH**, or **verse 24**, actually indicate that he preached the Words of **YAHWEH**, that he followed in all of His Laws and so forth.

59 Let's go back to **Yahdah** because it talks about this man right here, **Yahdah**, if you have a *Book of YAHWEH*. And notice what **YAHWEH** says he was here. He was a man of **YAHWEH**.

60 **Yahdah 1:14**. **Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam prophesied...** The seventh from Adam. That's

a coincidence because I'm the seventh of my family too. I'm the seventh of my dad who was Otis, not the seventh son, now, but the seventh born. It doesn't say the seventh son here; it says the seventh. No, it didn't name all. In many of the places, it didn't even name the women, at all, except the women that, of course, **YAHWEH** used.

61 Notice, **verse 14** there, **Yahdah 1:14**. **Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied about these men...** See, he was a Minister of **YAHWEH**, a Prophet, in fact, a preacher. But he was a preacher who walked with **YAHWEH**. Not like the other Enoch, who was the son of Cain, who carried on--I mean, yeah, the son of Cain and carried on the work with the pinnacles on top of the churches that identified them, just like you see today. Nothing has changed. This same thing that originated back then is still in operation--still in operation today.

62 **...saying; Behold, YAHWEH comes with tens of thousands of His Saints...** Speaking, of course, of our time. If you can get that, Enoch, who lived way back then, spoke of us and the time that we're going to live to see.

63 This word **Cain** also, the meaning of this word **Cain**, it means *to chant*, like the preachers do today. If you'll watch them on television, you'll see this very thing going on. But it also means--it carries this meaning, it means, the *lance*, which was something that you fight with. It means *striking*, like with the lance or with a sword or something like that and it also means *spear*, indicating war.

64 Here was a warring preacher, just like you see in Nimrod, who went out to deceive, but carried with him the same tyranny, the same means of converting people, like you see the Catholic Church doing today in this New World Order. This building, the same kind of tower that they are building, a religious organization, but it's also a geo-political organization, just like the book, *The Keys Of This Blood* says.

65 And together, these two words here, **spear** and **lance**, they mean just that, a preacher that continues in war. And this teaching was carried on over the whole world. It was spread throughout the world. And right now, it's coming back again, trying to rule the world again through the same means; but Daniyl says through peace, they will destroy many.

66 Now, with that in your mind, let's go back to these Prophecies here in **Isayah 14**. **Isayah 14**--actually, let's go to **Isayah 13** and notice **verse 19** here. Because again, **YAHWEH** shows, He says,

“As goes Babylon,” as I told you last week, “so goes the world.” And then in **Isayah 14:26**, He shows this plan is not just for Babylon, this tiny country of Iraq, but it’s purposed for the whole world too. That’s the reason you find “is fallen, is fallen.” It’s an immediate, but also a future plan of Prophecy.

67 Here in **verse 26, Isayah 14:26. This is the purpose; that is purposed upon the whole earth...** The entire earth. ...**this is the hand that is stretched out over all nations.**

68 **Verse 27, For YAHWEH our Father has purposed, and who will annul it? His hand is stretched out, and who will turn it back?...** Now, it doesn’t mean He’s doing it, He means He’s allowing it. Remember He said in **Genesis 10**, what they have purposed, everything they have imagined in their heart, will not be held back from them ever again. He will not divide their language again.

69 You know, it’s all coming back together. In fact, all the nations are coming back together. And all of them, they are going to come to a head without **YAHWEH’s** interference, except when it gets right down to where all hope of life is gone. When that occurs, then **YAHWEH** steps in, but not until then. When the sun is blackened out, and we’re gonna see this in this same Prophecy, talking about these tiny little lands, right here, where life originated, between the two rivers, the Tigris and the Euphrates. Right there in the land, or you see it on your map there, the land of Iraq.

70 **Verse 28, This burden...** That is, the pronouncement by **YAHWEH. ...came in the year King Ahaz died...** This Prophecy, in other words, came.

71 **Verse 29, Do not rejoice, all you of Philistia, because of the rod of him who struck you, has been broken...** Don’t rejoice because it’s broken. ...**for out of the serpent’s root will come forth an adder, and his offspring will be a fiery flying serpent...** Or the airplanes that can bring the bombs that will burn the world. That’s what this word means, it means **to set on fire**, and you’re seeing it more there every day now.

72 I think there’re three wells, the last I remember, set on fire in Kuwait this past week. Also, oil now is being pumped into the Persian Gulf. Also, they’re finding out that Germany, some nineteen companies there, are supplying Iraq, or have supplied Iraq, with technology and who knows what else is going on behind the closed doors or under the mountains or so forth?

73 It was the German technology, they said yesterday evening on the news, that built the bunker, the underground bunker that Saddam Hussein is

now in. It also came and helped them--it was the German technology and advisory that showed them how to update the scud rockets to where they could go ahead and reach Israel.

74 If you’ll look right here, all they have to do is bring that just a little ways from Iraq and it goes--I mean, it’s just not very far from Iraq. Now, I don’t know the mileage, but if you’ll look on a world globe, you can see it’s a very short distance there. It can be there in about five to six minutes from the time it’s set off. Right straight across Jordan to Israel there, which is also a very tiny spot and even smaller than--very much smaller so, than Jordan. But out of this serpent is going to spring forth the adder that brings this war. Now, don’t forget your key Scriptures now too.

75 Look at **Isayah 14** and notice **verse 12**, because here again, **YAHWEH** shows you who is leading this mess; it’s Satan herself and here is her second attempt to fail--the second attempt to rule the world here and it’s going to fail too, **YAHWEH** says. And He prophesies that yes, she will fall again. Now, you know when Satan is cast down, I’ve brought that many times. She’s not cast down yet, she’s leading this world, through radio communications and I’ve brought all of that. She’s the master of the airwaves, and so forth, as the Scriptures show.

76 Now, in **verse 31** of this same chapter, **Isayah 14:31**, He says, **Wail, O gate! Cry, O city; You, all of Philistia, are dissolved...** You are dissolved. You get that? What could do this except by nuclear bombs or one after another of the others? I’m thinking, brethren, that when they get desperate, you know, this will bring in the nuclear activity. ...**For there is coming a smoke out of the north, and none will be a straggler in his appointed ranks...**

77 **Verse 32, What will one then answer the Messengers...** You know who the Messengers are, **YAHWEH** showed you that in **Isayah 44:26. ... What will one answer the Messengers of the nation?...** The one who watches out over the nations and warns **YAHWEH’s** People, the Tree of Life, in other words. ...**That YAHWEH has founded Zion (The House of YAHWEH at Abel)...** And that’s exactly what we’re preaching.

78 ...**and the poor of His People will take refuge in it!...** That is, the people who’re looked on as trash of the earth, as Shaul said. And you find that in **Joel or Yahyl 2:32**. All of this is rehearsal, I know.

79 Look on back to **Isayah 13**. We’ll rehearse one other thing and then we’ll go deeper into this. **Isayah 13** and notice **verse 6** because this clues you

in to the time period. No, all of this was not for the city Babylon, you know, that was destroyed back thousands of years ago. It was for a future time, a time when it's nearing the Great Day of YAHWEH.

80 Here in **Isayah 13:6. Rejoice, for the Day of YAHWEH is at hand...**

81 Then, **verse 9, Behold, the Day of YAHWEH comes...** It's not yet here, but it's very, very closely approaching now.

82 And then **II Kepha 3:10** says you know that all these things are going to be dissolved and what manner of person--let's turn to that real quickly before we go into this next Prophecy here.

83 In **II Kepha 3:10. II Kepha 3:10. But the Day of YAHWEH...** Speaking of this same time now. **...the Day of YAHWEH will come...** Notice, it's not yet here, but there's a lot of things taking place right here just before the Great Day of YAHWEH comes. **...as a thief in the night in which the heavens will pass away with great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.**

84 **Verse 11, Since all these things will then be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in Holy Conduct and Righteousness?...** Now, back to **Isayah.**

85 You know, it amazes me, during the Feast I brought out many of these Prophecies and showed the horrible things that're coming on the United States, and I hope you remember that because this right here is what we've been looking for, that will soon bring in all of this other. It's just a prelude to the Great Tribulation.

86 But even with all of this, you know, it seems like all the people can think of is marriage and giving in marriage and "What can I do here with my sex partner?" or whatever. It amazes me the little things and the tiny, insignificant matters that people can come up with, instead of getting their mind on these Scriptures. If they'd start speaking Scripture, it would help a great deal.

87 Okay, now back to **Isayah** here **15**, and we will continue on now in this Prophecy. Now here we have a Prophecy concerning Moab. This is the little panhandle here, it's not little on this map. It's outlined right here. Notice here Amman, Mount Seir and Moab. Notice on the map there.

88 **Isayah 15:1 ...because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste...** Did you get that? Moab, this city you see here on this map right here is going to disappear. You're going to see this. **...and brought to silence...** And, of course, you'll see it now more

vivid than ever before, because we've got television, you notice, that can just bring these gory details right into your own home and you can actually live the war right there with the soldier boys and really enjoy it. Probably even imagine wading in the blood there, you'll see it so deep one of these days.

89 **...because that in the night, Ar of Moab is laid waste and brought to silence...** This right here, that you see on the map [map#2], will be "laid waste and brought to silence;" or as He says, we just read, be dissolved. Now, look on over to **chapter 16--chapter 16** and **verse 14.**

90 **Isayah 16:14. But now YAHWEH has spoken, saying; Within three years, like the years of a hired man, the glory of Moab will be condemned...** Now, when does this start from? What year? The time that the war started between the United States and Iraq, or was it the time that he invaded Kuwait? See, **YAHWEH** doesn't give us the little bitty details, that I've found yet, but He shows you it's going to be within a matter of three years, but three years from what, He doesn't say here, or at least I haven't found it at this time.

91 **...like the years of a hired man, the glory of Moab will be condemned, with all that great multitude...** That is, the people. **...and the remnant will be very small and feeble...** Very few left alive, like it was with Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The same things are going to be seen here.

92 Look on over to **Isayah 35, Isayah 35.** I'm just taking this one at a time. If I took it like the Scripture is written, you'd have a hard time understanding it. But we will cover one of these Prophecies at a time and of course, you remember the one, surely, that I brought out about the U.S.

93 I wrote it down wrong. It's **Isayah 35 no--Yechetzqyah 35. Yechetzqyah 35.** Can't think and chew gum at the same time! I'm having a hard time thinking and talking at the same time! In **chapter 35 of Yechetzqyah--hold your place over in Isayah,** pretty easily found, we can come back there though. But here in **Yechetzqyah 35,** notice **verse 1.**

94 **Yechetzqyah 35:1. Moreover, the word came unto me, saying:**

95 **Verse 2, Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir...** Now, we put in Mount Seir up here so you can see it and I wrote it in, on your little map on your page and this is what He's speaking of.

96 When we were there, the last time, we went down to the Dead Sea, and we saw them drilling wells along this. Now, I didn't know if they were drilling water wells, or drilling oil wells, but some

of the guys I asked there said that they were actually drilling for oil. And I don't know--I didn't even keep up on it, didn't even check back to see if they had found it.

97 But you can see Mount Seir right across the Dead Sea and see the men over there working. I mean Israel--Israel could see their enemy, you know, just right there close.

98 And He's speaking of this mountain, this area of mountains here, and there's more of it than what we have displayed here. All I wanted you to do is be able to see it, but if you see on a map showing this actual mountain area, you know, it's a huge mountain that reaches out far and wide here. But notice, **YAHWEH** says to prophesy against this mountain.

99 Notice, **verse 4, Your cities will be laid waste... He says. ...and you will be devastated; and you will know that I am YAHWEH...**

100 **Verse 5, Because you have had a perpetual hatred, and have shed the blood of the children of Israyl...** And, of course, this is what's going on now, right there in that land. **...by handing them over to the edge of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity came to an end...** Or as I started out with, if you remember, when the peak of sin has come to the fullest. Remember, I brought this out in a sermon. Try to remember all of these things because all of them help you to understand what He's talking about in these Prophecies.

101 **Verse 6, Therefore, as surely as I live, says Father YAHWEH: blood will be prepared for you...** Because you have shed the blood of My People, Israyl, The world should know that **YAHWEH** has chosen these people, and they have protected, to the best of their ability, what you are reading right now, and they're rejoicing with us, The House of **YAHWEH**, because we're bringing it back, or at least many of them. And I feel sure, in fact I know for certain, that when we blow the trumpet from Abel, and finish our Work, they will turn to us. And the Tree of Life will once again be established at Abel, the place **YAHWEH** chose.

102 **...Since you have not hated blood, therefore, blood will pursue you...** Look on down to **verse 10**, well let's read on here.

103 **Verse 7, In this way Mount Seir will be made most desolate, and the one who leaves and the one who returns will be cut off from it.**

104 **Verse 8, And his mountain will be filled with his slain; on your hills, in your valleys, and in all**

**your rivers, they who are slain with the sword will fall.**

105 **Verse 9, You will be made perpetually desolate, and your cities will not be rebuilt; then you will know that I am YAHWEH...** Now, that's never occurred before, you know. They're building right now their cities there. In fact, they haven't had any problems for years and years and years, I mean, in getting their cities blown up.

106 **Verse 10, Because you have said, These two nations...** That is, the one given to Esau and the one given to Israyl because Mount Seir, if you remember, was given to Esau in, I believe, in **Deuteronomy, Deuteronomy 2**, I believe. And **YAHWEH** forbid at that time, but not now.

107 **Deuteronomy 2.** Hold your place over there, if you're turning with me. **Deuteronomy 2:1. Then we turned back...** This is when the children of Israyl were going into this land. **...Then we turned back and set out into the wilderness along the route to the Red Sea, just as YAHWEH instructed me, and we made our way around Mount Seir many days...** Around Mount Seir many days, it's a big, wide, mountain there and it lays southward from the Dead Sea and then east of the valley of Araba, if you are familiar with that, to the Agaba Gulf.

108 **Verse 2, YAHWEH spoke to me, saying;**

109 **Verse 3, You have made your way around the hill country long enough; now turn northward.**

110 **Verse 4, Also command the people, saying; You are about to pass through the territory of your brothers, the descendants of Esau...** This is Mount Seir. **...who live in Seir. They will be afraid of you, so watch yourselves carefully.**

111 **Verse 5, Do not provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of their land...** Not at that time. Now, remember this was a promise to give this to them, you know, before this in **Genesis**, but at this time, **YAHWEH** has restrained it. But there is a time, **YAHWEH** shows in the Prophecies, yes Israyl is going to possess this right here. **...not so much as even one foot, because I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a possession.**

112 Now, turn back here--go back to **Yechetzqyah 35:10. Because you have said; These two nations...** That is, the one I have given Esau, and the one to Israyl. This is what Jordan is wanting to keep, wanting to possess. **...will be mine...** Because you have said this. **...and we will possess them! although YAHWEH was there;**

113 **Verse 11, Therefore, as surely as I live, says Father YAHWEH: I will act according to your anger and according to your envy...** Now, if you remember

in the Prophecy in **chapter 11**, He says He's going to wipe this envy out. I don't know if you remember that or not, maybe we'll go back to it later, but He says, it's gonna disappear here.

114 **...which you have displayed because of your hatred against them...** That is, against Israyl. **... and I will make Myself known among them; when I have judged you.**

115 **Verse 12, And you will know that I am YAHWEH and I have heard all your blasphemies which you have spoken against the mountains of Israyl, saying; They are desolate! They are given to us to consume!**

116 **Verse 13, In this way, with your mouth you have boasted against Me, and have spoken against Me without restraint, and I have heard it!**

117 **Verse 14, This is what Father YAHWEH says: When the whole earth rejoices, you will be made desolate...** We're approaching that time right now.

118 **Verse 15, ...You will be desolate, O Mount Seir, with all Idumea...** That is Edom, with all Edom or Jordan here. This is the land that it's speaking of, Jordan, the panhandle-shaped area that you see here.

119 Now go from there to **Obadyah, Obadyah** and notice **chapter 1. Obadyah 1**. Now, if you'll look to **verse 1**, it shows you there that it's speaking of Edom or Jordan, this little panhandle-shaped land here that joins Israel and also joins Iraq. And this is where, of course, the rockets are coming across to hit Tel-Aviv right now. Everybody got it? Found on page 701, 701.

120 **Obadiah 1 or Obadyah 1:15. For the Day of YAHWEH is near...** Now, notice, it's not here yet. This is the time of trouble that comes with it. And this is the way He identifies almost every one of these Prophecies here. They show you that the day--this is the time of trouble that comes with the Day of YAHWEH, at a time when The House of YAHWEH was established, it had to be reestablished and then the war breaks out.

121 And the first thing He showed there was that He would stir up Iran against Babylon, which He already has and the war lasted some seven or eight years there. Now, He says three years and this other is going to take place. You're going to be desolate within three years.

122 **Obadyah 1:15. For the Day of YAHWEH is near upon all the heathen!...** That is, those who worship gods. **...Just as you have done, it will be done to you! Your reward will return upon your own head...**

123 **Verse 16, Because you drank on My Holy Mountain...** And this is exactly what these people are coveting, even though YAHWEH says, "I've not given this land to you, nor will it ever be yours and because you have lusted after it, you're going to lose your land too." That's what the Prophecy says here.

124 He says, **Because you drank on My Holy Mountain so will all the nations drink continually...** Remember, this is a Prophecy for the whole world, not just for that one thing. **...Yes, they will drink, they will swallow, and they will be as though they had never been.**

125 **Verse 17, But upon Mount Zion will be deliverance, and there will be holiness; and the house of Yaaqob will possess their inheritance.**

126 **Verse 18, The house of Yaaqob will be a fire...** That is, the people there today will be a fire. **...and the house of Yahseph a flame...** And notice how He stresses this in every one of these Prophecies. It's always fire and a flame, never a sword or a spear, like He does in the other Prophecies. Do you notice that? A fire and a flame, what we have today--the weaponry we have today, you know, it could only be described in that manner. The same way that Yahchanan in **Revelation** described it.

127 **...but the house of Esau will be stubble, and they will kindle in them, and consume them...** Notice. **...There will not be any survivor in the house of Esau, for YAHWEH has spoken...** Did you get that? There will be no survivors of the house of Esau.

128 **Verse 19 They of the South...** That is, Israel. If you'll look on the map here, they of the south, you can see it on your little map too. Well it's below--south is below there, and then Jordan is north, of course, of Israel there.

129 **...They of the South; Negev...** It's been added here, but that is what it means, in fact. **...will possess the mountains of Esau; they of the Philistine lowland will possess the fields of Ephraim and the fields of Samaria...** In other words, it's showing here that Israel will possess all these lands. They are the same lands promised, of course. Turn back with me to **Genesis**.

130 Hold your place right there and let me set something in your mind here right quick. **Genesis 15. Genesis 15.** Now, remember what you read in **Deuteronomy** a while ago that, you know, when they were going in to possess the land, they didn't possess it at this time; they haven't to this day, but they're going to, YAHWEH shows here. But when they went in, YAHWEH says, "Get around Mount

Seir here because I've given it to Esau and you can't have one foot of it at this time."

131 But right here in **Genesis 15:18**, this land was promised here, every bit of it, including Iraq there, clear over to the Euphrates River, if you'll see that on your map there, on the little map I gave you.

132 It's map #1 there. You can see it very plainly, all of Jordan there and Iraq. You can't see the rivers there though. On #5, you can see the Euphrates River there, and I've got an arrow (I don't know if I got an arrow there pointing on yours or not, but I do) on the Euphrates River, but you should be able to see it clearly. And this land right here, if you'll notice right here in **chapter 15, Genesis 15:18**.

133 **Genesis 15:18. On that day YAHWEH made a covenant with Abraham, saying: To your descendants I have given this land: from the river of Egypt to the great River Euphrates...** You got that? Now, right now, Israel is a very, very tiny spot right there, possessing very little of that land, very little. I mean, it's not even possessing as much as they did when the twelve tribes came in there and the land was divided out among the tribes.

134 **Verse 19, The land of the Kenites...** And notice, it's speaking of the land, not just a city.

135 (You boys listen now, you're not getting this. You're playing and you're not listening. Look at your maps and study this. You can understand this, as well as grown ups can.)

136 From the river of Egypt to the river Euphrates there, look at it on your map. I'm reading you things that you should have in your mind and you should--you should get this geography. This is important. Maybe not everything that was taught to you in your grade schools were important in geography, however I would I had paid a lot more attention to it now, it would have helped me a great deal. But you can understand this. And it is important to know exactly what **YAHWEH** says here and shows--because only **YAHWEH** can predict the future and this will prove to you that **YAHWEH** is over the whole thing, and it's going to be exactly as He says. And it will keep you from being deceived later.

137 **Verse 19, The land of the Kenites, the Kenizzites...** Whatever that is.

138 **Verse 20, The Hittites, the Perizzites, and the Rephaites...**

139 **Verse 21, The Amorites, the Canaanites, the Gergashites, and the Yebusites...** All of them in this land here. Now back to **Obadyah**, in 701 again here.

140 **Obadyah 1:19 They of the south will possess the mountains...** They'll possess all of this land, in **verse 19**.

141 Then, **verse 20, And this captive host of the children of Israyl will possess that which belongs...** And notice, He identifies the captive host, the captive host. In other words, we're setting them free, and have been here for a few years now. I know you've heard of the Ethiopian Jews (watch me up here now. Come on. Up here. Come on. Don't let me lose you now, or you will never understand it later if you do).

142 This captive host, right here, I know you've seen this on the news, that these people are now being released, they're coming back. The Ethiopian Jews are being rescued quite a while ago. That's what they're calling them, Ethiopian Jews. **YAHWEH** identifies them here for you. Also, the ones from Russia are being released. You've seen this. Thousands and thousands of them, coming back into the land of Israel.

143 And **YAHWEH** says, **...this captive host of the children of Israel will possess that which belongs to the Canaanites as far as Zarephath; and the captives of Yerusalem who are in Sepharad will possess the cities of the South.**

144 **Verse 21, And saviors will come up on Mount Zion...** Of course, you--He jumps now to the end of time here. **...to judge the mountains of Esau; and the kingdom will be YAHWEH's.**

145 Now, we are in **Obadyah** here. Let's go to **Yeremyah** here and **chapter 48. Yeremyah chapter 48**, and notice here **verse 41. Yeremyah 48:41**. I've skipped a bunch of this, but we're running out of time here, rather quickly. I would I could cover all of this today.

146 **Yeremyah 48:41. Kerioth is captured, and the strongholds are seized. On that day, the courage of the mighty warriors of Moab...** Now, the Moabites came from the area just to the east here of the Dead Sea, remember that. The enemies--they've always been the enemies of Israel. All through history, they've been the enemies of Israel, and they still are.

147 And He says, **...On that day, the courage of the mighty warriors of Moab will be like that of a woman in labor...** In other words, if a woman was having a baby now, she wouldn't be very strong to fight somebody off, would she? Let me see where we want to go, yeah, on through.

148 **Verse 42, Moab will cease to be a people, because he has promoted himself above YAHWEH.**

149 **Verse 43, Fear, and the pit, and the snare**

**will be upon you, O inhabitants of Moab...** Now, notice, it's the land it's talking about here, the ones that's inhabiting it. ...says **YAHWEH**.

150 **Verse 44, He who flees from the fear will fall into the pit; and he who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the snare. For upon Moab, against it will be brought the year when they will be called to account, says YAHWEH.**

151 Now, **verse 45, Those who fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon, spent from exhaustion. But a fire...** Notice here again, He expresses this fire, as we see also in **Numbers 21:28** and **Judges 9:15-20**, if you want to write those down. ...**will come out of Heshbon...**

152 Now, look on down to **verse 47, Yet I will bring back the captives of Moab in the latter days...** Now, notice this is the Last Days and this is wrongfully translated here, and sorry I missed it.

153 Let's see if I've got this translated correctly here somewhere. This should read right here, as it does in other versions, and I'm sorry. It says, in fact, almost all the manuscripts add this. **Yet, I will restore the wealth of Moab in the latter days...** I will restore the wealth of Moab in the latter days. Now, this will also show you that the latter days, brethren, that He's speaking of is here.

154 In the *Amplified Bible*, we find a footnote in here. It says, *Nebuchadnezzar subjugated the Moabites, but they continued to be heard of as a race unto the first century, though the national existence of both Moab and Amman seems to have ended long before the time of [Yahshua]. This, in itself, is a remarkable fulfillment of prophecy. But that Moab's fortunes are to be restored in the latter days, and have proceeded toward that end before our very eyes, is even more startling. Yet Moab is only one of the numerous nations whose fate was accurately prewritten by the ancient prophets of [YAHWEH].*

155 ...*Complete and continuous as the desolation of Moab and Amman was, for many long centuries, [YAHWEH] is keeping His word with this restoration in the latter days in a remarkable manner. For instance Amman, the capital of Transjordan...* The capital of Jordan here Transjordan. ...*the ancient Rabath of Amman was a mere village of 1,900 people...* Did you get that? Up until just here recently, it was a village of 1,900 people. ...*but by 1960...* Just sixty years later. ...*it was a city of 200,000 inhabitants...* In just sixty years time.

156 ...*One can only stand in awe of this, in knowing that [YAHWEH] foretold that in the*

*latter days before...* You know, He would give them wealth, in the latter days, restore everything, restore them to their wealth, restore their wealth and then they would be destroyed or taken over by Israel. Everybody got that?

157 Okay, now look at **chapter 49** and notice **verses 1 and 2. Yere-myah 49:1. Against the Ammonites...** Here again, it's still speaking of Jordan now. Remember, this land here, it contains all of them right there. Well, we'll read this one and then we'll stop.

158 Here in 1990, *The Jerusalem Post* says *If Iraq brings troops into Jordan, then Israel Will Attack...* I don't know if you saw that. Of course, this is what we're waiting on now. We know that Israel is going to enter into this war eventually. Now, they may slack off, I don't know. I don't know all the details of it because **YAHWEH** doesn't give it, not in any Prophecies that I know of. But we have a bunch of Prophecies here to cover on this and I hope that you, all of you, got the picture. Before we get through with this, we will see some great Prophecies where The House of **YAHWEH** is concerned in these things.

159 Let's read these, **49:1 and 2** and then we'll close for today and continue this at another time.

160 ...**against the Ammonites...** Or Jordan and you actually need Yechetzqyah's Prophecies here, and **Amosyah** and **Zephanyah** to understand more of the details here, but we will just read this one.

161 **Yere-myah 49:1. Against the Ammonites...** Against Jordan. ...**This is what YAHWEH says; Has Israyl no sons?...** In other words, why are they not doing this now? ...**Has he no heir at all? Why then does Milcham inherit Gad...** Why is this still taking place? ...**and his people live in its cities?**

162 **Verse 2, Therefore behold, the days are coming, says YAHWEH: that I will make the alarm of war heard in Rabbah...** Now, I just read to you about that here in Amman. ...**Of the Ammonites; it will be a desolate mound, and her villages will be burned...** Here you see again, ...**with fire...** Talking of nuclear war, not just swords and spears. ...**Then Israyl...** Notice, then Israyl. ...**will drive out those who drove him from his inheritance...** That should be as plain as the nose on your face. Everyone here should understand that, even the little children, if they were paying attention.

163 We will get deeper into this in our following Scriptures. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. [Praise **YAHWEH!**]

---

# Chapter Thirty-Eight

## The Prophecies For The Middle East Gulf War #4

### The Tree Of Life; The Expansion Of The Borders Of Israel

2/02/91

---

*And now the Greatest Teacher in the World, Overseer, Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Shalom everyone! You're stuck with me again! I kept trying to remember an announcement and I was asking everybody and it was such an important one. I knew it was important, but I couldn't remember what it was! But on this mail, I wanted to be sure and have everyone pray that **YAHWEH** will bless this mail that's going out, this 100--130,000 or something like that, we're now sending out. [laughing] I think we have 100,000 sent off already. No, it's more than that, isn't it? We're getting all kinds of numbers here, but it's over 100,000. What was it exactly, do you know? 134,000 sent off already, right? And we got some to go yet.

2 Shalom everyone! [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I hope you remember where we left off last week. I kind of broke my own rule last week, and I was sorry for it, but I'm going to do it again today!

3 I've always said and told our speakers, you know, never, never mention a subject, unless you want to prove it, you know. Don't leave the people hanging and not prove something. Don't bring something up. I've had that occur so many times. In fact, I had all kinds of trouble because someone got up here and mentioned the Kippah one time and there'd never been a sermon brought on it and I was working on it, and trying to get it all together. And you don't know of the trouble I had because

of that man, but, you know, we finally did get it all together and brought a sermon. But it takes time to prove these.

4 But what I mentioned last week is easily proven, you know, and it's not the first time I've brought this out and you should have known it already, all of you, that The House of **YAHWEH** is the Tree of Life that **YAHWEH** works through. But I mentioned this and I thought enough was said on this that you would have no problem with this subject right here. And all it is--the only reason I brought it out last week was because I wanted you to see that this was the same thing that occurred in the Garden of Eden, in **YAHWEH**'s Garden, that He set up.

5 Now, listen to me. The reason that most of you don't get these things is because you're missing some of the words, you know. You've got to concentrate and you can't do that watching and playing with first one thing and another. You've got to concentrate, brethren, in order to get these things. The reason you don't understand them is because you miss something that will help you to understand it.

6 If you'd talk to Kahan Banahyah, I used to teach class here in the night. We had this little room over here and our classes were very small. But I told everyone when I started a certain subject and



it was the one that we brought in *The Lost Faith of the Apostles and Prophets*. And I told everyone, now, if you miss this first lesson, if you miss what I'm saying in this first one, when we get to about the third or fourth one, you're gonna be lost and I'm going to have to go back and start all over again. Well, sure enough, we got to the third one and somebody didn't pay attention and we had to go back and start again. We went through all of this again, and then my dearly beloved Kahan Banahyah got to the third or fourth lesson and he held up his hand. And I told him again, you know, this was the second time, but this time he paid attention and he caught it!

7 But one thing ties into another in the Scriptures, and one Scripture reminds you of another. And the reason the world is so deceived, right now, is because they won't study these Scriptures. If they'd memorize these things and get them in their heads, when they read something, that would remind them of something else.

8 Now, when I brought out last week, that The House of **YAHWEH** was the Tree of Life, this was not the first time I brought this out. I've brought it out many times. It was probably the first time some caught it, you know, and said, "What did he say?" But I've said it many times before. But I should have held a sermon for it, but I can't. I don't have time to go and prove the whole thing, but I'm gonna--I can prove it. I can prove it a hundred different ways. I could write a book on this subject, proving that The House of **YAHWEH** is the Tree of Life and was the Tree of Life that **YAHWEH** set up in the Garden of Eden.

9 Take these Scriptures down. I'm not going to turn to them and read them, it'd take too long and we have a bunch to cover here today. In **I Timothy 3:15**, it says that The House of **YAHWEH** is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Now, everyone knows that; I've quoted it, I don't know how many hundreds or thousands of times here. Now, what is Truth? **Psalm 119:142,151** you should have those memorized. Truth is **YAHWEH**'s Laws, His Commandments, right? And that's exactly what **Psalms** said. Don't interpret your own Scripture; don't put your own interpretation on it.

10 That's why some peoples' apples are green on the Tree of Life, and others are red. Remember? It's not talking about a physical fruit. It's talking about a way to life, which is through The House of **YAHWEH**, the only place *Spirit Holy* flows is through **YAHWEH**'s House.

11 In **Psalm 19:7** it says these Laws make wise the simple. The Laws of **YAHWEH** make wise, the

---

**In Psalm 19:7 it says these Laws make wise the simple. The Laws of YAHWEH make wise, the Laws of YAHWEH. Now remember, The House of YAHWEH is the Pillar and Ground of the Laws. The Laws make one wise.**

---

Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now remember, The House of **YAHWEH** is the Pillar and Ground of the Laws. The Laws make one wise.

12 Now, turn over to **Proverbs** right quick. **Proverbs 3**. I would like to spend about two weeks, like Solomon did, and just have classes, you know, all through the day and night, up until as long as my voice would hold out, for about two weeks straight. And maybe we can do that one day before the Trib begins, or maybe we can't. But anyway, it's something to keep in mind.

13 Here in **Proverbs**, now remember what you got now, **I Timothy 3:15**, House of **YAHWEH**, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, the Truth are the Laws. So The House of **YAHWEH** is the Pillar and Ground of the Laws. Got that? Now, the Laws make one wise to Salvation. Make the simple wise, as **Psalm 19:7** says.

14 Now, **Proverbs 3:1**. **My son, do not forget My Laws, but take My Instructions to heart.**

15 **Verse 2, For length of days, and long life...** That is, for Eternal Life. **...and Peace, they will add to you.**

16 Look on over to **verse 13**--or down to **verse 13, Blessed is the man who finds Wisdom...** This is Wisdom that you get from The House of **YAHWEH** or who finds The House of **YAHWEH**.

17 Now, look on over to **verse 18, She is a Tree of Life to those who embrace her...** This is The House of **YAHWEH** this is speaking of, through which **YAHWEH** brings His *Spirit Holy* and the instruction to Eternal Life. It's a Tree of Life, brethren, you're sitting in here. Is that not plain?

18 In **Mattithyah 19:17**, He says, "If you will enter into life," remember, "keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**." And in **Luke**, He says in **Luke 13:25-27**--let's turn to that right quick.

19 Now, I've brought this out, too, before, this very Scripture right here, in **Luke 13**. Of course,

when you tie it in and see that it's talking about the Tree of Life here, it gives you a whole new stronger meaning on this thing.

20 You know the whole world, the whole Christian world today, you know, they want to believe this. They want to believe that somewhere in the world there's a green tree growing up, by the side of a fountain of youth, remember this? You know, it's somewhere in Africa or the lost continent, or something like this, there was a fountain of youth. And if you could just get there and get a bottle of that water, you'd live forever, you know, and it'd keep you young and beautiful and all this. But if you got away from there and broke your bottle, boy you was in trouble, you know. Well, this is what the Christian world believes and that's the reason they can't get their mind off of, you know, the simple apple or orange, you know, they can't get their mind on what the true Tree of Life really is.

21 Here in **Luke 13:25. When once the Ruler of the house has risen up and shut the door...** That is, the Ruler of The House of **YAHWEH**. **...and you begin to stand outside and to knock at the door...** To The House of **YAHWEH**. **...and say; Teacher! Teacher! Open for us! He will answer, and say to you; I do not know you, nor where you are from...** Now, I've brought this out before that in the true translation of this, they have actually left out the word **abode** here or **house, bayit**. They left it out of this sentence.

22 But what He said here to this, and we can prove this, if you want to see the proof on it, is "I do not know what House you're from, certainly not from Mine." You're not going to get Eternal Life, you don't have access to it, because you have forsaken the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

23 What did Adam and Eve--what did they do? Turn over to **Hosheyah 6** and, you might with that, get **Iyyob 31**, so you can have them both there together and read them, read them together.

24 But the way they shut themselves off from The House of **YAHWEH**, or from the Tree of Life, it's symbolized there. And they're all just symbolic, He shows you right here in **Hosheyah 6:7**.

25 **Hosheyah 6:7. But they, like Adam...** This is found in **Hosheyah 6**, page 687. **Iyyob 31** is page 427.

26 **Hosheyah 6:7. But they, like Adam, have...** Eaten an apple off of the tree? Or was it an orange or a hedge apple, something you shouldn't eat? [Laughing] Look at what it says. This is what they did. They partook of a forbidden assembly, is what they did, the same thing we're warned about over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures. They

transgressed the Covenant here that **YAHWEH** makes with the people who He brings to His House. And I've brought this out. He brings you to His House where He sets up instructors for you, to give you the life-giving sap of the tree, *Spirit Holy*, that's where it comes from.

27 Look at **Iyyob 31:33**. He says, **If I have covered my transgression as Adam...** You know. **...concealed my iniquity in my heart...** And, of course, this is what Adam and Eve did; Eve did for a while, before Adam, you know. Eve was deceived. Of course, it makes no difference. Whether you're deceived or not, if you sin, you sin. You can sin in deception as well as you can in any other way. The world is doing it all the time. That's the reason all hell is breaking loose now, all over the world, and all the nations are being pulled into it.

28 After they sinned--turn back over here to **Genesis** now. The reason it's so important that you understand this, is because **YAHWEH** shows here that mankind has basically followed God in all of this worldly government from the beginning. Now, this was the same form of government that, of course, Satan came up with, with the Malakim, and one third of the Malakim followed her. This was a New World Order that Satan had, that she presented to the Malakim. Then, she presented the same New World Order to mankind once the earth became--this area here that you're looking at up here, became populated.

29 By the way, I think everyone can see the word **Abel** there. This is where Abel went to after The House of **YAHWEH** was moved out of the Garden of Eden. It went to that place right up there, as you can see on the map. David's got it in big letters there, just west of Syria. It's not quite the true location because this map is not to scale, but I've also got it on your little map that I gave you there. It's #2, and, if you see Tyre there on the sea coast, that would be the easiest one to locate. Then immediately east, just about sixty miles east, right at the start of Mount Hermot there; if you want to look at it, you'll see the little, tiny town of Abel. And of course, he didn't come very far. The House of **YAHWEH** was not moved very far from the original point where mankind was created, from between the two rivers there in Iraq.

30 Then it was moved. **YAHWEH** had His People get out of that Babylonish place there because it was fully populated by god worshipers and had them go just a little ways. And then, you've got to keep in mind here, that Abel, of course, he taught. He taught several people this, and your Scriptures show that **YAHWEH** didn't just have

Abel. It's just like The House of **YAHWEH** now with several Priests. And the other Priests then, who were alive and well and still preaching what Abel had taught them, were still carrying on the Work of **YAHWEH**. It didn't kill it out completely yet. They went on and carried it on, as they're going to do in these Last Days and much stronger so in these Last Days.

31 But here in **chapter 3** now of **Genesis**, after they sinned, they were simply cut off from **YAHWEH**, access to **YAHWEH**; that is, He didn't hear them when they prayed. That's the same thing that we've brought out thousands of times, in **Isayah 59:1-2**.

32 Notice **verse 20. Genesis 3:20. And Adam called his wife's name, Eve, because she was the mother of all living.**

33 **Verse 21, Also for Adam and his wife, YAHWEH ordained linen Holy Garments for them to remember His Laws and He placed these garments upon them...**

34 **Verse 22, Then YAHWEH said: Behold, the man has become like one who has begun to know Righteousness and evil...** This was his sin. He was fully trained in The House of **YAHWEH** and then Eve let her son Cain talk her into going to his forbidden assembly, the New World Order that he set up. It was that simple, partaking of a sinful situation, saying, "No you don't have to follow these Scriptures. Has **YAHWEH** said this? Is Abel teaching that to you, Mom?" These are his very words. And when they're resurrected and you talk to them, mark my word, they will tell you this. That Cain actually came and deceived her into partaking of pagan god worship, in a forbidden assembly that was not of **YAHWEH**. It's no different then than it is right now.

35 **...become like one...**Now the *King James Version* adds the words "of us" there, to throw you off. Mark those out, if you have a *King James Version*. They're not there. It's just "become one who knows both Righteousness and evil." Because they were trained in Righteousness, the two of them were, and brought up in The House of **YAHWEH** and then they went to church. They went to church and learned god worship.

36 **...And now, he must not be allowed to put out his hand and also take of the Tree of Life...** No, you can't partake of Life Eternal, the gift is not there, unless you obey **YAHWEH's** Laws, live by His every Word. **...also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live forever.**

37 **Verse 23, Therefore YAHWEH sent him out of the Garden...**The **Garden**, this meaning **protected**

**place**. It's what we're having here again in the very Last Days, a Protected Place, and **YAHWEH** plainly shows that's what it is. He's creating another Garden of Eden, with a Tree of Life right in the middle of it, a Protected Place.

38 **...to work the ground from which he was taken...** So they were driven --driven away from His Face. This is the same thing He did to Cain. You remember, they're cut off unless and until, remember, **YAHWEH** calls them. He actually has to set a time where His *Spirit Holy* overshadows them and brings them back to the Tree of Life, or The House of **YAHWEH**. There He has set Priests to teach them, remember all these in **Colossians 3, Ephesians 5**, and until they repent.

39 Look there to **Genesis 4**. This is the same thing that occurred to Cain. In fact, he was the one that led his mother into this and his daddy. It says nothing in all the Scriptures about Adam being a Priest. It certainly does about Cain and Abel, both of them were.

40 **Genesis 4:10. And He said: What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me...** Well, this was the New World Order now coming into effect, the same way it's coming into effect, right now, in these Last Days.

41 **Verse 11, So now you are cursed from the earth which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand.**

42 **Verse 12, When you work the soil, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. You shall be a fugitive and a vagabond...** And I've brought all that out and the meanings of this. You know, it wasn't instantaneous, any of this. This was a Prophecy that it would take place, a continual Prophecy, for the next 6,000 years, or so.

43 **Verse 13, And Cain said to YAHWEH; My punishment is greater than I can bear!...** Or greater than mankind can bear. Yes, he knew that, he finally realized this was going to bring destruction and that's what he was saying here.

44 **Verse 14, Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground...** Now what did He do, drive him off of the earth? Heavens, no! He's talking about the Face of **YAHWEH** here, where you're cut off, as **Isayah** says, **Isayah 59:1-2**. "I shall not be seen of Your Face."

45 Remember, I've brought this out before in our booklet on *What YAHWEH's Feasts Mean To You*. It says, "My Eyes and My Heart will be there with you at these Feasts." That's what He was talking about here, same thing exactly.

46 **...I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond...** "I won't be allowed in Your House." **...on the earth,**

**and it shall be that anyone who finds me shall kill me...** That is, you have the war now starting here, the Prophecy showing the wars, the curse of war, the vengeance, and the retaliation, as you call it--as they call it.

47 **Verse 15, And YAHWEH said to him; not so...** Now I've brought this out too. The lexicons say that this means, "Yes, this is established," not that it's not so. This is, "Yes, you're right; this is fully established. This is what you've brought on yourself."

48 **...Whoever kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold...** This, I've brought out, means continual war, continual war. This is exactly what the world has had ever since they took up with this New World Order that they're still working on right now. Let me see how far I want to go here. Hopefully, not much further.

49 **Verse 16, Then Cain went out from the Presence of YAHWEH... Notice, the Presence of YAHWEH. ...and dwelt in the land of Nod...** This, of course, is the Babylonian plain of Shinar, as the *New International Version Standard Bible Encyclopedia* shows. It means *to defect*. It means *defect only*. It means *vagrancy, to flee in despair, tossing the head in scorn, to mourn and be sorry* and so forth.

50 **Verse 17, And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bore Enoch. And he built a city...** Population, showing the population that's going here. **...and called the name of...** These and so on.

51 Now, look in **verses 25 and 26** here. **Verses 25 and 26**, kind of show here that Adam and Eve, you know, repented. They saw what they had done, and they were actually sorry for it, as we see in **verses 25 and 26** and then in **Genesis 5:1-3**. But something else here, look back there to **verse 23** because this shows, right here, that the wars were raging even at this time, on a much smaller scale, of course.

52 **Verse 23, Then Lamech said to his wives; Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; O wives of Lamech, listen to My speech! For I have killed a man for wounding me, even a young man for hurting me.**

53 **Verse 24, If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, then Lamech seventy-seven fold...** So here you have the wars raging and that's just exactly fulfilling the Prophecy that YAHWEH showed there to begin with, in the first verses there. If you can get what He's trying to show you, what I'm trying to explain to you.

54 It was YAHWEH's House that was set up

between these two rivers. And to be a part of that House, or that Tree of Life, there's got to be two things. Remember, **Revelation 22**--look at that right quick. **Revelation 22** and **verse 14**, we've read this, I don't know how many thousand times here. **Revelation 22:14**. This is the first thing you have to have and this is what the Priests in the Tree of Life present to you, over and over, every Sabbath, throughout the Feast.

55 **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life... May stay in the Tree of Life, in other words. ...and may enter through the gates into the City...** For outside are all of these people, the god worshipers, the Cain-followers, outside are they. They have no right to the Tree, they have no lot nor inheritance with us, as one of the Apostles said.

56 Now, the second thing you need, look on over to **I Corinthians**. I won't read all the Scriptures on this, but just read a couple here. And one of these days, YAHWEH willing, I'll bring you a full sermon and prove to you in a dozen different ways or so that what I'm saying here is true.

57 In **I Corinthians 1**, look back, hold your place there and get **Romans** first, **Romans 10**. Now remember, the first thing you need are the Laws to stay in The House of YAHWEH. That's what they are, they are made up of, they're the Pillar and Ground of YAHWEH's House.

58 And here in **Romans 10:14**, He says, **How, then, can they call upon Him in Whom they have not believed? And how will they believe in Him, of Whom they had not heard? And how will they hear without a preacher?...** They couldn't. That's the reason YAHWEH called Abel, trained him up to be a Priest to teach the population, a huge population, at that time.

59 Before we go to **Corinthians**, look to **Proverbs 15. Proverbs 15**. Remember what you just read right there, you've got to have a preacher. Here's what you got to have him for right here.

60 **Proverbs 15:4. A wholesome tongue is...** Notice. **...a Tree of Life...** It's the words that come from it, the Laws of YAHWEH, that bring you this life-giving power of *Spirit Holy*. And that's what it's speaking of here, symbolically, of course.

61 Now back to **I Corinthians 1:21. For when the world, with all its earthly wisdom, failed to know YAHWEH...** This is what Cain was teaching. **...it pleased YAHWEH, by the foolishness of preaching to save those who believe...** That's the reason He trained Abel for this very job.

62 Turn on over to **I Corinthians 15. I Cor-**

inthians 15 and verse 2. You're right there at it. **I Corinthians 15:2. By which you are also saved--if you hold fast that Message...** In other words, you're going to have Eternal Life, if you'll hold fast the Message, which is preached, by one who is sent by **YAHWEH**, who preaches the Laws of **YAHWEH** and not against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. One more.

63 **II Kepha 2. II Kepha 2.** Now, I believe this one is the one that's speaking of the ancient world, that we're talking about right here.

64 **II Kepha 2:4. For if YAHWEH did not spare the Malakim...** That was the first ones that accepted this New World Order. Notice what they did. They didn't marry monkeys, or marry women; they sinned. They sinned. They broke **YAHWEH**'s Laws. And if He didn't spare them, **...but will cast them into the abyss, delivering them into chains of darkness to be reserved for Judgment.**

65 **Verse 5, And did not spare the ancient world...** That is, the ones before the Flood, that's what He's speaking of right here. **...but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher... A preacher. ...of Righteousness...** Who do you think taught Noah? He had a teacher, the first Righteous Priest was Abel. All of the rest of them had teachers, after him, teachers of men that brought it to them. **...bringing in the Flood on the world of the unrighteous...** That is, the spiritually dead.

66 **Verse 6, And condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes...** We're going to see some others that He compares to this in these Prophecies that concern the war going on right there in Iraq, right now. **...made them an example for those who would afterward live unrighteously.**

67 Now, I know you remember **Deuteronomy 6:25.** This is your Righteousness, it's talking about Righteousness and evil here, Righteousness and evil. Let's see where I want to go to here. Look back to **Ecclesiastes 1.** And this, of course, is what I've been trying to show and why I keep harping on this New World Order and the things just taking place. They've all taken place before, as is plain, right here, in **Ecclesiastes 1.**

68 **Ecclesiastes 1:9. That which has already been, will be yet again...** And that's what we're seeing right there in Iraq now. We're seeing Prophecy repeat itself. It's a continual Prophecy that was given in the very first chapter of **Genesis. ...That which has already been done, will be yet again. That which has already been done, is what will yet be done again; there is nothing new under the sun.**

69 **Verse 10, Is there anything of which it may be said: Look! This is new? It has already been in ancient times, well before us...** He says. And that's all we see here in **Genesis 1.** We see a Prophecy that **YAHWEH** says, right here, is a continual Prophecy that never stops with mankind and with the New World Order--**Genesis 1:2.**

70 **Genesis 1:2. Now the earth became without form and empty; and darkness was...** That is, *misery, death, destruction, ignorance, sorrow, wickedness. ...was upon the face of the deep...* Now, this is what Kepha, **II Kepha** was speaking of a while ago that **YAHWEH** did not spare these Malakim and neither spared our forefathers.

71 **...And the Spirit of YAHWEH was hovering over the face of the waters...** And I've brought all of that out and showed how **YAHWEH** knew in His Plan that this was something that would change, that He intended to change it by teaching man a lesson.

72 Look down to **verse 14** here and notice He made signs to mark the Feast Days here. And this is plain and we can prove that this is just exactly what this was for. Now, who would teach these Feast Days? Look there to **Genesis 4;** He shows you who it was.

73 **Genesis 4:4. Abel also brought forth the firstlings of his flock... Genesis 4:4. ...and of their fat. And YAHWEH respected...** That is, He honored Abel and the offerings. These were Feast offerings that Abel was bringing here, actually keeping the Feasts of **YAHWEH.**

74 Look at **Deuteronomy the 8th chapter, Deuteronomy 8.** I know I'm rushing, but you've been through all this before. Here is where **YAHWEH** says that He led them for forty years to teach them, brethren, what the Tree of Life was.

75 **Deuteronomy 8:3. So He humbled you, and allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna, which you did not know of...** No, that wasn't the fruit on the tree now. **...so He might make you know that man does not live by bread only...** By food. He doesn't make you live by food. Did you get that? There's no apple, no orange, or pecan or anything else, in all the world, or the world before us, neither will there be after this. There's only one thing that's going to make you live forever, and it's fully written right there for you.

76 Turn on over to **I Samuyl** here, **I Samuyl.** I've been intending to bring this out for years. And I see it necessary that you get it now. When **YAHWEH** set up The House of **YAHWEH** in the Garden of Eden, in **YAHWEH**'s Garden, you know, this wasn't

---

**Now, right here in I Samuyl, we see the evidence of the Work that Abel started. A Work that actually--the Work in these Last Days is just an imitation of it, but will be talked about as the greatest Work that YAHWEH has ever done since He started with mankind.**

---

destroyed. They killed the main leader, smite the shepherd and the sheep shall scatter, and this has always been the case. But when He set it up there, He intended for this to be, but not the highlight of the world. Not to take over the world, or to change it or interfere with anything that Satan had. Because He plainly says there in the **10th chapter of Genesis**, He says, "Everything that they have imagined, you know, nothing will be restrained from them. I'm gonna let them do it, just everything they want to do. This is going to be for them. They just do what they want to, but this is what it's going to bring on the world."

77 Now, right here in **I Samuyl**, we see the evidence of the Work that Abel started. A Work that actually--the Work in these Last Days is just an imitation of it, but will be talked about as the greatest Work that **YAHWEH** has ever done since He started with mankind.

78 It was mistranslated in the *King James Version* here in **verse 18. I Samuyl 6** and **verse 18. I Samuyl 6:18. The gold rats represented the number of the cities of the five rulers of the Philistines--the fortified cities with their country villages. The large rock on which they set the Ark...** And we've got this mistranslated too. **...is a witness to this day in the field of Yahshua of Beth Shemesh...** Now, this rock here, the *AV* says *the stone of Abel*. I'm not sure what the *King James Version* says here, I don't remember. Oh, yes, [laughing] the *Authorized Version* is the *King James*.

79 Now, we got it **the large rock** but according to *Brown and Driver*, this should be translated here **The Great House of YAHWEH, The Great House of YAHWEH**. You got that? Now, with that in mind, turn on over to **II Samuyl** here, **II Samuyl 20. II Samuyl 20** and notice here **verse 18. II Samuyl 20:18**. Now, this was a woman and this was, you

know, this was going on years and years after the Flood. And notice what is said here.

80 **II Samuyl 20:18. Then she spoke, saying; They used to speak long ago, saying; To receive an answer...** To receive an answer. You know, this is what the preachers are for. Let the Laws, you know, seek the Laws at the mouth of the Priests, right? So, **...To receive an answer ask at Abel; and that would settle a matter...** You see it's marked out up here on your map up here?

81 Abel, this is the one that Abel himself started. This was where The Great House of **YAHWEH** was built. You can see it right there, plain as day. It moved out, because of persecution--moved out of the area where **YAHWEH** started the civilization. It moved out to this place right here and is still spoken of years and years later by the Prophets because the ones Abel taught kept it going. And the answer was there, as it is in these Last Days, for those who **YAHWEH** would call to it for Salvation. Look back to **verse 8** here of this same chapter.

82 **Verse 8, While they were at the great rock...** And this is translated **great rock** again. But according to *Brown and Driver*, it should be **at The Great House of YAHWEH, in the hill country...** Speaking of Abel. **...in the district of Abilene...** Brethren, that should thrill you and make your toes curl! Just make 'em--one get under the other one there to see what **YAHWEH** is showing you here. You know, we're following the greatest thing that **YAHWEH** ever built. This is where life comes from; it comes through His House.

83 Look on over to **Hebrews** with this same thing. I'll just cover a couple more Scriptures on this, so you won't ever forget it again. And then I'll bring it in detail one of these days, **YAHWEH** willing. Here in **Hebrews 11**--there does need to be a sermon brought on this, and all of it brought out, or a book written on it.

84 **Hebrews 11** here and **verse 4, YAHWEH** says plainly here that Abel, by the Faith, by the Faith, he offered these sacrifices. The Faith that we're to contend for, the Faith that The House of **YAHWEH** is contending for here, in these Last Days.

85 **Hebrews 11:4. By the Faith...** We left out the word **the** and they did, all the others did too, but it should be there. **By the Faith...** This is number--#4102, it means *persuasion, conviction of religious truth...* Of religious truth. *...or the Truth of [YAHWEH] or His chosen Teacher...* All of this is represented. *By extension, the system of religious*

*truth itself, the faith, agree and yield...* All of this is revealed in that one word. And by this Faith that **YAHWEH** presented to Abel, he offered this.

86 The Tree of Righteousness placed in Iraq--the Iraqi area, was Abel's House of **YAHWEH**, which after some time, moved over here, as you can see on the map. And, of course, the house of Cain, that **YAHWEH** called confusion, was the gate of God, the New World Order that's being presented there today.

87 Let's go back to **Genesis**. No, wait a minute, while you're over here get **Timothy--II Timothy 3** and then go to **Genesis 4; Genesis 4**. And notice there **verse 16**. We read this a while ago and notice the word **Nod**. Remember what I told you here a while ago, that this means *to defect only, vagrancy, flee, despair, tossing the head in scorn, mourn and be sorrowful*.

88 Now, look at **II Timothy 3** and notice **verses 5 and 7** here. **II Timothy 3:5. Having a form of Holiness...** That's what **YAHWEH** talks about, about this New World Order, unholy; that is, breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**, just having a form of Holiness. **...but denying the Authority...** Which, of course, comes from **YAHWEH**. And He says, **...from such turn away!**

89 Now, in **verse 7**, He gives another clue here about Cain's way of life and the Christian world today. And He says always learning, but never able to come to a knowledge of the Truth. Remember what Truth is, it means the Laws. So they're always learning, but they're never able to come to the knowledge of the Laws, that is, the knowledge of what **YAHWEH's** Laws will bring them.

90 This same serpent, brethren, that is presenting what we see today is the same one that deceived Nimrod. And that's what we came down to there in **verse 10**, and I spent so much time on this the other day. In this **verse 10**, showing that it's the gate of God, the Babylon is. It's also the gate of confusion that keeps the world confused, ever learning, but never able to come to the Truth of the Laws, which brings them Salvation. Now, surely that's got to be plain.

91 What **YAHWEH** started before the Flood, came down to the Flood. Then He brought a Righteous man and from that Righteous family, it slowed down the death, because it came out stronger--and slowed the death. Not to stop it, because in just a few hundred years there, we had a civilization picking up and that's what He showed there in Nimrod. Now, after the Flood, we had eight men--eight people and they were taught by a Righteous

Priest and that's what started populating the world. So naturally, you know, in their minds the world is not going to kill itself off.

92 I don't know if you can still see what I'm talking about. You remember, in a Scripture, **YAHWEH** said, one of His Prophets said, "Surely **YAHWEH** is not here," and he was scared for his life. It seems like every Prophet knew that where **YAHWEH's** Laws were not kept, there was sin and death and always the danger of death, murder and so forth. And this is what they recognized.

93 Well, this was what was brought forth after a while and here when you see Nimrod, he is fully in operation and a tyrant in the world, he wasn't a little kid at that time. He might have been several hundred years old by the time this was going on right here, several hundred years old, with a huge population in that area. And he was presenting this New World Order to them. And **YAHWEH** actually had to divide their language and separate them again.

94 Now, remember, He allowed the Flood, then He started them out with a Righteous group and these apples go bad, so to speak. And then He has to separate their languages, still to slow them down, to keep this New World Order from destroying many through peace. That's the same thing we're facing here today, exactly the same thing, that we've experienced over and over in mankind's history. And that's what we're seeing here, the Prophecies here that we have read in **Isayah 11 and 13** and so forth that we've been bringing out.

95 Now, let's go back there, **Yeremyah 49**. And it's speaking of Amman, Jordan here and you could see that on your map and I've got it on your little map that I gave each one of you, if you've still got it. I hope you have it there. And I've got it circled for you. Moab and Amman, because the Prophecies here are talking about these two towns that are dealing with this war that is taking place now in these Last Days.

96 Here in **Yeremyah, Yeremyah 49:1. Against the Ammonites...** Now, this is speaking of Jordan, the same thing that Moab here, in **Yeremyah 48:47** is speaking of, it still continues. He's just showing the tribes, the Ammonites, Edom and Kedar are today inhabited by Jordan.

97 **Yeremyah 49:1. Against the Ammonites: This is what YAHWEH says: Has Israyl no sons?...** And I read that last week and explained it.

98 Then, **verse 2, Therefore behold, the days are coming, says YAHWEH: that I will make the alarm of war heard in Rabbah...** And I read that to you and explained it. **...of the Ammonites; it will be**

**a desolate mound...** A desolate mound. **...and her villages will be burned with fire...** And all through these Prophecies for these Last Days, **YAHWEH** stresses fire in this. Have you seen any on the news lately? This is only the beginning, **YAHWEH** shows here.

99 **...Then Israyl will drive out those who drove him from his inheritance...** Remember what he inherited there? We read that from **Genesis 18**.

100 Look on over to **Yechetzqyah 21** and notice here **verse 28**, start with **verse 28**. **Yechetzqyah 21:28**. Now, we're passing up some Prophecies of some others here, but we will come back later on, as I continue these Prophecies and take up with this. But this is Jordan that we're speaking of here.

101 **Yechetzqyah 21:28. You, son of man, prophesy concerning the Ammonites...** Same place, Jordan, as you see it up here. **...And their reproach: The sword! The sword is drawn; for the slaughter it is polished, to consume with a flame...** Again, He stresses fire here. **...like lightening...** This is not just a little burning bush, but it's fire like lightning. That's **verse 28, Yechetzqyah 21:28**. Now, let's see where do I want to go here, through **32**.

102 **Verse 29, In spite of the fact they saw false visions about you, in spite of the fact they divine lies concerning you, you will be considered and bound with the slain of the wicked, whose day has come, when their iniquity comes to an end.**

103 **Verse 30, Will I cause it to return...** Let's look on down to **verse 32**.

104 **Verse 32, You will be fuel for the fire...** Again, notice the fire that comes with this, not just the sword. **...your blood also will be in the midst of the land; you will be remembered no more...** Totally wiped out. **...for I, YAHWEH have spoken...** Now it's never come to pass before. look on over to **Amosyah the 1st chapter** here and notice **verse 13**.

105 **Amosyah 1:13. This is what YAHWEH says: For three transgressions of the children of Ammon...** Notice it's the children of Ammon **...and for four, I will no longer turn away from judging them...** In other words, it's being held back for a time. **...because they ripped up the women with child...** I know you've read about this--having no pity on, even a woman with child, but actually rip her stomach open. **...for the purpose of enlarging their borders.**

106 **Verse 14, So a fire will be kindled...** Notice, again you have the kindling of the fire. **...in the wall of Rabbah, and it will consume its palaces amid the sounding of alarm on the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.**

107 **Verse 15, And their king will go into captivity, he and his princes together, says YAHWEH.**

108 Look to **Yechetzqyah 25. Yechetzqyah 25** and start with **verse 1**. **The Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying:**

109 **Verse 2, Son of man, set your face against the Ammonites, prophesy against them...** That is, part of Jordan now, the same one, because the capital of Jordan today is Amman. It's Amman, Jordan.

110 **Verse 3, And say to the Ammonites; Hear the Word of Father YAHWEH! This is what Father YAHWEH says: Because you said; Aha! against My Sanctuary, when it was profaned; against the land of Israyl, when it was desolate; and against the house of Yahdah, when they went into captivity.**

111 **Verse 4, Behold, I will deliver you to the men of the East as a possession...** And notice your directions up here now. West, on your map, is this direction. East is just opposite, okay? If you notice your map there and on your pages, I've got them the same way. **...and they will set their palaces in you, and make their dwellings in you. They will eat your fruit, and they will drink your milk.**

112 **Verse 5, And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a resting place for flocks; and you will know that I am YAHWEH.**

113 **Verse 6, For this is what Father YAHWEH says: Because you have clapped your hands, stomped your feet, and rejoiced in heart with all your contempt for the land of Israyl.**

114 **Verse 7, Behold, a mighty hand will be stretched out against you, and it will deliver you as plunder to the heathen. You will be cut off from the people, and you will be caused to perish out of the countries; you will be destroyed, and you will know that I am YAHWEH.**

115 Look at **verse 11** here. **Verse 11, And I will execute Judgment upon Moab...** Same territory. **...and they will know that I am YAHWEH.**

116 **Verse 12, This is what Father YAHWEH says; Because Edom has dealt against the house of Yahdah by taking vengeance, and has greatly offended by avenging itself on them.**

117 **Verse 13, This is what Father YAHWEH says: a mighty hand will also be stretched out against Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it. I will make it desolate from Teman; and those of Dedan will fall by the sword.**

118 **Verse 14, I will lay My Judgment on Edom by the hand of My People, Israyl...** And, yes, they will get in the war. **...and they will do in Edom according to their acting defiantly against Me, and according to My Justice; and they will know My Judgment, says Father YAHWEH.**

119 In **Zephanyah** now, one last Prophecy on this one. Here in *Zephaniah 2*, or **Zephanyah 2** and notice **verse 8**. We'll come back later and cover this same chapter because it deals with the Gaza Strip in about **verse 4**. The Gaza Strip that you see there on your map. And I've got it on your little maps there too. And then it switches over--goes from that to the Philistines there or the Palestinian Organization.

120 You remember these Philistines, they came from the west, as I've told you before, out of the Mediterranean there. And this is speaking of **verse 5**. But move on down to about **verse 8** here to Moab.

121 **Zephanyah 2:8. I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the people of Ammon, with which they have taunted My people, and made boasts against their territory...** And this is going on right now, and has now for several years, even after **YAHWEH** showed that He brought them back to inherit this land, that they were only to be gone for a certain time.

122 Yechetzqyah shows, in his Prophecy, that they would be brought back, which they have, so The House of **YAHWEH** would be established and the temple rebuilt. And I've brought this out in Prophecy. Even last week, I showed you that. So this is what He's speaking of here. And these people are making their brags against them and gonna drive them into the sea and so forth. This is going on constantly. They've taken vengeance against them, even on the holy mound.

123 **Verse 9, Therefore, as surely as I live, says YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl; Surely Moab will be like Sodom... Be like Sodom, be destroyed. ...and the children of Ammon will be like Gomorrah--a nest of nettles and salt pits, a desolation forever...** Notice, it's forever. ...**The residue of My people will plunder them...** The residue of Israyl will plunder them. ...**and the remnant of My People will possess them.**

124 **Verse 10, This they will receive for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the People of YAHWEH our Father!**

125 **Verse 11, It will come to pass that all the gods (elohim) of the earth will be fearfully destroyed. Then all nations of the heathen will worship YAHWEH, everyone bowing to Him...** Well, of course, this is getting then into the new world here.

126 But this is the Prophecy. Let's go back to **Isayah** here. This is the Prophecy concerning Jordan and what is going to take place in their major

cities there, in Jordan. In fact, I don't see anything less here than nuclear activity taking place to really fulfill this Prophecy--these Prophecies against these cities, as **YAHWEH** has talked about here.

127 Now, here we have the burden of Damascus, here in **Isayah 17**. Still speaking of the same land here. **Isayah 17:1. The burden of Damascus...** Or the pronouncing--the pronouncement, the prediction against Damascus, this great city. I believe that's what the name means, great city. ...**Behold, Damascus will cease from being a city...** Damascus will, actually. Do we have that marked up here? Right up above Syria and Abel there. You can see it just above Abel on the map up there. Still speaking of this same territory here, which once was given to Abraham in **Genesis 18**. I think we've read that already.

128 Notice, it will cease from being a city. ...**it will be a ruinous heap...**

129 Then in **verse 3, The fortress will also cease from Ephraim, the kingdom from Damascus...** I've got a map there showing also where the original tribes came in and gathered, if you still have that map. Just keep these in mind.

130 Turn over to **Isayah** now, the **21st chapter. Isayah 21**. This is a marvelous Prophecy, right here, and as far as I know it's never been understood until these Last Days. I've never heard anyone explain it.

131 Here in **Isayah 21. The burden of the desert of the sea...** Of the sea. Now, this should be translated: **The burden of the desert by the sea**, because this is what it's speaking of right here where the troubles are raging right now--the burden--this desert by the sea. In all the other places where Prophecy is identified, you know, it identifies the sea, the Dead Sea, the Red Sea, and so forth, but in this one, it's speaking of a desert by the sea. ...**As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it comes from the desert, from a terrible land.**

132 **Verse 2, A grievous vision...** This grievous vision, well, let's read on here. It's speaking first here of Iran. And this is the first Prophecy here. ...**is declared to me; the treacherous dealer deals treacherously, and the plunderer plunders. Go up, O Elam!...** This is Persia, now Iran. ...**Besiege, O Media!...** Still speaking of Iran. ...**All the sighing in it I have made to cease.**

133 Look on down, you can read all of this later. Yeah, look on down to **verse 5, Prepare the table...** Now, remember that Iran was the first one to be stirred up against Babylon here and this war lasted some seven or eight years there.

134 Now, it says, **Prepare the table; watch in the**

**watchtower; eat, drink then arise, you princes...** You princes, that is, you leaders, you world leaders. **...and anoint the shield...** You get that? Isn't it strange that this would, you know, the beginning of this right here was called the Desert Shield to begin with? And then He brings this out, right after stirring up Iran against Iraq here, and then He brings this word out. And here, lo and behold, this is exactly what the governments of the land, the nations, call it.

135 The operation by the U.S. in the Persian Gulf is now called the Desert Shield. And now they've turned it from the Desert Shield into what? And that's exactly what **YAHWEH** says here. This word **whirlwind** here, it means **storm**. And now, we got the Desert Storm, both here in this same Prophecy.

136 Now in **verse 6**, He says, **For this is what YAHWEH has said to me: Go set a watchman: let him declare what he sees...** The watchmen, of course, are always in the Prophecies of war had to do with, of course, the soldiers. Now, this is not speaking of the watchmen of **YAHWEH**, which are **YAHWEH's** Ministers.

137 Now in **verse 7**, **And he saw a chariot...** This word **chariot**, let me see if I can find it here. (What verse were we in? I lost my place here. Okay. I got it here.)

138 Chariot, Hebrew for chariot is, I hope I get this right, **mercova**, it's spelled m-e-r-c-o-v-a. And this is what the Hebrews call their tanks. Did you know that? Chariots, **mercova** means *chariot*.

139 Now, He says, **...he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, and a chariot of donkeys, and a chariot of camels...** This "camels" are called by the Arabians, the ship of the sea, so to me, you know, this represents Arabia which is, of course, joined in the fight against Iraq there for this time. **...he listened diligently with great diligence.**

140 Then **verse 8**, **Then he cried; a lion...** Who does the lion represent? (Do you remember? What? Yeah, but in the nations today.) We're speaking of nations now, coming in here for this whirlwind. (What other? Yeah, right, Britain is also in this war.) And notice, he said, **...he cried; a lion, my teacher! I stand continually on the watchtower in the daytime; I have sat at my post every night...** This is night and day and the war is still raging.

141 No, it didn't end that first night just on the first bombing, like they thought it was going to, where they just went in and thought they were gonna wipe them out and did very little damage, in fact. It didn't end then; it's still continuing.

142 **Verse 9**, **Then behold, here comes a chariot of men with a couple of horsemen...** We have, not

only the U.S. forces in the Gulf there, but we have also the Arabian forces, as is shown here, and then, of course, Great Britain.

143 **...a couple of horseman. And he answered, and said; Babylon is fallen, is fallen...** Showing the first one, then the future one, as I brought out to begin with here. Now these are the armies that are reporting this. **...and all the graven images of her gods He has broken to the ground.**

144 In **verse 11** now, **The burden of Dumah...** Or Idumea or Edom, is what this word **Dumah** means. Against Esau, you know, the territory of Esau--given to Esau and Mount Seir. I hope you remember what I brought out there last week on Mount Seir; because this is Idumah or Edom, if you want to make a note of that, descendants of Esau. **...He called to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman what of the night?**

145 **Verse 12**, **The watchman said; The morning comes and also the night. If you will inquire, then inquire; return, come...** That is, the war is still raging on night and day.

146 **Verse 13**, **The burden against Arabia...** Here we see all in this same one, everything listed here. And I said, I've told you before that it seemed like everyone of these Prophecies mentioned, the news is also mentioning. (And we got five minutes left. I can't believe this!) [Congregation urges him, "Keep going!" "Go over!"]

147 **...The burden against Arabia: In the forests in Arabia you will lodge, O traveling companies of Dedanim...** You know, now, this is Arabia, notice. And these people are fleeing, they're fleeing from this war and they're lodging in the forest. You know, today, we see the Arabs fleeing towards the west and King Hussein has actually had to close the borders. Now, I don't know if he's opened it again, but the last I heard there were some, 200,000 of these fleeing here, to safety, because of this war.

148 You see how this is fitting into your news today, these Prophecies? Everything that's taking place in your news today was actually foretold here in detail, everything except your time period. That's the only thing that we have to wait on, see.

149 **Verse 14**, **The inhabitants of the land of Tema...** That is Edom or Jordan. **...brought water to him who was thirsty; with their bread they met him who fled...** That's the same thing that's taking place there. They are actually taking care of these people who fled to this country and this is what the Prophet Isayah was inspired to write about, thousands of years ago for you in these Last Days.

150 **Verse 15**, **For they fled from the swords...** That is, from the war. **...from the drawn sword,**

from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war...

151 Verse 16, **This is what YAHWEH said to me: Within a year...** Remember this time period here. You might highlight that in your Scriptures. ...**Within a year, like the years of a hired man, all the glory of Kedar...** Now, that's your neck of this little place here that I pointed out to begin with, it looks like a panhandle to you. You can see it, and the size is right on the littler maps, but we got it big up here so you can see it.

152 But, **Within a year...** Now, He gives you a prediction here of how long this is going to take. ... **all the glory of Kedar...** This place--this little neck that comes up there, neck of land there; He says, ...**will fail...**

153 Verse 17, **And the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, will be diminished; for YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl, has spoken...** Yes, Israel will get into this war. **YAHWEH--YAHWEH** plainly shows that here.

154 Let's cover one more. Let's turn over to **Micahyah**. When I first started this sermon, I thought I could finish this in three sermons, but it will take just a little longer. Now, here in **Micahyah**, we see another Prophecy of The House of **YAHWEH** and the destruction here that follows. Because, if you remember in **Micahyah 2** here now, he points out, as Isayah did, that that The House of **YAHWEH** would be established.

155 Here in **Micahyah 2:1**. He says, **Woe to those who devise iniquity...** That is, of the house of Cain now. You've got the same thing, just the two, side by side here. ...**who plot evil upon their beds! When the morning dawns they carry out their plans, because it is in their power to do so...** Yes, they rule the nations. They, the big wigs, they decide how many's gonna die and how many they are willing to sacrifice and so forth. The same thing you're hearing on the news today, this is exactly what it's talking about.

156 Verse 2, **They covet fields...** But of course in this case, **YAHWEH** shows in **Revelation** that it's the oil, remember, that they're saying, "Hurt not our oil." He says that would be the case in the Last Days, not that they're wanting their land. They

don't want that. They're just wanting what's under the land.

157 Verse 2, **They covet fields, they seize them by violence; also houses, and take them away. So they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his inheritance...** Because there is no love of **YAHWEH** there.

158 You know, think about this, brethren. You know, you're in The House of **YAHWEH** now where everybody's wanting to help everyone else and that is your number one goal, to try to help everyone else. Not only just in little things, but to achieve Salvation.

159 Now, you go out of this place, into a dog-eat-dog world, where you find just the opposite. And this is what is shown right here in the two side-by-side. You come out of the very best into a mixture of Righteousness and evil. Where land and possessions are coveted, fought for, killed for, and they go to any extreme, just so that they can have, as they said, the price of oil at a decent price, you know, for your people to drive their cars.

160 Verse 3, **Therefore, this is what Father YAHWEH says: Behold, against this family disaster is being devised...** That is, "I'm letting this occur." ...**from which you will not remove your necks. And neither will you walk arrogantly, for this is an evil time.**

161 Verse 4, **In that day a parable will be taken up against you, and this taunting lament will be sung against you; We are utterly destroyed!...** And this is, of course, is what it's coming to.

162 Now, keep that in mind right there. And then, **YAHWEH** shows, over here in **verse 12**, this remnant, and I've brought that out. **YAHWEH** has started gathering His remnant. Now, this somewhat is in sequence here. That **YAHWEH** is gathering the last remnant of the Perfect Government. I brought that out during the Feast, if you remember. I hope you marked it in your Scriptures.

163 Then in **chapter 3** here and **verse 9**. You come on down and you see that He's speaking of the so-called Zion here and something that is going to take place in Zion.

164 **Micahyah 3:9. Hear now, O heads of the house of Yaaqob, you rulers of the house of Israyl, who abhor justice and pervert all equity...**

165 Verse 10, **You build up Zion with blood, and Yerusalem with iniquity...** You actually fill this. This is Zion where the temple is to be built; that is, fully built up with sin now.

166 Verse 11, **Her heads judge for reward and her priests teach...** That is, they give instruction of the Laws. ...**for pay, and her prophets divine for**

---

**YAHWEH is gathering the last remnant of the Perfect Government.**

---

money... You know The House of **YAHWEH** are the only ones who don't fulfill this Prophecy here, Praise **YAHWEH**. None of them do this for gain or money. ...**Yet they lean on YAHWEH, and say; Is not YAHWEH among us? No evil can come upon us...**

167 Now, **verse 12, Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field...** Now this took place. ...**Yerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain of the House of YAHWEH like the high places of a forest...** All of this took place.

168 So now, it started in 70 AD, remember. The temple was destroyed, not one rock left upon another and then it was plowed like a field. This took place. Well, after that, a Moslem mosque was built there where they drank and we saw that last week in the Prophecy. Remember that, where they actually drank on Yahweh's holy mountain, these same people say, "Aha, you know, I'm going to take this land and the land that Yahweh gave us also." Remember that? I brought it in Prophecy.

169 Now, after this, **YAHWEH** says the next fulfillment that takes place is The House of **YAHWEH** being established. And He shows you this in **chapter 4** here. [Person in Congregation shouts "Praise **YAHWEH!**"] (Huh? I thought I'd said something wrong.) The House of **YAHWEH** would be established. That's the next event that **YAHWEH** shows would take place. Now He shows that it goes into the fact where all the nature of the world is changed and the lion will eat straw like the ox and so forth. That's the end results. So He shows the beginning of The House of **YAHWEH**. Got that in your mind there now?

170 Now, look on to **chapter 4** and **verse 5** here. **Micahyah 4:5. For all people walk each in the name of his God, but we...** That is, The House of **YAHWEH** here that He has established. ...**walk in the Name of YAHWEH...** Now, look on down to **verse 11**. Keep every one of these things now in mind.

171 No, look at **verse 7** also. Notice it says, ... **and YAHWEH will reign over them from that day...** From this day that this takes place here where the ox will eat like a lamb and so forth.

172 Now look on down to **verse 11** here, **Now also many nations...** At this time now after The House of **YAHWEH** is established, He shows that many nations are gathered. ...**that say: Let her be defiled! Let our eyes gloat over Zion!...** Still speaking of Zion, this is what they're wanting to do now, make Zion and Jerusalem an international city. This will take place; Prophecy shows that it will. ...**Let our eyes gloat over Zion!**

173 **Verse 12, But they do not know the**

**Thoughts of YAHWEH, nor do they understand His Counsel; that He will gather them like sheaves unto a threshing floor.**

174 **Verse 13, Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion!...** **Verse 12**, okay now, we got to read **verse 13**.

175 ...**For I will make your horn iron, and I will make your hooves bronze; and you will break many peoples into pieces. I will consecrate their gain to YAHWEH, and their substance to the Father of the whole earth...** Now, showing here that Israel will be very strong to fulfill this Prophecy here. Now notice, (let me see where to go to here). Let's go to **chapter 7. Chapter 7** and notice first here **verse 4**.

176 **Micahyah 7:4.** And notice this is the day now for the watchman and this is speaking of the watchman of **YAHWEH**, The House of **YAHWEH** who observes. Now notice **verse 4** here of **chapter 7**, speaking, too, of the evil demands. Well, look back to **verse 2**.

177 **Micahyah 7:2. The Righteous man has perished from the earth...** That is coming, a time of deliverance and a time of persecution and so forth.

178 Now, **verse 3, ...the ruler demands a gift, the judge seeks a bribe, and the mighty dictates his evil demands...** As we saw over there. ...**they all conspire together...** And this is what the nations are going to do.

179 Now **verse 4**, notice here, ...**The day of your watchmen...** The day of your watchmen. ...**and your being called to account comes! Now will their perplexity be at hand...** The watchman here that it's speaking of is The House of **YAHWEH** watchmen; and notice, their perplexity, these nations here, the evil people will. ...**be at hand**.

180 Now, go from there on down to **verse 11, The day that your walls...** Now, this is speaking of the temple here. I've got to get this in or you won't understand it. Because you've got to know how I know that the temple--this is speaking of the temple. Because it says, ...**The day your walls are to be built, that day your boundaries...** Speaking of Israel. ...**your boundary will be extended...** So the land that was given to Abraham, as I've shown you, that's never been possessed here before now, all of that land--**YAHWEH** has actually held it back to a time--the time for the temple to be rebuilt.

181 Now, hold your place there and look back to **chapter 1** and notice who this is speaking of here.

182 **Micahyah 1:1. The Word of YAHWEH that came to Micahyah of Moresheth in the days of Yatham, Ahaz, and Hezekyah, kings of Yahdah,**

which He saw concerning Samaria... Notice. ...and Yerusalem... Now, look at chapter 3 there. Chapter 3 and verse 9.

183 Micahyah 3:9. Hear now, O heads of the House of Yaaqob, you rulers of the house of Israyl, who abhor justice and pervert all equity.

184 Verse 10, Who build up Zion with blood, and Yerusalem with iniquity... And on through 12, we just read it.

185 Verse 12, ...because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field... And so forth. So it's speaking of Zion.

186 And now chapter 4. Micahyah 4:1-5 there shows the establishment of The House of YAHWEH and let's tie one other Prophecy in with this right here.

187 Go to Zecharyah. We'll end on this. Zecharyah 8. I know you remember this one, but let's read it anyway. I brought it out during the Feast.

188 In chapter 8 now and notice verse 9 here. Zecharyah 8:9. This is what YAHWEH our Father says: Let your hands be strong, you who hear in these days these words by the mouth of the Prophet... Or watchman, your watchman. ...which were in the day that the foundations of The House of YAHWEH our Father was laid, that the temple might be built... In these Last Days.

189 Now, tie that in here to this Prophecy here in chapter 7, and verse 11. Micahyah 7:11. In that day, when your walls will be rebuilt... That is, the temple. ...that day your boundary will be extended... And you see this Prophecy come together here and know when these things are going to take place. Isn't that wonderful? Let's finish this one and then we'll close right here.

190 Look at Micahyah 7:13. Nevertheless, the earth will be desolate... No, this is not going to bring peace, He shows here. That's not what brings peace, The House of YAHWEH is what brings peace. In fact, it brings Eternal Life to many. But it will bring peace, and you know the Prophecies all show this-in Zecharyah and so forth, 14th chapter that I've brought out many, many times.

191 Let's read verse 12, That day they will come to you from Assyria and the fortified cities of Egypt, from Egypt to the River Euphrates, from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain... This is showing, it's making Jerusalem here, or Yerusalem, an international city.

192 Verse 13, Nevertheless, the earth will be desolate... You will still not have peace. ...because of those who live in it, for the fruit of their doings... The fruit of their doing, the fruit that Cain presented

to Adam and Eve, the same fruit they're presenting in this last world today, in our time.

193 No, they will not have peace, He says, even though the temple is to be rebuilt, and the boundaries of Israel extended, and the land given to them. This will not bring them peace.

194 Verse 14, Shepherd your people with Your rod, the flock of your inheritance, who dwell alone in the forest, in the midst of Carmel. Let them feed in Bashan... Bashan is in Syria there, if you see on your map. ...and Gilead... Gilead is in Jordan ...as in the days of old.

195 So in the day that the temple is to be built, in verse 11, Israel will also occupy Jordan and Syria. If you see it there on your map, you know exactly how far they're going to go.

196 Now, notice verse 16, The nations will see and be ashamed at their might; they will lay their hands over their mouths... I would say when the nuclear bombs are used, and probably, probably by Israel itself. ...their ears will be deaf... From this also, showing what it's taking place from.

197 Verse 17, They will lick the dust like a serpent, like creatures that crawl on the ground. They will come trembling out of their strong holds; they will turn in Reverence to YAHWEH our Father, and will fear because of you.

198 Verse 18, Who is like You, O YAHWEH, Who pardons iniquity, and passes over the transgressions of the Remnant... And then, of course, He speaks of the remnant here again.

199 Now, remember Isayah 14, this is Isayah 14:26. This is the burden for all nations that it's speaking of here. Remember, I brought that out to begin with. The burdens of all nations, not just this one, all nations here are involved in this Prophecy right here. Well, now, you know what's going to take place. It's just a matter of time before you start seeing it.

200 Please remember this and we'll continue these Prophecies, hopefully in the very near future. This will give you some to go on, and watch the news for. If you will get that tape and rehearse it, and keep your minds upon this, it will keep you involved and it will mean a lot more to you and you'll know what to look for on the news. And you'll see each one of these things taking place and know that your Heavenly Father is here protecting you, and you can believe Him, you know. You'll believe that this is the Protected Place and YAHWEH is showing you exactly what's going to take place before it ever occurs.

201 May YAHWEH bless your understanding and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. [Praise Yahweh!]



**The  
Testimony Of  
The Great Last  
Days' Witness  
Yisrayl**





---

# Chapter Thirty-Nine

## The Testimony Of

### The Great Last Days' Witness Yisrayl

#### Introduction

#### Days Leading Up To The Great Witness' Imprisonment

- Preparing the People/Prayer in Sackcloth and Ashes
- Vision/Feeling of Trouble Ahead

#### The Arrest Of The Great Witness

- The Message Came/Efforts To Get Immediate Release
- A Ridiculously High Bail, Says Attorney
- Excerpts From The Letter To the Priests

#### While the Great Witness Was Away

- The Work Must Go On
- Stand In Your Place
- Pain & Suffering Of The Last Days' Witness While In Jail

#### The Bail Hearing For The Great Witness

- Scriptural Defense/Letter To Attorney John Young
- Day In Court: Bail Hearing For The Great Witness

#### Immediately After The Great Witness' Release From The Beastly System

- Rejoicing Of The Saints
- How Has He Changed?
- Right Back To Work

#### It's Not Quite Over Yet

- More Calls To Prayer

#### The Saints Endure Persecution

- The Children Stood Fast
- Mocking And Humiliation
- The World Forgot YAHWEH's Way, The End Comes

#### Introduction

Just as in the days of Noah and all the Prophets, those who join themselves with The House of YAHWEH in these Last Days are witnesses of Inspired Prophecy being fulfilled. Therefore, what we witness must be recorded as a Testimony for all eternity.

The House of YAHWEH at Abel's Work in these Last Days will be talked about forever because we tie the beginning in with the end. The following chapter is a testimony of recent events of severe persecution upon the Great Witness for the Seventh Era of The House of YAHWEH, Yisrayl Hawkins, and his Seed, the Holy Saints of YAHWEH.

#### ● II Timothy 3:12—

Yes, and all who will live Righteously as Yahshua Messiah, will suffer persecution.

#### Days Leading Up To The Great Witness' Imprisonment

#### Preparing the People/ Prayer in Sackcloth and Ashes

In a sermon on 2/02/08, YAHWEH's Great Witness for these Last Days called the people to a day of fasting with sackcloth and ashes. The Greatest Teacher in the world taught us that day that YAHWEH is teaching us Mercy. Fasting builds Strength and Mercy. He encouraged us to cry out to YAHWEH in severe mourning in sackcloth and ashes.

As Pastor stated in his sermon, "Nothing is better than working with people you can trust! If you're not in unison, you won't get into the Kingdom."

A special time was set for prayers to start and we continued well beyond sunset. All the Saints humbled themselves and prayed together in unison, praying for YAHWEH's Prophecies to shortly come to pass. As the Great Witness listened to the prayers that night, he gained much strength from this unity that he would need in the days to come.

#### ● Isaiah 58:5-6—

5 Is this the kind of fast that I have chosen, the day for a man to afflict his body? Is it only for bowing one's head like a reed, and for lying on sackcloth and ashes? Is that all there is to your fast? Will you call that an acceptable day to YAHWEH?

6 Is this not the kind of fast that I have chosen: to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke?

## Vision/Feeling Of Trouble Ahead

On 2/10/08, as the Great Witness Yisrayl quietly folded a towel, he said, "I think **YAHWEH** is ready now. I think now He knows the hearts of the people. I think He knows who will do what (stand or fall) in His Great House."

He had a very quiet and calm spirit that day. He had just completed his 40-day fast. And just as in the example with Yahshua Messiah, he would be severely tested. Father **YAHWEH** trained him for this position. **YAHWEH** would see him through. Yahshua the Messiah suffered greatly and **YAHWEH**'s Last Days' Witness must likewise suffer.

Other Saints had feelings of uneasiness before and around this time.

Around this same time there was great sickness throughout the Clyde and Abilene areas.

## The Arrest of The Great Witness

### The Message Came/Efforts To Get Immediate Release

On 2/12/08, as the women sat in Law Class, there came a call and the female Judges rushed out. Shortly after eight o'clock that evening, the call came over the radio for the Saints to pray for the protection of The House of **YAHWEH**.

Little did anyone know that several unmarked cars had been following the most Righteous man on the earth. They had been preparing for this moment for months, as the excerpt below indicates.

### **YAHWEH** Leader Hawkins May Face Other Charges

Warrants for Hawkins' arrest were issued Nov. 5, but Tuesday was the first opportunity law enforcement agencies had to arrest him," said Shane Deel, Callahan County District Attorney.

"He's not very easy to find," said Deel. "The office was also concerned about safety," said Tee Barton, an investigator in Deel's office. "Our main concern was that it was done somewhere away from their headquarters or compound to prevent anything from getting out of hand," Barton said.

The district attorney's office coordinated the effort to arrest Hawkins by alerting the Taylor County Sheriff's Office. "Taylor County detectives in unmarked cars followed Hawkins from a residence near Fort Phantom Hill until a deputy could arrest him..."

Kristi Hsu—Originally published 11:27 p.m., February 13, 2008, abilenereporternews.com

As the Great Witness was nearing County Road 254, suddenly, sirens sounded and the Great Witness

was pulled over by four policemen. He wasn't scared, he was just wondering what to do. With four guns pointed at his head, like he was a dangerous criminal, they told him to get out of the car. They pushed handcuffs onto his wrists. The handcuffs were hurting him. They took his phones and turned them off. As they prepared to put him in the patrol car, someone moved the handcuffs to the front.

They drove him to the Callahan County jail in Baird, where he had to wait two hours in the holding room for the lawyer to arrive. He was shocked when he heard the amount of the bail set, \$10 million. They booked him, took his mug shot, made him take a cold shower, and gave him a pair of light, used clothes to change into. His mind thought, all the others around me are dressed warmly for winter, is this all I have to wear? He was put in a cold cell.

On the same night of his arrest, a call went out that the Great Witness was in jail. The Saints were busy working out the details concerning the bail. At about ten o'clock p.m., the call came... it was too late to get him out that night.

It was a strange evening. The Saints kept asking one another, "Are you all right?" Even though we knew the Prophecies and understood this day would come, it seemed that our minds couldn't comprehend the situation. Calls were coming in from all over the world. Throughout the world, many Saints were up that night, crying out to **YAHWEH** in fasting, sackcloth and ashes. Hearts were breaking. It was a quiet night of deep grieving and uncertainty.

The next morning, on 2/13/08, a Great Kahan had a pass into the jail and was able to talk with the Great Witness, who said that he was okay.

## A Ridiculously High Bail Says Attorney

### **YAHWEH** Leader Hawkins May Face Other Charges

"I've been practicing for almost 20 years, and I have never seen a bond that is set this high in a case that did not involve significant violence or death," said John Young, one of the two lawyers defending Hawkins. "Frankly, very serious murder cases do not have bond set this high."

...Hawkins' legal team said the bail, which was requested by Deel's office and set by a Callahan County Justice of the Peace, is ridiculously high and has filed a writ of habeas corpus because they believe the agency is using the \$10 million bail as a tool of oppression.

Kristi Hsu—Originally published 11:27 p.m. February 13, 2008, abilenereporternews.com

## Excerpts From The Letter To The Priests

2/06/08

To Whom It May Concern,

I have reason to believe that the municipal department, the law enforcement, etc. are out to kill me. I am told that they intend to assassinate me. So before I am killed, or if **YAHWEH** allows them to kill me, be it known to all that I, Yisrayl Hawkins, do will to The House of **YAHWEH** everything that I own, and I do mean everything.

I only ask that the Priests of **YAHWEH**, the Priests of The House of **YAHWEH** will take care of all the workers, the children, the families, and keep the Work going according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as I have established it, under the Inspiration of **YAHWEH**.

The persecution has increased because we have exposed the sins of the religions they follow. The Prophet Daniyl said, some will fall, even among those with understanding. Some will fall to test others.

Remember, we are the only Prophesied House of **YAHWEH**. We, all who endure until The End, in the Faith **YAHWEH** gives us will have a place in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** forever. We then will have the Power to stop the evil we all see, that is taking place at this time.

Please keep all the workers in the same offices we have placed them now.

I love all of you.

Be faithful to **YAHWEH** and His Laws.

## While The Great Witness Was Away

### The Work Must Go On

Even while in jail, the Great Witness' only concern was the workers, children, and families of the Great House of **YAHWEH**. He had given instructions to the Priests to keep the Work going according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The Head Priestesses took care of the women and handled the needs of the women. The Great Work of **YAHWEH** continued, as we had been taught by our Great Teacher.

### Stand In Your Place

The Great Witness had urged the Saints since 6/10/07 to remain in our place. Now was our opportunity to prove it to **YAHWEH**. Most simply continued to perform our duties to the best of our abilities under the circumstances, dedicated to keeping the Work going. We had to keep moving,

talking to ourselves to keep busy.

The Last Days Witness' words: "Work! Hurry! Work!" resounded in our heads and we pushed on. **YAHWEH**'s People were deeply hurting and grieving, but we took comfort in our Great Father's Perfect Plan. The Saints, young and old, believed that **YAHWEH** had a perfect Plan and was in charge of everything. We trusted that **YAHWEH** was with the Great Witness, guiding his every step.

Many pulled together and stayed busy as the preparation day approached (2/16/08). It helped to pass the time. The Priests were working hard to get the Last Days' Witness out of jail in time for the Sabbath. News arrived. It was very strange and hurtful because he would not be released for the Sabbath.

At 6:24 p.m., the Sabbath began in Abilene. It was a quiet, uncertain time. Pastor had taught us for many moons about the importance of keeping **YAHWEH**'s Sabbath Day Holy. He encouraged us to not let anything stop us from the worship of **YAHWEH**, doing **YAHWEH**'s Work and serving each other. Yet, it was a painful and difficult Sabbath. Most were fasting and a special time of prayer with sackcloth was set for the close of the Day. Again, the Saints served one another on His Holy Sabbath Day. We confessed our sins and prayed in unison for Pastor's release, for the Work, for others who were held unjustly, and for the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** to come.

**YAHWEH**'s People kept themselves together for the benefit of the Work and the People. The Work must not stop!

The Words of the Last Days' Witness reached the Saints' ears, "I miss you. Please pray for my release which I hope will be next Wednesday. Please be strong. Pray for the Work and the workers. Please take care of the Work and the workers." Throughout the world, the Saints prayed for the Work and the workers.

The next few days were quiet. The Saints kept going. They were not going to let anything stop them. The Work and the workers waited upon **YAHWEH**. Saints living in other areas called often to offer help and see what they could do to benefit the Work.

All were determined to remain in The House of **YAHWEH** forever. They did not go out of their places. That's what they were fighting for, to keep the Work alive.

**Pain & Suffering Of The Last Days' Witness  
While In Jail**

It was extremely painful to hear what the Great Witness went through under the hands of the beastly system. Satan hates mankind. She doesn't hate us any less in these Last Days. The dark workings of her broken system are seen plainly by the treatment of those held within her doors.

Some of his shared comments: "It was horrible. They sprayed me with something. I don't know what

they sprayed me with. They made me take a TB test. I had no pen for three or four days... A roll of toilet paper was my pillow."

"I paced the jail cell. There's only so much you can pace in a small jail. Satan can put things in your mind. Yaaqob was given to the curse and me to reproaches; which death is easier? I prayed for the bombs to change the attitude and minds. It made me realize even more that some things are essential, like true, sincere love, as in YAHWEH's Way and loved ones."

**I Will Wait On YAHWEH!**

**I Will Remain In  
The House Of YAHWEH  
Forever!**

**I Love The House Of  
YAHWEH  
More Than All Else!**

**I Will Not Go Out Of My  
Place!**

## **The Bail Hearing For The Great Witness**

### **Scriptural Defense/ Letter To Attorney John Young**

Following is a copy of excerpts from the letter sent to Attorney John Young, on 2/19/08, addressing “The Laws of **YAHWEH**, The Laws of My Country.”

There have never been rulers in The House of **YAHWEH**. It’s not Scriptural. Each person must prove himself or herself to **YAHWEH**.

Our duty is not to rule, but to teach. No person is forced, not by **YAHWEH** or by His Priests. They all must choose and they must overcome at their own pace. **YAHWEH** does not force us, nor does He allow in His Inspired Writings His Priests to do so. **YAHWEH** does not tell His Priests to force anyone to accept or practice His Laws. Everyone must choose to on his or her own.

### **Day In Court- Bail Hearing For The Great Witness**

It was a cool, winter morning, Wednesday 2/20/08, as people gathered at the Callahan County Courthouse in Baird for the 10 am hearing.

As soon as the Great Witness entered the courtroom, all the Saints immediately sprang to their feet. In walked the Last Days’ Witness dressed in a short sleeved orange jumpsuit, house slippers, and warmers down his arms, bowing as he came in. The Saints in the audience bowed in return.

Judge John Weeks stepped forward after a while and said, “You can sit down now.” The Great Witness went forward into the Defendant’s room with his lawyer and when he re-entered the courtroom, again the Saints stood up, as is taught in **Leviticus 19:32**. When the Judge stepped forward to his bench, everyone stood in respect to him also.

Judge Weeks opened the hearing and lawyer John Young stated the purpose of the hearing, to lower the bail bond. He called the first witness to the witness stand. The witness verified as a medical doctor that Pastor would not harm himself or the congregation. His connection with international dignitaries was also submitted.

Most of the other witnesses were House of **YAHWEH** members offering support for the Great Witness and his teachings for the past forty years. One shared how Pastor’s leadership helped him to set up a business and encouraged him to carry out his dreams. His business had become profitable and was contributing to the growth of the Abilene area.

Saints from other states willingly made the trip to Abilene to give testimony and stand in support of the Great Witness.

The Deputy Sheriff of Callahan County also tes-

tified to the positive experience he had in the past working with The House of **YAHWEH** members.

The Great Witness gave testimony for his request of the District Judge to be treated as others with the same level of charges. The Last Days’ Witness took the opportunity to warn those in the courtroom that nuclear war was coming. He encouraged them to prepare for hard times, fulfilling his continual responsibility to preach and publish the Message of the Kingdom so The End may come.

Just as they did to all the Prophets, Apostles and to Yahshua, the worldly authorities twisted the words of the Great Witness Yisrayl. “I would rather die than leave The House of **YAHWEH**,” proclaimed **YAHWEH**’s Last Witness, signifying that he would never depart from the Righteousness of **YAHWEH**, the keeping and teaching of **YAHWEH**’s Laws. But because their senseless minds are darkened, as the Apostle Shaul wrote, the world twisted this to try to say, “They’re going to kill themselves.” To show how outlandish the world’s claims are, the Great Witness said to reporters later that, “We’re not planning on dying. We’re planning on living forever.”

Judge Weeks reduced the bail bond to \$25,000 on each count, totaling \$100,000. There was generous applause from the audience as court was dismissed.

### **Immediately After The Great Witness’ Release From The Beastly System Rejoicing Of The Saints**

On 2/20/08, Pastor left the Taylor Country jail shortly before 2:30 p.m., on his way back home.

News of his release reached the Saints. The loud shouts of joy and praise, clapping, jumping, screaming with joy could be heard all around **YAHWEH**’s House! You could hear the shouts of joy and laughter at the offices. You could hear the gladness in the people. You could see the smiles and tears of joy on the faces of the people. The calls came in from around the world, finally! Joyful news.

It was a quiet evening, around seven o’clock p.m., one Saint received a call saying, “I have a package for you at the door.” When the door opened, there stood the Great Witness. He looked well. Tears of joy welled up.

As different Saints saw him, they couldn’t believe it was him! Shouts of “**YAHWEH** is Great! He is Awesome!” were made. There were overwhelming feelings of peace and security, knowing the Great Witness was safe and home where he belongs!

### How Has He Changed?

The next day, 2/21/08, he said, "I never missed a phone so much!" He spoke words of thanks for keeping the Work going. He was glad that we did the Work. He seemed different; withdrawn. He remembered the suffering they put him through.

He kept repeating, "It was horrible!" He asked a couple of times, "When will the Feast be? I need this Feast." And so, all the Holy Saints of **YAHWEH** need this Feast of Passover and Unleavened Bread!

That next Sabbath, 2/23/08, when the Great Witness came upon the stage, shouts of joy and praises to **YAHWEH** were long and loud, as cedar

branches were waved. We are truly the most blessed people on the face of the earth. One of the first comments the Great Witness made was "I've just signed a contract for [satellite] TV which reaches all America." His concern was always the Work.

### Right Back To Work

The Great Witness eagerly returned to his Work. Despite his ordeal, he didn't miss writing a single letter for *The Prophetic Word* or a single Newsletter. He rejoiced to be back to work, writing, proofreading and approving other Work. The Workers rejoiced in seeing that famous "YH" when sending things for his review and approval. We all praised Father **YAHWEH** for having him back.



## It's Not Quite Over Yet

### More Calls To Prayer

On Fifth day morning, just after eight o'clock a.m., the shofar was sounded over the radio. YAHWEH's People in the Clyde area were becoming familiar with that sound. The announcement came for everyone to pray for the protection of The House of YAHWEH. The prayers went up in unison, a humble group crying out to the Only Source of Power, Great Father YAHWEH, for His Mercy and Protection.

The Holy Saints of YAHWEH can continue to trust that YAHWEH will guide our every step. A trial date has been set by the authorities for September. The Great Witness has requested that we pray for three things:

**1. Peace for the whole House of YAHWEH, including himself, so we can continue in this Great Work in order to spread the Message to all the world so The End will come.**

**2. The television station airing *The Prophetic Word Program* 24 hours a day, seven days a week to all the U.S., Canada, Mexico and part of South America.**

**3. The nuclear baby to be turned loose and nuclear war to begin so that the Judgment of Satan's way may be fulfilled and we can then set up the Kingdom of YAHWEH.**

On 3/01/08 the Great Witness told us in his sermon that our trials are almost over. The world is headed to their darkest hour of their trials as it is prophesied that four-fifths of the earth's population will die. Praise YAHWEH that a multitude will come through the Great Tribulation to assist us. We will save about two billion people and bring them to YAHWEH's Service.

## The Saints Endure Persecution

The Pattern of the Kingdom has never changed. Since the beginning of mankind, with the Great Priest Abel to these Last Days, with the Great Witness Yisrayl Abil, YAHWEH's Chosen People have and will suffer. Every Era of The House of YAHWEH has been severely persecuted and many have faced trials of cruel mocking, chains and imprisonment (**Hebrews 11:36**). All have been severely tested, many being destitute, afflicted and unjustly treated. Yes, the True Saints of YAHWEH have endured affliction with determination, faithfulness and loyalty and have built a Righteous report that will soon earn them the promise of an Inheritance into the Great Kingdom of YAHWEH.

## The Children Stood Fast

Many of YAHWEH's Holy Saints have had their children ripped away from them by the world's legal court system, but because of their Faithfulness and total dedication to YAHWEH's Work, one day all these losses will be restored to them a hundredfold.

Alleged charges were filed against Saints from different states, including Texas, Florida, Colorado, Georgia and Michigan. Attempts were made to take children from parents because they are House of YAHWEH members. Some were accused and taken in for questioning over abuse allegations. Parents were punished for homeschooling their children and threatened to have them taken away if they did not place them in the public school system.

But our children stood fast. They, too, endured tribulation and were determined to keep the Laws of YAHWEH, refusing to partake of this world's ways of sin and illegal lust. They prophesied to those who questioned them, and remained true and loyal to YAHWEH's Laws and His House.

## Mocking And Humiliation

The newspapers, television, internet and magazines have been sources of great mocking and ridicule for YAHWEH's Holy Saints. Because of false propaganda, YAHWEH's People have lost countless jobs. Employers who do not know YAHWEH our Creator require their employees to work on the Holy Sabbath Day and Feast Days, against the Laws of YAHWEH. Either one cannot get hired, or once it is known about the Laws, they are fired. Members have been overly scrutinized regarding the paying of property taxes, but were found keeping the laws, as taught by the Messiah, The House of YAHWEH and the Great Witness.

Our Holy Grounds are referred to as a "compound" and the city police are recorded saying the following:

Abilene police would like to investigate reports of weapons stored on YAHWEH's grounds but are reluctant to enter the compound.

*Newsweek* April 7, 1997

That which is Righteousness has been turned to appear to be dirty and abominable while the world's practice of sin, nakedness and all manner of unholiness is made to look Righteous. As stated in *The Texas Monthly*, July 1997, Robert Draper, The House of YAHWEH is termed "wacko." But this is all to be expected as we endure in these Last Days. We continue to teach our people not to retaliate, not to render evil for evil, realizing that the world truly does not understand that True Peace and Love only

come through the keeping of **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

● **Yahdah 1:10—**

But these speak evil of those things which they do not understand; but what they know naturally; instinctively, like brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

The commission for the Last Days Era of The House of **YAHWEH** is to preach and publish this Message to all nations. **YAHWEH** has blessed the Works of the Great Witness and we have brethren in many other nations now. The laws of man hold back countless numbers around the world who desire to worship our Heavenly Father as He has commanded us. They, too, have suffered much persecution. In countries such as Trinidad, Guyana, and Jamaica, several of Heavenly Father **YAHWEH**'s Holy Saints are held prisoner within their nations and not allowed to travel to Abelin to keep **YAHWEH**'s Feasts. Brethren in Kenya and Nigeria have suffered humiliation and have been slandered for keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

HOUSE OF **YAHWEH**

### **Kenya: State Orders Crackdown On Doomsday Cult**

*The Standard*, Kenya July 14, 2006 Michuki Nagamau District Commissioner Khamasi Shivago said the activities of the "House of **YAHWEH**" sect were illegal and could cause a breach of peace. "I have directed chiefs and their assistants to monitor the organization," said Shivago. He directed the administrators to hold public meetings and educate the public of the danger of blindly following some faiths.

One day soon we will all be united together, free to worship Great Father **YAHWEH** according to His Established Pattern. We will work together in unity and peace forever to help build this Awesome Kingdom throughout the universe.

● **Revelation 7:9—**

After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples and tongues, standing before the Throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and with palm branches; *taught to keep YAHWEH's Feasts*, in their hands.

● **Zecharyah 14:16—**

And it will come to pass that everyone who survives of all nations... will also go up from year to year to worship **YAHWEH** our Father by keeping the Feasts at The House of **YAHWEH**.

### **The World Forgot YAHWEH's Way. The End Comes!**

The Way of Great Father **YAHWEH**, which was taught to the first man, Adam, and his son Abel, saved with Noah in the ark through the flood, practiced by Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, the twelve tribes of Israyl, King David and all the Prophets

of Old, our Savior Yahshua the Messiah and His Apostles nearly 2,000 years ago, and has been re-established in these Last Days, the world does not recognize nor understand.

But soon, the misunderstanding minds of the people will be enlightened by the Teachers of Righteousness, after seeing their way led only to destruction. Then those who are left will finally be ashamed, repent and say "HALLELU**YAHWEH**!" as they learn to keep the Perfect, Peaceful, Loving Laws of **YAHWEH**. Then, and only then, will there be no more crying and suffering, no more persecution, pain or sorrow for mankind will have learned the perfect lesson of what sin brings and the Holy Saints will reign in Righteousness, under Yahshua Messiah as a Priestly family forever.

● **Daniyl 7:21-22—**

21 I behold and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of Days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints of **YAHWEH**; and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdoms.

● **Revelation 21:4—**

And **YAHWEH** will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there will be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, nor will there be any more pain, for the former things have passed away.

● **Revelation 22:20-21—**

20 He Who testifies these things, says: Surely I come quickly! May this be so! Come, Yahshua Messiah.

21 The love of our King, Yahshua Messiah, be with you all. Hallelu**YAHWEH**!

**Y**es, **YAHWEH**'s People have learned to accept persecution and sufferings with joy, knowing that through much tribulation we will enter the Kingdom. Soon, the Holy Saints with the Great Witness for the Seventh Era of The House of **YAHWEH**, and our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah will be openly rewarded and receive Crowns of Righteousness, as we have been Faithful as a Body until The End.

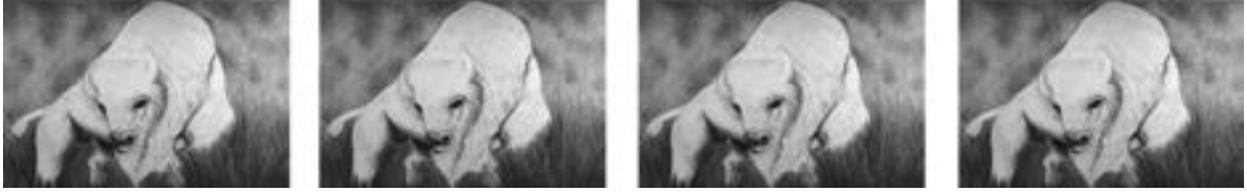
Remember the Great Witness' teachings: suffering and persecution are for our benefit. Stay strong. Brace yourselves. Hold fast to what you have. The coming is near! Keep your mind on the goal! Pray for your enemies! Do Righteousness to all! Father **YAHWEH** is about to say to His Saints, "Well done, Righteous and Faithful Servants. Enter into My Kingdom that has been prepared for YOU!"

**"And all that time in jail, NOT ONCE did I forget YAHWEH... And more and more I realized that our Help truly ONLY comes from YAHWEH our Father."**

—Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins

4-01-08

**Come, Great YAHWEH, Come!!!**



**My  
First  
Vision—  
Goldflakes  
Falling**





# Chapter Forty

## My First Vision

### — Goldflakes Falling —

*Today is the 7/7/7, 7/7/7, 7/7/7, that should be something.*

*Somebody tell me, if you can. Now this morning I had the first vision I've ever had that I know of. It was a real vision. I woke up somewhere between three and four. I think it was closer to four, and got up for a few minutes. I went back to bed. I wasn't sleepwalking. I was fully awake. I went back to bed and I was looking out the west window, thinking about today's sermon.*

*And all of a sudden—you've seen snowflakes, how they fall slowly, and at an angle, from maybe the south to the north or north to the south, but at an angle.*

*Well, it was falling but it wasn't snow, it was gold.*

*They were gold flakes. It wasn't a dream now.*

*I could see it really, really real, and it was gold flakes falling. And I laid there watching them, and I was amazed, but I don't know what it means.*

*I just don't know what it means! I know gold surely doesn't fall from the sky, and I don't think I could have seen it even if it was, because it was dark, but in the dark, I could see these gold flakes falling.*

*So you, you come up with an answer. [laughing]*

*You Priests and Prophets and whoever,*

*come up with an answer for this, gold flakes.*

*And it snowed gold flakes for, oh, just a few seconds, right in front of my eyes. I could see it, just as well as I can see you right now.*

*7/7/7, gold flakes falling.*

*It started sometime at three, between three and four in the morning.*

Excerpt From *The Seventh Book of Yisrayl, Part I*  
Chapter Twenty-Four, 7/07/07, Pages 239-240, Verses 4-7

*The Great Kahan Gedalyah*  
*“My Best Try At Interpreting”*

Early in the morning while lying in bed, The Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins saw golden snowflakes falling. It wasn't a dream; he was awake.

Let's take a look at the Bible Code matrix to see if it will help us.

The matrix starts at **Isayah 59:3**, letter 56 and ends at **I Samuyl 30:6**.

[showing matrix] First we have a main code here, which is **snowflake**, what I showed you here; it's **snowflake**.

Here we have the day, the month and the year the vision appeared. We have the day down here; we have the month. Wait a minute! okay, right here; **July**, and we have the year **2007**. On top we have the word for **vision**. Here it is right here on top of the matrix, **vision**. And we have a couple words here: **wisdom** and **knowledge**. We have **wisdom**. Here we have **knowledge** over there. Here we have **wisdom**. We put Yahweh's Wisdom there, Knowledge, and so forth.

You also have the word **snow** or **snowflake**. Here is the word **snow** and here is the word, of course, we just saw before, which is **snowflake**. It goes up like that, **snowflake**.

In **Proverbs 3:14-15**, it says, For the Laws of Yahweh, **The gaining of it is better than the gaining of silver, and her reward is greater than that of fine gold...** Okay, and throughout this matrix you'll see these terms here with the red lines at the top and the bottom. They all represent **gold**, okay? Every one of them represents **gold**.

This word **gold**, remember we started off with 7/7/7. This word **gold**, there are seven different words in the concordance that are translated **gold**, and the seven of them are all in this matrix. We have 7/7/7 and then we have seven words that represent **gold**.

When we take those seven words for **gold**, and I can show you how later, but those seven words add up to the number thirteen.

And when we look at these words that we just did, the words for **Knowledge**, the words for **Wisdom**, the words for **snow**, the words for **gold** plus the perfect numbers in the matrix seven, seven, well, we can only come to one conclusion.

And what this term says, brethren, is: **Yahweh, qodesh, ruwach shephek** or Yahweh's *Spirit Holy* poured out. So that's it. [applause] Praise Yahweh. It didn't say when. [laughing] It just said it will pour out, but we know that's something that we have to look forward to here very, very shortly.

Excerpt from *The Seventh Book Of Yisrayl, Part II*  
Chapter One, 7/14/07, Pages 3-4

*The Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins Interpretation*

And I believe that these gold flakes, the vision that I saw, I believe that Yahweh is making you into gold. [applause] Praise Yahweh. He says, "I'll purify you, like gold," and like, you know, the city, Yahweh Shammah that He said the streets are solid gold, pure as crystal. You can see through it.

Excerpt from *The Seventh Book Of Yisrayl, Part II*  
Chapter Twenty, 10/20/07, Page 181, Verse 13



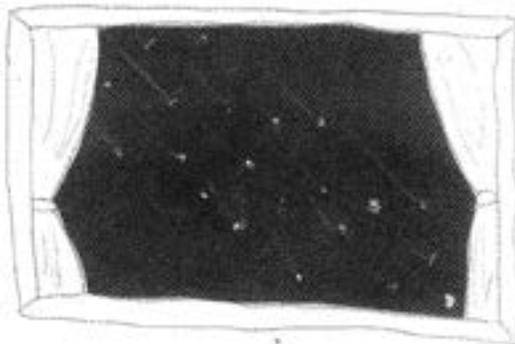
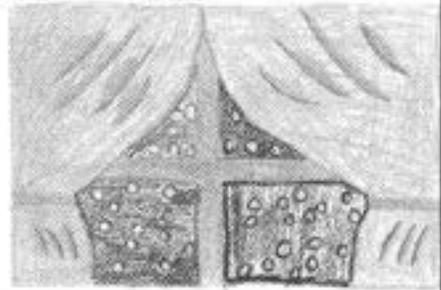
## Pastor's Vision

The vision Means. We are being perfected through the testing and trials and the persecution being brought against The House of Yahweh. I yob 23:10 But He knows the way that I take, and when He was finished trying me. I will come forth as gold.  
psalms 135:4, Exodus 19:5 (References)

By Bethany

The interpretation of your vision is that it would be in the midst of the divided times, the last 3 1/2 years that you, a righteous person, would warn the world of the afflictions you will purify Yahweh's people in the time of the nuclear baby and the labor pains. we will await the return of Yahshua messiah and the House of Yahweh would submit and obey his laws.

By: Bithyah



Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins,

4/8/2008

My interpretation of your first vision is as follows:

Yahweh's protection, security and safety coming upon you. Yahweh is perfecting you the seventh time, Yahweh is not only doing this with you, but also with the whole House of Yahweh. The world is falling. The world is dying and coming to an end. The Nuclear Baby is being released according to prophecy. The world is surely being overthrown by Satan.

Love, true love in Yahshua's Name,

*Young Priest N H*

Young Priest N H

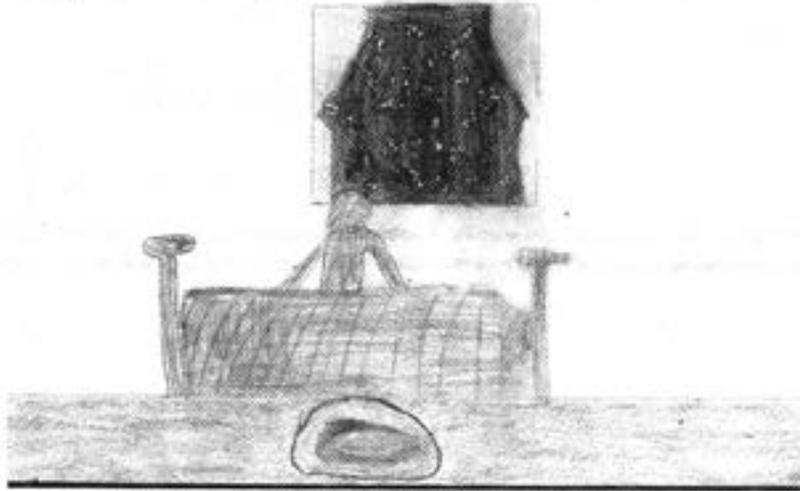
Praise Yahweh for you, O Righteous Shepherd!  
May Yahweh protect you and bless you!  
I love you!

PRAISE YAHWEH!!



Tawekyah

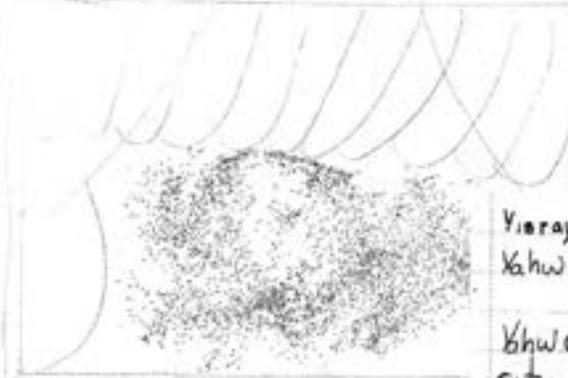
The spirit of Yahweh was passing over  
Spirit Holy passing over



Abi shalom Gold Flakes 4-10-08  
Yahweh's Spirit poured out

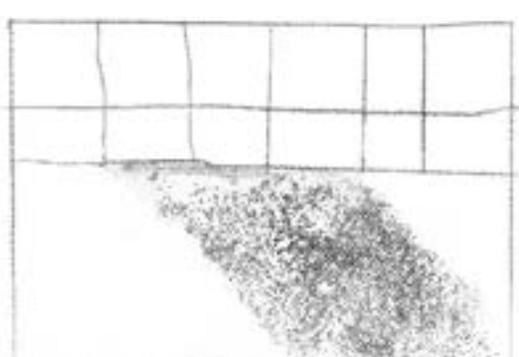
Yahweh's Antoin being chosen

Yahweh's Spirit being poured out  
on Yahweh's people, the House of  
Yahweh.



YiorayApel grini 451200  
 Yahweh's purifying us into gold  
 Yahweh is making us like the great city  
 Yahweh Stam mah  
 Yahweh is bringing us to perfection

Shalomo



4608

Shalomo.  
 The spirit holy Yahweh is pouring  
 out  
 Yahweh is going to purify us  
 like gold  
 Yahweh's spirit Holy pouring out  
 on HIS saints and  
 Anointed ones

Yahweh Praise Yahweh 4.3-08

Yahweh is purifying us like gold.

